



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Victim of Desire

1

At Houston Texas (USA)...

Hawa clipped her bra on and pushed the straps up her shoulders as she stood before the full length mirror then she slid down the boobtube dress, she ran her hand down her hips and with the other she held her waist striking a pose as if posing for a photoshoot. She gingerly caressed the fabric with her fingertips and the dress had a soft touch to it, she gasped though looking at how the dress left the entire length of her legs bare. In repulsion she took a deep breath sitting at the edge of the bed looking at her french manicured

nails getting lost in thought for a minute. The door opened and she lifted her face looking as Cherish walked in shrouding in a sleeveless with a scoop neckline mini dress that didn't conceal her chest and partly left her stomach exposed leaving nothing to the imagination, Hawa

briefly smiled standing up....

Hawa: So how do I look?

Cherish: (shaking her head) Nah, ah ahnooo

Hawa: What?

Cherish: (snapped her bra straps) These won't do

Hawa: Awww thanks for hurting me....and why won't they do?

Cherish: With a boobtube dress, they're a nay

Hawa: (walked over to the mirror) I didn't notice, they worked out perfectly for me

Vexation materialized on Cherish's face as she stood behind Hawa holding her by the shoulders

Hawa: What's wrong with this?

Cherish: (with an irritated glare that penetrated Hawa) Well let me teach you a thing or two about

fashion

Hawa: Ok, I am listening

Cherish: Stay put I will be back...

She walked out as Hawa looked at her then turned back to the mirror looking at the bra straps once more really wondering what was wrong with them with that dress, revulsion saturated her self-worth as she stared at her body back and forth

Cherish: (walked back in) Take off that bra...

Hawa unclipped her bra pushing it out of the dress but Cherish pushed down the dress instead exposing her busty melons

Cherish: Wow someone has been growing up a lot over the years

Hawa: (covered her breasts with her hands) I am no

longer a little girl...what about you?

Cherish: What about me?

Hawa:I don't remember you having hips

Cherish: (pushed her hands off her chest) I should feel insulted...but I am not because I am actually wearing hip pads

Hawa: Hip what?

Cherish: (chuckled) Hip pads they make my hips seem fuller (Hawa shook her head) What? You know I am not like you

Hawa: Here women hate looking like me, they're on one strict diet to the next avoiding fat

Cherish: You're alright like this but you surely have big bums and you can't loose weight on those

They chuckled as Cherish stuck on an adhesive bra on each of Hawa's breasts and then pushed up her boobtube and in her heels she twirled Hawa around to the mirror tying a choker necklace around her neck that looked a whole lot like a dog leash

Hawa: Mmmh this is nice it's like I am not wearing a bra (cupping her bust) yet I have these

Cherish: Yep it's a-must-have for every woman, now grab your purse and shoes we must go, we are grabbing a bite first then we will have some undisturbed fun throughout the whole night

Hawa: Ok

She took her stilettos and sat on the bed putting them on as Cherish looked at her

Cherish: Why are you being so slow?

Hawa: Um, just that... um...

Cherish: What?

Hawa: Truthfully I don't really feel like going, I have never gone out and it feels like I am-

Cherish: Haa come on Hawa shouldn't you have told me this earlier?

Hawa: I was trying to convince myself to go but I am seeing that I am just forcing myself, I don't want to feel out of place, I guess it's just not in me

Cherish: A night life here is normal for both married and single ladies and tonight it was going to be just us the ladies, hanky panky doesn't even mind

Hawa just looked at her with nothing to say but unfeeling the whole thing....

Cherish: Ok, I get you, you didn't grow up to this kind of life

Hawa: Neither did you

Cherish: (laughed) Yeah but I got used I have been here a long time now, I am one with the people from around here... I have a sense of belonging here more than back at home

Hawa: It's understandable

Cherish: (sighed) Oh well there is always a next time

Hawa: Yes...maybe next time I will be able to join

Cherish: Ok but you don't know what you're missing out on

Hawa: (playfully pushed her) Just go Ms hip pads

Cherish: (laughed) Ndokurova Omotola we munhu [I will beat you Omotola lookalike] Omo, Omo, Omosexy...

Hawa giggled as Cherish waved to her and she waved back a bit as she walked out. She heard voices in the living room as Cherish said goodbye then followed the sound of the door opening and closing....

Hawa sighed and lazily threw her back on the bed then crossed her legs together and locked her hands on top of her stomach as she looked up the ceiling, her phone panged with a message... she reached for it and read Cherish's message

Cherish: Don't go to bed hungry...

She smiled and placed back her phone on the drawers lying still and quite soundless for some time. A spoon fell in the kitchen and she climbed down the bed walking out of her room

She walked in the kitchen as steak was laid on a wooden cutting board and was being sprinkled with salt and pepper

Hawa: (offered a helping hand) Here let me help you

Him: (looking at the meat) It's fine I got it...

She wrapped her hand over her arm as she looked at his clean white shirt that nicely hugged his body showing off his athletic built, he had the sleeves rolled up showing his veins popping out on his arms and he still had his rolex on his wrist as he continued spicing the meat

Him: (briefly glimpsed at her then back on the meat) I thought you were going out tonight

Hawa: Oh I just changed my mind

He kept quiet as he walked over to the stove switching it on, he placed a pan then drizzled olive oil in it then came back to his meat and placed it in the pan

Him: I suppose you haven't eaten your dinner as well?

Hawa: No, not yet...

He walked to the fridge and took another piece of steak as Hawa walked over to the stove to check on the piece frying

Him: I got it, maybe you can make a caesar salad

Hawa: Ok

She grabbed the ingredients from the fridge and remembered how she was taught by Cherry to make a Caesar salad

**Him: Wash your hands and the vegetables first Hawa:
Oh ok...**

She embarrassingly walked to the sink and washed her hands then the lettuce and cherry tomatoes, she walked back to the table somehow feeling nervous, she couldn't get used to his presence, he was a reserved man who barely talked and when he talked her heart would skip beats and being in the same room with him made her feel suffocated, she really didn't know if she was afraid of him or? Anyways she peeked and cut some garlic cloves stealing glances at him as he turned the sizzling meat in the pan whilst sipping champagne in a glass that she

couldn't even focus...

Him: Plates...

Hawa: Yes...

She paused what she was doing and opened the door of the cupboard up above that she easily reached and now she remembered the heels she was still putting on

She took two ceramic dinner plates and lowered her dress that had risen up, she handed the plates over then he placed the meat. He walked to the salad that hadn't made much progress and he finished it off before serving it aside the meat then carried the two plates in the dining room.

Him: Bring wine glasses

Hawa: Ok...

She looked at the wine he had been previously consuming and shrugged taking two clean wineglasses then followed to the dining table where he popped the cork off the bottle of wine and poured in the two glasses. She pursed her lips in her mouth drawing a chair across him and sat not knowing where to begin. Steak and only salad looked awkward back where she was coming from, she would want it with lots of pap or even rice but here she had to adapt and not talk of wine, she hadn't drank any since she came but was about to have her very first glass, it was pretty normal this side so she heard...

She took a fork and knife cutting the meat as she briefly glanced at him slowly chewing. she put a small piece in her mouth and looked up and for the very first time he was directly looking at her without faltering, their gaze met and her heart thudded that she was the first one to remove her eyes off him as she took the wine glass and gulped most of it then

placed back the glass on the table, that was so geekish and awkward as fuck. He had paused eating and she could feel his eyes on her even without looking...

He cleared his throat and resumed eating and drinking his wine whilst Hawa's hands got a little shaky

Him: Fork on the left and knife on the right

Hawa: (switching the fork and knife) Ye-yes...thank you

She struggled to cut the meat and he pulled the plate to him, he cut the meat into small chewable pieces then pushed back the plate to her, she ate looking down whilst he ate a little bit more then poured in more wine as he stood

Him: Can you take care of the dishes for me?

Hawa: Ok...

He turned to go as she slowly lifted her face and watched him walking out sipping his wine.

She looked in his plate and he had barely eaten, she took the plate and poured the contents in her plate, she placed the knife away and held the meat with her hand biting into it as she relaxed her tensed self and ate freely. His meat was a bit chilly she found out but she managed to clear the plates clean then went to the kitchen where she washed all used utensils.

Once done she walked through the living room where he was seated in the dark with only a dim light from the TV as a Bruno Mars song played, that was his favorite artist she learnt in time...

Hawa: Goodnight babamukuru

Him: Come here

She acted as if she didn't hear him as she kept still on where she was standing but he motioned her over with his finger. She took steps towards him then stood some meters away from him

Him: Closer...

She took a step forward...

Him: You can do better than that...

She took few more steps forward...

Him: Much closer...

She took the last steps and she stood in front of him,

her knees touched his trousers. He sipped his wine as she wondered what was going on, he looked up at her as he placed his glass away then took her small hand in his with her fingers filling the gaps in between his fingers entwining, he then pulled her down making her sit on his lap whilst her heart pumped blood abnormally

Him: You were flirting with me just now...(shook his head) no, not just now but I noticed it has been for a while whenever I am home

She kept quiet not knowing what to say but sitting on his lap was somehow extremely and weirdly wonderful

Him: If I am lying then get off my lap...

She really didn't know how to react but before she could withdraw her mind from its faraway places, his

hand was on her thigh, she felt the rush of helplessness, the scary yielding, the surging wave of warmth that left her limp. Her eyes got blurry and her mind drowned to nothingness as he inclined her toward him and kissed her, softly at first and then a swift acceleration of intensity that made her cling to him as if she was about to fall from a spell of dizziness. His insistent mouth parted her trembling lips sending wild shivers along her skin provoking sensations she had never known she was capable of feeling and before the condemnation of the absurdity in it settled in she was kissing him back and her heart reacted, not a thump, not a leap but something unexplainable as they exchanged that wine breath in a kiss

Her mind crowded with a million thoughts but she pushed them away for the time being desiring nothing more than to enjoy this moment, but almost immediately she recoiled shyly and blushed then began to retreat fearing that she might have taken things too far too quickly but he held her and gently

guided her head towards him kissing again and it felt great, all the thoughts were forced away to make space for only one single thought and that was to hold onto that moment forever. He then released and rested his forehead against hers

Him: Who do you think of when you masturbate in bed?

She blushed looking down, he had been her fantasy from day one and right now she couldn't believe she was actually kissing him, butterflies were fluttering in her stomach

Him: Boyfriend?

Her: I hadn't said yes to him, back home

Him: (whispered) Kiss me...

She slowly moved her face and pressed her lips on

his whilst being torn up with emotional crosscurrents. He stood with her in his arms, walking over to her room and placed her on the bed and slid his body on top of hers bracing himself with his elbows so she didn't get brunt of his body weight as he kissed her harder, his mouth opened hers exchanging their tongues and she got so wrapped up in the kiss not wanting it to stop. His hands clutched her forearms preventing her from moving and he stopped concerning so much about his weight and pushed down on top of her. All her fears and inhibitions were overtaken by pleasure as she kissed him gently even though her eyes were closed she seemed to be seeing clearer than she ever have as a powerful emotion was ignited within her

He slid his hands down her hips and she shivered as he tugged her dress off then peeled the adhesive bra off. She felt flashed as he stared admiring her boobs decked with large nipples then he undid his shirt and he leaned down tonguing her nipples and she let out a gasp holding his head as her breasts swelled to

the feeling of his mouth on her nipples and she thought she was going to climax. He appreciated each breast as he sucked a little, nibbled a little and kissed a lot. He pulled out the rest of her dress and hooked his fingers on both sides of her wet panties taking them off, he swallowed looking at her clean-shaven kitty as he removed his trousers, she wanted to say something but it was as if he read her mind

Him: I know....when it hurts just bite into my shoulder and call me by my first name

She blinked as if she didn't understand that but her eyes narrowed as he took out his throbbing boner as he parted her legs wide and rubbed it on her kitty lips spreading them apart. Her sexual desire heightened as he ran his hand on her kitty lips parting them and with his thumb he rubbed her clit, she felt her orgasm starting and she convulsed biting her bottom lip as he slowed his strokes. She opened her eyes and his eyes were burning into hers, no word

was said as their lips met and passionately kissed. He took her hand directing it to his hard D and she trembled with delirious pleasure and fear, he then leaned down holding it in his hand and she spread her legs as he positioned himself aiming it at her ho, he tried sliding the head in and it was untouched that she let out a little yelp, he rubbed it on her clit coating it with her natural lubricants before he was back again, he slowly and bit by bit pushed the head in as she cried out sinking her claws in his skin. He cupped her head burying it on his shoulder as he pushed another inch and another into her till she felt full of him and he #removed

Hawa heard his groan with his deep voice as he erratically shivered once giving her the last stroke and she felt him squirt out his fist load of cum in her, while on her side it hurt like shit, he pulled out and laid by her side panting, now regret sinking in, she

got so worked up inside with emotions that tears welled in her eyes. He shifted his head and looked at her as she sniffled and he pulled her to him tucking her hair behind her ear then softly rubbed her back. She sniffed for some time on his chest as he softly shushed her then he got up dressing

Him: Sleep and have some rest

She looked at him wondering if he was feeling the same way she was feeling but it was hard to read his emotions, he never displayed them. He pulled out the duvet and covered her then she saw him removing the key on the door and he placed it on the drawers before he walked out and locked her in from the outside with a spare key

She heard his distant voice talking on the phone but couldn't quite clearly hear what he was saying

Him: I am not driving to pick you up ** If you're drunk then take a taxi ** I don't know you figure it out with your buddies I am not a chauffeur...

He dropped the call as he headed for the shower, he stood under the water hitting on his back as he held the wall with one hand looking down as the other hand lathered his D whilst that spur of a moment flashed before his very eyes.

He turned off the tap and walked out drying himself feeling another need and he wondered if she could take him a second time. He took his phone and dialed Cherry's number

Him: Let me speak to the bartender.....the fuck just give him the phone (the bartender came on the phone) Which club is this? ** Ok I am running late keep them for an hour or two someone will come pick them up, yes you will have your tip...

He dropped the call and dialed a taxi service before he walked back to the guestroom and had Hawa a second time, this time around he left her drained and out of it

Some minutes to 2 am Cherish swayed from the left to the right hiccuping whilst holding her heels in her hands, she sang a song walking in her bedroom and the lamp on the bedside was still on as he sat with a book in hand

Cherish: (singing) Huku, Huku nambiya...

Him: you're making noise

Cherish: (hiccuped) You didn't pick me up?

Him: Don't make plans based on my time

She giggled before she fell on her side of the bed still singing and before long she went quiet and buzzed out like a light bulb as she began snoring....

Next day in the morning Cherish drew circles on her forehead and took a painkiller in her mouth with water to kill the hangover, she resumed to frying bacon in the pan feeling nauseated somehow, her husband walked in drawing a chair whilst doing his cuffs

Cherish: Working on a Saturday?

Him: I don't have set days of working, any time is tea time you know that

She nodded and dished for them, she joined him on the kitchen table as they ate

Cherish: (wondering) Mmmh Hawa is not up yet?

That's so unlike her

Him: (sipped coffee) You're going out today?

Cherish: Yeah with the suits to the dry cleaners and will meet with the girls for lunch

Him: Ok

She stood with her cup of coffee and walked to the guestroom then turned the doorknob but it was locked so she instead knocked on the door

Cherish: Hawa...Hawa...

Hawa: (sleepy) I am not feeling well, will be out in a bit...

Cherish: What is it?

Hawa: Back cramps and stomach ache

Cherish: Open up I am coming in-

Hawa: I am in bed and-

Cherish: Ok then, I am going out I will bring you some pills later will you be fine all alone?

She lowly answered as Cherish walked away and some time later she heard the doors closing then followed by some peace and quietness, everyone must've gone out. She fell asleep again and woke up to what seemed like five minutes but as she checked time she couldn't believe it was already minutes to 11 and she still didn't want to get up

Forcefully she lifted her body out of bed and looked at the crimson spot on the sheet, she had lost it, her one dignity she was holding onto was no more.

Feeling her thighs heavy and her kitty burning she dragged her feet to the scullery and shoved the sheet in the machine then walked to the bathroom and laid in the cold empty tub feeling lazy to bath, it was when sleep was revisiting her eyes that she fought it off and quickly showered.

In the room she moisturized, strapped a pad on her panty then put on a denim skirt, she paused clipping her bra hearing the front door opening, it must've been Cherry but to her amazement as her door opened up it was him. It was funny how she never knew his name but addressed him as babamukuru which he didn't even understand and Cherish always called him with pet names

Him: (walked in) Take this pill right now

Hawa: It's for?

He didn't answer but opened her mouth and placed the pill on her tongue and opened the mineral water bottle handing it over. Hawa drank the water swallowing the pill as he placed the khaki bag on top of the drawers

Him: Eat something and gain your strength back

He turned to leave...

Hawa: What did it mean? Last night...

Him: Nothing does it have to mean something?

She stared at him in his eyes and he blinked looking away...

Him: I am going...

He walked out and she sighed opening the bag and had some sticky ribs and chips. Afterwards she checked on the sheet and put it the dryer then she spread it back on the bed before lying down again checking Cherish's pictures of last night with her friends at the club as they posed for a photo with their tongues out, she read the numerous comments from her friends even those back home commented

Wakanda: The diva herself, setting Houston on fire

Sweden: Only me is missing in that picture, miss you a lot chommie, hope this time around you come home for Christmas

Hawa sighed putting a like and logged out of Facebook, then a message came through on WhatsApp...

Message: What do you say fluffy I am still waiting for an answer?

Hawa: (typed) I don't see the long distance working even if I want to, how would we go about it?

Message: Maybe I could wait up and some day I will visit

Hawa: I am sorry I can't...

She placed her phone away and laid on her back

thinking of last night, it all still felt like a dream

In the evening Hawa startled to the door opening as she opened her eyes rubbing them and saw Cherish peeking in standing at the door

Cherish: You're going to sleep all day is it?

Hawa: (yawned) No I was about to-

Cherish: (looked at the leftovers on the drawers) You have a suitor bringing you goodies?

Hawa: Yeah some guy who has been bugging me ever since I came...

Cherish: That's good, how are you feeling now? I forgot to ask for backache relieving patches-

Hawa: No it's fine I am now alright

Cherish: Alright....so can you come out we have to

talk to you

Hawa: Ok is everything alright?

Cherish: Hey just come out...

She got down the bed smoothening her skirt as she followed Cherish to the living room where her husband was lounging on the couch, their eyes met as she sat across him and Cherish took his arm resting her head on his shoulder. Hawa swallowed, all this while it had been a fantasy but after last night it turned to something else

Cherish: We have some rather bad news

Hawa: Ok...

Cherish: (to him) Should I tell her or you tell her? (he nodded to her) Uhm hubby and I are relocating to some country else because of his business

Hawa: (looking down) Oh ok...

Cherish: It's Lebanon and I know how things are bad

back home and you came here to look for a job but now there's no other option than for you to go back

Hawa swallowed looking down as tears burned her eyes but she had to fight to keep them in

Cherish: I know you're disappointed when you had high hopes but there's nothing we can do it all happened suddenly...

Hawa: (mustered up courage and faked a smile) Ok (voice trailing off) it can't be helped....

Cherish: Yeah you know we loved to help you out that's why we brought you over but now this has happened so we will be leaving the day after tomorrow after sorting out a few things and you can leave tomorrow, babamukuru is booking a ticket for you online

Hawa: Ok...

Cherish: Ok so that's the news, um I have to check on my pot in the kitchen...

She stood and walked out as Hawa still had her face fallen, she then lifted her face looking at him, he hadn't said anything throughout the whole time but he lighted a big brown cigar instead

Him: (blew smoke in the air) Go back to Zimbabwe and say yes to the guy...

.#5 Years Later

.

.like, share and 100+ comments

Victim Of Desire

2

#5 Years Later

At Hawa's parents...

**As the family quietly ate their supper at the table
Hawa's Mom looked at her daughter playing with the
food as she heaved endless sighs...**

Her: What's wrong? Why aren't you eating?

Hawa: I am eating

Her: No you're not your plate is still full...is there anything bothering you? Or maybe perhaps you weren't happy with the_

Hawa: No Mom I am perfectly fine it's just that I am nervous, I mean this is it, every woman's final wish in life and mine just got fulfilled

She smiled as everyone looked at her especially her Mom who kept a stern look at her, it was as if she could see through her daughter. Hawa dropped her smile and looked in her plate

Hawa: I will eat this later...

Her: Today Wadza and I cooked since you said food you cook yourself doesn't taste nice but you still didn't eat my food Hawa

Hawa: I messed up my appetite with late bread and tea

She stood with her plate and went to the kitchen

where she placed it in the microwave then walked to her room. Wadzanai opened the door walking in after her

Wadzanai: It's your turn to wash dishes Hawa...

Hawa: (frowned) Haaa... can't you help_

Wadzanai: No I always cover for you Hawa

Hawa: It's Friday tomorrow is a weekend and you can wake up any time you want but I will do a favor for you if you help me out, I am not feeling well

Wadzanai: That's what you always say Hawa (stretched her hand) How much will you give me? I am running a business here

Hawa laughed reaching for her handbag then took a five dollar note passing it to Wadzanai

Wadzanai: Add that \$2

Hawa: C'mon only for doing the dishes?

Wadzanai: And laundry if you need me to

Hawa: Geez...

Wadzanai: Don't you want me to?

Hawa: Fine...

She added the \$2 in Wadzanai's hand who walked out smiling as Hawa gently laid on the bed with her phone in hand, she looked at Dodge's number and he was last seen yesterday in the morning

Hawa: (typed) Hi...

She sent the message to him and it ticked once, she frowned exiting WhatsApp then sat up with her back against the headboard and she put a pillow on her lap as she licked her lip contemplating. She requested her airtime balance and dialed him, he took time answering and eventually the call ended, she tried again and he picked...

Dodge: Let me call you...

He hung up on her and she frowned disappointed but in a second his call came through

Hawa: (smiled) Thanks for calling me back

Dodge: Ok...

There was silence as she waited for him to say something but there was nothing...

Hawa: So what are you doing?

Dodge: I have a business partner over, so why did you call?

Hawa: You called

Dodge: I called because you called

Hawa: Oh so you weren't going to call if I hadn't

called?

Dodge: One must have a reason to call Hawa

**Hawa: And you don't have a reason right? (emotional)
You will never call me unless I do so is that it Dodge?**

Dodge: How you like to nag (sighed) How was your day?

**Hawa kept quiet not knowing this lump growing on
her throat...**

Hawa: I miss you...

**Dodge: Ok...um Hawa you know that this marriage is
because of-**

**Hawa: We both agreed to it meaning that this is
what we both want isn't it so?**

**Dodge: I have to go, my partner is growing impatient
we have to finish our deals**

Hawa: (quiet)...

Dodge: Hawa?

Hawa: Is it a woman?

Dodge: Who?

Hawa: Your partner that you can't wait to get to? Dodge:

No it's a man

Hawa: Attend to your partner then

He hung up and she wiped the tears off her cheeks then he called her back again

Dodge: I picked a dress for you and some jewellery, someone will deliver it for you

Hawa: (smiled) Oh thank you, who is delivering?

Dodge: Just a taxi guy he is already on his way I had forgotten to mention

Hawa: Ok thank you

Dodge: Goodnight

Hawa: Goodnight

She hung up and she let out a small smile play on her lips, it's funny how her emotions quickly switched like that...gees Dodge will surely be death of her. Oh well at least it ended better than the first time though it wasn't what she really expected but for starters she had to be grateful

Wadzanai: (peeked on the door) There is someone here for you

Hawa: Is it a guy?

Wadzanai: Yes...

She placed her phone and pillow on the bed climbing down the bed as Wadzanai walked back to the kitchen. Hawa bumped with her older brother walking to his room with a plate

Batsi: Sis...

Hawa: Hey how was work?

Batsi: Can't complain it was alright...

He walked to his room already eating whilst she stepped outside and the taxi guy was resting his back on Batsirai's workplace's combi already parked in the yard

Taxi guy: You're Hawaii?

Hawa: It's just Hawa...

Taxi guy: Fancy name, so I brought this for you

She took the glamorous looking shopping bag and looked inside it then she smiled

Taxi guy: So are we good nothing is missing right?

Hawa: (looked through the bag) Yes I believe this is everything mentioned...

Taxi guy: Cool call him and tell him you got the delivery...

Hawa: Ok I will

thanks Taxi guy:

Sharp...

He turned going back to his taxi parked outside the gate and Hawa walked back inside locking the door behind her

Her Mom: What has happened? You're smiling?

Hawa: Oh he bought a dress for me Mom...

She skipped to her room like a little girl as her Mom looked and shook her head heading to her bedroom, it was nice to see her happy...

Early at dawn as the atmosphere was still foggy and as the bullfrogs let out their ribbits Batsirai yawned pulling up the zipper of his hoodie and cleaned the combi nyana before he got in and drove out the yard. He stopped by the gate as a call from his boss came through

Batsi: Morning?

Kilo: Morning I just wanted to know your schedule today?

Batsi: I am going to commute

Kilo: Aren't you coming for the guys br-

Batsi: I will come some time later let's say between 12 or 1 pm

Kilo: Ok it's fine I won't be home so you have to cash in after the program

Batsi: Understood

Kilo: Ok are you already on the road?

Batsi: No today is a weekend so I will start at 8

Kilo: Ok it's fine

Batsi: Sharp boss...

He dropped the call and checked time before he headed in the conductor's home direction. After a few minutes he honked and he came out running wearing a beanie on his head then rubbed his hands together getting in the back

Batsi: (laughingly) Jonah akamedzwa ngehove [Jonah was swallowed by a shark]...

Jonathan: Mxm wassup homie?

Batsi: All good so let's make three trips before 8 and totyorera mari muhomwe waiziva [and the money is for our keeps]...

Jonathan: Alright cool...

He slid the door closed and Batsirai got on the road...

Jonathan: (worriedly looked at the phone's screen)
She isn't picking my calls

Batsi: It's too early she is probably sleeping

Jonathan: I don't understand you sometimes I think you support this whole rubbish arrangement

Batsi: Just because I said she is sleeping? And FYI I support my sister's happiness

Jonathan: (chuckled) Your sister's happiness wow...

Batsi: What's so funny?

Jonathan: Do you love her?

Batsi: Of course I love her she is my lil sis

Jonathan: Not with that brotherly love but... I remember you said there is a woman you were screwing though it's wrong this other time

Batsi: (chuckled) So you think I am screwing my sister?

Jonathan: It's possible you're not related and the way you switch sides here, one minute you urged us on and then a new guy appears and you're on the

money side

Batsi: Which one is the money side?

Jonathan: The other guy's side?

Batsi: Get rid of that poverty mentality... So people can't fall in love with guys with money is that so?

Jonathan: What falling in love are you talking about here?

Batsi: Can we not talk about this please and last I checked you told me with your own mouth that you both weren't feeling the relationship so what has changed now?

Jonathan: It's because I am a conductor and the other guy....well I haven't seen him

Batsi: So why judge?

Jonathan: Because-

Batsi: Whatever man please pick up some people, I need to make my own money to please my chick

Jonathan sighed sadly and slid the door open letting

his head out and shouted

Jonathan: Mhamha mukuenda here? Sistran mukubaya tonaz here [are you going to town]?

At Kilo's house...

Some time later that morning Kilo's wife Delilah looked on the mirror and stared at herself, she looked beautiful that she nodded to herself as she admired her hairstyle and dress which she had taken time to prepare for the event and she couldn't wait to flounce it to everyone. She looked at her husband in simple shorts and flip-flops in his feet as he walked in

Laila: How did the cash in go?

Kilo: This time there are a lot of unnecessary expenses

Laila: It's just two dresses only that I bought

Kilo: I don't understand why you have to wear new dresses at each event

Laila: Because everyone will be slaying I don't want to be the odd one out like we are poor or something

Kilo: Your usual clothes are just as beautiful, why did you have to-

Laila: What now Kilo? I don't even know why you are complaining women's clothes are cheaper besides I bought the dresses with my own money

Kilo: Oh so there is your money now Waka? I thought it's our money?

Laila: Stop calling me Waka (mumbled) I worked for the money didn't I?

Kilo: You said?

Laila: It's nothing just let it slide...

Kilo: Should we start doing that Delilah each person with his or her money huh? Is that so? Should I do what I want too with 'my money' as you like to quote it?

Laila: It was just a figure of speech I don't know why you take everything I say so seriously so you can just make noise out of it

Kilo: Problem yako haudi kuoneswa [your problem is that you don't want to be confronted]...

Laila: (rolled her eyes) Oh please...

Kilo just kept quiet as he took his wallet and shoved it in his pocket as Delilah frowned turning back

Laila: Are you going out wearing that?

Kilo: Yeah what's wrong with my dress code?

Laila: Shorts nemapatapata Kilo here shuwa? [Shorts and slopes are you serious Kilo]?

Kilo: It's a simple braai at the riverside and you want me to wear a suit

Laila: (laughed) I never said you should wear a suit but remember you have to look your best there is going to be-

Kilo: We man don't worry about the things you women stress about really

Laila: Ehoi yoh! ...so are you going to give me the car right?

Kilo: I said I will drop you off and when you are done I will come and pick you up

Laila: What if you finish late and we finish early?

Kilo: Women take time at their gatherings than man, we are just going to have meat, a couple of drinks and general talks that's it

Laila: Is that how you celebrate bachelor's?

Kilo: Of course plus he is not a first timer in marriage so he doesn't want to go through so much trouble, I guess the reason he is doing this is out of norm or maybe his half forced him to

Laila: Mmmh that one (thoughtfully) Can I ask you something though?

Kilo: What?

Laila: Let's say if I were to die would you marry my sister?

Kilo: This is way different it's just the culture that has been set up that's all

Laila: Culture hmm I find it hard to believe, I mean who still practice that culture?

Kilo: Zviriko kumamisha but hazvita urwe chete [it's there it's just that people don't publicize it that's all]...

Laila: I think somehow the two-

Kilo: (cut her short) Please I know you will try to take your friend's side and you will always have something negative to say now can we go please

Laila: Don't you find it strange? (sighed) Anyways you are always against my opinions

Kilo: (paused looking at her) Do you even know we are on the same team Laila? You act as if I am your enemy, we are a couple not enemies, yes our opinions will differ because we are humans there is no way we will think of the same thing and we might not agree on everything but that doesn't mean-

Laila: Please spare me those motivational speeches you're not Dhar Mann

She walked out pressing her phone as Kilo sighed shaking his head

Laila: (on the phone) Hi Sweedy

Sweden: Hey are you done? I am done this side waiting for you now

Laila: Um, plans have changed I am sorry I can't pick you up anymore as promised maybe you can get transport

Sweden: This last minute Delilah come on

Laila: No you come on this isn't last minute there's still time

Sweden: It's last minute because you agreed to give me a lift but now my husband has already left

Laila: Your husband has left already? Sorry friend Kilo is dropping me off so he refused on detours you can use the combi

Sweden: Mxm it's not like you leave me with any

choice...bye

Sweden dropped the call and Delilah shoved the phone in her handbag as she grabbed the wrapped up gift on the table, she commenced to the door as her son followed behind her crying to go.

Laila: I can't go with you on this event, imagine with my dress and a child tagging along you will make me look old (called) sisi...

The maid stepped over pulling him back as Laila cat walked out whilst Kilo stepped out of his bedroom shaking his head after hearing the whole thing

Kilo: Liam look at what I have got....

Liam paused crying in the maid's arms as he looked at the yoyo toy held by his dad. Kilo pulled out the

string as it stretched out in the air and came back snapping in his hand and Liam got enticed. He stopped crying all together as he jumped out of the maid's arms and took the toy. He got distracted playing with it, the maid smiled then Kilo walked out joining Laila in the car

Laila: How did you keep him quiet?

Kilo: A yoyo toy

Laila: Where did you get it?

Kilo: Got it from Ivory this other day when I met with their father

Delilah frowned looking out the window as Kilo started the engine then they left....

At Hawa's parents...

Hawa awoken to the annoying sound of the alarm

going off that had been snoozed way too many times. She wasn't really a morning person but on this very day she had planned to make it an exception but still couldn't be punctual

She stretched her back yawning and stopped the alarm then a message notification popped on the screen

Message: Why aren't you answering your phone? So you're really doi-

She rolled her eyes and didn't read the whole message as she stepped out of her room going to the kitchen with a bucket, she boiled some water in an electric jug as she warmed up her leftovers and ate whilst waiting for her water

The catering team had already long arrived and early guests too though the event was scheduled to start

at 12

Around 11 the yard was already buzzing with ladies. Hawa's little sister Wadzanai and the neighbor's daughter who weren't allowed near the adults proceedings held a rope at each end as another girl tucked her skirt on the sides putting her hand over her forehead blocking the sun then with timing she started skipping on the rope with a childish song being sang, she stuck her tongue out having fun.

Hawa's father stepped out to give the ladies their space and he met with Delilah who was coming in holding her gift in hand alongside Sweden

Laila: How are you Baba?

He returned the warm greetings and got in his old Peugeot 504 then drove out as the two ladies got in...

Later as the beautiful orange sun was high up in the sky, quite a number of ladies that had turned up sat on the fluffy carpet in the living room each holding a small plate of snacks with a long glass of cocktail drinks with straws in them, it was almost close to a hotel treat.

They all lifted their faces looking as Hawa walked in a long royal blue mermaid dress with a piece of a sparkling glittery jewellery around her neck and had a white sash embroidered with the words 'Bride to be' across her shoulder and chest

The emcee tuned the radio's volume and she began dancing to a #Slimaz Production song, Mutupo by Juntal as the other ladies cheered and got up joining on the dancing too

**Zvatinoita kana tirikwedu kana tatanga kutamba
Guruva ropfumbuka hatigaye kuti panani
Tamba tikuratidze Zvatinoita kana tirikwedu
Wangu Mutupo wasvika (tambe)
Suduruka nditambe (Tambe)...
Kwedu ndinotamba tichidai
Kutamba kunge wabhenda chasi**

Varipo here vana mhofu

Vanotamba vachidai

Kutamba kunge sulumani

Kunge vachatunga vamwe

Hanzi sulu, sulu, sulu mhamama sulu Sulu,

sulu, suluuuu

Hawa: (laughed singing and dancing) Variko here ana mamoyo

**Vanotamba vachidai, kunge vakabva nigeria
vachipina musana, hanzi naija, naija mhamama naija**

**Delilah and Sweden danced their way to her and
Hawa smiled looking at two of Cherry's best friends**

Hawa: (hugged Delilah whilst moving her body) Hey..

Laila: Hi...

**Sweden: (smiled taking her hands) Wow if you look this
beautiful today what of your big day?**

**Hawa: (slight chuckle) Thank you and you look fabulous
too..**

Sweden: (rolled her eyes) Oh please don't flatter me

**Hawa: (tucking her hair behind her ear) I am not, you
really look-**

**Sweden: (took her hand) Look at this ring Hawa it
must've cost you guys a fortune**

Hawa: (chuckled uncomfortably) Um I really don't-

Laila: (removed Batsi's hand) You shouldn't do that Sweden that's so embarrassing

Sweden: What's wrong with me appreciating beautiful things?

Delilah pulled her friend away as Hawa greeted their other guests

Laila: (whispering) Sweedy why do you act like a little girl sometimes?

Sweden: Just because I commented on her ring?

Laila: You shouldn't overdo your comments (looked at Hawa past Sweden's shoulder) She is overdressed for the event and that ring is probably fake and in a little space of time its color will fade together with that diamond necklace, the bling bling is just too fake

Sweden: Right now you sound jealous

Laila: Oh please jealous of someone inheriting a husband (laughed) why should I waste my emotions

like that?

She giggled as patati patata by Kofi Olomide and Roki played and they continued danced having a good time. African songs played one after the other then afterwards they all sat down and the emcee stood in front of everyone as she started teaching about marriage and sex.

Hawa listened to the long speech attentively to till the end with laughter in between as jokes were cracked. Next up was deepening with the topic of bedroom tactics and Hawa shyly looked down as women took turns teaching sex positions...

Emcee: Now let's see those pledges, remember those who came empty handed you will pay a fine

The ladies nodded and Hawa looked at her aunt walking to the front and took out some money

Aunt: \$10 for the bride to strip naked and show us chikapa [sex position]

Hawa dropped her mouth open awestruck...

"Stand up and dance...stand up and danceStand! Stand!" The ladies voices rumbled in the room as they commanded her to stand

Hawa: (shyly) I don't even know how to do chikapa...plus my Mom is right over there you guys, that's disrespectful

Woman: (mumbled) But that's nothing compared to-

Hawa: I didn't quite hear you....you said?

Woman: I said is it the same as the way you're marrying? Musara pavana is that of morality what you are doing?

Woman 2: I wanted to know that too as christians do we follow such traditions? I remember how you grew

up churchgoing Hawa so now how do you mix culture and Christianity?

Hawa looked at everyone as they eyed her, she looked at her Mom who just looked down not knowing what to say

Hawa: (tearfully) Uhm I find your questions uhm_

Woman: Don't be offended we just want to know, or maybe there's something hidden we don't really know of here?

Hawa: Something like what?

Cherish's aunt: Good questions ladies because I tried asking those questions too on a family meeting but I was cut off

Woman: Is it true Cherish and Hawa are not really related?

Cherish's aunt: Cherish and Batsirai's Mom died and my brother married Hawa's Mom who came in the marriage with her own child who is Hawa here, then

Hawa's Mom had Wadzanai with my brother

Woman 2: So if it is the culture she is following when she isn't related to Cherish is she supposed to take her place?

Hawa's eyes itched with tears as the questions came from everywhere and it seemed no one was on her side as they all attacked her

Laila: (whispered) I knew there was more to this than what we think

Sweden: But why are people giving her a hard time when they don't know the full story

Laila: What full story? Obviously she and her Mom must be greedy, they are shameless and after money that's all

Sweden: Who knows maybe she and Dodge must-

Laila: (clicked her tongue) Mxm whose side are you really on? Cherish used to be our friend she would be disappointed in you if she was to hear

you...(thoughtfully) Remember Hawa was once in America

Sweden: So what are you saying?

Laila: You know what I am saying here

Hawa heard all the negativism standing in the middle of the room speechless and her Mom watched as her child got attacked from every corner, she finally couldn't keep the tears in anymore as a lone tear made it's way down from her eye

Hawa's Mom: It was her husband's mother's idea and both parties-

No one listened to her as they continued criticizing they then stopped hearing car sounds outside.

A black Lumma CLR GT honked driving in the yard as Wadza came running in and everyone looked at

her dusty barefeet

Wadzanai: Hawa he is here, he said he is not coming in

Hawa: (looked at her Mom) Oh ok I am coming...

Her Mom: (with a low voice) You're not suppose to see him until-

She didn't listen to her as she excused herself going outside whilst wiping her tears and composing herself, Dodge was the only solace she needed. Her Mom followed too as Dodge stepped out of the car and his twins daughter's got out of the back looking pretty with their pink alicebands and pink outfits looking like Disney princesses with their backpacks clung on their backs

Hawa looked at him eye to eye as he paused leaning by the car staring back. He traced his gaze from top going down then back to her face again but looked

away as Hawa's Mom approached

Her: You're here?

Dodge: Yes how are you today?

Her: I am fine thank you (looked at the girls) how are you girls?

Both: Fine...

Dodge: I don't know if I was suppose to come this time but as agreed the children will be here until-

Her: Yes they're our main concern so it's fine don't worry about it...

She took the girls hands and called Wadzanai over to take them playing. Hawa stepped down the stoop holding the long part of dress up and walked to Dodge who looked at the living room curtains being pushed back as ladies peeked out in curiosity

Lady: Who is he?

Laila: That's him

Lady: Him who?

Delilah clicked her tongue annoyed with the obvious questions as they continued watching

Hawa: (walked over to hug him) Hi...

Dodge: (stepped back avoiding the hug) I believe I am not supposed to be seeing you

Hawa dropped her arms as she heard giggles behind her, they were obviously mocking her...

Hawa: Uhm, you're already here so-

Dodge: Yes and I have seen you so now I have to go, the guys are waiting for me

Hawa: Just two minutes please and-

Dodge got in his car and started the engine then reversed raising dust as Hawa tearfully stepped back embarrassed knowing the ladies were watching. Dodge drove out and she turned back fake smiling at the ladies...

Victim Of Desire

3

At Hawa's parents...

Later Hawa marched in her room from the back door and she removed the dress tossing it on the floor, she angrily pulled out her necklace, the earrings and threw everything on the wall, she anxiously walked around the room undoing her hair then she sat on the bed panting and with her whole body trembling.

She cupped her face in her hands breaking down recalling how she had to embarrassingly withdraw her arms when she wanted to give Dodge a hug, she took a pillow and screamed on it.

The door opened and her Mom walked in, Hawa quickly and secretly concealed her tears as she stood with a smile

Her: (looking in her eyes) Are you ok?

Hawa: (faked a smile) Of course I am, why won't I be?

Her: Ok then...I have just dismissed everyone because it seems all of them came with a motive and that is to just attack you

Hawa: I guess what I am doing is unheard of

Her: No it's not...but_

Hawa looked at her as she heaved then sat on the bed, she joined sitting by her side seeing she had so much to say

Her: Maybe you should just forget about the-

Hawa: (stood) I can't...do you know the real reason as to why I agreed to this?

Her: No what is it?

Hawa: It's because...um, I...

Her: What?

Hawa: I...when I was in America I...(heart skipped) I...

Her: You keep saying I...I what? Get straight to the point please

She sighed and sat by her Mom's side again as they held their hands

Hawa: It's nothing important forget about it

Her: Mxm getting me curious for nothing

Hawa: All I know is I love him, it's strange I know but-

Her: (with a raised brow) You love him? I thought love was going to be something to be worked on but you already love him?

Hawa: Yes I just fell in love with him

Her: But why do I feel like you will be hurt by this arrangement and I might have made a grave mistake by permitting the whole thing when everyone else was against it?

Hawa: I agreed and he agreed isn't that what's more

important than everyone's opinions Mom?

Her: Yes but the way he-

Hawa: I am a woman and I can make my own decisions, yes you partook in it but truthfully if I didn't want this then I would have said no, I wasn't forced into this

Her: (stood) You're right, it's not like I forced a yes or no in your mouth and when you said yes I supported you for your decision not because of the money or what that guy has to offer

Hawa: I know that Mom you don't have to explain to me

She bent down picking up the dress and jewellery on the floor whilst in her tights and bra

Her: Put on clothes please, it's an abomination to stare at a man's property on display like this

Hawa laughed as her Mom walked out and she walked to the wardrobe where she took a loose fitting shirtdress putting it on as her Mom walked back in holding gifts

Her: These are the gifts that the ladies brought

She put them on the bed and Hawa shook her head looking

Hawa: That's it?

Her: And cash fine of just \$15

Hawa: 3 people paid fine and (counted the gifts) about 6 people brought gifts yet there were more than 20 people present

Her: There were many gatecrashers I think and people just came for the free food and to make noise after they were full, it was like Cherish's aunt influenced all of them beforehand

Hawa: Yes (sighed) I know it wasn't money out of my pocket but still this is just unacceptable

Her: Don't put it in mind and focus on the important things, now come and bond with your kids

Hawa: I am coming...

Her Mom walked out once again and Hawa sat on the bed unwrapping one box and it had nothing in it, she chuckled wondering who would mock her like that. She threw the box on the floor and opened another one and it was from Sweden by the note written in it, she brought out the lingerie set and a perfume, she smiled spraying it on her wrist and inhaled it. It was so nice she placed it on the side then opened the rest of the staff. Sweden's gift seemed much nicer than the rest of the staff.

Hawa: (frowned) What the-

She held the artificial rubbery penis wondering who

got it for her, she slipped out the note in the box

Note: This is for a desperate woman like you who loves sis's dick, moita zvekusara pavana nhaika [and focus on the role you've taken alright?] Use that to satisfy yourself so you don't lose focus on the position you've taken

She sighed unable to comprehend it, she closed her eyes looking up the ceiling, she had to gather her thoughts and not be stressed, she was able to maintain this perfect person all this time without any flaws and she wasn't going to let this break her. She threw the penis to the side as she grabbed her phone and walked to the living room where the girls were glued to the TV eating the rest of the food from the catering service

Hawa: (smiling) So girls which one of you is Ivory and which one is Ebony?

At the road...

Delilah thumbed for taxis with a frown on her face as she felt her stilettos cutting through her ankle's skin

Laila: This is what I hated, that's why I told Kilo to give me the car

Sweden: (looking down on her phone) My new year's resolution is to own a car even if it is a Honda fit

Laila: (frowned) Honda fit hell no!

Sweden: It's better than waving for taxis like this

Delilah just rolled her eyes as a car stopped right by her side and the driver lowered the window and she walked over leaning by his window...

Driver: Hey beautiful let me give you a lift that is if

you are going in my direction

Laila: (looked at his ring on the finger) Which way are you going?

Driver: Westgate

Laila: Sorry I am not in that direction

Driver: Ok so let me have your number instead maybe you and I can hook up some time

Laila: Hook up as your what?

Driver: You know female friend

Laila: (lifted her hand showing her ring) Perhaps your wife don't mind you taking other women's numbers and being friends with them but as for my husband and I we mind so adios bozo

Driver: It's just a number come on

Laila: Bye...

She stepped back as the driver looked at her rubbing his chin, after being given a cold shoulder he drove off as Delilah went to stand by Sweden's side

Laila: You have been glued on that phone like it is going to take us home

Sweden: Maybe it will

Laila: Who throws people out at a party? Mxm you can only come across this in the black community

Sweden: If I were Hawa's Mom I would probably do the same thing too for my daughter

Laila: Whose side are you on?

Sweden: (looked at her) What do you mean? Are there any sides here? I am just stating facts

Laila: The way you pretend not to know anything has got me thinking

Sweden: What?

Laila: What present did you give?

Sweden: Why ask of that? What did you give?

Laila: (smiled sinisterly) Something she might not want but need

Sweden: I do not want to know what that is, I am not even curious

She looked down at her phone's screen then replied looking around then texted. Delilah just stared at her wondering what she was up to and she brought out her phone

Laila: (on the phone) Hi Batsirai can you come and pick me up with the combi I am stranded by the road

Batsi: Pick you up where madam boss?

Laila: Hatfield close to your parent's house, your psycho.... I mean your stepmother kicked us out

Batsi: I am not driving in that direction I am dropping my last passengers then join the gents sorry

He dropped the call on her and she frowned looking at Sweden who just smiled at her. A car honked at them and she walked over

Sweden: Come on our ride is here

Laila: And you didn't care to let me know that you were requesting a ride?

Sweden: I didn't request I asked

Laila: Same diff....

She stepped over and opened the backseat door getting in and looked at Sweden's brother holding the steering wheel, he tilted the rearview mirror and flashed a smile at her before joining the road

At the lake...

The guys parked the cars one after the other and stepped out taking the equipment to set up for the braai. Dodge was the last one to park after the others, he stopped the Bruno Mars track playing on the car radio as he jumped out of his car and

collected the heavy-bodied cooler box at the back. He passed it to Kilo whose hand was outweighed by it's heaviness that he wondered what was in it whilst Dodge stepped aside answering his phone

Dodge: Yes...

Hawa: I want to change the setup of our wedding to private

Dodge: Wasn't it what I suggested in the beginning but you refused?

Hawa: Yes but I wanted everyone to come but it seems they don't like me

She kept quiet as Dodge looked at the guys lighting up the fire with chats and laughter in between

Hawa: Hello?

Dodge: How would you go about it then when you already sent the invitations?

Hawa: I will let a small group of people know on the day about the change of venue I don't care if I invite hate because as it is I am already hated

Dodge: Ok I leave it you, how are the girls doing?

Hawa: They already are acquainted with Wadzanai so-

Dodge: And you?

Hawa: I am just stressed (sighed tearfully) I am sorry I know I am not supposed to nag but....

She sniffled as Dodge scratched his beard listening, he really didn't know how to react at situations like this

Dodge: Baby...

Hawa: (wiped her tears surprised) Did you just call me baby?

Dodge: Um, yeah...

Hawa: (cheerfully) Can you call me that often Dodge?

Dodge: Yeah sure why not, um people will always have something to say but make it your theory that whatever they say about you is none of your business

There was a long silence on her end...

Dodge: Hello?

Hawa: As simple as it sounds I am helped and I am glad I talked to you Dodge you always have a way of...you know make me feel bad then make me better again, I don't know if that came out right but I really look up to you

Dodge: Don't worry about it and be your usual jolly self

Hawa: (laughed) Ok.... you're marrying me because you wanted this right?

Dodge: Yes

Kilo: (in the background) Mr Jalali

Hawa: Let me not keep you babe and enjoy your day and oh please call me baby once more

Dodge: Bye baby...

She giggled cutely and he hung up, he looked at his face's reflection on the car's window and saw the curve on his lips, he didn't know if it was genuine or not but he knew that women are an easy specie, they fall in love by hearing whilst man fall in love by looking

Anyways it was somewhat awkward he thought but it played out pretty well as he headed to the guys slipping his phone in the pocket and a guy approached him

Mukudzei: (stretching his hand) Hey Mr Jalali you still remember me don't you?

Dodge: You're the husband of one of Cherry's friends right?

Muku: Yes Sweden is my wife

**Dodge took his hand and shoulder bumped with him
before releasing him**

Dodge: You're family....

Muku: (rubbing his shoulder) Yes...

Dodge: Drop the honorifics and call me by my name

Muku: Got that Mr-

Dodge: Dodge

Muku: Dodge right...

**They walked to the barbecue then Dodge heard his name
being called at the back**

Dodge: (turned) Yes...oh this is-

**Batsi: Brother in law, close to being a father so you
better respect me**

Dodge: Alright, alright...I don't suffer from dementia I still know you thanos

Batsi laughed as Dodge shoulder bumped with him then they walked together the rest of the way.

Everyone looked at him like he was some attraction and he kinda felt uncomfortable with their stares. He drew a camp chair and sat but it broke sending him sitting on his butts in the sand. The guys laughed picking him up

Kilo: Seems you're a big guy and the chair couldn't hold you

Dodge: Seems like it

He took two chairs and clipped them together then he softly sat testing it first, it wasn't strong enough so he took a third chair adding it to the two then he sat relaxing himself pulling out the black sunglasses from his summer shirt and put them on. The guys

looked at each other then at him...

Dodge: What?

They just looked at him unable to say what they wanted to say....

Dodge: Brother in law what is it? Did I rip my shorts or something?

Batsi: No the um.....the chairs, they no longer have-

Dodge: Oh shoot, I took all the chairs, why can't you guys say so?

They just laughed looking at him..

Dodge: (brought out the keys) I have more foldup chairs in the car, you can collect them...

Batsi took the keys and hurried back to his car as Dodge drew the cooler box to him and opened it. It contained ice, lots of booze and lunch-bar snacks. He took a jar of a fruit salad as the guys looked at him poking it with a toothpick salivating then began eating

Dodge: You can have some, I made plenty to go round

Muku: You made it?

Dodge: Yeah...

He looked as Muku stared as if he didn't believe him, Dodge stretched his hand passing the jar

Dodge: Have a taste

Muku: (took the jar) Ok...

He took a toothpick and pressed on the salad before

putting it in his mouth and his taste buds bustled to the rich flavor of the salad

Muku: No ways you didn't make this

Dodge: I did...I like sweet things as well as chilly staff so I make it myself just how I like it

Muku: What is in it?

Dodge: It's a mango salad with a mint yogurt dressing (took another jar) You can also try these pickles

Muku took the jar and had a taste then nodded passing it on while Dodge took a chocolate bar and bite into it as he popped the bottle cap of strong booze

Kilo: (stretching his hand) I wondered what was so heavy in the cooler and it is loaded like this?

Dodge: You could have used the wheels

Kilo frowned not understanding then he looked at the cooler box and it had wheels and a straddle like a suitcase, he chuckled feeling silly. Batsi walked back with chairs followed by a buffy looking guy who fist bumped with Dodge as chairs were contributed and they sat around the braai stand...

Dodge: Oh this is my bodyguard you can say hello to my friends

All the guys looked at him and the buffy looking guy wondering why he needed a bodyguard. The bodyguard went round fist bumping the guys whilst Dodge saw the questions on their faces but never cared to explain

Kilo: You all like chilly spice right?

"Yep...yeah...yes" answers came from everyone as Kilo spiced the meat and Batsi walked over helping

him then they added it to the braai, the aroma of grilling meat wafted in the air as the guys drank booze chatting in the time being

Muku: I was just curious...

Dodge: About?

Muku: Marrying sisters, do you love her?

Dodge: When Abraham arranged Rebecca for Isaac did he love her when they had not dated like they do nowadays

They all quietly looked at him....

Dodge: What? You guys don't read your Bibles?

Muku: My wife is the one who goes to church

Kilo: Yeah it's the women that fills the church most of the times

Muku: So love came along the way in Isaac's

marriage right? (scratched confused) Or is that what you are trying to say?

Dodge: (sipped beer) Either way pussy is pussy

They all laughed at him...

Dodge: (to Batsi) Oh sorry I heard of the respect to the brother in law around here is taken seriously

Batsi: We are guys here so be free

Muku: Heard you're from that country that Akon the musician comes from, what is it called again?

Kilo: Senegal

Dodge: My mother is Senegalese and my father from around here does it make me Senegalese?

Kilo: Half Senegalese but you grew up there which make you one

Dodge: You can say that maybe

Kilo: So your Mom knows of Zimbabwean culture?

Dodge: My father does but when they're one they just both know each country's traditions isn't it what they talk about to please one another?

Kilo nodded taking a paper plate and skewers then put pieces of different of meat before passing it to Dodge, his bodyguard stood and helped out with the grilling and serving, Kilo drew back a little feeling intimidated

Muku: What language do you speak up there?

Dodge: French official language, wolof and many others

Muku: Ok how do you say Hello in wolof?

Dodge: Salaam alaikum

Muku: Sa-laam-a-ley-kum ok interesting (fascinated) and thank you?

Dodge: Jërejëf...

Muku: Ok so what do you do?

Dodge: I am a businessman

Muku: In which business?

Dodge: (glared at him) variety of businesses

Muku: Ok

Dodge: You?

Muku: I am an estimator for a construction company

Dodge: Ok and Kilo?

Kilo: I have a garage and into commuting business

Dodge: (nodded) That's alright...

They continued talking about business, cars, football and other general topics that guys found interest in as they drank booze, grilled and ate meat passing time as the mood was high.

The other guys walked over to the shore without their shoes stepping into the water laughing talking about this and that as Dodge remained behind

watching them whilst zooming on Hawa's cleavage on the picture she put up as he drank more booze

Muku: We should do this again, an outing with the ladies maybe, Batsi you should bring your girlfriend

Batsi: (splashed water with his feet) Will definitely bring her over, she'd would love something like this

Kilo: Ladies will be costly, their demands are a lot

Muku: It's your former Miss Zimbabwe who is expensive, you married an ex model and expected what? You have to maintain your load (singing) if you wanna be happy for the rest of your life never make a pretty woman your wife na-na-na

Kilo: (splashed water to him) Shut up man it's not funny

They laughed playfully splashing water on each other, they then walked back to take more beers, Mukudzei took his phone from his pocket checking if it didn't get water. He wiped it's misty screen then

pressed on it checking if it's touch wasn't affected. He pressed on the camera aiming randomly at the guys and captured

Dodge heard the snap sound as he was seated on his chair and he stood jumping on Mukudzei pinning his hand to the back as his bodyguard approached and snatched Mukudzei's phone.

Dodge: (pressing his face hard in the sand) Why did you take a picture of me, what do you plan to do with it? (angrily) Who are you and who sent you?

All the guys looked shocked as Muku tried writhing but was pressed even harder in the sand as the bodyguard scrolled through his phone and deleted the picture....

Victim Of Desire

4

At the lake...

Dodge: (pressing his face hard in the sand) Why did you take a picture of me, what do you plan to do with it? (angrily) Who are you and who sent you?

All the guys looked shocked as Muku tried writhing but was pressed even harder in the sand as the bodyguard scrolled through his phone and deleted the picture and continued searching for any other incriminating activities...

Muku: (beating the sand with his hand screaming in anguish) Hey! It hurts, it hurts, let me go please...STOP!!

Dodge looked at the bodyguard who shook his head sideways then he let go of Muku who remained lying on the ground feeling pain on his hand then he sat up spitting and rubbing sand off his face hyperventilating...

Kilo: What is going on?

Batsi: Yeah why did you react like that man?

The two guys weirdly stared at him with questions written on their faces, Mukudzei slowly stood trying to stretch his hand but it was too painful he just let it drop like a deflated balloon

Kilo: Dodge? I asked what is going on?

Muku: Do you realize you've just hurt me? Didn't I just tell you of my name now you're pinning me to the ground asking who I am

Dodge: I am sorry I overreacted

Muku: When you have already hurt me? You must be bluffing... I thought you were a cool guy but it turns out you're just a weirdo, sick psycho, you and your bodyguard, who in the world walk around with a bodyguard if not a president? That's how sick and twisted you're and I wouldn't advise Hawa to marry you...

He snatched his phone back from the bodyguard and angrily walked off as Kilo too and the other guys walked to the braai stand area and emptied the ashes taking everything down then headed to their cars. Dodge looked at Batsirai who was the only one left standing before him

Dodge: Sorry it was just a misundersta-

Batsi: You didn't need to invade on his privacy like that, maybe in Senegal you don't know that but here you can't just take someone's phone like that and go through it, that's his private property

Dodge: I know that it's just that-

Batsi: I need to cash in to my boss, you got the wrong guy say sorry to Mukudzei instead

He too ran off to catch Kilo before he left and Dodge sighed dropping himself on the sand sitting down with his legs spread apart and his knees up, he supported his elbow on one of the knees whilst he looked at the water in the lake with breezy waves of the current wind passing by of late afternoon. The bodyguard sat by his side and looked at where he was looking too

Dodge: I overdone myself once again Bodyguard:

It's paranoia I know how it is and you don't trust anyone around you but you gotta let loose some time, you need to relax

Dodge: When I let loose that's when I get_you know what I am saying?

Bodyguard: Yes I know....but did you really had to introduce me as your bodyguard Dodge I am your

friend for crying out loud?

Dodge: (chuckled) Well aren't you one?

Bodyguard: Now I am being called a psycho alongside you

Dodge: Sorry Flame

Flame: Yeah neh...

They stared into the ocean of nothingness getting lost for a minute

Flame: (stood dusting his shorts) Right, I better get to work

Dodge stretched his hand and Flame pulled him up

Dodge: Better get home

Flame: Try to get plenty of sleep...

Dodge: Will try to, now help me out with my staff...

They walked over to the area they previously occupied then picked up every of Dodge's staff left packing them in the boot and each person hopped in his car before they drove off

A few minutes along the drive as they got out of the dusty road going in the tarred road they stopped seeing the guys cars lined up one after the other with them standing outside their cars. Dodge pulled up by the side of the road and jumped out as he curiously walked over

Dodge: What's going on?

No one answered but just looked at him, Dodge then walked to Batsi instead

Dodge: Hey thanos what's going on?

Batsi: Apparently you hurt Mukudzei's right arm the one he uses to steer and he almost ran into a tree, now he is having difficulties driving

Dodge: Ohhh...

He walked over to Mukudzei who frowned annoyed by his sight that he swung his fist towards his face to punch him but it was caught by Flame

Mukudzei then crouched down groaning as he had strained his painful hand

Dodge: Let me help you, I think you pulled a muscle

Muku: I pulled a muscle or you pulled my muscle?

Dodge: Yes I know and I am sorry but let me help you out

**Muku: I won't accept anything that has got to- Flame:
Let him help you**

Muku: You think I am stupid right? You hurt me and you expect me to accept your help? You must be joking...

He clicked his tongue and Dodge raised his hands walking back to his car, Flame remained behind looking at Muku

Flame: Cut him some slack he suffers from photophobia and ophthalmophobia

Muku: (almost bite his tongue) Of-of-ofuta what?

Flame: (sighed) Are you going to leave your car behind then?

Muku: (quiet)...

Flame: Ok let's at least tie your car to my car that way it will be easy for you, cool??

Left with no other choice Muku slowly nodded as Flame walked to his car and brought out a strong

rope then co-joined the cars whilst Dodge watched from his car...

At Hawa's parents...

Later around 5 that afternoon Hawa sat behind to what used to be her study desk with a notepad and pen scribbling some venues and contacts then she exited Google making a call

Hawa: Hello?

Voice: Glamour Gardens events how may I help you?

Hawa: Um, I had booked for a wedding there set for the upcoming week and I would like to-

Voice: May I please first know the names that made the registration?

Hawa: Hawa Mtukudzi and Dodge Jalali

Voice: (scrolling on the computer) Ok how may I help you? Please bear in mind that we are about to close

for our business hours

Hawa: Ok I want to cancel the bookings for the event and I was wondering-

Voice: Why are you cancelling?

Hawa: Something came up and we can't proceed with the event

Voice: Ok

Hawa: So I want to know if you refund back?

Voice: Uhm, that will be a bit difficult because-

Hawa: Because what? We are no longer going to use the services you provide so-

Voice: Ma'am let me finish we can't refund because the week you booked we already denied other people who wanted that date because you had booked into it so if we refund that will be loss on our side

Hawa: Loss how when the services won't be used? The following after that you will have bookings and your money will be recovered not talk of that during this whole week you will have new clients calling for that very date and you will let them know that it's

open so what loss are you talking about here?

Voice: I am sorry I can't help you...

She hung up and Hawa angrily tried the number again but it didn't go through, she banged on her desk and let off steam as she breathed out and dialed another place for a new booking

Voice: Golden Conifer functions venue hello?

Hawa: Hello I would like to make a booking for a wedding please

Voice: When would you be having this wedding?

Hawa: Upcoming week

Voice: Upcoming week that would be on the...oh I am sorry we are booked on that date try wedding space they have a five star rating and I highly recommend them

Hawa: (looking at the name written on her notepad) I will...

She hung up and tried wedding space and another place also....she cancelled almost all the places she jotted down with no luck

Hawa: Why are people getting married like this huh?

She frowned tearing the written page from her notepad and squashed it in her hand and tossed it on the floor

She tapped the desk with her pen then dialed him though not so sure if she won't get a scolding, he really didn't like talking on the phone

Hawa: Babe?

Dodge: Yes what it is this time?

Hawa: I couldn't make a new reservation for our wedding and glamour gardens refused to refund

Dodge: Ok

Hawa: Ok?

Dodge: What do you want to do then I am at the hospital

Hawa: (quickly stood) Hospital? Are you alright?

Dodge: I am fine, i hurt someone so I want to pay for his bill

Hawa: How did you-

Dodge: Can you get to the point please?

Hawa: Um, I don't know what to do

Dodge: Which place did you like the most?

Hawa: I wanted the Raintree Venue but it's booked morning and afternoon

Dodge: Raintree Venue?

Hawa: Yes

Dodge: Then we will have our wedding there

Hawa: It's fully booked Dodge so how are we going to get the place

Dodge: Kill the couples booked on that day and the slots opens up

Hawa: What?

Dodge: Kidding... will offer them a little than their asking price

Hawa: Oh ok...

Dodge: I have got to go I will talk to you some other time

Hawa: Ok I lo-

The call was dropped and she looked at the screen sighing then placed her phone away, taking her notepad to jot down the few people she will permit at her private ceremony...

At the hospital...

Dodge sat on the bench scrolling on the phone looking at Raintree Venue pictures and contacts, he

saved the number then dialed Hawa back

Dodge: Good the place is close to our house

Hawa: What?

Dodge: Our house in Umwinsidale that's where Raintree Venue is and very close to our place

Hawa: Oh I didn't know where your house is, you said you were in a hotel all this time

Dodge: Well you will see it after the wedding, I built during my time of mourning

Hawa: I can't wait to start living with you Dodge, my feelings for you are genuine not materialistic as people say, I would love waking up next to you (dreamy) staying all day wrapped in your arms especially on cold days

Dodge: Staying all day wrapped in my arms?

Hawa: Yes wouldn't that be wonderful

Dodge: That's a recipe for poverty I would rather be making money, bye...

He hung up and stood as Mukudzei stepped out of the doctor's office buttoning his shirt still looking angry

Doctor: He will be alright after a few days, he had indeed dislocated his shoulder muscle, he will take the pain relieving pills I have prescribed and he will be as good as new just make sure he doesn't strain himself

Dodge: Thank you...

He looked at Mukudzei who handed the prescription over and they walked out as he answered his phone

Muku: Sweetie...

Sweden: I have cooked but you're not yet home I am waiting for you

Muku: Go ahead and eat I will-

Sweden: (rubbing her stomach) The baby wants daddy close

Muku: (laughed) It's barely a baby yet love, let me video call

Sweden: Ok

He hung up and dialed her back with a video call

Muku: Raise your blouse let me kiss that baby

Dodge looked at him as he and Sweden sweet talked to each other, he shook his head finding no meaning in it, he was in fact annoyed with the lovey doveys, women are helpers, they're incubators for babies and designed to finish man's money that's it that was his definition....

At Kilo's house...

Meanwhile Kilo brought the books and sat next to Batsi who took out the day's wages and they began accounting it all writing everything down

Kilo: So that's about it right?

Batsi: Yes that is for the trips we made from 8 to 12 then we bought fuel

Kilo: Ok it's fine

Batsi: Did the other guy with the second combi_

Kilo: He is still on the road, he will come in later

Batsi: Ok

Kilo: (handed over money) There you go, that's for you and you will see what to give Jonathan

Batsi: (shoved the money in the pocket) Ok boss Kilo:

Why didn't you bring Jonathan?

Batsi: The picture wouldn't have looked so well to bring an ex lover to-

Kilo: Yes you're right but let me get something

though, did she break up with Jonathan so as to be with Dodge or?

Batsi: They were on and off most of the times so I don't really know if they were together when Dodge came in the picture

Kilo: Ok it's fine

Delilah walked in shorts, a string top and fluffy indoor shoes and sat across them folding her leg over the other forming a 4 shape as her perfume filled the whole room. Kilo frowned looking at her but she rolled her eyes...

Laila: Hey I heard about Hawa having a different dad where is he? Did he die or?

Batsi: Don't you know the answer to that one when you were Cherish's best friend?

Laila: (chuckled) Of course....but why do you seem supportive of this?

Batsi: (frowned) What do you mean?

Laila: What if Hawa killed Cherish just to have her husband, I mean we don't know what happened in America?

Batsi: Killed her whilst in Zimbabwe, that's a bit farfetched don't you think? (stood) I have to go

Laila: Dinner is almost finished cooking so you must stay and have some Batsi before you go, I insist

He looked at her as she smiled and flattered her long fake eyelashes, she really resembled Delilah from the bible because seducing must've been an inborn thing that came with her name

Batsi: Thank you for your offer but I have to scram...

He walked out as she looked at him then turned her face to see Kilo glaring at her with eyes wide opened...

Delilah: I don't like him, he has lusty eyes...

At Hawa's parents...

In the evening after supper Hawa stood before the sink slowly washing the dishes. Ebony and Ivory walked in and she paused staring at them

Hawa: What's wrong? Did you like sadza [pap] you guys?

Ebony: Grandma taught us to eat it

Ivory: And I like it now but soft not hard

Hawa: Ok I will make it soft next time ok

Both: (nodded)...

Hawa: So what's up?

Ivory: This isn't like our house

Ebony: (looking around) Our house is much beautiful and big

Hawa: Ok if all people had big houses the earth wouldn't have space

Ivory: (laughed) That's a stupid sense of humor

Hawa: What?

Ebony: We are ready for our evening bath now so we can go to sleep, please kindly show us where the tub is

Hawa: There is no tub and we switched off the geyser

Ivory: Why?

Hawa: Prepaid electricity is expensive and the only tub in this house is in Mom's ensuite

Ebony: Can we ask her to use it?

Hawa: Ok let's ask her and you girls I hope you speak more politely in the future especially you with the polka dot dress

Ivory: My name is Ivory

Hawa: Ok you're identical and I am still yet to tell you apart

She wiped her hands on her dress then walked over to her Mom's bedroom raising her fist about to knock but paused hearing a heating argument in there

Dad: It's your daughter woman you deal with her

Her Mom: Oh so now she is my daughter not our daughter?

Dad: My daughter died, does Hawa carry my blood or even water? The only reason I accepted lobola was because it was so nice to receive money twice besides that I wouldn't have betrayed my daughter like that and I am not ashamed to say that

Things started being thrown off as they shouted at each other fighting and arguing. Hawa held the girls hands and tearfully walked away, it wasn't new, he never treated her like a daughter anyways and she wasn't going to let that get to her head...

#A Week Later

At Mukudzei's house...

Sweden put on her earrings and slipped her feet in wedge heels all dolled up as Mukudzei walked out of the bathroom with a towel on his shoulder

**Sweden: Are you sure you don't want to come? Muku:
I will never go to that guy's-**

Sweden: Have you sworn to be enemies Muku? I thought you said he told you that he suffers from some phobia and he said sorry

Muku: Still I just took disinterest in him, he is too up there for my liking

Sweden: Well I am not going for him but for my friend

Muku: (frowned) Friend? Which friend? I thought you were friends with Cherish not Hawa

Sweden: I was once Hawa's best friend (reminiscing) before um, something happened

Muku: What happened?

Sweden: I don't want to go down that memory lane but I hope Hawa forgot the whole thing

Muku looked at her confused as she grabbed her handbag, she walked to him and kissed his lips then took his car keys

Sweden: Thanks for the car

Muku: But I-

Sweden: I am going with Angel plus you know I am preggies Muku I can't take combis let alone walk long distances

Muku: Ok ok go

Sweden: I love you

Muku: I love you too

She stepped out as he took his phone checking the car shipment from Japan, she was going to be so surprised, he smiled to himself barely unable to contain himself just imagining how happy she was going to be

Outside Sweden buckled up her 4 year old daughter at the back then she got in the front seat as her phone panged with a message from Hawa

Message: #Newvenue don't share with anyone it's a surprise

She replied with an OK then got in the car driving off

At Glamour Gardens...

Cherish's aunt stepped out of the taxi and frowned looking at a few familiar faces wrestling with some guys at the gate

Her: What is going on?

Woman: They're saying strictly by invitation and we showed him the invitation cards but still they won't let us in

Her: (to the usher) What is going on? If they showed you the wedding invitations then why won't you let everyone in?

Usher: I saw the invitations but I told them those are not the people being united but another couple and they cause noise telling me I am running mental

Her: You're definitely running mental because these people are wedding today so how are you saying that_

Usher: Not you too Ma'am, I know what I am talking about here and you won't disturb the procession if you insist then we will call the police

Cherish's aunt frowned looking at all the ushers blocking the entrance, she turned back and looked as the crowd of familiar faces was growing and confusion engulfed all of them. The commotion was growing, Cherish's aunt stepped aside dialing her brother

Aunt: Hello what is going on?

Him: Where are you the ceremony is starting

Aunt: I am outside the gate and-

Him: Well come in then

He dropped the call before she could even ask the right question, she walked back to the usher

Aunt: Can I see the people who are getting married today? Just me and I won't bother you again

The usher coded one of the guys who escorted her inside and before they even arrived to the procession she saw a white lady walking out in a wedding gown and she fixed her glasses since Hawa was almost colored maybe she wasn't seeing clearly but this definitely wasn't her

Usher: Satisfied?

Aunt: Yes thank you...

She walked out dialing her brother but the number wasn't going through anymore, she shook her and stood before the many eager faces that had dressed up in their beautiful outfits for the wedding

Aunt: It seems the wedding was cancelled

At Raintree Venue...

Meanwhile as the warm sun peeked out occasionally from the clouds with a pleasant breeze that rustled in the surrounding shrubs, cooling the few guests and a few family members too. They took their seats on either side of the walk leading to the beautiful gazebo as sweet strains of classical music drifted through the audience

Balloons and streamers fluttered around the railing and banisters with a festive mixture of pink, light blue, and white with the smell of fresh cut flowers filling the air.

To the left was rows of cars glittering in the sun. A stretched limousine stood alone, decked out in ribbons and twisted coils of streamers, ready to whisk the groom and bride away. 'Just Married' was painted across the dark rear window...

How lovely this was Sweden nodded observing and marveled to how it looked like a wedding setup from

a movie

Ivory and Ebony walked down the red carpet wearing pink dresses whilst throwing rose petals displaying cute little smiles, then the music stopped, and all heads turned to face the far end of the walk. The opening to the bridal chorus started to play, down the aisle she came.

Sweden couldn't believe how beautiful Hawa was in her strapless wedding gown with embroidery of shiny diamonds on her bodice, matching a crystal head-piece.

She smiled walking down the aisle looking at Dodge who looked stunning in his suit as he awaited his bride

Holding her bouquet of roses Hawa frowned looking at Delilah in the crowd and wondered if Sweden

leaked the message. Delilah flashed a smile to her but she quickly removed her gaze from her and focused on Dodge who by the way managed to pull up some strings of her desired venue, how he did it she didn't want to know

A prayer was offered as the beginning of the ceremony then the procession carried on, Hawa looked at Dodge then smiled he was right the wedding was more peaceful this way with only a few members attending

His father was at the front looking like Irvin Randall with his wife by his side who was smiling endlessly whilst Hawa's parents sat the opposite side

Pastor: Do you Hawa Mtukudzi take Dodge Jalali to be your lawfully wedded husband?

Hawa: Yes I do...

Ebony stood with a ring that Dodge slipped on Hawa's finger and the pastor smiled and turned to him as he repeated the same question and Ivory stood with a ring that Hawa slipped on Dodge's finger while Delilah checked the time on her wristwatch

Pastor: By the power vested unto me I now proclaim you husband and wi-

He paused looking down the aisle and everyone turned their faces looking, Hawa's heart skipped looking at a man wearing torn rags with a dirty dreadlocks in his head looking like a madman and the stench oozing from him made everyone frown blocking their noses

He pulled Hawa's mother from her seat and drew a knife from his pocket and held it on her neck as everyone feared....

Him: (about to slit her throat) Who gave you the permission to marry my daughter off without my consent huh?

*

*

*

.

Victim Of Desire

5

At Raintree Venue...

He pulled Hawa's mother from her seat and drew a knife from his pocket and held it on her neck as everyone feared...

Him: (about to slit her throat) Who gave you the permission to marry my daughter off without my consent huh?

Hawa's Mom's body trembled as she felt the sharp knife pressed on her veins, this could be her last day on earth

Hawa: (took steps towards them) Let her go!

Him: (slightly cut her neck) Stay back or I will kill her

Hawa: All for what? So just because she married me you want to kill her? How you never change

Him: (angrily) You stay out of this Hawa, this concerns me, your Mom and (pointed at Hawa's stepfather) and that impostor

Hawa: I won't stay out of it, it's my wedding why do you have to spoil it? And that woman is the woman you abandoned and she took care of me alone, Who invited you anyway?

Him: I invited myself now shut up I am not dealing with you

Hawa: Where were you all this time? Where were you when I needed you the most? (Looked at her stepdad) When I needed a father? (Looked back at her dad) Now you come in demands of what? Money? Is that what you need and all really care about right?

Him: I am not talking to you Hawa (looked at Hawa's Mom) So this is what you ended up resolving to that you'd-

Her: Answer her why come today? Where were you all this time? Did you contribute to her growing up? Do you remember how you chased us out and now that you are impoverished and a vagrant you invade at my daughter's happy moment

Him: (angrily) What!?

Dodge looked at the guests shaking their heads to the drama then he looked at the man getting furious and by the looks of it he really was going to slit Hawa's Mom throat, he could run and jump at him but she still would be hurt judging by how the knife was sharp, he calculated his moves wisely. He saw Batsi trying to make a move and he shook his head no to him and he paused. Dodge instead looked at Hawa's Mom hoping she looks back and by chance she looked his way as they kept on exchanging words

Dodge: (mouthing) His balls...

She looked at him not understanding...

Dodge: (mouthed again) Grab his balls and pull them so hard

It was weird to an in law as he made a demonstration with his hand and she got it

Him: (saw it) What is he saying to-

Before he finished speaking Hawa's Mom grabbed the center of his trousers and pulled and squeezed with all her might that he screamed dropping his knife and let her go. He crouched to recover his knife but Dodge kicked it off from near his reach and Hawa picked it up instead.

Dodge: Is this how you handle things?

Him: (stood up straight holding his crotch) You're a

stranger in this and it doesn't concern you

Dodge: The hell it does, Hawa is my wife...

He stepped towards him and frightened him a bit with his fist which he saw coming and he closed his eyes waiting to receive one heck of a punch then he fearfully staggered backwards but Dodge withdrew his fist

Dodge: If you came for war then you should have really prepared yourself for a fight otherwise you will find lions at the battlefield, as a grown up you should act like one and talk out your issues not threaten people

He drew even closer to him and Hawa's dad trembled fearfully as Dodge dusted his clothes

Dodge: (whispered in his ear) The least you could do was bath...

His Dad: Dodge is everything alright? Is this man is who he says he is?

Dodge looked at Hawa's dad then turned back

Dodge: I am fine father....(to everyone) I am sorry about that can we all take our seats, we were just about to finish and we will deal with the issue at hand like reasoning adults once we are done

Hawa looked at Dodge proudly and smiled whilst an usher gave Hawa's dad a chair and he mannerly sat with his hands in between his legs. Dodge's family and friends of high calibre in the midst whispered to one another obviously despising Hawa's background and how she had a dirty father like that, she herself didn't know how or why he was looking like that maybe it was just for a show to embarrass her which he successfully did

Dodge took the knife from Hawa's hand then he walked to the chairs standing before Delilah and stretched his hand. Hawa frowned looking...

Dodge: (authoritatively) Bring it over now!

Without many words Delilah knew what he meant and she handed her phone to him with shaky hands, he scrolled to the video recorded and he deleted it and emptied the trash as well. Just as he pressed exit the phone took him to her previous activity

Dodge: How much did you pay him?

She frowned confused then handed her the phone back, she looked at the screen and her heart pounded as Dodge just walked back to the front

Hawa: Why were you taking-

Dodge: She was recording a video of everything happening

Hawa: What? But why?

Dodge: For sharing of course (faced everyone) Sorry about that but are we all ok?

"Yes...we are ok, we are fine" answers came from everyone while Hawa's Mom placed a tissue on her little cut and her husband took her hand as they sat down.

Hawa's Dad couldn't stand the heat so he stood and made a way for it towards the exit, the usher chased after him but he increased speed sprinting out until he was gone, such drama people shook their heads...

Usher: (came back panting) I couldn't keep up with him he is gone...

Hawa's Mom: He is a drunkard let him be, he will come back...

Hawa looked at her Mom frowning wondering if she had been in contact with him all this while, she brushed that thought off and faced her groom

Pastor: This usually happens and I specifically speculated many events on weddings but this one was just_ anyways let's continue, the couple had already said their vows and I declare them husband and wife, the groom can now ki-

Dodge: (whispered) Can we skip that and go into the next segment before we are disturbed again?

Hawa looked at him and he briefly sneered turning back to the pastor

Pastor: Alright you can sign on the marriage certificate to make your union official

They walked to the desk on the side and both filled in their signatures then the pastor held up his hands

bringing the crowd to their feet. Hawa and Dodge linked their arms as everyone clapped then they walked to the other side of the garden where their reception was as music played. Hawa looked around for the cameraman but he wasn't at the vicinity

Dodge: What's wrong?

Hawa: There is no cameraman, our moment wasn't shot on video but they said their services comes with a cameraman

Dodge: With your dad ruining the whole thing it wasn't going to come out nicely be glad the cameraman isn't here

Hawa: I didn't know Dad was going to come

Dodge: You invited the people here, except for the ones on my side I made the invitations myself

Hawa: I don't know how he came

Dodge: That's not important, what's important is you never told me that you had a different father, no one ever told me that even your Mom

Hawa: Because he was out of our lives, he was as good as dead to me, I am meeting him for the first time in....many years, never considered him as a father

Dodge: Ok ok we will talk later

She nodded and took the knife cutting the cake feeling a little sad, there wasn't going to be any pictures to remind her of her big day. Dodge looked at her then he called Batsi over as the catering team served the people food

Dodge: When there is no cameraman then we can improvise

He held her hand leading her to another greenery section close to the pond as Batsi followed then he handed him his iPhone

Dodge: Please snap some pictures of her,I don't

know what happened to the cameraman

**Batsi suspiciously looked at him taking the phone as
Hawa just stood at akimbo**

Batsi: Come on smile and strike a pose

Hawa: When I am being snapped alone?

Batsi: (to Dodge) Join her

**Dodge sighed and walked over standing by her side
grazing his hand on hers but she held it coming all
over him, mushing her chest on his bringing her hands
around his neck then she smiled as Batsi captured
them**

Batsi: In law please smile

He looked at Hawa smiling and he slowly brought

out that smile, she laughed to his awkward smile then he ended up smiling for real as Batsi captured many pictures till Hawa exhausted all the poses.

Things women value Dodge could never understand

Batsi: (browsing on the pictures then whistled) How many megapixels is this phone's camera?

Dodge: Many

Hawa: So there won't be no pics with Mom or anyone else?

Dodge: You can go ahead with them but I won't be on them

She frowned and followed him

Hawa: So how am I going to get the pictures I want to_

Dodge: I will make them framed for our house only

Hawa: Thank you but I want them on WhatsApp also

so that I can share my big day on Facebook, Instagram and-

Dodge: Share the ones you will take with your family not these ones

She looked at him as they got to the reception and sat down eating, Hawa took a piece of cake and brought it Dodge's mouth and he ate it whilst Hawa's Mom worriedly looked at her daughter she had really dived in love with her whole being and the ones to love the most get hurt the most, well in her context she could relate

Hawa stood and walked over to where Sweden and Delilah were seated whilst holding a cocktail glass

Hawa: Hi why were you shooting a video with your phone and how did you even come here?

Laila: Who? Me?

Hawa: Yes you, did you Sweden share the location

with her?

Sweden: No, I thought you sent her the message too, I never asked her how she came but I just saw her here

Laila: I was invited, what's going on? Was I not suppose to be here or something?

Hawa: I just want to know who invited you that's all if it isn't Sweden then who?

Laila looked at her then chuckled sipping her juice, Hawa stood awaiting her answer then she felt someone tap her from the back, she turned and looked at Batsi with his girlfriend

Hawa: Oh

hi Her: Hi

Batsi: I would like to introduce to you my girlfriend

Hawa: (smiled) Ok

Batsi: So this is Delight and Dee babes this is Hawa

my sister

Hawa: (shook hands) Nice to meet you Dee I have heard so much about you

Dee: Hope what you heard was good?

Hawa: Obviously

They both laughed

Dee: Nice to meet you too you look gorgeous

Hawa: Thank you so do you....maybe you and I can hang out sometimes

Dee: (smiled) I would love that

Hawa: I will get your number from Batsi

Dee: Ok

They chatted as Delilah looked at Batsi who put his hand on Delight's shoulder whilst Sweden looked at Hawa laughing carefree-ly as a new friendship was

being formed. She stood and walked to them

Sweden: Hawa now that you will be looking after the girls maybe you and I can hang out sometimes too since I have a daughter and we can-

Hawa: Yeah yeah...

She took Delight's hand and walked off leaving Sweden just standing there, Delilah took a big sip of her juice and laughed at her. Sweden embarrassingly walked back to her chair sitting down

Sweden: What's so funny?

Laila: You trying to worm yourself back in Hawa's life, do you admire her or you want to squash her for good this time around?

Sweden: Mxm you're crazy, this is nothing compared to what you did, worm yourself here without being invited

Laila: I was invited but just not with Hawa alright

Sweden: Then who invited you? And since when did Batsi started dating your cousin? (thoughtfully added 1+1) Oh, oh so if Batsi invited Delight she then told you about this venue right?

Laila: Whatever!

She looked at Hawa and Delight joined by a couple of people walking away for some photos. Dodge looked down at his phone then stood walking off, Delilah checked her phone then stood excusing herself for the ladies restroom while Batsi handed another guy Hawa's phone to capture the pictures as he walked away taking his phone out

Meanwhile Delilah got in the cubicle and peed then washed her hands on the sink before heading out but her way was blocked.

Delilah: You shouldn't have-

Her mouth was blocked and pushed back in the cubicle then pressed hard on the wall

Him: You invited Hawa's Dad?

Laila: So what huh? Doesn't he deserve to know about his daughter's wedding?

Him: It isn't your place to-

He paused as someone walked in the next cubicle and he held Delilah's mouth both holding their breaths standing very still then they heard the Koko sound of the heels walking away. He removed his hand off Laila's mouth who breathed out heavily then they both stared in each other's eyes. He slowly drew his face to her mouth and kissed her hard. She hooked her arms around his neck and kissed him back as they both panted. He quickly unzipped his trousers and brought out his member then pushed Laila's undies to the side and #removed

Meanwhile Hawa and the others walked back to their places after many pictures were taken

Hawa: You didn't hurt badly right?

Her: No it was just a minor cut Hawa:

Were you in contact with Dad?

Her: Hawa can we not talk about him, he is just bad luck

Hawa: But why was he looking like that?

Her: Where is your husband and why didn't he join on the pictures?

Hawa: He isn't photogenic so he doesn't like pictures

She left her Mom and walked to her seat but Dodge wasn't there, she looked around the nearby perimeter but couldn't find him

**She wandered off looking for him then bumped into
Delight who was looking around too**

Hawa: Hey did you perhaps saw Dodge?

**Dee: He was heading towards that direction on the
phone, I am looking for Batsi too but I can't find him**

Hawa: Could it be that they're together?

Dee: Maybe...

They held hands and walked towards the restrooms....

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

6

At Raintree Venue...

He pressed in closer with the unmistakable hard bulge of his erection plunging in and out of her hole as he pinned her to the wall.

Him: (pumping harder) Did you've to make it obvious like that?

Laila: (breathing heavily) What?

She shivered to his hot breath against her neck...

Him: That we are somehow fucking

Laila: How did I make it obvious?

Him: If I saw the jealous written on your face

obviously someone else did too

He bite into her ear and groaned as he tensed up, releasing a warm torrent of cum deep in her kitty and jerked off a few more times as she moaned his name in his ear moving up and down rhythmically on the wall then they both stilled cussing as the rush swept over them. Stolen moments how sweet they were they both thought then he pulled out, wiping his wet D on the lining material of her dress...

Him: Clean yourself up Laila

He said dispassionately now, zipping up his pants

Him: And thanks for the quickie

With that he folded the door partially open and slipped out as unceremoniously as he had slipped in

but his heart pounded looking at Hawa and Delight coming in

Hawa: (looked at him and the women's toilets door closing) Batsi what were you doing in the women's toilets?

As Laila heard Hawa's voice she quickly tiptoed back before she could be seen

Batsi: Um, the man's toilets aren't....

He paused looking at Dodge stepping out of the man's toilets zipping up his pants and Batsi's heart pounded

Hawa: (smiled) There you are babe (to Batsi) You were saying?

Batsi: (looking at Dodge) Um, er...I ...the man's

toilets were all occupied so- (swallowed) I had to use the women's toilets

Hawa: Well glad we found you Dee here was worried (turned to Dodge) Babe was looking for you

Dodge: Oh was taking a call (looked at Batsi) Then came to ease myself and heard something

Hawa: Heard what?

Dodge: I heard...

Batsirai's heart pounded so fast in his chest and he felt weak, he held his knees bending down and began coughing as if he was choked

Dee: (rubbed his back) Are you ok Batsi?

Batsi: (clearing his throat) Ye-yeah I think so

Dodge: (held Hawa's hand) I heard your voice and came out

Hawa smiled as they walked out whilst Delight held Batsirai's hand leading him out. He blinked frivolously as Dodge turned looking at him with a smirk

Batsi: Let me talk to Dodge a minute

Dee nodded and Batsirai quickly picked up pace gaining on Dodge and Hawa

Batsi: (held his shoulder) Hey thanos let me talk to you a minute?

Dodge: (looked at Hawa) Um, ok...

Hawa waited for Delight and waited for the guys who stepped aside

Batsi: (avoiding his eyes) I am sure you heard everything and I messed up big time but-

Dodge: You're shaking

Batsi: (shamefully) Yeah it's because-

Dodge: You were a beast just a moment ago (briefly chuckled) Why do that when you're scared?

Batsi: I don't know why I do it but if Kilo finds out then I will be in deep shit so I hope you don't tell him

Dodge: Is it my place to tell him?

Batsi: I guess not but-

Dodge: (drew closer and held his shoulder) When you're caught it means it's time to stop while you still have the chance otherwise the next time you get caught it will be regrettable

He patted his back with a smile then turned walking back, Batsi joined him and they walked to the ladies taking their hands

Delight: Are you guys going for a honeymoon?

Hawa: (side-eyed Dodge) Um...

Dodge: Of course...

Meanwhile in the toilets Delilah sat on top of the toilet boringly rolling a tissue over her hand, she snapped to reality seeing she had finished the whole tissue from the roll.

Laila: Geez...

She gathered it all up and stuffed it back in its casing before she walked out, she peaked out of the door looking up and there was no one, she looked down then saw a Raintree cleaner and she composed herself clearing her throat then cat walked out

She went to sit by Sweden's side who was looking at Angel playing with Ebony and Ivory chasing each other flagging streamers in the air

Laila: I see someone made friends Sweden:

Yeah, where is Liam?

Laila: With his dad at home

Sweden nodded sipping her juice and looked at her then paused drawing her face closer to Delilah

Laila: What's wrong with you?

Sweden: Is that a hickey on your neck? (held her mouth) Don't tell me you are cheating on Kilo? You have been really gone for long, God! Did you just get fucked in the toilet?

Laila: Mxm (looking at her neck on her phone's blackened screen) I have had this when I came

Sweden: No you didn't

Laila: I had it, you just didn't notice

Sweden: (touched her neck) This is still fresh

Laila: Because we fucked in the morning Sweedy

Yoh what's wrong with you

Sweden just unsatisfactorily sipped her juice as the girls ran over

Angel: Mom could I visit Ebony and Ivory at their place please? Please please Mom say yes, her room has Sophia the first wallpaper and Ebony has a Barbie wallpaper in hers

Sweden: What is wallpaper?

Angel: It's... it's (scratched her nose) Um... Ivory:

Wallpaper is-

Sweden: I wanted her to answer

Angel: I don't what it is

Sweden: So how can you get excited by something you don't know?

She talked to the girls whilst Delilah worriedly

scrolled on her phone to find a shop that would still be open on a Saturday so she could purchase a scarf...

At Dodge's house...

Later the limousine drove through the heavily wooded path leading to the house and as it approached the gate the windows were lowered and Hawa peeked out holding a glass of champagne in her hand and her mouth immediately flew open catching a glimpse of the huge house with a clay color. Dodge took the champagne glass from her hand which by the way he had adamantly refused for her to drink.

The limousine driver stepped out and opened the door for her and she hopped out already filled with thrill. Dodge stepped out too passing the glasses at the driver then stood by his bride's side as she looked in wonder

Hawa: How many square meters is it? Or is it hectares?

Dodge: 2,450 Sqm

Hawa: Wow it's huge...this is where I will spend the rest of my life with you?

He nodded and she walked with anxiety toward the house, she couldn't believe she was going to live in that house.

All around her lied the most beautiful trees, short shrubs and plants she had ever seen. It was so peaceful but she could hear the sounds of birds chirping and small creatures frolicking in the under brush. As she continued walking along the path the front started to appear and she was now seeing their house for the first time up close. Nothing could have prepared her for that thrilling moment she was about to experience.

Dodge: I designed it myself

Hawa: Get out, Really?

Dodge: Yeah really

Hawa: It's better than how I imagined it to be like

They approached the front with an elegant door made of mahogany and had a stained glass window in the center with the handles and the frame made of brass. She looked around the house before getting in and saw three windows overlooking the front

Hawa: So tell me about our house? Dodge:

Why don't you see for yourself Hawa:

Come on

Dodge: It's an executive house with 5 bedrooms with walk-in cupboards

Hawa: Kitchen cupboards?

Dodge: Yeah and it has 3 bathrooms, kitchen, one bedroom guesthouse, store room, swimming pool with BBQ area, mature garden, electric fence, alarm system, standby generator and overhead tank five thousand liters

Hawa: (laughed) You had to say 5000 liters?

She smiled to their flowing conversation for the first time, he disengaged the alarm then they walked in and the interior was breathtakingly beautiful, she just ran out of words to say

Dodge: Take a tour around the house I have to take a shower

Hawa: Were my bags delivered?

Dodge: Yes they came in yesterday, you will have to unpack them yourself

Hawa: Ok

He walked to the bedroom as she walked in the house room by room, the girls rooms were as exactly as they described them and he really did an amazing job get them decorated. She wondered about kids too for the very first time and how it would be like to carry Dodge's child but that topic traumatized her somehow, she cast it away before it grew

She thought to go outside to check the backyard but felt lazy to so she walked to the door where his voice was coming from as he talked on the phone

She slowly opened the bedroom door and she frowned looking at two single beds placed side by side nicely decorated with their bases illuminating underneath with HD lights and so did the area with the pillows that glowed setting the room apart

Hawa: (walked in and sat on the bed) So fluffy....

Dodge: (on the phone) Where is this place?|....I really don't know many places here| ok I will use GPS

He dropped the call and looked at her...

Hawa: (with a small voice) Won't we be sleeping in the same bed?

Dodge: We will once I get used

Hawa: Ohhh used to?

Dodge: Having a woman in my life again

Hawa: Oh....And our honeymoon?

Dodge: We will go after you have settled in comfortably here

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Are you going to contribute to our travels?

Hawa: (looked down) I...I...I got broke

Dodge: You asked for money to start a business twice and I sent it for you?

Hawa: I got broke the first time and the second time also

Dodge: How? Let me guess poor management?

Hawa: I helped Mom this other time because she didn't want to keep on asking for money from Cherish, she and Dad were having some challenges

He didn't say anything more as he removed his blazer whilst she just looked at him

Dodge: Your bags are in there

He pointed to the closet as he removed his shirt and wristwatch placing them on the bed

Dodge: Take off your dress

Hawa: (puzzled) Is-

Dodge: Take it off

She tried unzipping her dress but the zip was too far down for her reach and she walked over to him

Hawa: Can you help me with the zipper please?

She stood in front of him taking her head-piece from her hair and let it fall on her shoulders then moved it to one side

His hand grazed her back and she shivered to his touch as his fingers tried to pick up that tiny zip, he had trouble with it for a few minutes and he was slowly losing his patience and when he finally had a hold of it...it got stuck somewhere

Hawa: (turned) What happened?

Dodge: It's stuck

He turned her around with her shoulders and another involuntary shiver ran through her body as his hand trailed down to her pantyhose to hike up the dress

She let out a shuddery breath and squirm as he unexpectedly massaged her clit through the nylon material of the pantyhose.

Dodge: Have you forgotten?

She frowned as his hand snaked up the top of the pantyhose.

Hawa: Babamukuru, I mean Dodge...

She replied with almost a pleading note creeping into her voice then turned away from his possessive gaze.

Dodge: (glided his hand inside her pantyhose) You're still keeping it smooth down there. I'm touched...

Her cheeks flashed with shame, that's the first thing she made sure of in the morning, to get rid of all the pubic hair even though she had shaved days ago

Fresh panic washed over her as his fingers caressed her nub then squeezed her breasts out of the dress, they sat on top of the rhinestone embroidery of her dress's bodice. She swallowed and bite her lip, a smirk broke out on his face as if he was toying with her

He pulled her over the wall and bend her over so that her face was pressed against the wall. She propped her hands on the wall for support and trembled as she hear him undo his belt and unzipped his pants. The condensation from her ragged breath flared on the cold wall

She almost jumped when she felt his hands on her hips as he bunched up her dress around her waist and hooked his thumb under the waistband of her pantyhose, he yanked and tore the flimsy fabric easily.

She was already wet enough to receive him and she couldn't wait to taste that D again that introduced her to womanhood and the memories came back unbidden to her mind. She would remember those late nights she would fantasize about him and how she always searched for that feeling with Jonathan on one of the occasions that they tried to have sex but she would come up with excuses of waiting for marriage

Dodge strongly pulled out the rest of her dress and made her step out of it

Dodge: Turn around!

She obeyed and looked at him as she was now completely bare to him, he moved his eyes from her breasts going to in between her legs

Dodge: You will stay indoors...

Hawa: Why? I like the outdoors and fresh air

Dodge: You will get sick there is flu and corona virus

Hawa: I am thick skinned

Dodge: You will stay indoors it's much safer than out there it's dangerous you can get-

Hawa: Are you traumatized by what happened in Lebanon

Dodge: How did you feel sleeping with your sister's husband?

Her heart pounded wondering why he would ask her

that question

Dodge: Come on answer me?

He snarled and she startled looking at him...

Dodge: What will stop you from sleeping with your friend's husband if you could do that to your sister and how did you easily fall in love with a married man?

She was just speechless as she looked at him and he looked quite serious

Dodge: Why aren't you answering?

Hawa: (tearfully) Didn't you do the same thing, you slept with your wife's sister too?

He smirked as she averted her gaze from him

Dodge: Ok let's say we are birds of the same feather but if the tables were turned do you think Cherish would have done that to you?

Hawa: (quiet)....

Dodge: So all this while what were you doing? Waiting for me or for Cherish to die?

Now that he was saying it, she felt really bad and humiliated like a whore

Hawa: I repented

Dodge: You have just married me and you are so happy like you couldn't wait for Cherish to die

Hawa: (hurt) Dodge how can you-

Dodge: Am I lying? What were the people around you thinking seeing you so happy like that?

Hawa: I mourned for Cherish and the time passed just like everyone did

He just looked at her then walked out, she heard the shower running as she just stood naked. He walked back in and found her standing where he left her

He moisturized, changed into clean clothes and sprayed his cologne then took his briefcase

Dodge: I am meeting with a business partner and I will be back

She didn't reply as he walked out and in her nakedness she tearfully sat on the bed as she heard his car driving out...

Victim Of Desire

7

At Dodge's house...

Later Hawa stepped out in Dodge's basketball shorts and vest that were way oversized for her but just liked to feel his presence as they were saturated by his cologne. She didn't know much but in her case the heart wants what it wants when it came to Dodge and she couldn't simply unlove him well not anytime soon, how she was being persistent on him she didn't understand it herself

She heaved opening the fridge and saw how packed it was with a variety of food stuffs, she walked in the cupboards and it was equally stocked so was the pantry, everything was just in order and neatly arranged as if hardly used, this was witchcraft that's what she grew up hearing to marry a man with

everything was bad and the girls were warned against such man.

She heard her phone ringing in the bedroom and she quickly rushed over to collect it. She looked at the caller and sighed then picked walking back to the kitchen

Hawa: Mom evening?

Her: Daughter, you sound kinda down are you ok?

Hawa: Yes I am fine

Her: So how are we at the new house or I am disturbing the newlyweds?

Hawa: Yes you're disturbing us

Her: Oh sorry I will call tomo_

Hawa: I am just kidding, Dodge is um, he went out to get something at the store for our dinner

Her: Ok then so when will you head for your honeymoon i overheard you saying something along

those lines?

Hawa: We are still discussing the dates

**She supported her phone between her shoulder and ear
as she opened the fridge once again**

Hawa: How's Ivy and Ebbie?

Her: They were crying to go with their grandma

Hawa: Grandma?

Her: Dodge's Mom

Hawa: Oh don't they like it at home?

**Her: There was a kid they were mentioning so I think
maybe it's because they're excited that side with their
age mates unlike this side**

**Hawa: Ok that's understandable but they have
Wadza**

**Her: Yes now she is bathing them in the tub, they have
forgotten**

Hawa: That's good to hear

Her: So I just wanted to hear how you're copying there?

Hawa: It's barely a day that I have been here Mom? It's just a few hours

Her: I know I was just checking

Hawa: (chuckled) Checking what?

Her: Eish checking on you Hawa? With what happened earlier I thought maybe you won't be alright, I know how you yearn for a father figure in your life and I think that's one of the reason you married Dodge right?

Hawa: Um...

Her: Isn't he ten or more years older than you?

Hawa: Yes

Her: Yes what?

Hawa: Yes he is older

Her: (laughed) Ok do you feel the closure of a father from him?

Hawa: (sighed)....

Her: I just thought that since you're yet to become friends with him I will lend a listening ear to till you're close

Hawa: Ok (sighed)....I am fine really?

Her: Why did you sigh like that?

Hawa: I was just wondering (thoughtfully) Don't mind it's nothing

Her: Are you sure?

Hawa: Yes

Her: Don't keep anything from me stress and depression is real and I want you to be free with me in concerns of everything

Hawa: I will Mom

Her: Ok then sleep tight?

Hawa: Thank you Mom...

She hung up and removed her phone from her ear

and shoulder placing it on the counter, she placed the ingredients of what she wanted to cook then switched on the touch stove. A beep sound came forth and she saw lights automatically brightening outside... she raised her brow pushing the blinds up looking out.

They must have been automated by Dodge, she will have to learn how to control them whenever she finds herself alone

She continued cooking his favorite meal going through emotions, one thought said another thing and another thought thwarted it making her confused

In over a few minutes she was done cooking and she dished for herself and for Dodge placing his share in the microwave, she sat down to eat hers as she bowed her head to pray

**Hawa: Bless this food...(teary) forgive my sins
and....(swallowed) I asked for forgiveness over a
hundred times and today I married him because she died
but I wouldn't have done it if_**

**She sobbed feeling full then she stood putting her plate
away, she went in the living room and switched on the
TV, she searched a song and sat listening to big girls
cry by SIA**

Tough girl in the fast lane

No time for love, no time for hate

No drama, no time for games

Tough girl whose soul aches

I come home, on my own

Check my phone, nothing, though

Act busy, order in, pay TV, it's agony (oh)

I may cry ruining my makeup

Wash away all the things you've taken

And I don't care if I don't look pretty

Big girls cry when their hearts are breaking

Tough girl, I'm in pain it's lonely at the top,

I may cry ruining my makeup

wash away all the things you've taken

And I don't care if I don't look pretty

Big girls cry when their hearts are breaking

Big girls cry when their hearts are breaking

The music aligned with her feelings making her even more sadder, she switched it off and instead thought of watching a film, a happy one, a comedy sounded just about right but she couldn't think of an interesting name better than Tom and Jerry cartoon and that's what she opted for taking her back to her childhood where it gave her solace whenever she was alone with no one to love and if she really was

to let the skeletons out of the closet then people would think she sounds like a bitter sister taking revenge...

At Kilo's house...

Delilah walked in the house fixing her scarf and sat across Kilo who looked at her as he had their son sleeping on his chest whilst he laid on his back on the couch

Kilo: (checked time) Hawa's wedding broke the record having starting in the morning and finishing at this time?

Laila: It long ended

Kilo: And so where were you till this time?

Laila: I thought to use the opportunity and visited my Mom

Kilo: On this day Laila and you don't even care to call

so you make mention of where you went to, what is the use of your phone?

Laila: I am sorry I got carried away

Kilo: Today the maid wasn't in and I-

Laila: So you couldn't even cook Kilo? And all this while you were waiting for me to come and cook?

Kilo: Did I say I didn't cook? I cooked what I could, I had Liam all day long while my wife was parading herself as single

Laila: When you go out alone without Liam who judged you that you paraded as single?

Kilo: You never go anywhere with Liam

Laila: Do you?

Kilo: Even Sweden went out with her daughter to the wedding but-

Laila: Were you talking about me with Sweden? Why were you talking to her? Do you love her?

Kilo: (laughed) Imi amai imi mukawana nguva mukwane [Don't be crazy] I heard from Muku, in

what concerns would I be talking to Sweden who by the way was home early

Laila: Eish didn't I say that I was at my Mom's?

Kilo: Take Liam to bed

**Laila: If I had not come what were you going to do?
Let him sleep there all night?**

Kilo: If nxii? You're here now so take him to bed

Laila: I am tired

Kilo: Take Liam to bed Delilah I am not asking you

**He glared at her and she stood fixing her scarf
walking over and bent over taking him in her arms**

**Kilo: Ukagopfeka scarver ye wuru kudaro kunge ED
kukupisa kudai kwakanaka here? [Why are you
persisting on wearing that scarf in this hot weather]?**

Laila: For fashionable reasons you won't understand..

She walked off to Liam's room as Kilo stood stretching then walked to their bedroom. In a couple of minutes Delilah walked out of Liam's room and stepped in their bedroom, she heard Kilo bathing and removed her scarf checking if the foundation she applied on her neck was still intact, she added some more of it concealing the teeth marks then went to the kitchen and opened the pot's lids, she frowned to his menu of rice and soup only

Laila: So this man can't even cook meat?

Kilo: (standing by the doorframe) What about you? When was the last time you cooked in this house? You let the maid cook day in and out then weekends your order junk foods

Laila: Does it mean I can't cook?

Kilo: You can't and when you do the food will be untasty

He walked back to the bedroom and she followed

feeling insulted

Laila: So you like the maid's food the best huh?

Kilo: You have a way of twisting my words Laila:

Twisting your words when the meaning is plainly simple (pushed him) Are you sleeping with the maid huh Kilo?

Kilo: Stop pushing me around like I am your kid Laila I am warning you or else?

Laila: Or else what!?! (pushed him again) What are you going to do huh?

Kilo: Stop it Delilah, you're making noise you will wake Liam

She pushed him again and he staggered to the back, Kilo angrily lifted his hand to slap her and she bite her lower lip waiting for her skin to taste a thunderous slap but he withdrew his hand instead

Laila: Why did you stop? Ukasandirova uri imbwa shaa [if you don't beat me you're a dog]...

Now Kilo angrily slapped her hard and she fell on the bed, he came on top of her and squeezed her neck tightly with both hands strangling her....she coughed and kicked trying to set free from his grip

Kilo: (angrily continued pressing) I am a dog me? Me Delilah? A dog, zvikanzi Bata imbwa unobata inini [if you're told to point at a dog will you point at me]?

Fearing he would do the worst once that foundation come off she thrashed vigorously using all her strength she didn't really know where it came from but her loving her life was motivation enough as she kicked him off her and jumped running out then locked herself in Liam's room as she rubbed her neck coughing and wheezing...

In the combi...

Batsi parked a few meters away from Delight's house as he switched off the engine and killed the lights turning to face Batsi

Dee: I feel like Hlomu

Batsi: (confused) Who is Hlomu?

Dee: It's a novel thing you'd never understand

Batsi: Ok Hawa is a novel person maybe you two can go on book launches together

Dee: (excitedly) Wow she does that?

Batsi: Yes she does for romantic books that is

Dee: (laughed) I like romantic books too

Batsi: (leaned over) So talking about romance-

Dee: (drawing back) Batsi?

Batsi: (sat properly) What? Let me kiss you

Dee: In my hood? What will people say?

Batsi: Which people? Because I am not seeing any people right now

She pursed her lips in her mouth looking out through the windshield and Batsi touched her thigh then slipped his hand in her dress

Dee: I don't want to have sex in a combi, that's not very romantic

Batsi: (laughed) So if I take you some place else-

Dee: No, not today it's late I will be in deep shit

Batsi: You can ask for Delilah to cover for you

Dee: It's not guaranteed

Batsi: Ok, ok...

He proceeded slithering his hand inside her panties and touched her warm V, her heart pounded and quickly removed his hand

Dee: I am still a virgin, I have to go...

She quickly jumped out of the car smoothening her dress

Batsi: Dee wait...babes...

She ignored and quickly paced to her gate and ran inside, Batsi sighed starting the combi and drove off

At Mukudzei's house...

Still that same evening Sweden bite into an apple sitting at the edge of the bed whilst Mukudzei massaged her feet

Muku: So what drama that happened at the wedding?

Sweden: It was just a slip of a tongue Muku nothing special happened at the wedding

Muku: I clearly heard you and you sounded like something major happened

She took her phone trying to dodge her way out of his questions knowing once she talks then it will reach Kilo and so forth and by the end of the day the whole of Harare would know about Hawa's dad and things might get ugly for her.

She pressed a like on Hawa's picture on Facebook that already had 150 likes and 250 comments from anonymous people she barely knew

Sweden: Congrats hun I am proud of you! Enjoy your marriage to the fullest

She added a comment then her phone was snatched by Muku as he pushed her back on the bed pinning

her wrists on either side of her head getting on top of her and kissed her, she kissed back then moved her face to the side

Sweden: I am not talking no matter what

He laughed nibbling her ear and she giggled to how ticklish it felt as he had his way on her...

On the road...

Dodge steered whilst taking a call on loudspeaker

Dodge: It went perfectly well just finished so where can I check that out?

Flame: The new deal?

Dodge: Yes the new deal

Flame: It's in Shangani then Zvishavane

Dodge: Zi-what? How faraway is it from here?

Flame: It's quite a drive...

Dodge: Ok I will check it out

Flame: When?

Dodge: Today right now

Flame: Today? I thought you just got married today isn't today a little bit too early I thought you'd be honeymooning?

Dodge: (thought of Hawa) I am much more interested in making money you know that, Cherish knew that and she too has to know that, she will be happy if I give her money, I am working for her, women love money

Flame: Oh-kay that's uh....just be careful

Dodge: Of what? Doesn't women love money?

Flame: They do but that's not all there is to life...anyways when can I see this wife who is Cherish's sister?

Dodge: Why would you want to see her?

Flame: Come on man introduce-

Dodge: I won't introduce my wife to you and you should stay as faraway from her do you hear Flame

Flame: How can I if I don't know her?

Dodge: You don't have to know her and you won't know her

Flame: Eish ok I don't even know why you're fussing, she must be special though because I have never seen you being this way with Cherish

Dodge: Business

Flame: Heee?

Dodge: Focus on business that binds us and not talk of my private life

Flame: Ok so let me get the agent's info and the realtor's number then you're set

Dodge: Ok thanks

Flame: You will have to check your messages just now

Dodge: Shoo...

He dropped the call and checked time, he thought of Hawa and how she just stood there without moving an inch looking pitiful, he brushed the thought off as he stopped by the side of the road reading a message whilst his house was up ahead. He made a quick turn as he set the GPS for Zvishavane first then after set course for Shangani

GPS: Umwinsidale to Zvishavane 5 hr 32 min via A5 and A18, take your left into the highway and keep on the road straight for the next 5 hours

He followed the instructions and got in the highway once again driving off fighting the images in his mind...

At Dodge's house...

Meanwhile Hawa blinked her lashes heavy with

sleep, she would snore then wake up all jumpy checking the time for the umpteenth time and the same sequence would repeat all over again whilst seated on the couch

When she was about to fall off her feet with sleep that's when she decided to go and lie down seeing Dodge wasn't coming. She switched off the TV and lights heading to the bedroom, she looked at his side of the bed as she removed his vest and got in bed tucking herself in and held the vest to her nose

Hawa: I love you Dodge...

It wasn't long till she closed her eyes and dozed off...

Next day in the earliest hours of the morning Hawa

felt her bladder full and she hurriedly jumped off the bed heading to the loo where she sighed relieved once she emptied all the night's urine

She wiped herself and went back in the bedroom then looked at Dodge's bed and it was not slept in. She sat on her bed a few minutes just looking at the bed and she heaved wearily but then just thought maybe he came home and ended up falling asleep on the couch

Topless and with no bra on she stepped out and walked in the living but there wasn't anyone in

Hawa: The car, maybe he slept in the car...

She walked to the front door and it was locked with no key on it, she walked to the back door and found it locked with no key on it as well, she tried the kitchen door that led outside but it was locked too,

**she searched everywhere for the keys to no avail and she
frowned wondering what was going on with all doors
locked without keys on them....**

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

8

At Dodge's house...

Hawa laid in the tub holding a glass of white wine just trying to make sense of what was happening here. Did Dodge just lock her in and left with the keys? What did it mean, was she married to be a prisoner in her own home or he really was insecure and controlling as she recalled him saying she should stay indoors but she never thought it would be something forced of her nor ever thought he really was serious when he was mentioning it.

Ok, ok Hawa let's not get ahead of ourselves here, maybe it wasn't what she was taking it to be, maybe the spare keys were somewhere lying around that she might have missed and he forgot to mention and maybe if he really did lock her in he was scared

that something might happen to her surely there really is coronavirus and after all locking was best since she was all alone at home and thieves could break in on her

Hawa: Kuchengera rudo hakuraye macheso akaimba [control is partly love and it doesn't kill, one artist sang]...

She chuckled trying to sugarcoat the whole situation so it makes a little sense, she sipped the wine, his wine, which she was forbidden and was one of his ten commandments and was strictly told to obey

Hawa: (sipped wine) Thou shall not drink my wine Dodge said...

She laughed getting stoned already, it really was strong, she gulped all of it in the glass and poured another glass-full. Of course she wasn't blind so was

her love, they say that love is blind but no it sees just that it don't mind what it sees and she pretty sounded stupid overlooking his bullshit but then again you're not in love if you're not a fool.

She pressed play on Why do I by Unknown Brain that she had been listening on repeat over and over again for some time..

Messing with my head again

You had your heart set on me

But these feelings, they come and go

And they come so easily

Tell me, what it is about you that I can't forget?

But you're breaking down my walls again

Just to set me free

Why do I, baby? Why do I?

Love the way you only always leave me?

Why do I, baby? Why do I?

Love the touch but never love the feeling?

Why do I, baby? Why do I?

Love the way you only always leave me?

Staying up when I go out

You gotta know I'm all yours

But when I say, "What's that about?"

You start slurring your words

Tell me, why you have to seem So

distant when I'm holding you?

Your fingertips are drifting away

And I fucking love how it hurts

Why do I, baby? Why do I?

Love the way you only always leave me?

Why do I, baby? Why do I?

She listened to the music getting drunker by the second and before she knew it, she finished his whole bottle, she threw the glass on the floor and heard it breaking as she laid her head on the tub's edge. She reached for the drying towel and dried her hand then took her phone logging on Facebook, she raised her brow looking at the many likes and comments on her picture that she had never had before, she scrolled on the comments

@comment: Where is the mysterious groom that we see the bride only?

@comment: Is that Irvin Randall on the pic? Please can I have his address I want to marry him

@Comment: Beautiful dress, beautiful bride, how do you look like this Nigerian actress I am forgetting her name but you look like her doppelganger, you're fine sis

@comment: Dope but I am wondering about the groom too why isn't he by your side? Holla @me we

went to school together

**@Sweden comment: Congrats hun I am proud of you!
Enjoy your marriage to the fullest**

**@Anonymous: B*tch so you went ahead and married
that guy with the so called chigadzamapfihwa
[inheriting a husband] how are you so shameless mahn!**

**Now the real comments started from there, no wonder
there were so many comments, it now made sense but
her being Hawa she deleted all the pictures instead of
stressing herself though it was accumulating with
many things she just brushed off without addressing
the issues head on...**

At Kilo's house...

**Liam yawned waking up and turned with his heart
beating then calmed down seeing it was just his Mom
who had dozed off by his side**

Liam: (shook her) Mom! Mom!

Laila: (opened her eyes) Hweee....

Liam: Did you sleep in here again?

Laila: (sat up stretching her arms in the air) What do you mean again?

Liam: Did you have a fight with Dad?

Laila: (frowned) What?

Liam: You always sleep in here when you and dad fight

Laila: What is fighting that you know about Liam?

Liam: You will be shouting on top of your voices and daddy will be saying (mimicking his father's voice)

Ndokurova Derirah wanzwa [I will beat you Delilah do you hear]?

She tried to maintain a straight face but couldn't and she ended up laughing

Liam: And you'd say ndimamise uone zvaunoiwa ne hanzvanzi dzangu [and you'd say beat me up and you will see what my brother's would do to you]...

Now she dropped that laughter looking at him, she really didn't know he would be listening let alone made sense of it

Liam: When I grow up I am not getting married to Angel

Laila: Mmmh?

Liam: Don't you know that me and Angel are in love?

She bursted laughing out loud and now it all seemed like a big joke

Laila: I didn't know you two are in love

Liam: We are but she said boys turn out like their fathers so she was scared that I might beat her one day so I told her we won't get married

Laila: (laughed) Liam kana! Well first of all Angel isn't your type ok

Liam: (scratched) Hee?

Laila: Try girls like Ivory or

Ebony Liam: Who are those girls?

Kilo: (knocked on the door) What are you teaching my son Laila?

Laila: What? We are just being sarcastic that's all

Kilo: Open the door

Laila: For what?

Kilo: I want

Liam

Laila: No I am not opening the door

Liam: Mom open the door

Laila: I am not going to open the door Kilo

Kilo: I want to go out with Liam

Liam: Golfing daddy?

Kilo: Yes I promised didn't I?

Liam: (excitedly) Wow Mom open the door I have to bath and go with daddy

Laila: Promise too Kilo that you won't-

Kilo: Don't speak rubbish in front of my son Laila and just open the door

She slowly walked to the door and with no confidence slowly opened it, he was right at the doorstep already looking smart and he looked at her from top to bottom, she stepped aside as Liam walked out

Kilo: Grab your towel and washing rag

Liam: They're at the bathroom

Kilo: Ok let's go

Laila: (guilty-stricken) I will help him bath

Kilo: No don't do anything it's fine...

He walked off to the bathroom with Liam as she sighed closing the door then remembered about her neck, she quickly ran to the mirror in her bedroom and she opened her eyes wide seeing the foundation off and the hickey visibly noticeable, she swallowed knowing she was dead meat...

Kilo: (walked in) Hey Liam should never get to hear the fights between us or he will grow up disturbed

Laila: (fearfully drawing back) Kilo I can explain, it's not what you think, its-

Kilo: I must've hurt your neck pretty bad last night you should find an ointment and apply on that

He smiled and walked out as she was left confused then shrugged thinking to go with the flow

Laila: (happily) Can I join you guys for golfing?

At Hawa's parents...

Wadza walked back in the kitchen coming from the shops holding a plastic bag that she passed to her Mom as the twins walked in sucking on lollipops

Her: I thought they said they want bacon, (brought out a bottle) So what is this?

Wadza: They said it's nice with soy sauce

Her: (frowned) What's nice with soy sauce?

Wadza: The bacon

**Her: I don't know how to make it with soy sauce Wadza:
I will find the recipe let me cook instead**

She nodded and walked out wiping her hands then saw the front door opening as Cherish's aunt walked

in

Her: Good morn-

Aunt: What's so good about this morning?

Her: Please take a seat

The two sat down and Hawa's stepfather walked in after hearing his sister voice

Aunt: What did I do to you people other than being nice?

Him: What happened?

Aunt: You changed the venue and didn't mind to tell me or my friends that I had invited over, how could you do that? Brother I even called you but you never had it in you to tell me of the exact location where Hawa was getting married

Him: There was a miscommunication because-

Aunt: No this isn't a fault of miscommunication, there were many people who didn't know that the venue was changed

Him: But Hawa said she told you

Aunt: She told me where?

Him: She said she told everyone through a message about the change of venue

Aunt: She definitely didn't tell me because I didn't see any message, after treating her like our own and this is how she repay us? This is how you and your daughter repay us makothi?

Him: (looked at his wife) She might have been dealing with a lot of people so maybe she thought she sent the invitation but never realized she didn't

Aunt: You're now defending her, she knew what she was doing, she and her mother

Her: Stop stressing the point that she is my daughter, she is the daughter of this family, I never set the children apart it's you who always regarded Hawa as a stranger in this family, I loved Cherish and Batsirai

like my own, Batsi genuinely calls me Mom but as for Cherish you poisoned her and now-

Aunt: You always are jealous of Cherish even in her death, everything she had you wanted it for Hawa that's why you supported this rubbing marriage because you're after money, the in law is loaded and you just sold your daughter off, Cherish studied the highest level of education PhD and what did your daughter achieve huh?

Her: What did she do with those diplomas and degrees? She is in the grave

Aunt: (stood and slapped her) Don't get on my nerves makothi, you must've killed Cherish, you and your daughter so as to inherit everything she had

Him: (held her back) Don't do this there are children here

Aunt: You're under petticoat government that's why wakapusa [that's why you're stupid]

Her: Mind you it was supposed to be Hawa in Cherish's place to begin with if you didn't know why don't you ask your brother

She walked out holding her cheek as Cherish's aunt turned facing her brother

Aunt: What did she mean by that?

At Dodge's house...

In the afternoon Dodge drove in the yard, he rested his head on the steering wheel feeling his eyes heavy with sleep. He hopped out taking the shopping bags at the back then walked to the front door, he unlocked and was welcomed with a dead silence that it felt as if no one was home but then there was a distant sound of music playing

He placed the shopping bags on top of the counter and the keys on top of the fridge, he opened the microwave and there were plates of food piled up, he then walked to the bedroom. He opened and music

was playing on her phone as she laid on her side of the bed on her stomach completely naked with her fluffy buttocks sticking out like that, he swallowed feeling a twitch in his pants.

He drew closer and noticed a cut underneath her foot with dried out blood. He frowned wondering what happened then he stepped in the bathroom. His shoes crunched on the glass shards on the floor that he stepped on

Dodge: What the-

He squatted picking up the empty 1 liter wine bottle off the floor and shook his head.

He stood looking in the tub and the bubbly water was still in, he frustratedly took out the stopper to let the water out and when he brought out his hand it had strands of her loose hair.

Dodge: (frowned) What is this?

He could tolerate everything else but not dirt, he just couldn't stand it. He breathed out deeply letting off steam not wanting to get upset obviously she didn't know what she was doing under the influence of wine

He opened the cabinet and took the first aid kit and walked back to the bedroom

He sat on the fluffy carpet taking her foot drapping off the bed then wiped off the clot of blood, Hawa felt the touch and her heart skipped thinking of break in as she turned around

Dodge: (stood) Hey chill and let me take care of that

Hawa: When did you come in?

Dodge: Just now, why were you drinking? What did we say about drinking?

Hawa:....

Dodge: (pointed) And look at all the mess you made are you going to clean that?

Hawa: I will clean it

He knelt again then continued looking at the cut applying ointment and wrapped her foot with a bandage

Hawa: (staring at him weirdly) Why did you lock me in the house taking the keys with you?

Dodge: (surprised) I took the keys with me?

Hawa: Yes there were no keys, I tried going out but all the doors were locked and I couldn't find the keys

Dodge: Why didn't you call and ask me?

Hawa: Do you ever answer my calls?

Dodge: The spare keys were on top of the fridge

Hawa: There were no keys there Dodge stop lying

Dodge: Did you check Hawa?

Hawa: I think I checked

Dodge: You think you checked or did you check?

Hawa: I don't know alright...

Dodge: Why are you raising your voice?

Hawa: Why am I here? To be a slave who is going to be locked up in the house all day long?

Dodge: Locked in the house when you didn't check the keys?

Hawa: I feel like I pressurized you into this but it wasn't my idea to begin with, we sat down in the presence of your parents and mine then we both agreed to get married, now it seems like I am desperate, I waited up for you all night but you never came, I didn't know you'd be working on our wedding night

Dodge: I work any time

Hawa: So should we just divorce Dodge when we have just started?

Dodge: It's up to you if you want that then I won't stop you

Hawa: No it's not up to me alone, tell me if I should just go back home Dodge because it seems like I am unwanted here, maybe you have someone else out there you spent the night with and you're just playing me left all alone here

Dodge: I don't cheat, once was enough

Hawa: (chuckled) It's in man's DNA

Dodge: Well I learnt something too it's the girls that want attention but women needs respect

Hawa: I want everything, the attention, the respect and love so tell me if I should go and I will leave even if I become a laughingstock

She looked at him and cupped her face crying, he rested his back on the wall glancing at her and he got to pick up the lyrics of her song

But when I say, What's that about?

You start slurring your words

Tell me why you have to seem so distant when I am holding you

Dodge: Don't go and no I don't have anyone out there (rubbed his face) Eish I am really tired can we talk some other time please?

She stared in his eyes and they really looked tired as he sat on the bed removing his shoes and jacket then he pushed back closing his eyes. Hawa kept looking at him as she wiped her tears away recalling his mother's words

Dodge: I brought you some ice cream go and have some

Hawa: Aren't you hungry?

Dodge: You didn't eat last night

Hawa: I was waiting for you Dodge:

Let's eat together later then

He changed sides and faced the other way, Hawa then stood covering him with her duvet

Dodge: Thanks...

She pressed her back on the wall and looked at her bandaged foot then stared at him for a while looking peaceful in his sleep and you wouldn't believe he was that guy who throws rude words to her, she heaved and stepped out as Dodge opened his eyes sitting up and scratched his beard

After some time of tossing and turning in bed Dodge decided to just get up, sleeping wasn't working. He walked back to the bathroom and stepped on the broken glass

Dodge: Urgh fuck!

He looked at a single prickle of glass that went through his sock, he removed it and went round the broken glasses then peed thinking of taking a shower but paused hearing a soft hum coming from the closet. He stepped out of the bathroom walked over standing by the doorframe looking at her taking her clothes from the suitcases whilst putting on his white office shirt, she looked good in it

Dodge: What are you doing?

Hawa: (turned) Oh I am unpacking my clothes, the keys were really on top of the fridge

Dodge: Didn't I tell you so?

Hawa: You did....have you already rested enough?

Dodge: How could I when you're making noise?

Hawa: Oh sorry I didn't realize it was loud

He walked in and picked up a photo album but she snatched it from him

Hawa: It has my childhood pictures that I am not proud of

Dodge: Ok

Hawa: Mmmh you really don't have a sense of humor don't you?

Dodge: Am I suppose to say yes?

Hawa: (laughed) Now that's a sense of humor

Dodge: What would a person with a sense of humor do?

Hawa: You won't just say ok you'd try to soften me nyana you know and get the album

Dodge: Did Jonathan had a sense of humor?

She frowned looking at him and shook her head

Hawa: How did you get to that?

Dodge: Were you having sex?

Hawa: Um, it was difficult for us to because he was still living at his parents house

Dodge: But you had sex with him?

Hawa: Oral sex

Dodge: There are diseases that come with oral sex too do you know that?

Hawa: But you never asked that when we-

Dodge: You were a virgin

She kept quiet and picked up another bunch of clothes stacking them on the empty spaces

Hawa: All these shoes what do you need them for?

Dodge: To wear obviously

Hawa: (laughed) Ok

She got busy and he picked up the folder on the floor opening the first page which had her birth certificate, he flipped the next page and there was her passport and ID then he looked to the left side of the page and frowned, he slid out the document as Hawa turned and her heart pounded recalling

Hawa: Dodge you-

Dodge: (holding the paper) What is this Hawa? Hawa:

(heart thudding) It's.... it's....

Dodge: What happened 5 years ago Hawa?

Hawa: I... I fell pregnant

Dodge: With whose child?

Hawa: It...it was yours

Dodge: What?

Hawa: I didn't know what to do because I wasn't sexually active with Jonathan I hadn't said yes to him then there was Cherish and_

Dodge: What happened Hawa?

Hawa:....

Dodge: (flapping the paper to her) What happened damnit?

Hawa: (heart skipped) I...I aborted the baby...

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

9

At Dodge's house...

Hawa: (heart skipped) I...I aborted the baby...

She looked at him in the eyes as he stared back in shock without blinking

Dodge: You killed my child?

Hawa: What was I going to do? I couldn't keep a married man's baby let alone the man who was my sister's husband at the time

Dodge: You could've told me the least

Hawa: Then what? Were you going to leave Cherish because I was pregnant for you?

Dodge: You see how obsessed with the idea of me

leaving Cherish is?

Hawa: No I mean in this context what could you have done? I had no boyfriend at the time everyone knew that and I had just came back from America after I slept with my sister's husband, three weeks later I missed my period, I wasn't working, Mom and dad were in debts and then I would just say hey I am pregnant

Dodge: You could have told me that I made a baby with you not all those people

Hawa: What difference does it make? Dodge:

I could have taken care of him alone

Hawa: What? And that pregnancy what was I going to tell people before the baby even was born? Plus didn't you know that I was going to get pregnant after we had unprotected sex?

Dodge: No I gave you a pill, the morning after pill which prevents pregnancy

Hawa: So it's the same thing you never wanted a child with me to begin with that's why you gave me

the pill but unlucky me the pill didn't work and I aborted because I wasn't prepared for the outcome of that baby neither was I prepared to be a single mother

Dodge: I can't believe you made the decision on your own

Hawa: Are you surely blaming me here?

Dodge: So who is to blame?

Hawa: You had just chased me out but to my surprise you left for Lebanon one year later which confirmed to me that I was really unwanted, what of the baby I was carrying? (looking down) I was going to suffer; one with the baby and two with the consequences of people shaming me for sleeping with my sister's husband now just marrying you without them knowing that we once slept together there's already noise

Dodge: Well it's Cherish who didn't want you anymore that time

Hawa: (surprised) What?

Dodge: Yeah

He walked out sighing and cupping his face in both hands as Hawa followed behind him

Hawa: Dodge what do you mean it's Cherish who didn't want me anymore?

Dodge: As straightforward as it is

Hawa: Had she perhaps found out that you and I_

Dodge: (scurried through the shopping bag) No but she just said she felt uncomfortable having you around, she didn't know how to tell you to leave so she used me and my business as a cover up, the trip to Lebanon was actually in a year's time instead

He jumped up on the counter as he opened a honey jar with a spoon in hand and started eating while Hawa speechlessly looked at him

Hawa: Um, Wow that's...a shocker (tongue tied) So why did she say yes to me coming that side in the first place only to chase me out later?

Dodge: (his phone rang) I have to take this...

Hawa: Please Dodge just answer me?

Dodge: It's business....Cherish isn't here anymore otherwise you could have asked her why she was not comfortable with you being around

She desperately looked at him as he brought out a spoon from his mouth about to answer his phone but the call ended before he could

Hawa: You were her husband

Dodge: So?

Hawa: (sighed) Ok besides your name and that you were my sister's husband there is nothing I know about you

Dodge: (dialing the number back) Oh and I know that

you killed the child who stood the chance of making me a father

Hawa: You're already a father to the girls

Dodge: Yeah yeah...

He slipped down the counter walking to the living room with the phone on his ear. Hawa sighed taking the two liter tumbler of ice cream and went to join him as he persistently dialed on his phone

Hawa: So you too wanted me out right? After I slept with you then you agreed with your wife right?

Dodge: (had a spoonful of honey) What are you talking about when I was the one who brought you over to America when she didn't want to

Hawa: (puzzled) What?

Dodge: (on the phone) Jiro now you're taking time to answer what's going on you son of a (looked at Hawa) what the heck is going on? I know it's you

Jiro: Dodge my friend good you kept my number we are still friends right?

Dodge: I am friends with everyone

Jiro: Ok that's good then I know that at least I am not your enemy but the question is are you my friend or enemy?

Dodge: (with his hand he instructed Hawa)...

Hawa: What?

Dodge: Out!

Hawa: I am not going_

He clicked his tongue and stood himself going to his study as Hawa sighed eating her ice cream feeling stupid

Jiro: Are you still there?

Dodge: I am so what do_

Hawa played music on full blast that he couldn't hear a thing

You change your mind

Like a girl changes clothes

Yeah you, You're like a bitch

I would know and you over think

Always speak cryptically

I should know that you're no good for me

'Cause you're hot then you're cold

You're yes then you're no

You're in then you're out

You're up then you're down

You're wrong when it's right

It's black and it's white

We fight, we break up

We kiss, we make up

(You) You don't really want to stay, no

(You) But you don't really want to go

She saw Dodge storming in with anger on his face and her heart pounded, she dropped the remote and the ice cream and ran out of the house

Dodge picked the remote and switched off the music and sat down continuing on the phone

Dodge: (took a deep breath) 5% gain on my side not that 2% bullshit you're talking about

Jiro: Are you ok? You sound_

Dodge: 5% and it's a deal

Jiro: Should I just head into cryptocurrency because it seems like you're ripping me off, heard you're streaming the income also from trade-

Dodge: A man never tells his associates his secret that's his PowerPoint

Jiro: 3%

Dodge: Fuck call someone else man

Jiro: 5% it is given you deliver

He dropped the call and sighed rubbing his face looking at the ice cream spilled on the floor

Dodge: Hawa come and clean the mess you've made

Hawa: (outside) Murikuda kundirova [you want to beat me]...

Dodge: Say that in a language we both understand

Hawa: I am scared

Dodge: Of?

Hawa: You

Dodge: Get in the house and clean your mess

He stood walking to the main door and opened it as she came off the wall and fearfully drew back and he

frowned turning back, he really didn't know what to do with an immature wife like her, she was going to sort herself out

He walked back and picked his honey jar then walked to the kitchen setting the timer on the microwave, his phone rang and he picked hearing the door slowly closing

Dodge: Yes

Flame: Did you see my message?

Dodge: Let me check

He pulled up the message chat-head and read the message

Dodge: What happened?

Flame: Died of covid

Dodge: (sighed) Ok you guys need to mask up, sanitize and if be it every worker should get vaccinated

Flame: I will make sure to do so, I am going for the funeral, the number of gatherings is limited so will just pass by then come back

Dodge: Ok then you should fill up the space with someone else

Flame: I will post advert

Dodge: Alright

Flame: How's wifey?

Dodge: (sighed)...

Flame: What?

Dodge: I don't know how to- never mind

Flame: Speak to me

Dodge: I said never mind

He disconnected the call and walked to the living

room with two plates as Hawa was wringing the mop cleaning the floor and she paused looking at him

Dodge: (sat down) What are you scared of?

Hawa: I shouldn't have done that I am sorry

Dodge: The music was talking about me (she looked down) So what's the name of the song?

Hawa: Hot N Cold

Dodge: Maybe we should go out where do you want to go?

Hawa: Honeymoon

She saw him laugh and it literally made her join along laughing...

At Borrowdale golf course...

Later that day Kilo wrapped his arms around Liam as he held the little club aiming at the ball whilst looking at the distance of the hole

Laila: (clapped once) Come on Liam you can do it...

Liam: (turned to look at his Mom)...

Kilo: (turned his focus back on the ball) No Liam you have to focus and not look at your fans

Liam: (laughed) Ok dad

The two swung the club a little testing it with Kilo's hands strongly supporting Liam's grip then they swung a full pull shot then put their hands on their foreheads like pros watching as the ball travelled in the air and it fell right into the water, they all laughed including the caddy who was close by

Laila: (clapped) Good trial Liam

Kilo: Yes high five boy

He high fived with his dad with a smile etched on his lips, Laila walked to the restaurant section and got some water as Mukudzei and his arrived

Laila: (hugged Sweden) Hi you're late

Sweden: Ehh we were looking for golfing outfits na daddy (laughed) this is the first time to come for such an event

Laila laughed turning her around looking at the short gym skirt she was wearing matching with Angel and their half caps on their heads

Laila: Well you got the outfits right

Muku: Hi Laila

Laila: (stepped over) Hey sorry was getting carried away with my friend over here

Muku: I could see that

They lightly hugged as Sweden looked then she pulled Laila away

Sweden: I am more interested in the menu of this restaurant

Laila: (smiled) Ok friend

Muku: So you guys have fun I am joining Kilo at the course

Both: Ok...

He walked off holding Angel's hand as Laila and Sweden sat down holding the menus

Sweden: Ahhh this is a good way to spend a day getting some fresh air

Laila: You got that right girlfriend

Sweden: It could have been nice if Hawa and her

husband joined

Laila: Mxm do you see them as the type that would be interested in such things?

Sweden: It's not a matter of interest but just spending a day having fun with a loved one

Laila: Yeah

Sweden: Hey what happened to you last night I heard Kilo calling Muku asking of your whereabouts? I dropped you off at the gate what happened afterwards?

Laila: I went to my mother's

Sweden: Without going inside first and tell him you were visiting your Mom?

Laila: He would've said no if I had gone inside Sweden:

Mmmh still couldn't you have-

Laila: That's past tense Sweden we are past that now

Sweden: Ok yoh no need to fuss (looked at the menu) isn't this a bit too expensive?

Laila: What?

Sweden: French fries

Laila: They're expensive because they're french fries

Sweden: Mxm french fries aren't they majipe, fresh chips?

Laila: (laughed) The fact that they wrote french fries is the reason why they're expensive and you why do you have to be so calculative of everything like that? Muku will pay

Sweden: Mxm I need to make my own money, man's money isn't guaranteed

Laila: True making your own money boosts your immune system and metabolism

Sweden: (laughed) Exactly (looked to the golf course) Hawa could've joined with the twi-

Laila: Can we not talk about Hawa for a minute please and let's order Yoh, Hawa this, Hawa that you're so obsessed with her like she is some goddess or something

Sweden: I am not

Laila: (raised her hand) Waiter!

Waiter: (walked over) Yes are you ready to order?

Sweden: I will have french fries and cranberry juice please

Waiter: (wrote it down) Ok and you Ms?

Laila: Mrs

Waiter: Oh sorry what will you have?

Laila: Do you sell alcohol?

Sweden: Delilah?

Laila: What?

Waiter: (pointed) It's that side the bar

Laila: I will give you a tip if you can get it for me and I will have the same order as hers

Waiter: Alright coming right up

He walked off as Sweden eyed her weirdly

Laila: What?

Sweden: Alcohol really?

Laila: What about you? You changed accent saying I will have french fries and cranberry juice

They both laughed and their orders were placed on the table, the waiter walked to the bar side and came back with a vodka bottle which Delilah mixed with her juice

Laila: (passed tip) Thanks

He smiled and walked away as Sweden had a bite of the fries

Sweden: Yoh no wonder they're french fries they have no oil on them

Laila: They're baked Sweden uchatinyadzisa [you will embarrass me]...

She giggled sipping juice as the husbands walked over, Kilo tried snatching Delilah's juice but she held onto to it tightly but unawares it got snatched by Muku instead and she stood trying to get it back

Laila: (playfully pushed him) Hey give me my juice back?

Muku: (laughed pushing her back) Nope I will give this to Kilo

They ran around the table as Angel and Liam laughed at them while Sweden frowned sipping hers with a straw. Muku put Delilah's glass on his mouth about to taste and she tripped him off his feet but he held her hand trying to balance so as not to fall but the two ended up falling together with the juice spilling and wetting their clothes...

At the hotel restaurant...

At dusk Dodge led Hawa up the stairs over to a rooftop restaurant, to an already decorated small table.

She held his arm smiling whilst her other hand held the long part of her dress which she took time selecting as he opposed all the other dresses that left her cleavage out nevertheless she was happy for this moment, at least they were getting along and he was really trying

He pulled out a chair for her and she sat as he sat across from her. Their table was illuminated by a few well placed candles, it was really romantic and Hawa was just smiling endlessly. A small breeze swept by and he removed his blazer putting it on her shoulder and she smiled at him, given time he really was romantic

A waiter approached holding a wine bottle and glasses then poured for them leaving the bottle and the menus.

Waiter: The wine is on the house, call me when you're ready to order, I will be waiting over there

Dodge nodded as Hawa picked up the wine glass but he took it from her hand instead

Dodge: You've had enough of that for a day

Hawa: But-

Dodge: No buts here

Hawa: You taught me to drink

Dodge: When?

Hawa: That night back in America that was my first time and whenever I had the chance to drink I take a lots of it

Dodge: Amateurs

Hawa: Mmmh...

He passed her back the glass and she smiled taking a sip of the wine, he didn't remove his gaze off her and she blushed to his stare, A little bit shy smile slipped out as she enjoyed his gaze.

Dodge: So go ahead and ask me of what you want to know about me?

Hawa laughed sipping her wine...

Dodge: What?

Hawa: That sounds like an interview, it should freely flow not that way, it's weird that way

Dodge just shrugged and Hawa was starting to

wonder how he and Cherish really lived in their marriage

Hawa: How was sex with Cherish?

Dodge: You're given the flow to ask of anything and the question that fascinates is sex really?

Hawa: Yeah I was just curious

Dodge: What are you having?

She picked the menu and raised her brows to the names written

Hawa: I will just have whatever you're having

He signalled the waiter and he walked over

Dodge: We will both have spiced baked fish and wasabi veggie curry

He wrote it down and walked off as she gazed at him over her glass while she sipped her wine, knowing very well he was watching her though pretending not to, this guy...

Their dinner plates arrived and they ate slowly but heartily, sipping wine throughout. Savoring the unique yet complimentary flavors, they ate in silence, feasting off each other's forks until hardly anything is left, their meals devoured, their bellies growing heavy and their appetites satiated.

Hawa: And I am trying to loose weight

Dodge: You will never loose weight with the way you eat

She laughed throwing a serviette at him

Dodge: But you're beautiful like that

Hawa: (smiled) Thank you

Dodge: You want dessert?

Hawa: Order single for the both of us?

He just went with the flow and ordered a single dessert to share with a single spoon. She fed him a small bite and her innocent gesture made its way straight into his heart. He took the spoon from her hand and fed her a large bite with the enthusiasm of a child, she laughed quietly at his playfulness as he noticed some crumbs left on her lips. He leaned towards her and kissed her softly, tasting the sweetness of the dessert in their mouths, Hawa felt goosebumps all over her body, damn she loved this man...

At Dodge's house...

Some time after 8 in the evening Dodge parked the

car and Hawa stepped out clinging tightly to his blazer as they walked inside, she really had a wonderful time with him

Dodge: I have to tell you something

Hawa: (looked at him) What?

Dodge: You remember how I insisted we push the wedding dates to at least two months later but you and Mom agreed on the earlier the better

Hawa: Yes is there something wrong?

Dodge: I wanted to finish something, some unfinished business and loopholes then afterwards I would be free

Hawa: So what are you saying Dodge?

Dodge: I have to travel (she frowned) it's a deal I can't afford to miss

Hawa: So that's why you were being nice so that you can leave me all alone when we just got married? So business is more important and you'd choose it over me any time

**Dodge: It's worth millions and I can't lose that Hawa:
What?**

**Dodge: You will take the girls to keep you company while
I am gone**

Hawa: Dodge? I am coming with you

Dodge: It's ...you can't

Hawa: Why

Dodge: You just can't....It's in Siberia you can't come

**They walked to the bedroom and Hawa sat on the bed
removing her heels, she threw his jacket at him, she
really was trying but it seemed on his end he will never
really feel anything about her and what kind of
business was it**

**Dodge pulled out his shirt and undid his belt letting his
trousers fall to his ankles and stepped out of them
then walked to her pushing her back on the bed
rolling her dress up as he pushed her thigh to**

the side getting in between, he held her chin kissing her lips going to her neck and ear as she closed her eyes rubbing his muscled biceps as they kissed hard

Dodge: I wanted us to test first

Hawa: I don't have a disease

Dodge: What guarantees you that?

Hawa: What if you are the one who has it?

Dodge: So should I stop?

Hawa: Use condoms

Dodge: I didn't buy them

She didn't want him to stop but didn't have the guts to tell him, luckily he kept kissing her removing her dress and unclipped her bra as they moaned and panted to that old familiar feeling

He lifted her and put her on the fluffy carpet knowing

the bed won't hold their risque, his dick bobbed and bounced against her inner thigh as he pulled her panties out and separated her kitty lips with his dick rubbing it over and she vibrated curving her back

Dodge: (grunted) Oh shit...

Hawa: (moaned) Oh Dodge...

Her wetness and his dick running over her clit made squishing wet sounds as their desire grew and she softly moaned with her eyes tightly shut, he leaned down on her as they glued their mouths and he #removed...

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

10

At Dodge's house...

As the pressure came from deep within, the sudden urge to pee was huge and without much warning an almighty gush flowed out of her and she came all over him

Her voice was softer and sounded like a little girl, their lips locked again as he kept on thrusting so deep that his balls slapped against her, his eyes locked on hers as he was on his way to his biggest release and in a matter of seconds guttural groans escaped his mouth with every stroke as he drew closer that he couldn't contain the storm brewing as his desire was readying itself to explode.

A few more pumps and the force of his eruption

shot into her cervix. His body became stiff as he gave into ecstasy as they glued their sweaty and sticky bodies on each other and they felt like they were on fire

Hawa had never felt anything like it...was it naturally that way or it was because of the love she had for him? But she could literally go to heaven and thank God for a thing called sex and an orgasm

A few minutes later the two had relaxed completely and Dodge's tongue found its way in her mouth and they kissed tenderly whilst he enjoyed the electricity coursing through his limbs. They were both satisfied deeply and they laid there just relishing in the rapture of three rounds that had gone by and not wasted

Hawa: Keep lying on top of me Dodge

Like he would listen to her, he came off her and took

her on top of him instead then played with her fingers as she blinked slowly, what else could she want, she was lying on top of the love of her life as his hand caressed through her scalp, she couldn't help than escape to lala-land

After giving her some time of falling deeper into sleep and him resting his thighs a bit, Dodge then stood up and placed her on the bed, he took the duvet cover from his bed and covered her then tucked her in like the first born she was to him, she was his baby...

He walked to the bathroom and took a quick shower, afterwards got dressed and placed his card and a few \$ notes on the drawers. He wrote a little note then looked at her as he held his bag in hand whilst clenching his teeth. He leaned over kissing her then walked out

In the morning Hawa woke up in a bit of a fluster, she was having the most amazing dream and didn't want it to end. When her eyes opened and reality set in, she laid there for a while then recalled it wasn't a dream as she realized she was completely naked, she turned to face Dodge's side but he wasn't in bed. She sat up and swung around so her feet were flat on the floor and saw her dress, bra, panties and his clothes scattered on the floor. She did a few seated stretches and then hauled herself up. She grabbed his robe and moved towards the en-suite bathroom.

Hawa: Good morning Dodge...

She said with a smile entering the bathroom but he wasn't in, she figured he was in the kitchen or probably the living room. She used the toilet, washed

her face and brushed her teeth. She swished with mouthwash and made her way back into the bedroom picking their clothes up. The way her kitty tingled reminded her of the wonderful time she had with him about last night. She threw the clothes in the laundry basket which was now full, seemed he never washed his previous clothes and it was going to keep her busy. She quickly spread the bed then noticed the card on top of the drawer, she took the slip alongside it and read

Note: Pin is your year of birth...

That's all that was written on the note, she removed her phone from charging and checked for messages or calls but there was none, she sighed sitting on the bed and tried calling him but it took her to voicemail

Hawa: (threw her back on the bed) I miss you already...

She walked out for early morning leftovers, the limiting of food just wasn't working she will need a lot of discipline to loose weight and she kept on postponing going on a diet, "I will start tomorrow" she always said to herself but tomorrow never came

As she brought out the milk and the cereals, her phone panged on silent mode in the bedroom with a message. She walked back a few minutes later with a big bowl of Cerevita, she sat in bed covering with the duvet and switched the bedroom TV on then began eating whilst watching bearing in mind of her later appointment of collecting the girls...

At Mukudzei's house...

Sweden tossed and turned pulling the whole blanket with her leaving Mukudzei exposed to the morning chills. He sat up and checked the time, he still had

45 more minutes to sleep until he could prepare for work

Muku: (pulled the blanket back) Hey ndirikuda kufugawo wena [hey I want to cover up too]...

Sweden didn't reply but pulled and rolled the blanket all around her body leaving Muku completely bare as she made an angry face to him

Muku: (frowned) Are you throwing tantrums at me Sweden?

Sweden: (pursed her lips in her mouth)....

Muku: What's wrong with you since last night you have been giving me the silent treatment so mind telling me if I am missing something here?

Sweden: (quickly sat up) You don't know what's wrong with me?

Muku: That's why I am asking, if I knew I wouldn't be

asking would I?

**Sweden: Matanga kutamba chikudo futi na Delilah
[You've started again teasing each other with Delilah]?**

Muku: (chuckled) Is that what got you so worked up?

Sweden: It's now too much

Muku: Are you jealous babe?

**Sweden: Jealous for what? Stop what you are doing I
don't like it**

Muku: What am I doing exactly?

**Sweden: Mira kunhafana na Delilah Mukudzei [stop
teasing her] she isn't even my little sister zvekuti
munotamba chiramuna na Delilah [that you'd play with
Delilah like that, I am not liking it if you want us to get
along and for me to maintain my friendship with her
don't mess it up please**

Muku: (frowned) Mess it up how Sweden?

**Sweden: Just don't mess it up even Kilo didn't like the
way you were playing with his wife**

Muku: Did he tell you that?

Sweden: There was no need for him to tell me, his actions were enough to communicate what he was thinking

Muku: Thinking what exactly? What I did with Delilah meant nothing, we were merely playing that's all there is to it

Sweden: Should I start playing the same way with Kilo huh?

Muku: Can you listen to yourself right now Sweden? Is this some competition that we are competing in?

Sweden: (raising her voice) Iwe iwe [hey you] just don't do what I am telling you not to Muku, if you can respect me and the friendship I have with Delilah that'd be helpful not think of sleeping with my friend

Muku: Sleeping with your friend?

Sweden: That's where it will go that is if you haven't done it already

Muku: (laughed) Don't let your brains send you the wrong, why would I sleep with my buddy's wife huh?

Sweden: I asked you if it would be alright with you if I

were to do the same thing with Kilo? Snatch his juice, drink from the same cup and fall on top of him as we look in each other's eyes then I would laugh sexily standing up

Muku: You're crazy, if it is your pregnancy making you speak this way then I don't know (stood) I have to prepare for work

Sweden: Why are you defending your actions with Delilah Muku?

Muku: When have I?

Sweden: You are going round and round throwing one defensive statement after another

Muku: I am preparing for work

Sweden jumped off the bed and grabbed his hand angrily pulling him pack

Sweden: So you can't even say sorry?

Muku: Sorry for what?

Sweden: For touching my friend sexually

Muku: Sexually now that's farfetched

Sweden: Muku you won't do this to me. You won't sleep with Delilah

Muku: Sweden let go of me I will run late to work

Sweden: You're not going anywhere till you apologize

Muku: Let go of pyjama pants Sweden?

He looked at her as she tightened her grip on his pants and he tried getting her hands off

Muku: I have to go to work

He strongly grabbed her hands and removed them pushing her to the side, Sweden in her anger picked up her shoe and threw at him, Muku turned back and she didn't wait for him to react as picked another one and threw at his face.

Muku: Sweden...

Sweden: You like her that's why you're being defensive

She picked many things and started throwing at him but he wasn't about to fight a pregnant woman back so he chose to ignore as he proceeded to the bathroom. Sweden picked the heavy fan and struck his back and he fell groaning. She still wasn't satisfied so she looked for more things to harm him, she slid out his belt and walked over whipping him

Sweden: You will not sexually touch my friend again

Muku: Eeee eeee this woman is abusing me, she is abusing me

Their noise plus Angel crying on the door reached the neighbor's and she knocked walking in

Neighbor: (picked Angel up) Is everything alright

Angel: They're fighting

She placed Angel down and walked to the bedroom door and Muku ran out being followed by an angry Sweden holding his belt

Muku: (behind the neighbor) Tell her to stop because I don't want to beat her in the state that she is but if she continues abusing me I will have no other choice than to defend back

Sweden cared nonetheless as she swung the belt that caught the neighbor and Muku who then angrily walked back lighted her with a slap, he snatched the belt and whipped her legs once and a cry broke in the air as she tried fighting him back, the neighbor tried to separate them whilst Angel watched from a corner

At Dodge's house...

Later Hawa applied a red lipstick and neatly brushed her minibob wig and slipped her feet in white Tommy Hilfiger wedges which matched with the handbag that Dodge got for her complementing with her tight jeans and loose top. She took the cash, card and phone slipping them in the bag then stepped out locking the doors. His cars were in but she couldn't drive yet so she walked out through the small gate locking up then walked down the path to the main road as she swung her hips side to side

She stopped at the main road waiting for a combi as she looked around her peaceful neighborhood. A black car passed as the driver lowered his window and drooled on her as he drove off and he continued staring at her through the rearview mirror as he took a turn into their street whilst he talked on the phone

Flame: (looking out the window) I am driving there now you tried to get in touch with her?

Dodge: Her phone is ringing unanswered maybe she is faraway from it

Flame looked at the big gold in color numbers of the address on the gate and parked the car as he jumped out and used the intercom a couple of times then knocked whilst his phone was still on the call

Flame: No one is answering the gate, I have rang the intercom a few times but still nothing

Dodge: Mmh keep knocking

Flame persistently knocked as Dodge dropped the call trying Hawa's number again then he called Flame back

Dodge: We talked about her going to get the girls so

I think she went to her mother's place and you need to scan me that document

Flame: Are still in O.R Tambo?

Dodge: Yes changed boarding time because of that document....can you break in?

Flame: Ok I can but what about the neighbors?

Dodge: They're many meters apart so they won't hear plus most of them will be working during the day, don't make too much obvious noise, the alarm system will go on and you will disengage with the pin I will give you

Flame: Ok

He opened his car's boot and took a crowbar which he inserted on the small gate and banged it open as the hinges came undone. He walked in and did the same thing on the front door then got in the house after disengaging the alarm

Dodge: So hurry, you will need to find a handyman to

fix the gate and door before she comes back later or else it will be fiasco

Flame: (walking around the house) Direct me to someone you know afterwards, you call him and tell him what happened because I wouldn't want to raise suspicions too

Dodge: Ok I will make the call

Flame walked to the door as instructed and luckily it was not locked, her perfume was still strong in the room. He frowned looking at the beds then shrugged walking to the closet where he slid out an envelope

Dodge: You got it?

Flame: Yes the ownership of_

Dodge: Yes that's the one now do the internet thing

Flame: I will go to the café

Dodge: Ok will be waiting for your response

He dropped the call and Flame stepped out he picked a g-string on the carpet and smiled stretching it then he threw it on the bed as he walked out. He took an apple in the kitchen and a yoghurt then went out having a bite and drinking the yoghurt

He got back in the car and drove off, he got to the main road and saw the previous woman still waiting for combis now with a frustrated look on her face

Flame: (stopped right beside her) Get in I will drop you off

Hawa ignored and continued to look down the road

Flame: This area combis are scarce because everyone owns a car and I am wondering what a beautiful lady like you is doing not driving

She still ignored giving him an attitude, Flame looked at her ring on her finger then at her face

Flame: You will-

Hawa: I don't get in stranger's cars, there are a dozen private cars that passed but I want to use public transport

Flame: You will wait forever and you might end up cancelling your journey, let me help you, it's only a ride not what you think, I know you think man want something when they offer you a ride but I am just being a good samaritan with no strings attached, do I look dangerous to you?

He flashed a smile as she side eyed him and truthfully he did look dangerous. She looked down the street and it was now quiet, the last combi that passed was minutes ago and it was packed, she couldn't think of cancelling not when she had dressed up like this

Flame: Hello?

**She sighed taking the chances, only God will save her
if he is to try something**

**She stepped over as he opened the passenger seat but
she ignored and sat in the back instead**

**Flame: I know we aren't going to see each other again
but I am Dustin and you?**

Hawa: (rolled her eyes) I am Venus...

**He smiled as he played Bruno Mars music that Hawa
raised a brow to as he joined the road....**

[Victim Of Desire

11

In Flame's car...

Just a few minutes along the highway three boys looked weary holding ten liter containers as they thumbed up for a ride and judging by their looks it seemed like they have been trekking for some time. Flame pulled the car by the side of the road as he stepped out of the car opening the backseat door

Flame: (tapped her softly) Hey Venus why don't you come and sit in front

Hawa opened her eyes yawning looking around as she saw teenage boys eager to get in the car

Flame: You must be tired just 5 minutes in the car

and you're sleeping already

Hawa embarrassingly stepped out to give the guys space before she could be sandwiched on the backseat, she sat in front seat strapping the seatbelt on then the car joined the road

Flame: Did you sleep out last night?

Hawa: Sleep out? (chuckled) No I am just tired that's all

Flame: (looking at the rearview mirror) So guys were are you heading to?

All: Filling station for paraffin

Flame: (looked at the fuel gauge) Ok great I can get some fuel too

In a few minutes he turned on a filling station were he dropped the guys off then he ran towards the convenient store as Hawa thought to warn her Mom

that she would later drop by for the girls. She brought out her phone and her mouth dropped to the many missed call alerts showing on the screen from Dodge and she quickly dialed him back...

Hawa: (crossing her fingers) Hey I am sorry, remember when we went out for dinner we agreed to put our phones on silent mode and I forgot to remove it so I hadn't seen or heard your calls coming through

Dodge: It's fine, how are you?

Hawa: I am fine, I miss you already when will you come back?

Dodge: I can't promise

Hawa: Babe come on can't you just say I am taking two days or even a week than disappoint me, I would want to look forward to you coming back so I begin to count down the days

Dodge: I said it that way because I am not sure and I don't have a definite date so I don't want to get your

hopes up

Hawa: Can't you even lie to me?

Dodge: (laughed) Lie to you?

Hawa: Yes so I can be happy

Dodge: I will be back in a year's time there you go I have lied to you

Hawa: (sulking) Mmmh that's not a lie that can make me happy

Dodge: Ok let's say three to 4 weeks time, I will be moving won't be in one place

Hawa: Where else would you go?

Dodge: Italy, Venezuela and Afghanistan etc

Hawa: Mmmh that's a lot of travelling to peculiar places, warzones mostly what sort of business are you really into?

Dodge: You had your chance to ask me yesterday but you misused it and you had to ask of sex instead

Hawa: So now you can't answer me?

Dodge: I will tell you in person, I will be calling you with different numbers each time

Hawa: Ok so where are you now?

Dodge: South Africa I am on roaming

Hawa: Ok, so you weren't calling for an emergency right? Everything is alright?

Dodge: Just mask up, sanitize and be safe until I am back that's the emergency

Hawa: (smiled) Ok I won't die in your absence Dodge:

So where are you?

Hawa: I am in uh, combi going to town first then will pass by Mom's place to get Ivory and Ebony

Dodge: Ok

Hawa: (looked outside and saw Flame coming back) So travel safely and keep safe too and be in touch always

Dodge: I will thanks...

She waited for those three little words from him but they never came, he instead said bye and hung up, she sighed and put her phone back in her handbag and lowered the window as Flame paid the fuel attendant then got in

As he steered he stared at her ring then at her ripped jeans, Hawa felt him looking as her stomach churned in knots somehow, she glanced at him and he looked away

Flame: Those are just nice jeans you have on

Hawa: Thanks

Flame: (sucking on a lollipop) You want some?

She looked at the lollipop and shook her head no, it was weird the way he was sucking it let alone talk of a grown man sucking on a lollipop, she somehow got reminded of last night and good Lawd she swallowed pressing her legs together. Flame

glanced at her and she quickly looked outside the window as he chuckled

Flame: You know you're somehow fit to be driving, getting rides doesn't suit you

Hawa: Oh so what kind of people are suited for getting rides?

Flame: Um, I don't know but you just have to be driving your own car

Hawa: Ok....

She was quiet for a minute as she thought about it

Hawa: I can't even drive yet

Flame: Oh really now?

Hawa: Yes

**Flame: But you do have a car? (Hawa side eyed him)
You know the way you said it, it wasn't a complete**

sentence that you can't even drive yet but you have a car

Hawa: (laughed) It was a full sentence

Flame: No it wasn't, finish it off

Hawa: Well my husband has many cars just parked in the yard I could have taken one out if I knew to drive

Flame: Ok I can teach you to drive

Hawa: Teach me to drive when? We aren't going to meet again

Flame: Truth (scratched his nose) But if you really want-

Hawa: No

Flame: You didn't let me finish

Hawa: I knew what you wanted say

Flame: (laughed) Ok...but it would be a good thing to be driving

Hawa: Yes and I will get a provisional soon I guess

Flame: You're not even sure, well being taught by someone is fun than those instructors, I was specifically taught by my brother, well he is a friend I take as a brother and it was exciting

Hawa: It will be exciting with an instructor as well

Flame: They won't even allow you to make a mistake and they will be putting on a serious face you can't even smile in their presence let alone make a mistake if they don't like you one mistake and they dismiss you as a failure

Hawa: All of this explanation is to just get to the point that being taught to drive by you is fun?

Flame: (looked at her) Well am I not funny?

Hawa: (laughed and looked out the window) You're just crazy

Flame: You see I am funny you laughed

Hawa: Hypothetically

Flame: Geez you must be learned, what is it you do again?

Hawa shook her head laughing looking out the window

Hawa: I didn't tell you what I do?

Flame: Well tell me

Hawa: Ok I work at uh, the reserve bank of Zimbabwe

She laughed still looking out the window

Flame: I could believe you because you really do look like someone who can work in a bank

Hawa: But?

Flame: But you're lying

Hawa: How do you even know I am lying?

Flame: Why aren't you at work right now it's a weekday?

Hawa: Daah I am on off

Flame: Mmmh...

They both laughed...

Hawa: What about you? What are you doing picking up passengers on a weekday

Flame: I don't work like you

Hawa: Who said I don't work?

Flame: You had to think about it that's what makes me so sure you don't work

Hawa: And how do you buy a car like this if you are not working?

Flame: My wife has many cars parked at home so lucky me I could drive so I picked up one

Hawa: That's not funny

Flame: Sorry I was being sarcastic

Hawa: (looked out) I know what you are saying here?

Flame: What?

Hawa: That I am dependant

Flame: Well aren't you?

She just sighed thinking about it for a minute

Hawa: I did some course but I couldn't get anything so I just did some minor jobs to get by but nothing seems to work out

Flame: You don't have to explain to me

Hawa: But I want to work I will ask him if I can start something again

Flame: Money is in starting your own thing well sometimes

Hawa: Yes sometimes, these days everyone is doing their own thing and one idea gets flooded then you're battling for customers

Flame: Sometimes that's the case but sometimes one has to consider the location, the place they will be in and look at how many people has the same

commodity that way you can begin your services simple

Hawa: (nodded) You're right, I will look into it

Flame: I am helpful aren't I?

Hawa: Yeah...you could say that

He turned looking at her and she looked at him then pointed on the road

Hawa: Focus

Flame: (cleared his throat and looked back on the road) Yeah sure....So what part of town are you heading to? I am just heading by the internet café then come back for something else

Hawa: I just want to buy something to bribe someone so we get along then I will head to Hatcliffe then back to Umwinsidale

Flame: Hatcliffe I can drop you off once we are done it's on the way to Umwinsidale

Hawa: Um, I will get the combis

Flame: You will sleep and they will go with you Hawa:

(laughed) No I won't

Flame: Didn't I get you here don't you trust me? Hawa:

Geez I don't, I just met you

Flame: And we talked alright

Hawa: We surely did

He parked the car by the cafè in town and Hawa undid the seatbelt as he jumped out and opened up for her

Hawa: (stepping out) You didn't have to

Flame: I don't mind being a gentleman

He spoke so close to her she could smell his strawberry breath and he licked his lip that took the color of the lollipop he had been sucking. Hawa just

quickly stepped away as she got money from her wallet to pass him

Hawa: Thank you for getting me here, this should be enough for the ride

Flame: (held her hand with the money stepping closer) You don't have to pay (looked in her eyes) but the offer to teach you to drive still stands

Hawa: (removed her hand from his stepping back) I think I will have to decline your offer I have to go

Flame: Um, (scratched) can I have your number?

Hawa: I am married

Flame: Of course I know that, it's just in case you change your mind about the lessons

Hawa: I don't give my number to guys because I am married and I love my husband

Flame: Does he love you?

Hawa: What?

Flame: Don't mind (passed a card) Take mine then

maybe you can throw it away if you don't see the need

She looked at him and the card stuck between his two fingers as she contemplated, she took it promising herself to throw it away

Hawa: Bye...

He bite his bottom lip walking backwards to the café just looking at her, he bumped into someone and they both fell. Hawa shook her head walking away...

At the hospital...

Later that afternoon Sweden laid on the examination bed as the doctor moved the monitor on her stomach whilst looking at the screen

Doctor: You said what happened again?

Sweden: I fell from the tub so I just wanted to make sure the baby is alright

Doctor: The baby is fine but why did you ask about abortion if you're worried about the baby?

Sweden: I was just asking randomly

Doctor: I don't think so, you have a ring on so anything the matter?

Sweden: Um, can I carry out the abortion without the consent of my husband?

Doctor: Not really, it is a woman's right so long you're not underage and in this case you're not but why would you want an abortion?

Sweden: For the future I am just scared to be left with two kids that's all

Doctor: Aren't you being pessimistic?

Sweden: No I am optimistic I have seen it all before and it works in disadvantages of women mostly

Doctor: Are you having problems in your marriage?

Sweden: They have started and once they start then they won't stop

Doctor: Mmmh do you need to talk to someone?

Sweden: No I am fine and I have decided but I need a favor doctor

Doctor: Of course

Sweden: You still observe doctor patient confidentiality agreement right?

Doctor: Yes we are required to

Sweden: Ok so thank you so I will have it in the way I asked earlier and maybe later on we will be back

Doctor: Ok it's fine, clean yourself up and I will get to it

She nodded sitting up as he walked out, she rolled tissues and cleaned the gel off her stomach, her phone rang and she picked

Sweden: Hello?

There was silence on the other end but heard the person's breathing

Sweden: Muku speak, didn't you call to speak? Muku:

Um, how are you doing?

Sweden: I am at the hospital

Muku: (panicked) At the hospital why? Are you ok?

Sweden: What do you think I'd come to the hospital for?

Muku: That's why I am asking Sweden, I didn't hurt you badly didn't I? And where is Angel?

Sweden: I left her at my mother's, my blood pressure was high

Muku: I am sorry are you ok now?

Sweden: I am going to find work, I will email my CV's to some_

Muku: Just because you and I fought?

Sweden: No you found me working so I will go back to work do you have a problem with that?

Muku: We have enough money Sweden

Sweden: Enough but it's yours when you leave you will leave with your money so I am making this decision to secure my future

Muku: Where is this talk coming from all of a sudden? Ok we had a misunderstanding and fought but_

Sweden: Let's not do this now Kilo or you will worsen my blood pressure the doctor told me to be very careful

Muku: Oh sorry

Sweden: Bye...

She dropped the call and got off the bed fixing her long dress as she slipped her feet in sandals then the doctor walked in

Doctor: (handed over a sachet) There you go,

instructions are as directed there

Sweden: Ok thank you...

She put it in her handbag and fared the doctor off as she walked out...

At Hawa's parent's...

Meanwhile Ivory and Ebony patted the purest white furry hair of their chihuahua that looked like cotton candy as they excitedly smiled and walked to Hawa hugging her

Both: Thank you very much

Hawa: You're welcome I took some time looking for that breed so you guys will help each other take care of it alright?

Ivory: We will thank you

Ebony: This is the best gift ever

Wadza: What is its name?

Ivory: How about Candy

Wadza: How about fluffy?

Hawa: Mxm that's my name Wadza

Wadza: Nickname

Ebony: Why were you nicknamed fluffy?

Hawa: Because I was fat

They all laughed as Hawa's Mom walked in with a plate of fat cakes passing Hawa who just picked one

Hawa: I am trying to loose weight Mom

Ebony: You don't want to be called fluffy anymore?

Hawa: Yes

Ivory: So can we name out dog fluffy?

Hawa: Shoo go ahead it's fine

Wadza: I am going to miss you guys

Hawa: You can visit some time aren't you closing schools soon?

Wadza: Yes next week

Her: So where is your husband?

Hawa: He uh, went for a business trip and-

Her: Just right after your wedding Hawa?

Hawa: It was an emergency, he hadn't planned for it and I gave him the go ahead and I came for the girls to keep me company

Her: Uh-ok....

She looked at Ivory and Ebony playing with the dog as her mind wandered off to earlier that she smiled but couldn't hear her phone ringing, her Mom tapped her on her thigh

Hawa: (startled) Yes

Her: Your phone...

She took it out of her handbag picking

Hawa: You were right they love the dog...

At Mukudzei's house...

Later Mukudzei quickly drove in the yard and parked going inside, Sweden heard him opening the door and she closed her handbag placing it on the floor and tucked herself in bed looking sickly

Mukudzei walked in and one look at her and his heart sank guilty-stricken

Muku: Hey I had to come up with an excuse to be dismissed early how are you feeling now?

Sweden: (with a shaky voice) There are some pots cooking on the stove....

Mukudzei: But why were you cooking when your Bp is high and you're not feeling well?

Sweden: Because I am hungry...

Muku: Let me go and check the pots

She just let him be as she felt some pains slashing her abdomen and Muku looked at her displaying frowns on her face

Muku: Are you ok?

Sweden: Trying to be....

Muku: I am really sorry I shouldn't have_

Sweden: Just check on the pots please

He nodded and walked out going to the kitchen where he grabbed a wooden spoon and stirred in

one pot, he opened the lid of the other pot and saw meat boiling, he tipped the pot off the stove as he heard Sweden screaming and he quickly rushed to the bedroom

Muku: (holding her) Sweden are you ok? What happened?

Sweden: (wheezing) I think....I think I am losing the baby

His heart pounded as he saw her melting in his arms with a heavy flow of blood trickling down her legs....

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

12

At Hawa's parent's...

Later as the sun was going down Hawa hugged her Mom and her stepfather just looked at her standing by the verandah, his relationship with Hawa had just moved from worse to sour.

The combi drove in and Batsirai stepped out picking up one of the twins in his arms and threw her in the air as she laughed

Batsi: Am I going to be paid for the whole way to go to Umwinsidale to drop you off you guys?

Wadza: She will pay she is loaded these days

Hawa: (pushed her laughingly) Mmmh Tsek!

Wadza: Can't you see the shoes she is even wearing, look at the bag, bought a dog, imagine a dog for the girls, everything just screams money here bro so you better charge her big even for the vacant seats

Hawa looked at her stepfather who clicked his tongue and walked inside pissed off, Hawa just swallowed and ignored

Hawa: (slight chuckle) Um, don't listen to her...and you can pick up some passengers along the way Batsi and you can recover the money

Batsi: Ok

He put Ebony on the seat and Ivory who was holding to the dog, Hawa got their backpacks in and hopped in too by their side

Hawa: My kids...

The girls smiled at her as Batsi closed their door for them and jumped in on the driver's side as Hawa waved goodbye to her Mom and Wadza

Hawa: Thank you for the favor Batsi and for keeping_

Batsi: (reversing) About that I didn't fully keep to my promise

Hawa: What do you mean?

He drove out of the gate and Wadza pushed it closed then waved goodbye one more time. Batsi drove upwards their street

Batsi: Jonathan is waiting at the corner

Hawa: What? But you promised me that-

Batsi: He begged me and I was left with no there choice

Hawa: How did he know I was talking to you Batsi?

Batsi: Uh, come on Hawa how can he not know when we were in the same combi?

Hawa: So what does he wa_

She didn't finish speaking as Batsi stopped the combi and Jonathan came running in. Batsi could tell that he had bathed judging by the better looking clothes he had changed to and had removed the beanie he always put on and he had sprayed strong perfume too as it filled the combi the moment he jumped in. He flashed a smile and Hawa just looked upfront clutching tightly to her bag

Jonathan: Hey Hawa?

He closed the door and sat by her side as Batsi drove on....

Hawa: (with a low voice) Hi...

Jonathan: Are these Cherish's twins left in your care?

He looked at them smiling whilst they just focused on their dog

Jonathan: So how have you been doing? You look amazing in just a few days

Hawa: I am good

Jonathan: How's marriage? Do you love_

Hawa: Please Jonathan I feel uncomfortable talking about my private life just because we dated doesn't mean we have to update each other of what's going on in our lives

Jonathan: Hawa you don't have to be rude?

Hawa: I am not, I am just expressing myself here I don't ask you of your private life so why is everyone concerned about mine? If I had married some other guy would you be giving interest like this?

Jonathan: What does that even mean?

Hawa: It intimidates you that I married someone you didn't expect but if it was someone else you'd be laughing so_

Her phone rang and she picked...

Hawa: Hi babe (looked at Jonathan then shifted looking the other side) Yes we've been given transport by my brother and we are on our way home now...

At Dodge's house...

Meanwhile Flame stood by the side aiding the handyman fixing the door as he checked time on his wristwatch, his phone rang and he picked

Flame: Yes

Dodge: I have just spoken to her and they are on their way

Flame: Ok the gate is finished and the door is almost done, how many minutes to till they get here?

Dodge: I didn't ask but they had just started from her parent's place just make sure to hurry it up and don't leave traces showing that something happened, lock the door with the spare key and the gate as well as I have instructed

Flame: You got it boss

He hung up and looked at the handyman who nodded to him about to finish, they worked on the door a few more minutes then they were done and they picked up their equipment and ran out to the car. They got in and drove off and as the car took a turn on a curve the combi appeared down the street driving towards the gate as directed by Hawa

Hawa: Come on girls we are home

Jonathan: (dropped his mouth open) Is this where you live now?

She didn't answer him as she hopped out and helped the girls out one by one

Jonathan: Of course you'd fall in love with someone who owns such property, you girls just love material things that's all otherwise you don't genuinely love a man for who he is

Hawa: Jonathan handisikuda zvekuramba ndichitaura newe Batsi taura ne friend yako [I won't keep arguing with you Jonathan, Batsi please talk to your friend]

Batsi: Ko mudhara ndeipiko yamakuita? [What is it you are now doing Jonathan] wati ukuda kusofter baby but bhoo here yamuri kuita iyi [you said you wanted to calmly talk to her but is this the way to go]?

Hawa: Just accept we are over, we were long over before Dodge came in the picture

Jonathan: Maybe he has been in the picture the whole time, I just didn't know it, you played me like a football

Hawa: And you allow yourself to be played?

Batsi: Jonathan chii asi nhai? [Jonathan what's your problem really]?

He didn't reply any of them, it was useless anyways....the few passengers left in the combi began complaining for the delayal though some were curiously opening their ears wide like satellite dishes to get the issue between Jonathan and Hawa who had been arguing the whole way only with lowered voices

Batsi: I would have loved to come in but I can't, I have got to drop these guys off maybe we can do this another day

Hawa: Ok it's fine I understand

Batsi: Sharp, girls bye...

Both: Bye uncle

He got in the combi and drove away as Jonathan eyed Hawa like a weirdo that she even felt her body shivery but she ignored unlocking the gate and stepped in making way to the main door. Hawa unlocked as she looked at a sweet wrap on the cobblestone but didn't think much of it as she unlocked the door and they walked in as she looked around

She saw a shoe print on the white shiny tiles and frowned wondering, yes she hadn't cleaned because practically the house looked clean but she didn't remember ever seeing that shoe print stain there. She shook her head brushing it off obviously she might have missed seeing it, there was no other explanation beyond that

Hawa: (taking her wedges off) So girls it's going to be the three of us for a while, go and put your bags

in the room I will be back to fix us something to eat

Ebony put fluffy down and he barked following her as she lead the way to her room

Hawa: Remember to play nicely and don't let the dog on the bed, no fighting

Ebony: Ok

Hawa walked to her bedroom taking her top off and unbuttoned the jeans then stepped out of them, she clipped her bra off but paused looking at her g-string on the bed, she recalled putting all the clothes in the laundry basket but how the heck did that panty got on the bed

Now she was beginning to panic, she slowly tiptoed to the closet and opened the door there was no one in, the en-suite too was empty, obviously the girls rooms had no one too otherwise they would have

screamed. She pushed the curtain and looked outside. Could it be someone entered and left? But the doors were locked and there was an electric fence so how can someone break in? It was impossible, again she brushed it off as she grabbed her handbag emptying it then the card fell down. She grabbed it now fully taking a look at it

Hawa: Dodgers Grill & Sports bar....is this where he works?

She raised her brow looking at the card tapping her foot on the floor contemplating but she shook her head dismissing the idea, she put on a shirtdress then walked out straight into the kitchen's bin and threw it in then started on making their dinner as the card peeked out as if it was looking at her pleading to be picked up, she threw the tomato peels on top off and other refuse burying it underneath

At the hospital...

Mukudzei pulled the car in the parking lot and jumped out as Sweden opened her eyes, she couldn't believe the pills were tremendously that strong to knock her off her feet

Muku walked over to the backseat stretching his aching back he couldn't bend due to the fan that Sweden had threw on him earlier so he opened the door standing up straight

Muku: Hey you're awake? Stay here I will get the_

Sweden: (looked around) No...

Muku: (crouched down a little with frowns) No?

Sweden: Which hospital is this you brought me to Muku?

Muku: It's the-

Sweden: It's a government hospital, how could you

bring me to a government hospital when I have just lost my child huh?

Muku: Come on Sweden this is the hospital we always come to and get-

Sweden: I won't go in this hospital (sobbing) I have just lost my child and you expect me to sit in a queue, I want to go to my gynaecologist

Muku: Your gynaecologist?

Sweden: Yes I will quickly be attended on there not here

Muku: Since when do you have a gynaecologist? Sweden: (frowned) Awww...it hurts

Muku: See you're in pain and since we are already here let's go insi-

Sweden: (crying) How can you be stingy when you've just lost a child Muku? You want me to die also queueing so that you can remain behind with Delilah after all you have caused? You killed my baby...

Muku sighed not wanting to add more petrol to the fire so he just quietly got back in the car as he felt his back burning, he was in so much pain too but strengthening himself for the man that he was, after all his pain was nothing comparing to what Sweden was feeling, he swallowed not able to come to the terms that he had just caused his wife to loose their second child

Muku: Where is this gynaecologist?

At Kilo's house...

Still that same evening Kilo washed his hands in the dish as the maid poured water for him then she helped Liam washing his then went to stand before Delilah so she could wash hers but she was busy on the phone

Laila: (angrily texted) Break up with my cousin you

will not date her

Batsi: You don't tell me who to date and whom not to date, it's over between us

Kilo: Delilah

She startled looking at the maid in front of her, she deleted the messages placing her phone away then washed her hand. The maid went back to the kitchen then came back holding plates passing Kilo his first to the last person and they began eating quietly

Kilo's phone vibrated on the table and he used his free hand to pick it up and he read the message

Kilo: Sweden just lost the baby she was pregnant with

Laila: Oh no what happened?

Kilo: They're at the private hospital now

Delilah reached for her phone and scrolled to Sweden's number but she frowned as her profile picture and last seen disappeared, she sent a message and it ticked once

Laila: Do you have Sweden's number there?

Kilo: Yeah why?

Laila: Is there no profile picture and is her last seen hidden?

Kilo: (scrolled to the number) There is a picture she was taken at Raintree Venue and last seen in the afternoon what's going on?

Laila: Mmh so why did she block me?

She looked at Kilo who shrugged his shoulders and continued eating while she wondered...

#2 Weeks Later...

At Dodge's house...

After making sure the girls slept off Hawa walked in her bedroom in a crop top and panties only and she pushed her butts on the bed with an iPad in hand video chatting with Dodge as he showed her his room

Dodge: So this is the toilet, kinda dirty (walking around) and this is the bedroom, we have a bedside lamp here (jumped on the bed) the bed is kinda hard too but now it feels weirdly comfortable I don't know why but I think it's just because I am so tired right now but my bed back there is much more super comfy than this

Hawa: Ok it's a nice room though, better than what I expected

Dodge: Yeah

Hawa: The code is +971 this time around

Dodge: Oh I am just here for a short time then head

over to Italy

Hawa: Ok it's fine, so you ate?

Dodge: Yeah goulash

Hawa: What's goulash?

Dodge: We will make it when I am back....so how are you copying with the girls?

Hawa: We are good just bored sometimes

Dodge: But I thought the girls were giving you company?

Hawa: They're but there are times I need a man, I need you, I need....um, sex and more of it, I am sorry to say this but I wonder how you cope yourself...

**Dodge: (sighed) We have talked about this over and over
Hawa**

Hawa: I know

Dodge: And you just have to wait, believe me the body can be tamed, those who give in to bodily desires choose to not because they were pushed to or circumstances presented themselves for them to

give in, this flesh can be disciplined, I am self- disciplined and don't just look at anything in skirts

Hawa: I will stop complaining now, I am sorry I am always nagging

Dodge: Can you now go and check on the applicator I think ten minutes is now up, we have talked long enough right?

Hawa: Yes I think so...

She slid down the bed and walked to the bathroom on the sink where she had placed the home pregnancy test upside down she had peed on.

Dodge: So what does it say?

She crossed her fingers but was too afraid to even look so she picked it up as her heart raced and she turned the results to the screen for Dodge to see...

Victim Of Desire

13

At Mukudzei's house...

That same evening Sweden took a small brown pill on the family planning pack and had it water just hoping to see that little crimson spot on her panties which was a little way overdue. She sighed and glanced at the analog clock on the wall and walked to the kitchen holding the glass

She took the pots on the stove and served Mukudzei's plate then packed the excess in tupperware which she stacked in the fridge.

She covered his food and put it away then slowly washed the pots she used whilst staring into nothing then snapped to Angel walking in the kitchen for a cup of water

Sweden: What did we say about drinking water in the night

Angel: I suddenly got thirsty, it's hot

Sweden: (snatched the cup) You won't drink water at night or else you will pee on the bed

Angel: I will drink just a little I am so thirsty

Sweden: No go back and sleep right now

Angel: Mom please I want-

Sweden: Nooooo....go back right now, I have spoken once and twice you should hear

Angel looked at her with a long face and walked back sniffing, Sweden emptied the cup and placed it away and she walked to the living room where she crossed her legs on the couch with a remote and scrolled changing the channels then she remembered to check her emails, she hurried to the bedroom to get her phone. She took a few minutes checking and refreshing her Gmail

Sweden: Haa muzimbabwe hauriwane basa zvekumhanya [In Zimbabwe you won't get a job that easily]....

She shook her head thinking of applying to more companies and be patient, she then she heard the car driving in and she put down her phone going to open for Muku..

Sweden: You're late..

Muku: Evening is the proper greeting

Sweden: Evening you're late

Muku: (chuckled) Come here....how are you feeling now?

Sweden: I am fine Muku, I have been fine for some time now, I mean it's been two weeks I have let it go

Muku: But I still feel bad for what I did...I made you loose the baby, you told me about the connection

**you had with the baby whilst still in your womb,
something that I could never experience but only a
mother can and I took that away from you**

**Sweden: Muku so you're drinking because of this? If I
am fine and moved on why can't you move on?**

**Muku: Because I beat you something that I swore to
never do to a woman**

**Sweden: You said sorry and I accepted your apology
besides I did harm to you too and we should move past
that**

**Muku: It's strange how you're quickly ok yet I keep
blaming myself**

She looked at him guilt stricken

Sweden: Well don't blame yourself

**Muku: Yeah we can always have more children and we
can start tonight**

He chuckled looking at her licking his lip and she knew what that look meant

Muku: (advancing her) Tonight?

Sweden: No not tonight

Muku: So when?

Sweden: I am tired Muku plus I am not ready yet, I gotta give the pill at least a month to work so we can start be sexual again

Muku: What? A month?

Sweden: Yes and you should understand me and you should control your urges

Muku: But you said you're now ok, it didn't take you long to recover from loosing the baby-

Sweden: My body is taking long to recover maybe staying away from sex a bit is the way I grieve for the baby, sex isn't all there is to life

Muku: I am full I need to release

Sweden: You man can't you live without sex?

Muku: I can't it's a good stress reliever and I was used to getting it, missing the feeling get me so horny and I have a wife to have sex with but-

Sweden: But she is not ready and that's the way I am forgiving you by staying away from sex for now

He looked at her for a minute then shook his head going to the bedroom and removed his shoes and work clothes before going undercovers feeling his aching boner

Sweden: Food ke?

Muku: I am not hungry...

At Dodge's house...

That same time Hawa slid down the bed and walked to the bathroom straight on the sink where she had placed the home pregnancy test upside down she

had peed on.

Dodge: So what does it say?

Hawa crossed her fingers but was too afraid to even look so she picked it up as her heart raced and she turned the results to the screen for Dodge to see...

Dodge: It's uh.... it's...

Hawa turned the applicator to see and her face expression changed as she looked at Dodge who sighed scratching his beard

Hawa: (tearfully) Um, maybe it's too early to test or maybe it isn't accurate so_

Dodge: Didn't you get the most expensive applicator in the pharmacy?

Hawa: I did

Dodge: And you said the pharmacist specifically told you that it never misses didn't you say so?

Hawa: I did (speechlessly looking at the one line) I did but I don't understand why it's_

Dodge: What don't you understand Hawa?

Hawa: The one line it's not supposed to be; I mean I missed my pe-

Dodge: Maybe you got your dates wrong for your period and you got my hopes up for nothing when you are not pregnant

He cut the call and Hawa looked at the screen as it blackened...

Hawa: (swallowed tearfully) Dodge!

She closed the toilet seat and sat looking at the unmistakable and clearly visible one line. She threw

it in the bin and walked back to the bedroom dialing Dodge again but it kept ringing unanswered

Hawa: (desperately) Please pick up....please please Dodge....

She impatiently kept trying but his number ended up not going through, she sighed frustrated squeezing the iPad in her hand and threw it on the wall in anger but it hit the headboard instead and bounced on Dodge's bed

She threw herself on the bed wondering what really happened when she really missed that period or maybe her cycle did change and thought to give it one more week maybe then her period will come for her to be quite sure

The next morning Hawa changed into a pair of shorts and Dodge's vest before stuffing the clothes in the laundry basket she picked heading to the scullery and selected the like colors and put the whole bunch in the machine. She took the girls clothes and began hand washing them. Each day they played outside then their clothes would be too dirty to be handled by a machine

As the machine spun the clothes she scrubbed the girls clothes in a bucket

Hawa: Ivy, Ebbie....

She called but no answer came though she could hear them giggling

Hawa: (yelled) Ivy! Ebbie!

Both: Yes Mom...

Hawa: Leave fluffy and come here

They came whining as usual and stood by the doorframe whilst fluffy barked following

Ivory: It's not Saturday yet Mom why are you washing?

Hawa: They're too many, you guys change twice a day so you're not doing me any justice

Ebony: But we have our lessons today

Hawa: Yes I know so instead of sleeping you need to bath I can't bath you today firstly spread your bed hurry up then we can finish on time for the lesson

Ivory: I can't spread the bed yet, I spread it ugly

Hawa: Do whatever you can and I will see to it after that

They turned walking out with murmurings. Hawa took an empty bucket and took out the clothes from

the machine then put in another bunch as she walked out with the bucket to the drying line and began pegging them so as to dry

Once done outside she went in for some more as the sequence continued until laundry was finished. She walked in her bedroom and spread the bed then hoovered the carpet then cleaned the passage she was walking to and fro outside

Hawa: (making cereals) Girls almost ten now are you coming!

She walked to Ebony's room and she wasn't in, she checked her bathroom but it was empty, ok maybe they were using Ivory's bathroom since they loved bathing in the same tub but she arrived to Ebony lying on the floor busy with a coloring book

Hawa: You're still in your PJs what did I say?

Ebony just stood and looked at her, she heard water splashes and she stepped in Ivory's bathroom and dropped her mouth to the river of water on the floor, the mats were soaked and the water was starting to make way for the room as Ivory splashed it whilst playing with bubble bath that filled the tub with foam

Hawa walked in and got her out then took the dry mop which got soaked once that she began wringing it in a bucket but the water was flooded it seemed as if she was doing nothing. It pissed her off that she took Dodge's belt then whipped Ivory

Hawa: (whipping her) Why were you playing with water like that? Huh? Why were you playing with water?

Ivory couldn't answer as she jumped crying whilst trying to avoid the whips, fluffy barked as Ebony

fearfully watched in a corner, Hawa went for her too and whipped her legs

Hawa: (angrily) I told you to bath but what were you doing? Coloring when I told you to bath and spread your bed, did you do that?

Ebony: (tearfully) No

Ivory: (crying) I hate you...

She whipped her too and joined in crying and fluffy made the noise worse as he barked loudly

Hawa: Hurry up and change for your lessons...

Ebony: (sobbing) I hate you, you're wicked...

Ivory: (crying) You're evil, you're satanic...

Hawa looked at them as the words got to her but

she walked out and continued mopping the floor for a whole thirty minutes, she walked back in the room and the twins were still crying sitting on the bed

Ivory: Shhh don't cry daddy will take her away from us

Ebony: I won't call her Mommy anymore like what daddy wanted

Hawa: But you guys how can you be naughty and_

Ivory: (screamed) Don't speak to us you're Satan's bride

Hawa: Your lesson has started come and do your lesson

They remained rooted on the bed with tears and mucus flowing down. Hawa stepped out and took their laptop connecting on zoom and the teacher had already started with other students

Zoom teacher: Welcome Ivory and Ebony you're late today

Hawa: (looked into the camera) It's Ivy and Ebbie's Mom today the girls can't attend the lesson

Zoom teacher: Oh hello there, what is going on? Why can't they attend

Ivory and Ebony came running and put their faces on the camera

Ivory: (teary) She beat us

Ebony: (showing her skin) Look what she did to me, my skin is red because she beat us

Hawa: Girls you're blocking the camera let me_

Ivory: No we want to tell her what you did

Hawa: I am an adult and-

Zoom teacher: Let them speak why are you blocking them

Hawa stood from the couch and let them talk, she looked at them as they narrated the whole thing as she shook her head

Zoom teacher: Let me talk to her (Hawa came back) I heard the complains why couldn't you talk to them instead of beating them?

Hawa: All this while I have been talking to them but_

Zoom teacher: But you can't resolve to beating till their skin is reddened like that... it's abuse

She dismissed the meeting and Hawa sighed sitting back

Ivory: This is our house, my daddy's house, you're the one who came here go back to your ugly house

Ebony: You're even using my iPad I want it back

They took the laptop and walked off to her bedroom taking the iPad on the charger. Hawa's phone rang and she stood making way for her bedroom and saw the girls in unplugging the iPad, she looked at them as she picked

Hawa: Hello?

Dodge: Hi...what is this I hear about you beating the girls?

Hawa: It got to you already? I instructed the girls to bath while I did laundry so we can meet time for their lesson, I would want to prepare their food also clean up after them so just bathing and spreading their beds was to lessen work on my side but they don't listen, Ebony started drawing and Ivory played with water till the floor was flooded so I disciplined them and now they're saying all kinds of stuff to me

Dodge: There's nothing wrong with disciplining children but the level of discipline is what matters the teacher said it's bad, they have belt marks on them

Hawa: It's because they're light skinned so-

Dodge: So you didn't beat them much?

Hawa: No

Dodge: Let me video call and talk to them

Hawa: So you don't take my word Dodge?

Dodge: I still have to talk to them

Hawa: They took their iPad you can call them

She hung up and Dodge FaceTimed the girls on the iPad

Ebony: Look daddy I am swollen, I have cuts also

Ivory: Me too, we don't want her here anymore she should go back to their house

Dodge: No she is daddy's woman she can't go back, would you rather go to granny's place instead

Ebony: Which Granny? The granny in Mount-

Dodge: Yes in Mount Pleasant

Both: (excitedly) Yes we would want to go

Ebony: You will get us when you come back right daddy?

Dodge: Yes now let me talk to her privately you guys can go out

Hawa took the iPad as the girls walked out

Dodge: They have cuts Hawa Hawa:

But I didn't beat them much

Dodge: So how then did they attain the cuts?

Hawa: So you are taking them to your mother's place?

Dodge: Yes that's what is fair here Hawa so I avoid taking sides

Hawa: You have the girls side already

Dodge: I don't have any side, but them going there is the only way to resolve this, you won't have to worry about time, you don't have to worry about cleaning

after them, bathing them or anything else that comes with children responsibility

Hawa: Why do you make it sound like it was a burden on my part?

Dodge: They're kids how can you expect them to help you with chores, can a 4 year old spread the bed or even that bathing Hawa I am surprised that you'd instruct them to bath without adult supervision what if they burn with geyser water, it will be boiling or maybe you had prepared the water for them beforehand?

Hawa: Now you're making me this horrible-

Dodge: I am not Hawa but you haven't been a mother and the girls might be a lot of work on you and I was thinking you can get some experience of being a mother but I don't know if you will ever become one with the abortion you did

Hawa: What is that suppose to mean?

Dodge: I will talk to Mom and she will take them

He hung up and she looked into space as tears streamed down her face, she took the phone and dialed her Mom

**Hawa: (crying) I want to call it quits on this marriage
Mom....**

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

14

At Dodge's house...

Dodge FaceTimed and the twins picked up from their room...

Ebony: Daddy!

Dodge: Let me talk to Mommy

She nodded and walked out making way for Hawa's bedroom who was seated talking on the phone whilst the iPad was still on hold

Hawa: (crying) I want to call it quits on this marriage Mom....

Her: (heart sank) Hawa you're crying what happened?

Hawa: (looked at Ebony and faced the other way) I feel like I am all alone in this marriage, he doesn't love me, I don't know why he agreed to marry me

Her: Maybe he is still learning to love you, it's still early to conclude

Hawa: It's not that Mom, he doesn't even try, he makes me feel miserable every time and I swallow the words because I love him and...

Still feeling Ebony's presence she blocked the phone's speaker and turned to her

Hawa: Get out!

Ebony looked at the iPad and her dad put a finger on his lips with a paper he showed, she left the iPad on the drawers and walked out

Her: Hello Hawa are you still there?

Hawa: I was staying because I was embarrassed to be laughed on, imagine what Cherish's aunt would do to me and Cherish's friends the neighbors all those people who never supported this marriage they would laugh at me and I wouldn't be able to stand it that's why I was staying but clearly there is no love here and um, I have been dreading to tell you that.... I slept with him in America when Cherish was still alive

Her: (shocked) You what?

Hawa: It was a secret I was going to carry to the grave but I slept with him and the next day I was sent back home, I regretted everything and came home, I confessed my sin and moved past that and 2 months later I found out I was pregnant

Her: Jesus! That time when I was asking you that you might be pregnant and you insisted on refusing_

Hawa: Yes Mama that's the time I fell pregnant for him and I aborted

Hawa's Mom unbelievably shook her head on her

end

Her: (speechless) Hawa how could you do that?

Hawa: I was wrong, it wrong of me to sleep with him and_

Her: I really don't know what to say or what to feel here, why would you sleep with Cherish's husband when she was alive?

Hawa: It was a mistake the one that you get to realize after you have done the deed

Her: And you aborted?

Hawa: Yes

Her: (sighed) I wouldn't have known how to advise you back then if I had found out because the baby was conceived wrongly and what were you going to tell people so for the abortion part inasmuch as it's wrong I don't judge you, ok it's in the past let's not talk about it anymore but I am shocked, now tell me what happened today? I saw that he has a problem though I don't really know what it is but he couldn't

show a bit of affection so I was worried about you plus his stature I thought if you make a mistake he could be the type that can beat you so did he ever beat you Hawa?

Hawa: No but if he was now here he might have beaten me, I am now scared of him, I have always been scared of him and I think this feeling is growing more than the love I have for him

Her: What happened?

Hawa: I missed my period and I was vomiting just like the symptoms I did back then when-

Her: Oh my God are you pregnant Hawa?

Hawa: Just let me finish

Her Ok

Hawa: To please him and thinking that maybe this news will make him love me I told him that I missed my period and I bought the home pregnant test kit and tested myself but only one line appeared

Her: What does one line mean?

Hawa: Not pregnant

Her: It could be wrong, what if you are really pregnant? Get blood tests

Hawa: And get disappointed again, I had given myself false hope, maybe I can't conceive after the abortion I did and he is...(tearfully) he is using it against me and it pains me because these matters are out of my control only God gives children, (sobbing) but he blames me for it that I raised his hope for nothing and he hung up on me

Her: I hate seeing you like this, you're making me cry too maybe I made a mistake marrying you to him and maybe you could have been happy with Jonathan

Hawa: I didn't feel anything for Jonathan but I think I was going to learn to love him after all he was willing to try anything just to make me happy, to the world it seemed I married Dodge for his money but I married him because I love him but I am not loved back

She took some time sobbing as her Mom on her end wiped the tears from her eyes

Her: I hate seeing you suffering because you had been subjected to it since you were young maybe he loved Cherish in good time and is finding it hard to let go of her and love you

Hawa: That's not all

Her: What is it?

Hawa: What led to this is because of Ebony and Ivory

Her: (frowned) The twins why?

Hawa: I had so much work to do around the house and I told them to spread their beds and bath but they didn't do as I told them, one was drawing and one had filled water in the tub that it was spilling on the floor, it flooded the floor

Her: But Hawa those kids are too young to be doing chores even bath themselves yes you can put them in water and do something else then finish them off but not to bath themselves completely and in a tub what if they had drowned?

Hawa: I guess I didn't perceive that far so it's a fault

of on my part but I beat them Mom and their skin reddened and the issue got to their father and the twins called me satanic, that I am Satan's bride and I should go back to my ugly house and I shouldn't have come here to their house and they won't call me mommy again like what their dad told them to

Her: That's what happens in marriages that comes with children your performance is judged by how you treat the children and you will have to tolerate everything, you can't beat children that aren't yours even if they're wrong or else you will be a wicked stepmother

Hawa: The news got to him

Her: Oh but how?

Hawa: Their American zoom teacher I was calling to tell her that they weren't attending their lesson today, she must've been in contact with Dodge since she reports their performance to him she barely knew about me so the twins told her what happened and she reported to Dodge who fumed on me and he said he is taking the kids to their mother and I know

she will hate me too when she hears of this, I don't know how to face her she will be name-calling me too

Her: Truthfully the kids are a handful I have seen it maybe it's the environment they grew up in but we tolerated them, just that you couldn't but they will always be a part of this marriage and will cause a rift between you, so he has made his decision to take the kids to their grandma which isn't a bad thing but surely what will he tell her? That you're abusing them so take them and that will surely make them hate you and by the end of the day you're hated by many

Hawa: And loved by no one

Her: I love you Hawa do you hear me

Hawa: I know

Her: So think of what you really want and you have to make your decision if you really want to leave or not I am here for you, you can always come back home

Hawa: Cherish's father hate me (sighed) I will see what to do

Her: Ok I will check on you later

Hawa: Ok Mom

She hung up and wiped her tears as she felt one heck of a pounding headache, the door slowly opened and one of the twins stuck her head in

Ivory: I am hungry....

Hawa: You want wicked satan's bride to prepare you food?

She kept quiet as Hawa stood and Dodge hearing the movements he hung up. Hawa wiped her face and saw the light on the iPad and she picked it up

Hawa: (passing it to her) Take your phone why leave it in here?

Ivory stepped in and took the iPad and followed Hawa to the kitchen where she took leftovers from the fridge warming them as Ivory sat on the chairs. Ebony walked in with her ringing phone

Ebony: Your phone was ringing

Hawa took it and looked at the unknown number as she picked

Hawa: Hello who is this?

Voice: It's Delight

Hawa: (composing herself) Oh hi there Dee

Dee: I am good I was waiting for your call but it never came so today I asked Batsi for your number

Hawa: Oh thank you very much, I had so much on my plate so_

Dee: I understand you had just gotten married then there is a honeymoon phase so I thought to give you

some time, I actually got the number for some time but I was waiting for the right time to call

Hawa: Thank you and this is surely the right time Dee:

So what are you up to hako?

Hawa: Nothing hangu just home chilling

Dee: Do you want to hang out?

Hawa: Um, I would love to but_

Dee: I actually called to ask for a favor that is if your husband doesn't mind

Hawa: What is it?

Dee: I found a job at this great spot, I am waitressing but I haven't told anyone about it because they will be judgy you know, I even haven't told Batsi about it so I was wondering if you would like to come and eat there, see me working and you can vouch for me to Batsi or my parents when I tell them maybe you can even come with your husband

Hawa: Where is this place?

At Kilo's house...

Delilah drafted a design on a white sheet of paper as she saw it in her mind and smiled to how it was coming out, the maid brought in a refreshment and she sipped continuing with her work, her phone rang and she picked...

Laila: Hello?

Caller: Hello Ms Delilah how are you?

Laila: (recognized the voice) How have you been long time?

Caller: I am good thanks, I called to check on you and see what you are up to these days?

Laila: I am self employed but it's not going so well

Caller: Alright, there are upcoming arts and entertainment awards and I was wondering if you would like to host the show you know as former Ms Zimbabwe

Laila: Eish I was Ms Zimbabwe like 5 years ago when I was single but now I am married, have a child and not so beautiful like I used to be

Caller: You're still beautiful, I was checking your pictures just now

Laila: Oh my God where?

Caller: On Facebook of course and what a beautiful family you have

Laila: Thank you

Caller: There are two spots open one is for female host or you can get to be one of the judges whatever you think suits you the best and of course there is cash involved

Laila: (excited) Can I really do that? I mean all I used to know was catwalk, wave with a smile to the audience

Caller: And appear on TV when asked of your ambitions and aspirations in life you used to speak so confidently, do this and it could be a doorway to many opportunities

Laila: Ok I am in

Caller: You sure?

Laila: Yes positive

Caller: Great so I will call you back and we can arrange everything needed

Laila: Thank you... bye

She hung up with a wide smile as she could immediately see herself on the stage, her phone rang again and she quickly picked

Laila: Did you forget to tell me something?

Dee: It's Delight

Laila: (checked the screen) Oh how's it?

Dee: I am fine I was wondering if I can ask for a favor?

Laila: What?

Dee: If my parents call I would want you tell them I

am at your house spending the night

Laila: Why should I do that? Where do you intend to go?

Dee: I have something to do with a friend so I am sleeping over

Laila: Just tell them that, what kind of a friend is it that you can't tell your parents that you're sleeping over at her house?

Dee: It's actually Batsi and he wants to take me somewhere so-

Laila: (clicked her tongue) I am not covering you up so you can spend a night with a guy

She dropped the call and began texting but she got impatient and instead called...

Laila: (angrily) You plan to go out with my cousin when I told you to break up with her? You will not sleep with me and then my cousin do you hear me?

The maid looked at her as she walked in and Laila quickly hung up...

Laila: Imagine Kilo sleeping with my cousin mxm...

Maid: That's what these man do...

At Dodge's house...

Later Hawa looked at her journalism certificate as she listened to Make me cry by Noah Cyrus

**I never needed you like I do right now
I never needed you like I do right now
I never hated you like I do right now
'Cause all you ever do is make me
Gave you up about twenty-one times**

Felt those lips tell me twenty-one lies (yeah)

You'll be the death of me

Sage advice love

Loving you could make Jesus cry

**When I hear you sayin', "Darlin'", your kiss is like an
antidote**

I'm fighting like I'm Ali

But you got me on the ropes

I never needed you like I do right now

I never hated you like I do right now

'Cause all you ever do is make me cry

**The song cut short as Dodge's call came for the
hundredth time but she kept ignoring it, Ebony then
came in with the iPad passing it to her and she sighed
taking it as she sat on the bed as Ebony stepped out**

Dodge: You're not picking my calls?

Hawa: I was sleeping

Dodge: You don't look so good what's wrong?

Hawa: I am fine

Dodge: I am sorry for being harsh on you earlier, I shouldn't have shown that I have sides I am taking and I sincerely apologize for offending you

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: I haven't called Mom yet so how do you propose we solve this matter?

Hawa: I don't know

Dodge: Come on speak to me

Hawa: I really don't know

Dodge: Maybe if it is possible the twins can go to your mom's place

Hawa: Why?

Dodge: You know my Mom would want to know the

reason why I want her to take them so I wouldn't want to badmouth you to her or even the twins might say some stuff about you to her so it's better they go to your Mom and we can talk to them after I am back

Hawa:

Dodge: You're quiet

Hawa: I will talk to her, but the twins don't even like our place they say it's ugly

Dodge: They listen to what I tell them so they will go, I want to finish the deals here and maybe I can cut the trip short

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: I love you

Hawa:

Dodge: You heard me right?

Hawa: Yes

Dodge: Uh-ok, I know I haven't been showing it and expected so much from you but I married you

because the feeling is mutual I don't want you to feel uncomfortable with me, I want you to be my friend and for you to feel free with me

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Ok so I will talk to you soon

Hawa: Bye...

She hung up and laid down sighing then stood walking to the closet where she put her certificate away. Her phone rang in the bedroom and she walked out taking it, that day it was as if she was a secretary taking one call after the other

Hawa: Mom?

Her: He called me to get the twins and I think it's best before a bad picture is portrayed of you to your in laws

Hawa: Ok

Her: So can you bring them over?

Hawa: No can Wadza come here and get them or spend the night and she can leave tomorrow with them

Her: Ok there is no problem she will come just send her the address and directions

Hawa: I will just now

Later in the evening the intercom went off and Hawa stood stepping out as the twins were watching cartoons in the living room

She walked to the gate and opened for Wadza...

Hawa: Hi...

Wadza: Hey sis

Hawa: Come in...

She walked in following looking around and nodded to herself

Wadza: So Mom said I can spend the night if I want

Hawa: Yes you seem to get along with them just fine so it's alright

Wadza: Are you ok?

Hawa: I am fine

They walked in and Wadza wowed admirably looking around, the twins saw her and ran to her, it was funny that Wadza never tried and they loved her maybe it was a blood thing, she had Cherish's father's blood after all

Wadza: How are you guys? Did you miss me?

Both: Yes...

Hawa: So you can see what to do, there is food in the fridge, you can cook if you want

Wadza: Ok...

Hawa took her bag and put it in the guestroom as she walked to her bedroom, she sat hearing them laughing in the living room.

Decidedly she stood and walked to the closet where she flipped through her clothes and brought out her geo print peplum dress. She placed it on a pedestal and looked at the heels on the shoe rack and sat adorning her face but somehow makeup on a sad face just didn't look that pretty

Hawa: (walked out putting on her coat) I am meeting with a friend come and lock up

At Avondale...

In the evening Hawa hopped out of the taxi then paid the driver, she held her clutch in one hand whilst she dialed Delight on the other hand but her phone kept ringing unanswered for some time then she eventually picked

Hawa: Hey I have decided to come where can I meet you?

Dee: Where are you? I am on my way to town I am starting my shift at 7:30

Hawa: Ok I am waiting at the taxi drop off

She hung up and waited, in a few minutes Delight jumped out in an all black outfit and they hugged

Dee: You look beautiful

Hawa: Thanks, so if you start now what time do you finish?

Dee: 10:30 I was supposed to start at 3 but it wasn't busy so now the time they tell me to start is hectic because of the time I finish

Hawa: Yes it's tricky what would you tell your parents?

Dee: They think I work in a grocery shop, let's go...

They linked their arms together and walked down the path with the streetlights illuminating the way brightly, this was probably what Hawa needed, a friend and to cool down some steam.

Dee: So you didn't come with hubby?

Hawa: He is not around

Dee: Oh, so he won't mind?

Hawa: He didn't mind with Cherish

Delight just smiled as they approached the entrance, Hawa looked at the name and at Delight

Hawa: You work here?

Dee: Yes recently replaced someone who died of covid, so you go in through the front, staff go in through the back I will meet you inside

Hawa slowly nodded as Delight dashed to the back, she contemplated recalling that name but then she was already here, she removed her long coat and held it in her arm and walked to the front with her stilettos making the ko-ko sound

Her heart thudded as she saw the bouncer standing by the door opening for people, his eyes locked with hers as she stepped forward and his gaze traced from her face, her cleavage, down to hips as she stood before him

Flame: (smiled looking in her eyes) Venus....

Victim Of Desire

15

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Hawa's heart thudded as she saw the bouncer standing by the door opening for people, his eyes locked with hers as she stepped forward and his gaze traced from her face, to her cleavage down to her hips as she stood before him, damn she looked fine, God really took his time on this one...

Flame: (smiled looking in her eyes) Venus....

Hawa: Dustin so you work here?

Flame: Mmh you don't look that surprised, you knew right?

Hawa: (chuckled) Knew what?

Flame: That I work here

Hawa: I didn't know but now I know

Flame: Liar, my card showed this place as my wo_

Hawa: Come on that's something of two weeks ago how could I possibly remember that?

Flame: Well at least you remembered that it is precisely two weeks ago that we met

They both briefly chuckled...

Flame: So what are you doing here?

Hawa: I came here to eat obviously

Flame: (with raised brows) Mmh here of all places? Just randomly?

Hawa: Yeah why not?

He looked at her about to laugh and it was as if they could read each other's minds and they both bursted laughing

Hawa: I didn't come here for you if that's what you are thinking, coincidentally a friend of mine who happens to work here invited me over

Flame: I like these type of coincidences because I thought I would never see you again

Hawa: Why did you want to see me again?

Flame: (looking in her eyes) Just...

Hawa: Well here I am

Flame: Great so do me the honors of letting me buy you that food and I am not taking no for an answer

Hawa: But you are working

Flame: So what? I am also-

He pointed at the manager tag pinned to his shirt

Hawa: Well what is a manager doing at the door then? Posing to be a bouncer or?

Flame: I am flexible to handle both posts

Hawa: Good for you

Flame: So what do you say? At the rooftop?

Hawa: Why the rooftop?

Flame: It's a great spot, you can have an undiluted and undisturbed great view of people, the surroundings, everything...

Hawa: Well I can't, I mean I promised my friend to watch her work so I can vow for her, she really needs me

Flame: (took her hand) Come on I am sure she won't mind

He locked her hand in his and it looked pretty small as she stared at it whilst Flame turned to his colleague...

Flame: Take over here and one serving on the rooftop

Colleague: Shoo boss

He pulled Hawa by the hand going through the back taking the flight of stairs till they were on the rooftop that was nicely decorated with eating spots, she looked at the stars of the black heavens to the lights of the streets, the view from the rooftop gave a sense of perspective that calmed her soul and somehow made everyday struggles evaporate, Flame was right it was just beautiful up there...

Flame: (stood side by side looking at the city) It's nice isn't it?

Hawa: Very but I shouldn't be here my friend will be looking for me, what do I even tell her?

Flame: She works here?

Hawa: Yes she said she recently replaced someone who died of covid if I heard her right

Flame: (recalling) Oh, ok I think I know her, should I pass the message to her instead?

Hawa: And tell her what?

Flame: I don't know what will you tell her?

Hawa: I have to go to her I can't possibly say hey I can't come in I am with a male friend at the rooftop

Flame: (smiled) I am glad you're even referring to me as a friend

**Hawa: (clicked her tongue laughingly looking straight)
Hey that's not important here Dustin**

Flame: (smiled) The way you call my name (took her hand and drew a chair making her sit) Well Venus if you must know it's important to me to be called a friend I feel very proud that I have value to you

Hawa: Very funny, she knows my husband and this right here doesn't look ok

Flame: Why are you making it sound like you're cheating?

Hawa looked at him and laughed....

Flame: You're not cheating so don't worry and let this flow

Hawa: Ok what am I doing then?

Flame: Friends that are just meeting for a chat and catching up what's wrong with that?

Hawa: Friends?

Flame: Then what am I? Your husband's friend and we have met for a chat, does that sound better?

Hawa: (crossed her arms on her chest) Well Dustin are you my husband's friend?

Flame: For now I am

Hawa: (laughed) You're so funny

Flame: So do you drink?

Hawa: Just one glass I want to keep my sanity for me to be able to go back home

Flame: Ok Ma'am...

He brought out his phone and placed an order then

looked back at her

Flame: Real fun begins at the late hours of the night here

Hawa: Well I can't stay for that through to late hours

Flame: Why? Will hubby be summoning you back home?

Hawa: No because of transport Flame:

(laughed) You still can't drive? Hawa:

(laughed) Not yet...

Flame: By now you could have been driving if only you had taken the lessons offered for free by mwaa but it seems you're not interested, the cars must be rotting in the yard

Hawa: (laughed) They caught on dust

Flame: The offer still stands though that it is if you are still interested

Hawa: Ok I think I will need something to keep busy in the following days since I will be home all alone

Flame: Where would hubby be?

Hawa: Travelled with business

Flame: Ok

Hawa: So will you be free yourself in the coming days?

Flame: I am mostly free during the day and I get busy at night especially weekends this place will be jamming till early hours of morning

Hawa: Ok so it's an appointment then

Flame: Ok then so for that I will need your number, give it to me now before I forget

Hawa: I am the one who needs the lessons so I get to be the one to call, give me your digits instead

Flame: Didn't I give it to you already?

Hawa: I lost it

He shook his head then called it out as Hawa punched it on her phone and saved it as friend

Hawa: My friend is texting

Flame: Ok tell her you're taken by another friend

Hawa chuckled reading Delight's message

Dee: Hey I am inside but I don't see you, did you just ditch me lol?

Hawa: (replied) No I am at the rooftop I coincidentally met with a friend of Dodge's so we are just chatting

Dee: Ok any chance you will come inside?

Hawa: Yes definitely I will make sure to come

Dee: Ok see you then

She packed her phone in her purse then turned to Flame as her food was brought over. Hawa salivated at the beef steak nicely grilled with chips on the side

and a fresh green salad along with a big glass of beer. Flame picked his glass raising it to her and she picked hers too then clinked them together before having sips. She gulped hers to halfway down then placed it on the table taking a chip in her mouth as Flame couldn't keep his eyes off her

Hawa: (shyly) What?

Flame: You're beautiful has anyone tell you that before?

Hawa: Daah

Flame: Of course your husband

She kept quiet looking in her plate as she tried cutting the meat, Flame took the fork and knife and cut it for her instead and he brought the fork to her mouth with a small piece of meat

Flame: He has never told you that right?

**Hawa: (took the fork from him) I can feed myself
thank you**

**Flame: (looked at her lips as she chewed) Don't shun
away from the topic here**

Hawa: (chewing slowly) I didn't know we had a topic

**Flame: (laughed) You avoiding the question just gave
me the answer**

Hawa: What answer?

**Flame: That he has never told you how beautiful you are
and I bet he even has a beautiful travelling companion**

**Hawa: Just because you cheat doesn't mean he does,
not all man cheat you know**

**Flame: No some are just good to be caught and you'd
never know, how would you know anyways when you
are not where he is?**

**Hawa took another sip and looked at him, what was he
now planting in her mind, Dodge would never cheat
on her but then again he cheated on Cherish**

so what makes her think that she was so special he won't do it to her, he didn't even love her so what could stop him

Flame: (shook her) Venus! Are you ok?

Hawa: How about you? I bet you cheat with the many beautiful women that come here day in and out

Flame: Who would I be cheating on? I have nobody I am open (singing) Tirima free spirit [I am free-spirited]

Hawa: (let's out a chortle) You're lying

Flame: No I am not

Hawa: (pointing with a fork) All this handsomeness and no woman snatched you?

Flame: Nope but I am surely glad to be told I am handsome

Hawa: (shook her head) Ok tell me what's the problem here?

Flame: No problem I guess I hadn't met the one yet

They stared in each other's eyes then Hawa removed her gaze looking in her plate, she shook her head not believing how carried away she was getting with him that she was forgetting how upset she was a moment ago

Music played inside but it could be heard on the rooftop like there were speakers as the sound was clearly vivid, she looked around

Flame: There are speakers

Hawa: Wow that's nice and I love this song

Flame: Stand up and dance then

Hawa: What? No!

Flame: (stood stretching his hand to her) Come on get up!

Hawa: Hell no...

Flame: Yes come on...

She looked at his hand contemplating...

**Hawa: No I don't even know how to dance come on
don't make me do this**

Flame: (pulled her up) That makes two of us

**He pulled her in his strong arms and she briefly felt
his cologne, similar to Dodge's and he strongly
reminded her of him, from the way he carried himself
to pretty much ado about him. She smiled as he turned
her around while the music played and she shook her
body shyly but slowly getting used to his presence**

We, we don't have to worry about nothing

**Cause we got the fire, and we're burning one hell of a
something**

They, they gonna see us from outer space, outer

space

**Light it up, like we're the stars of the human race, human
race**

**Hawa: (singing along with a low voice) When the
lights turned down, they don't know what they heard.
Strike the match, play it loud, giving love to the world**

**We'll be raising our hands, shining up to the sky
(loudly) Cause we got the fire, fire, fire, yeah we got the
fire fire fire**

And we gonna let it burn burn burn burn

We gonna let it burn burn burn burn

Gonna let it burn burn burn burn

We gonna let it burn burn burn burn

We don't wanna leave, no, we just gonna be right now

And what we see, is everybody's on the floor

Acting crazy getting loco to the lights out

**Music's on, I'm waking up, we stop the vibe, and we
bump it up**

**And it's over now, we got the love, there's no secret now,
no secret now**

Flame: (joined in) We can light it up up up

Hawa: So they can put it out out out

Flame: We can light it up up up

Hawa: So they can put it out out out

**She laughed to his ugly voice as he tried to copy her
dance moves with his stiff body, she stepped back
bopping with the beat then raised her hands in the air
as she laughed and he laughed along, God she had
never felt so free or that kind of fun in her life before.
Flame moved closer and whispered in her ear and she
scratched her nose before slowly nodding....**

Inside Dee placed beer glasses on a tray and walked to the tables serving, she checked the time, the noise was starting, the drunkards were getting drunk, slurring and laughter was filled in the air along with the mad beats that were buzzing and vibrating the place like it was hit with an earthquake. The girls were gyrating and moving their booties on the dancefloor as the mood got hyped.

One thing Dee just hated was how those drunk man would want to grope at her buttocks and it was one of the disadvantages of working on such a place

As it was almost nearing 10:30 and clocking off time she looked around and still Hawa hadn't showed up. As she was still looking around a man called in for an order, she served him and ran up the stairs leading her outside as she took her apron off.

Getting on the rooftop she frowned as there was no one but only empty glasses and a plate with a little leftovers. She brought out her phone and dialed her but her number rang unanswered...

At OK Mart...

After dropping off all the passengers Batsirai parked the combi close by the shop and brought out his phone dialing Delight

Dee: Hello?

Batsi: Hi I have just arrived at OK but the doors are being shut as we speak so that means you're out right?

Dee: Yes I thought you were not coming anymore so I had walked on to the bus stop

Batsi: Mmh had you forgotten about our

arrangement Dee?

Dee: No I didn't forget

Batsi: So you were going to the bus stop without letting me know of where we stand?

Dee: I am sorry I will walk back the combi hadn't taken off yet but you have to drive me home instead, you hadn't yet booked at Four Seasons Guesthouse right?

Batsi: Why?

Dee: I couldn't come up with a tangible reason to tell my parents so I can spend the night out

Batsi: But you said that- (sighed) Why do I feel like you don't want to do this Delight?

Dee: I do but I have strict old-school parents Batsi I don't want them to be suspicious or I will end up being chucked out of the house

Batsi: Ok so where exactly are you? I am coming to pick you up

Dee: Um, it's fine I am walking to OK just wait for me

She dropped the call and he drummed his fingers on the steering wheel waiting. Five minutes passed and was going close to ten minutes without her appearing that he was wondering which bus stop she walking from that would take that long

Meanwhile around the corner Delight jumped out of the small car and wore a jacket on top of her workplace's t-shirt and she started running in speed to get to OK, her phone rang but she ignored as she kept running until she saw Batsi coming ahead of her folding his hands across his chest. She stopped with her heart pounding as she turned looking back and the car drove off whilst she was panting and her body sweaty

Batsi: What happened? You're sweaty and panting?

And you weren't answering your phone and is that the bus stop you're just coming from now?

Dee: (swallowed) Batsi I can explain

**Batsi: I am waiting and all ears, tell me why you just came out from that guy's car sweaty and panting
Delight?**

He spoke with a high pitched voice that literally scared her off

Batsi: I am waiting for the explanation Dee

At Flame's place...

Hawa looked at the missed calls on her phone and slid it back in her purse as Flame parked his car whilst her heart raced in her chest

Flame: This is me

Hawa: It's nice

Flame: But-

Hawa: But I am not so sure of what I am doing here and if I want to go inside

Flame: Come on you agreed to

He stepped out and opened her side pulling her hand then walked with her to the front door as she dragged her feet. What was she thinking coming with a stranger to his house, what if he rapes her or worse kills her, he looked like the type that would do that without any second thought

Flame unlocked the door and Hawa unsurely walked in as she looked around. It was a nice cozy Eastlea house with not too much furniture but it was evenly proportioned

Hawa: It's too big for one person

Flame: What? Here I am thinking I need to get a much bigger house and you're saying this one is too big

Hawa: Yes so where is your wife?

Flame: Wife? Come on I am not married I long told you that....please do sit down

Flame looked at her as she just uncomfortably stood at akimbo with lost of questions written on her face

Flame: Have I ever given you a reason not to trust me?

Hawa: No but I shouldn't have come here, it's wrong, I am married

Flame: Eish (made her sit) I won't do anything to you, I am not a wild animal

He took a light throw then brought it over as he knelt

removing Hawa's stilettos and pushed her legs on the couch covering them with the throw whilst she had her eyes wide opened but let her guard down seeing he just wanted her to be warm

Flame: (passing her the remote) Just a movie and you can go just as agreed...

Hawa: (took the remote) Ok

He walked to the kitchen and popped some popcorn

Flame: What kind of movies do you want to watch?

Hawa: Dystopian

Flame: What? Why would you like movies full of injustice and endless suffering?

Hawa: Because I don't believe in happy endings

Flame: (walked back in with a bowl of popcorn) I think there's an issue there, why don't you believe in happy endings? (sat by her side) Don't you want a

happy ending just like everyone else?

Hawa: It's too fictitious for me, it never happens no matter how badly I want it

Flame: Why?

Hawa: Because it's too fictitious I just told you Flame:

No there has to be a back story to it

He passed her the bowl and took the remote as she ate popcorn

Flame: You mind telling me about it?

Hawa: Long story

Flame: Ok you will eventually tell me (scrolling) On our list of dystopian movies which one would you go for? Children of man sounds nice

Hawa: (took a popcorn looking to the screen) No the hunger games sounds much more nicer

Flame: The name is even catchy, alright let's go with

the hunger games

He pressed play and sat properly leaning his back on the couch as she passed him the bowl, he took her legs and put them on his lap and she looked at them about to remove them but he smiled at her pointing to the TV and they began watching. Hawa couldn't even believe that she was sitting to a movie with a guy let alone talk endlessly

Hawa: My husband wouldn't do something like this

Flame: Why?

Hawa: He uh, said he is not a kid and not interested in things that are not real, he'd rather be making money

Flame: (laughed) We do this for the ones we love just to show affection, you know to take time too in our partner's interests so we grow closer

Hawa: That doesn't exist in his dictionary I guess, but if I ask you to go with me to a book launch will

you?

**Flame: If that's what makes you happy so why not?
(she smiled) And you'd promise to play playstation
with me or sit down to soccer supporting my team**

**She laughed as they looked back to the screen whilst
chatting in between eating popcorn loosing track of
time. Hawa yawned and when the film's credits started
showing on the screen marking the end of the movie,
Flame looked at her and saw her sleeping.**

**He took the bowl she was holding and placed it on the
table then slowly removed her legs off his lap**

**Hawa: (with her eyes closed) Please let me lie down
like this I don't know when was the last time someone
enjoyed me in their presence and genuinely laugh to
everything I say, promise me you won't do anything to
me?**

Flame looked at her vulnerability, of course he had one goal in mind and that was to drill that pussy back and forth but this one was somewhat different, he stood and walked to his bedroom taking a duvet then came back covering her then sat on the table fixing his raging boner and watched her sleep....

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

16

At Dodge's house...

Wadza yawned and woke up to the TV blattering on its own, she sat up taking the remote and switched it off whilst checking time and frowned wondering where Hawa was and what she was still doing wherever she was. Was she aware of how awfully late she was and how Wadza had waited for her long enough until she fell asleep on the couch but it seems she wasn't coming home any time soon

She stood switching off the lights then there was a light on the iPad that glowed in the dark. Wadza walked back and collected it from the table and saw an incoming video call from daddy.

Wadza: (walking to the guestroom) Hello?

Dodge: Oh hello there mainini

Wadza: How are you babamukuru?

**Dodge: I am doing good I just have been trying
Hawa's phone but she is not answering so do you mind
passing her the phone please**

Wadza: Um, I think she is really tired and-

**Dodge: Ok I get you're looking out for her but it's
important so can you wake her up for me please**

**Wadza scratched her scalp wondering why she lied in
the first place**

Wadza: Actually she is not in

Dodge: She is not in meaning?

**Wadza: She went out when I came in, she said that she
is meeting with a friend but till now she is not back yet**

Dodge: Oh do you know who this friend is?

Wadza: No

Dodge: Ok thanks I will keep trying her phone Wadza:

Bye...

She dropped the call and crawled in bed dropping her body then phased out...

At Muku's house...

Next morning Muku jerked himself in the shower as he tightly pursed his lips in his mouth as he released but felt more frustrated that he hit the wall, it just wasn't the same feeling with the real thing. He stepped out of the shower and passed Sweden walking in with her toiletries

Sweden: Morning...

Muku: Mmmh...

He stepped out as she wondered what his problem was, she shrugged and stepped in the shower.

Minutes later she walked back in the bedroom as Muku stood before the mirror fixing his tie

Muku: Isn't it too early for you to be bathing? Are you going somewhere?

Sweden: Yes that primary school Admiral Tait is registering kids for grade zero for next year so I want to register Angel

Muku: Ok that's wonderful then what time are they starting?

Sweden: At 9:30 I still have time, I need some money maybe they would require a registration fee

Muku: Like how much?

Sweden: I don't know just give me a lot I will come back with change

Muku: (laughed) Like you ever give me change

Sweden: I use it justly for everyone's benefit

His phone rang and he picked as Sweden cleared her handbag then stepped out going to wake Angel up

Muku: Hello?

Voice: It's the Tanzanian car runner

Muku: Yes what happened?

Voice: By 9 I will be at the address you sent me

Muku: 9 eish can't you make it a little bit early?

Voice: Unless you want me to get in an accident with your new car

Muku: Ok come with it then I will see what to do

Voice: Ok boss

He hung up and called his manager letting him know he will be late that day. He then sat on the bed putting on his socks and shoes. He saw Sweden's

wallet and thought to be sneaky, these women ask for money when they have a lot being kept aside. He unzipped the wallet looking at the door...in the wallet was her ID and surely enough there were a couple of twenty dollar notes. He brought them out swabbing saliva on his two fingers to count just how much it was. As he counted the notes an empty sachet of pills fell out and he heard her footsteps walking towards the door. He quickly put back the money tossing the wallet aside but was caught with the sachet in his hand

Sweden: (heart pounded) What are you doing going through my staff?

She snatched the sachet and stuffed it in her bag

Muku: What are cytotec pills for?

Sweden: They're, um...headache pills

Muku: Ok

He walked out as Sweden held her chest taking a sigh of relief, Jesus Christ why did she even keep that sachet with her, she was going to discard outside their premises and that was the first thing she was going to do once out

Muku: (yelled from the kitchen) Sweden potu kuno [come and check your pot on the stove]...

She paused putting on foundation and rushed out forgetting she was frying some sausage. She turned it in the pan as Angel walked in and laughed at how her face looked

Sweden: Stop laughing wena

Angel: Mom you promised that you'd take me Ebony and Ivory's house

Sweden: I am yet to talk to Hawa Angel, now go and remove your clothes I am coming to bath you

Muku: Go ahead and bath her I will finish off with breakfast

Sweden: Thanks hubby

She smiled kissing his cheek and he briefly smiled taking over on the stove as she went in to bath Angel.

Minutes later they were all fully dressed and sat eating their breakfast....

Sweden: We can leave at 9 but Muku aren't you late today?

Muku: I am delaying for some reason

A knock came on the door before she could ask of that reason and she walked over to check. She opened the door and frowned looking at Delilah before her doorstep

Laila: Ukagofinyaimeko kasi takatukana here [Why are you frowning, are we no longer in good books]?

Sweden: To what do I owe this surprise visit in the earliest of the morning like this?

Laila: It's not earliest Sweedy now it's 8:32, aren't you inviting me in?

Sweden: (looked at her dressing) We were about to go out so-

Laila: Before I mention the real reason why I am here I want to know why you blocked me on WhatsApp

Sweden: Seriously Delilah I don't have time for this I have to go somewhere and I can't believe you'd dress fancily like this just to come to my house

Laila: No I am going for a rehearsal, I found a job

Sweden: Hoo inga hako [good for you] what kind of a job?

Laila: To host a show or be the judge whatever that will suit my character the best and this might open doors for me that I can even go for Big brother naija show

Sweden: (jealously) Wow that's good

Muku: (inside) Your food is getting cold

Laila: Muku is still home?

Sweden: (blocking the way) Yeah so you have to go we will talk some other time I have to finish off and leave with him

Laila: Where are you in such a hurry to go to? Sweden: (impatiently) School for Angel

Laila: Mmmh I haven't thought that far for Liam, which schools are you looking into?

Sweden: (heaved) We will talk Laila you have to go

She pushed her off the doorway and Delilah frowned wondering what was wrong with her, she shoved her hand in her handbag to bring out her gift but the two paused as a car honked at the gate

Muku quickly stood and walked out passing the ladies as Delilah greeted but he didn't answer back,

clearly there was something going on that she wasn't aware of

Muku pushed the sliding gate and the runner drove in the new Buick cascada then stepped out of the car greeting Muku and then passed the keys to him whilst the two ladies curiously looked

Muku walked over with the key and took Sweden's hand placing it in

Muku: Happy 27th birthday darling

Sweden unbelievably looked at him and he nodded smiling

Sweden: No way Muku you didn't even tell me, tell me you're joking right now

Muku: Better believe it that's your car Sweden

Sweden: No

Muku: It's your car ask him

Runner: It's your car Ma'am

Sweden jumped on him with tears in her eyes that he staggered back almost falling as she screamed loudly whilst Delilah jealously looked at them and the necklace gift she had brought for her friend, she slipped it back in her handbag and slipped out...

At Flame's place...

Meanwhile Flame stood by the doorframe of the toilet watching Hawa vomiting then he walked over holding her hair up as it was getting to her face as she continued spraying in the toilet then she stood and he flashed for her handing her a mouthwash to rinse her mouth

Hawa: (rinsed and spat in the sink) I must have consumed too much beer last night

Flame: Just one glass Hawa:

It was a 750ml glass

Flame: (chuckled) You don't handle your beer too well then you shouldn't drink

Hawa: Yes, I should go I shouldn't have slept over I don't know what got into me

Flame: Why don't I make you breakfast first and I will drive you home

Hawa: I am not hungry I have to go

Flame: I don't want you to leave here like you're being chased, you will have breakfast and leave properly

She looked at him insisting then nodded following him to the kitchen, unawares he picked her up and made her sit on the counter, she let out a squeal of surprise looking at him and he never seemed to mind all that touchy feely thing he was doing

Flame: Scrambled, roasted, baked or raw?

Hawa: Raw eggs?

Flame: Yes good for your health

He cracked the shell of one egg making a little hole then drank it all up as Hawa disgustedly frowned...

Flame: This body is a product of this baby

Hawa: (laughed) Ohhh I feel like vomiting again

Flame: If you ever wanna loose weight I will gladly train you?

Hawa: No thanks I will pass

They both laughed as he made scrambled eggs in the pan as Hawa watched, this was the perfect man she ever dreamt of but they were hard to come by, now he had to come when she was married, how

unlucky she thought as she looked at her ring wondering what Dodge would say on all those calls she ignored. She just wanted a night just to herself and when she goes home she will be a good wife who will wait up for her husband, she sighed...

Flame: I can tell there is a lot on your mind what is it?

His phone interrupted from the pocket of his sweatpants and he brought it out

Flame: Yes boss?

Dodge: Hey I want you to do me a favor

Flame: You mention it and it's done

Dodge: I want you to follow up on my wife from today onwards till I come back, I want a thorough investigation of where she goes, who she meets with and what they will be doing...

Flame: Ok boss will head to the house just now....

[11/16, 20:13] Ntsiki: Victim Of Desire #

17

At Flame's place...

Flame hung up the phone and slid it back in his sweatpants pockets then turned to Hawa, she blinked and looked down as he took a plate serving scrambled eggs and toasted bread with warm milk

Flame: There you go, eat up...

She took the plate and tried to close the gap between her legs but he quickly stood in between them holding the plate for her and looked in her eyes

Hawa: How am I suppose to eat with you all over me like this?

He chuckled and made her grab the plate as he distanced himself and Hawa had a bite and a sip of the milk

Flame: How's it?

Hawa: (nodded) Mmmh it's really good

Flame: Sure?

Hawa: Yes sure I like it

Flame: Great do you want to bath before you leave?

Hawa: Um, I will bath at home

Flame: I want us to do something before you go home so I figure out you might be sweaty and uncomfortable since women love bathing

Hawa: Don't you love bathing

Flame: Sometimes once is enough

Hawa: Once per-

Flame: Once a week

Hawa: (laughed) Unorwara [you're crazy]

Flame: Serious it's not good for your health to bath everyday

Hawa: (pushed him) Saka ndiwe ukunhuwa enda unogeza [so you're the one smelling go and bath]

Flame: (laughed and grabbed her hand) Ndiwe dhafu ukunhuwa [it's you who is fat and smelling]...

Hawa: Ndinogeza shaa hausikuona ndine ganda remvura [I bath even my skin shows for itself]...

He laughed as he playfully grabbed her hands whilst she tried to slap him, he let go and she slapped his head as he backed off biting his lip, she had a sip of milk looking at him through the glass but he slapped the glass on her mouth and it spilled on her dress making it wet

Hawa: (opened her mouth looking at her dress) Dustin...

Flame: Now you can go and bath dhafu [fatty]

Hawa jumped off the counter chasing him around the house

Hawa: (panting) Stop Dustin!

Flame: Mhanya dhafu zunza mafuta ayo [run fatty and loose those kilos]

Hawa stopped holding her kneecaps hyperventilating as she looked at him and they both laughed

Flame: Wet plus sweaty now you really have to bath or I am plugging my nose

Hawa: What do you want to show me?

Flame: Something

Hawa: (side eyed him) What is that something? Flame:

You will see

Hawa: I don't want to get naked here showering

Flame: I know what you are scared of but hey you will get your privacy, I am not that man to force something on a woman

Hawa: Mmmh I will just wipe I even feel lazy to shower

Flame: (laughed) Geez... suit yourself then

He walked to his bedroom and brought her a new towel and his shirt then she used his second bathroom to fix herself whilst he showered in his own bathroom, they later met in the living room, he smelt nice whilst she looked at his big shirt that looked like a dress on her

Flame: You ready?

Hawa: Yeah...

She headed towards the front door as he walked

beside her with his arm hung on her shoulder and they got in the car then left...

At ZBCtv headquarters...

Delilah made her way to the showroom and looked at her rivals jargoning with words in a discussion, they all looked sophisticated and philosophical as she rated their dress code and they were by far of no match to her fashion sense but she somehow felt nervous as she sat down with her leg crossed over the other and listened attentively to what was being discussed.

Her former agent walked out and they all gave attention, he looked at Delilah and smiled

Him: You can come in Mrs Chapel

She stood and followed him in leaving the others looking at each other wondering how she was called in first when she was last to arrive

"I heard she was Ms Zimbabwe 5 years ago and she even attended the crowning of two different Ms Zimbabwe on the upcoming two years"

"So is it why she is favored?"

"Obviously"

"I was crowned Ms Rural areas but no one is respecting me"

They all laughed as they exchanged various comments

Meanwhile inside Delilah stood in front of two dignitaries as they looked at her from top to bottom and nodded, another lady entered from the backdoor taking her seat besides them then the two gentleman mannered themselves focusing on what

was set to do

Lady: So Ms Delilah we heard of your integrity and how you'd be a rightful candidate for the two positions required to be filled which one do you go for?

Laila: (cleared her throat) Host/presenter

Her: Alright then I have a couple of questions to ask you just routine to check your confidence level and how well you do on stage

Laila: (held her chest and breathed out) Ok...

Her: Would you please share an experience you had in dealing with a difficult person and how you handled the situation.

Laila: (thoughtfully) I...

She looked down trying to think of such an instance but nothing was coming to mind

Her: I will ask another question share an effective method you have used to describe points of interest to groups and what is the key to success when communicating with the public.

Laila: I am sorry can you skip to another question please

Her: How do you balance cooperation with others and independent thinking?

Geez the questions were getting harder by the second and her mind moved from nothing to completely blank

Her: Last question provide an example when your ethics were tested and when you dealt calmly and effectively with a high-stress situation.

Laila: I am sorry but I am finding these questions difficult I don't know if it is lack of preparation or they're just hard, I wasn't expecting to be asked these kind of questions, I thought maybe I would do

presenting nyana and_

Her: Simple question then out of all the people present why should we pick you?

She looked at the person who called her in and he just shrugged then turned to the lady whispering in her ear

Her: Well you confidently showed you don't know any answers for the questions asked, now can you show your skill of presenting let's say the camera is rolling now and you're live, we are your audience watching you

At the site...

Flame stopped the car hopping out leaving the door of the front seat open for Hawa to occupy the driver's place.

Hawa: What?

Flame: You have to drive here it's less busy and with no dangerous to run into so try driving I will be teaching you the whole way

Hawa: Kundifuta ka uku [that's taking me by surprise]

Flame: Come on this is lesson 1 day 1

Her heart skipped as she took the seat and slightly touched the wheel opening her eyes so widely in order to catch every detail, every moment of that driving experience

Flame: (sat by her side) Now twist the key to start the car and you will have to memorize every single detail

She nodded sitting in the driver's seat, she felt a little sweat pour down her forehead with her heart

thundering in her chest for this first time experience. As if she knew what she was doing she put on her seatbelt, checked the mirrors then held the key in the ignition. On Flame's direction she nervously turned on the key and at this point it felt as if her heart was a bomb ticking and about to explode

Flame: Now slowly start pressing on the gas pedal, I believe in you and you can do if you believe in yourself too

The soothing words of encouragement boosted her confidence as the engine roared and the paved road urging her on. She took and go for it slowly moving the car with Flame's assurance she smiled

Flame: There you go you're doing it

She felt extremely overwhelmed with excitement and proud of herself with Flame guiding her every

step of the way

At Muku's workplace...

A whole bunch of papers was dumped on Mukudzei's desk all needed to be kept under check, the phones kept ringing, bosses shouting for targets to be met and the stresses of home, were getting to him, he really didn't know if him not getting any sex was setting him on the edge like that but he couldn't take it anymore

He switched on the company's computer and logged in on X videos site, he looked at the door reducing volume as he licked his lip. The door banged open as his assistant walked in and he quickly switched off the computer

Assistant: Sir you omitted some numbers and the whole paper now is-

Muku: Ok ok, can you fix it for me please (stood) I have to catch a breath of fresh air outside

He collected his phone and car keys passing his assistant who looked at him wondering what was wrong with him these days, she shrugged and walked out as Muku stepped out of the building straight to his car for a short drive, if this kept on he might as well ask for some time off work.

A warm breeze blew into his face as he drove slowly trying not to think of anything else but it wasn't helping, he felt his head pounding.

He parked the car and sat in for a little bit then stepped out. He bought cold water from a street vendor and sipped heading towards the entrance of the shop

Muku: (placed money on the counter) Can I have

some cytotec please?

The pharmacist looked at him and his assistant then back at him...

Pharmacist: I didn't hear you quite clearly come again?

Mukudzei's: Cytotec pills for a headache...

The pharmacist looked at him once again and at his assistant before the two bursted out laughing as Muku frowned wondering what was happening....

.

.

.

[11/16, 20:13] Ntsiki: Victim Of Desire #

18

At Muku's house...

Sweden drove slowly in their street waving to neighbors and smiled at them as she had sunglasses on whilst sucking a lollipop with Roar by Katy Perry playing on the radio...

Sweden: (smiling) Hello....(pointing with her lollipop) Yes you hello...hello... hello...

She greeted every of her neighbors and even their kids as they all looked at her car admirably, she parked the car outside the gate and stepped out in her 8 inch peeptoe stilettos and opened for Angel at the backseat placing her sunglasses on top of her forehead and collected the shopping bags at the boot then cat-walked inside feeling highly esteemed

like a celebrity

Sweden: Go and put this paper on my bed

Angel grabbed the paper and rushed out then came back helping her Mom offloading the items in the plastic bags packing them in the cupboards.

Mukudzei's call came through and she sat popping gum answering...

Sweden: Yes love?

Muku: Hi how did the school thing go?

Sweden: It went well she got the place and we registered then they gave us a list of required items that we will have to buy before they start going to school

Muku: Ok that's wonderful did you buy the cake for your birthday?

Sweden: Yes and I wish we can have a proper

birthday celebration with friends and family coming over

Muku: The birthday fell on a weekday we will have after celebrations on a weekend

Sweden: That would be wonderful thank you Muku I appreciate

Muku: Have a big slice now because later you won't be able to eat it

Sweden: (laughed) Why?

Muku: You will spoil your dinner appetite

Sweden: (laughed) Ok

Muku: Can you take Angel to my Mom's place so we can have the place to ourselves tonight, can you do that?

Sweden: Um, ok sure why not I will do as you say

Muku: I am glad I bought the car you've become so obedient

Sweden: What is that suppose to mean?

Muku: (laughed) I am just joking with you hun

She laughed along with him then dropped the call and called for Angel

Sweden: Pack your pyjamas in your bag I am taking you to granny's

Angel: Ok...

She ran to her room and did as instructed while Angel cut some pieces of the cake packing them in a lunchbox then they walked out heading to the car and drove off...

In the combi...

Batsi dropped off passengers at the bus stop as he looked at OK Mart and recalled his argument with Dee then he dialed her

Dee: Hello?

Batsi: Hey I wanna apologize with the way I reacted last night I just couldn't understand why you lied to me about being at the bus stop and why your manager had given you a lift

Dee: It's water under the bridge, I lied, you raised your voice and lost your temper but let's move past that, there really is nothing going on between me and my manager he is a married man

Batsi: Ok it's fine are you at work now?

Dee: Yes

Batsi: Ok I am coming I have something to give to you

Dee: You're on your way right now?

Batsi: Yes I am a few meters away from the entrance

Dee: (heart skipped) You can't come in Batsi

Batsi: Come on why not?

Dee: We aren't allowed to have visitors during working hours so I will see you once we knock off

Batsi: Too late I am already in

He looked around for her at the tills, he really didn't know which department she worked so he walked towards one of the workers and to his luck it was the manager with his tag on his uniform

Batsi: Hello I am looking for Dee

Manager: Dee oh (pointed) He is over there

Batsi was surprised to hear a he and turning in the direction pointed there was a Dylan on the till scanning groceries

Batsi: Not that Dee but Dee the girl...

Manager: (confused) Dee the girl?

Batsi: Yes Dee for Delight?

Manager: (more confused) Dee for Delight?

Batsi: Yes the girl you gave transport last night and you had to bring her back because I was waiting for her

Manager: (laughed) What are you talking about? Me gave this Delight the girl transport last night?

Batsi: Why are you making me sound like I am crazy? Delight is one of the employees here recently recruited

Manager: Because you really are son, first of all I don't even know who this Dee the girl is and secondly I never gave Dee the girl transport last night and thirdly there is no Dee the girl that works here

Batsi: (shook his head) No that's not possible I was just talking to her on the phone now and she said she is at work and_

Manager: Dylan is there a Delight who works here?

Dylan: Not that I know of

Manager: (turned) Paida is there a Delight who works here?

Paida: Never heard that name before

Manager: Guys is there anyone with the name Delight probably as a second name?

Many no's came from all corners that Batsirai really looked stupid

Manager: (patted his shoulder) So you see son there is no Dee the girl here you got the wrong address

Batsi walked out confused as he brought out his phone and dialed Delight

Batsi: Babe they said you don't work at OK Mart no one even knows you so tell me what's going on here?

At Hawa's parent's...

Hawa's Mom shivered and moaned buried underneath her husband as he gave her the last stroke before he laid next to her panting, she looked at him and smiled, he still had his touch and was still able to make her cum, she had missed orgasming and with no one around the house she used the opportunity and it felt good for this just wasn't sex but makeup sex after a fight. Her husband played with her saggy breasts as she turned facing him

Her: (sat up) It's enough for now Wadza is coming with the twins

Him: She won't come now

Her: Said who? I have to clean up before she arrives

She stood up with her fat body which she wrapped with an African print cloth then wore phataphata in her feet about to walk out but her phone rang on the

drawers

Her: Son in law?

Dodge: Afternoon I just called to verify if Hawa and mainini and the twins arrived last night since Hawa is not answering her phone

Her: (frowned) Hawa wasn't supposed to come, it's Wadza and the twins only and they haven't come yet, they slept at your house and are to come later

Dodge: So Hawa didn't sleep at your house? I mean with the twins and mainini?

Her: No she didn't sleep here along with the twins is everything ok? (worriedly) Are they in danger or something?

Dodge: Everything is fine I think she's is just far from her phone I will try her number again

Her: I will try from this side too

Dodge: No I don't want her to worry and to think I am insecure or something, I will call you back when I get in touch with her

Her: Alright...

She hung up kinda confused with his last statement, she thought of dialing Hawa but then thought to wait to hear from him, her husband pulled the cloth off her body and made her touch the bed

Him: You said you wanted to relive days of the past so how about a doggy?

She looked at him and somehow the urge left her, it was pleasing this man years ago that she disconnected with her daughter and she grew up all alone and always took Cherish's side so they could have a roof on their heads, she found herself crying....

At Muku's house...

Later that afternoon Sweden parked the car right beside Muku's car and walked in the house carrying lunchboxes of sadza and muboora from her mother in law's place

Sweden: (walked in) These days you go to work anytime you want and dismiss yourself anytime too

She laughed setting the lunch-boxes on the table as she looked at Muku who looked at her not replying

Sweden: Are you ok? Why are you not replying don't tell me you've grown mute?

She laughingly teased him but he remained tense as he began tossing an apple in the air

Sweden: Muku what is going on?

Muku: I went to the pharmacy today

Sweden: Ok are you sick?

Muku: I made a fool out of myself but from there onwards I went to the private hospital and met with your gynaecologist

Sweden: (confused) Ok, do you have problems that needs a gynaecologist? (shook her head as it wasn't making any sense) Why would you meet with a gynaecologist?

Muku smirked and pushed her cake closer cutting a piece slowly looking at her as she watched wondering why he was acting weird

Muku: Did you manage to eat a piece?

Sweden: Not yet

Muku: Come and eat, you will have to remember at least having your cake

She stood and walked to him nervously

Sweden: Why are you acting so strange? Muku:

(passing a piece on her mouth) Eat...

She ate the piece off his hand and he rubbed cream on her lips

Muku: Is it nice?

Sweden: (nodded) Yes

Muku: Have some more

He put a larger piece on a side plate then passed her with a dessert fork then he stood removing his blazer, loosened the tie, unfastened two upper buttons of his shirt, rolled the sleeves up then slowly unclipped his belt

Muku: I had a pounding migraine headache and went

in the pharmacy and instead of the usual panados I thought to have something stronger and I asked for cytotec

She paused chewing looking at his face as she added 1+1 and her heart skipped, she stood staggering back holding the plate to her chest as he came straight to her, she dropped the plate and tried running out but he set his foot on her path and she fell face down...

At Dodge's house...

Meanwhile at the main road Hawa finished sipping a milkshake as Flame pulled by the side of the road whilst she squashed the paper of the finished doughnut in her hand

Flame: You said to park here because_

Hawa: Because it wouldn't be right to drop me at the

gate I don't know who will be looking plus I have your shirt on

Flame: So?

Hawa: I don't want to give people the wrong impression and I don't know how well my husband gets along with the neighbors, he has been here for some time before me

Flame: Ok so where exactly is your house?

Hawa: I can't show you that, so you can come unannounced

Flame: Why would I do that?

Hawa: So why do you want to know where I live?

Flame: What if he is home and he beats you up for spending a night out

Hawa looked at him thinking how she never put that into mind but could he have come home all the way from Iran, no ways....

Hawa: (removed the seatbelt) I have to go don't follow me please

Flame: I actually know someone from around here

Hawa: Who?

Flame: It's work code I can't say but I have to check on his wife

Hawa: What? So this is what you do?

Flame: What?

Hawa: Entertain married women

Flame: Meaning?

Hawa: You're going to sleep with her aren't you?

Flame: Eish geez I have to like watch her secretly and_ (shook his head) I don't know why I am explaining myself here obviously you won't understand

Hawa: I really don't understand but if you have to do that please do that after I am gone don't make it obvious that we were together I don't want bad publicity

Flame: Mmh?

Hawa: What?

Flame: Can I get hug before you go?

Hawa: For what?

Flame: Just come here

He leaned over the seat and surprisingly engulfed her in his strong arms and she felt a weird feeling coursing through her veins that she quickly pulled out and stepped out of car

Hawa: (closed the door) Thanks for the wonderful time I am going...

He raised his hand and she raised hers small then walked a few steps as he looked at her fluffy buttocks shaking as she picked pace, obviously she had no panties on. He bite his lower lip looking until she turned to her street and paced down the lane

getting buried with the trees and shrubs

She stood before the gate as her heart skipped now coming back to sense she always act before thinking and tends to think after acting, a moment ago everything was just fine but now it looked so wrong. She pressed the intercom button with a shaky finger...

Wadza: (inside) Ndiani? [Who is it]?

Ebony: (copying her) Deyani

Ivory: (laughed copying) The yarnee

They all laughed and Hawa shook her head hearing their cute voices and how she had missed them, she was getting to realize

Hawa: Open for me... Press the button on the side and the gate will open

Wadza replied and pressed the button auto opening the big gate then Hawa stepped in before it closed and walked to the front

They all were standing at the door, the twins must've forgotten about yesterday's happenings as they ran for her and embraced her legs in their little arms

Hawa: Hi guys

Wadza: Where were you?

Hawa closed the door with the girls still holding her legs then they let go as she walked in

Hawa: (looking around) Anyone came looking for me?

Wadza: No but babamukuru called twice last night and in the morning

Hawa: (heart skipped) Ok what did you tell him?

Wadza: Nothing other than you went out, so where were you?

Hawa: Around

Wadza: And I don't remember you going out wearing that

Hawa: Eish Wadza you ask a lot of questions

She walked to her bedroom and sat on the bed now taking her phone which was on silent mode, he had never called her today but there were many missed calls of last night

She swallowed as she dialed his number and her heart raced as it rang and it took some time before he answered

Dodge: Yes...

Hawa: (stomach churning) Hi...

Dodge: How's it?

Hawa: I am fine, sorry I couldn't answer the phone I just needed some time to clear my head, I reacted badly to the twins and felt guilty

Dodge: So are you good now?

Hawa: Ye-yes I think so

Dodge: Where did you go to and slept whilst clearing your head?

Hawa: I went to my mother's house and slept over

Dodge: Weren't the twins supposed to go there why did you leave them?

Hawa: I didn't plan to go there actually, I thought of looking for my father but it was useless I didn't know where to begin so I went to Mom's place instead

Dodge: Ok how's your Mom?

Hawa: She is fine

Dodge: Ok why don't you take some rest

Hawa: I love you

Dodge: I love you too

She smiled a bit then dropped the call removing Flame's t-shirt and went in for a long shower.

Minutes later she stepped out with a towel wrapped around her body, she sat down moisturizing slowly whilst thinking of last night and the whole time she was with Flame, she laughed to herself as she walked to the closet and changed

When she stepped out Wadza knocked on her door...

Hawa: Come in

Wadza: We were waiting for you to come now we have to go but I wanted to spend the rest of the holiday here

Hawa: Oh so what happened?

Wadza: I asked dad and he said it's too early for that plus he paid for my extra lessons when we open schools I will be writing my grade 7 final

Hawa: Ok I will see maybe you can come back again when we collect the twins when hubby is back

Wadza: When will he be back?

Hawa: I think before end of this week

Wadza: Ok...um, since it's holiday can you apply lipstick and makeup on me then take me a photo here with a beautiful background

Hawa: (laughed) Ok...take that stool and sit down

She cheerfully took the stool as Hawa collected her make up kit and sat in front of her drawing her brows and did some cat eyes on her

Hawa: (applying ombre lipstick on her lips) Heard Mom saying you started your period?

Wadza: Last week, I screamed

Hawa: (laughed) Very funny what was the screaming for?

Wadza: I was just shocked

Hawa: Rub your lips together so it is evenly_ yes like that

She took the mirror and showed her, Wadza opened her mouth surprised with her look, Hawa took a wig and nicely placed it on covering her short hair

Hawa: You look like the Americans

She laughed standing up and flicked the hair behind her ear as Hawa laughed then they went for pictures outside

Meanwhile Flame drove and parked a few meters away from the gate as he wore his black sunglasses and a cap. He reversed and turned the car as the boot faced the gate so as not to make it obvious. He

pulled the seat to the back and crossed his arms on the chest looking at the rearview mirror patiently waiting then he remembered something

Flame: (texted) You forgot to send me her picture...

He sent the message and quickly put the phone away as he saw the gate opening and a woman stepped out with the twins

She held the twins hands side by side as they walked laughing

Ebony: Now you look exactly like our Mommy....Mommy Cherish

Ivory: We saw her on_

Ebony: Shhh daddy said you're not supposed to say that

Ivory: (stuck her tongue out to her) Can we call you

Mommy?

Flame dropped his mouth open...

Flame: So this is why he didn't want to show me his wife....fuck Dodge you pedophile...

He unbelievably shook his head looking at Wadzanai's chest as they walked past his car being all chatty then he slowly drove behind following and watching her every move....

.Last night's insert before I dozed off, quickly like and comment morning insert coming up

i: Victim Of Desire

17

At Flame's place...

Flame hung up the phone and slid it back in his sweatpants pockets then turned to Hawa, she blinked and looked down as he took a plate serving scrambled eggs and toasted bread with warm milk

Flame: There you go, eat up...

She took the plate and tried to close the gap between her legs but he quickly stood in between them holding the plate for her and looked in her eyes

Hawa: How am I suppose to eat with you all over me like this?

He chuckled and made her grab the plate as he distanced himself and Hawa had a bite and a sip of the milk

Flame: How's it?

Hawa: (nodded) Mmmh it's really good

Flame: Sure?

Hawa: Yes sure I like it

Flame: Great do you want to bath before you leave?

Hawa: Um, I will bath at home

Flame: I want us to do something before you go home so I figure out you might be sweaty and uncomfortable since women love bathing

Hawa: Don't you love bathing

Flame: Sometimes once is enough

Hawa: Once per-

Flame: Once a week

Hawa: (laughed) Unorwara [you're crazy]

Flame: Serious it's not good for your health to bath everyday

Hawa: (pushed him) Saka ndiwe ukunhuwa enda unogeza [so you're the one smelling go and bath]

Flame: (laughed and grabbed her hand) Ndiwe dhafu ukunhuwa [it's you who is fat and smelling]...

Hawa: Ndinogeza shaa hausikuona ndine ganda remvura [I bath even my skin shows for itself]...

He laughed as he playfully grabbed her hands whilst she tried to slap him, he let go and she slapped his head as he backed off biting his lip, she had a sip of milk looking at him through the glass but he slapped the glass on her mouth and it spilled on her dress making it wet

Hawa: (opened her mouth looking at her dress) Dustin...

Flame: Now you can go and bath dhafu [fatty]

Hawa jumped off the counter chasing him around the house

Hawa: (panting) Stop Dustin!

Flame: Mhanya dhafu zunza mafuta ayo [run fatty and loose those kilos]

Hawa stopped holding her kneecaps hyperventilating as she looked at him and they both laughed

Flame: Wet plus sweaty now you really have to bath or I am plugging my nose

Hawa: What do you want to show me?

Flame: Something

Hawa: (side eyed him) What is that something? Flame:

You will see

Hawa: I don't want to get naked here showering

Flame: I know what you are scared of but hey you will get your privacy, I am not that man to force something on a woman

Hawa: Mmmh I will just wipe I even feel lazy to shower

Flame: (laughed) Geez... suit yourself then

He walked to his bedroom and brought her a new towel and his shirt then she used his second bathroom to fix herself whilst he showered in his own bathroom, they later met in the living room, he smelt nice whilst she looked at his big shirt that looked like a dress on her

Flame: You ready?

Hawa: Yeah...

She headed towards the front door as he walked

beside her with his arm hung on her shoulder and they got in the car then left...

At ZBCtv headquarters...

Delilah made her way to the showroom and looked at her rivals jargoning with words in a discussion, they all looked sophisticated and philosophical as she rated their dress code and they were by far of no match to her fashion sense but she somehow felt nervous as she sat down with her leg crossed over the other and listened attentively to what was being discussed.

Her former agent walked out and they all gave attention, he looked at Delilah and smiled

Him: You can come in Mrs Chapel

She stood and followed him in leaving the others looking at each other wondering how she was called in first when she was last to arrive

"I heard she was Ms Zimbabwe 5 years ago and she even attended the crowning of two different Ms Zimbabwe on the upcoming two years"

"So is it why she is favored?"

"Obviously"

"I was crowned Ms Rural areas but no one is respecting me"

They all laughed as they exchanged various comments

Meanwhile inside Delilah stood in front of two dignitaries as they looked at her from top to bottom and nodded, another lady entered from the backdoor taking her seat besides them then the two gentleman mannered themselves focusing on what

was set to do

Lady: So Ms Delilah we heard of your integrity and how you'd be a rightful candidate for the two positions required to be filled which one do you go for?

Laila: (cleared her throat) Host/presenter

Her: Alright then I have a couple of questions to ask you just routine to check your confidence level and how well you do on stage

Laila: (held her chest and breathed out) Ok...

Her: Would you please share an experience you had in dealing with a difficult person and how you handled the situation.

Laila: (thoughtfully) I...

She looked down trying to think of such an instance but nothing was coming to mind

Her: I will ask another question share an effective method you have used to describe points of interest to groups and what is the key to success when communicating with the public.

Laila: I am sorry can you skip to another question please

Her: How do you balance cooperation with others and independent thinking?

Geez the questions were getting harder by the second and her mind moved from nothing to completely blank

Her: Last question provide an example when your ethics were tested and when you dealt calmly and effectively with a high-stress situation.

Laila: I am sorry but I am finding these questions difficult I don't know if it is lack of preparation or they're just hard, I wasn't expecting to be asked these kind of questions, I thought maybe I would do

presenting nyana and_

Her: Simple question then out of all the people present why should we pick you?

She looked at the person who called her in and he just shrugged then turned to the lady whispering in her ear

Her: Well you confidently showed you don't know any answers for the questions asked, now can you show your skill of presenting let's say the camera is rolling now and you're live, we are your audience watching you

At the site...

Flame stopped the car hopping out leaving the door of the front seat open for Hawa to occupy the driver's place.

Hawa: What?

Flame: You have to drive here it's less busy and with no dangerous to run into so try driving I will be teaching you the whole way

Hawa: Kundifuta ka uku [that's taking me by surprise]

Flame: Come on this is lesson 1 day 1

Her heart skipped as she took the seat and slightly touched the wheel opening her eyes so widely in order to catch every detail, every moment of that driving experience

Flame: (sat by her side) Now twist the key to start the car and you will have to memorize every single detail

She nodded sitting in the driver's seat, she felt a little sweat pour down her forehead with her heart

thundering in her chest for this first time experience. As if she knew what she was doing she put on her seatbelt, checked the mirrors then held the key in the ignition. On Flame's direction she nervously turned on the key and at this point it felt as if her heart was a bomb ticking and about to explode

Flame: Now slowly start pressing on the gas pedal, I believe in you and you can do if you believe in yourself too

The soothing words of encouragement boosted her confidence as the engine roared and the paved road urging her on. She took and go for it slowly moving the car with Flame's assurance she smiled

Flame: There you go you're doing it

She felt extremely overwhelmed with excitement and proud of herself with Flame guiding her every

step of the way

At Muku's workplace...

A whole bunch of papers was dumped on Mukudzei's desk all needed to be kept under check, the phones kept ringing, bosses shouting for targets to be met and the stresses of home, were getting to him, he really didn't know if him not getting any sex was setting him on the edge like that but he couldn't take it anymore

He switched on the company's computer and logged in on X videos site, he looked at the door reducing volume as he licked his lip. The door banged open as his assistant walked in and he quickly switched off the computer

Assistant: Sir you omitted some numbers and the whole paper now is-

Muku: Ok ok, can you fix it for me please (stood) I have to catch a breath of fresh air outside

He collected his phone and car keys passing his assistant who looked at him wondering what was wrong with him these days, she shrugged and walked out as Muku stepped out of the building straight to his car for a short drive, if this kept on he might as well ask for some time off work.

A warm breeze blew into his face as he drove slowly trying not to think of anything else but it wasn't helping, he felt his head pounding.

He parked the car and sat in for a little bit then stepped out. He bought cold water from a street vendor and sipped heading towards the entrance of the shop

Muku: (placed money on the counter) Can I have

some cytotec please?

The pharmacist looked at him and his assistant then back at him...

Pharmacist: I didn't hear you quite clearly come again?

Mukudzei's: Cytotec pills for a headache...

The pharmacist looked at him once again and at his assistant before the two bursted out laughing as Muku frowned wondering what was happening....

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

18

At Muku's house...

Sweden drove slowly in their street waving to neighbors and smiled at them as she had sunglasses on whilst sucking a lollipop with Roar by Katy Perry playing on the radio...

Sweden: (smiling) Hello....(pointing with her lollipop) Yes you hello...hello... hello...

She greeted every of her neighbors and even their kids as they all looked at her car admirably, she parked the car outside the gate and stepped out in her 8 inch peeptoe stilettos and opened for Angel at the backseat placing her sunglasses on top of her forehead and collected the shopping bags at the boot then cat-walked inside feeling highly esteemed

like a celebrity

Sweden: Go and put this paper on my bed

Angel grabbed the paper and rushed out then came back helping her Mom offloading the items in the plastic bags packing them in the cupboards.

Mukudzei's call came through and she sat popping gum answering...

Sweden: Yes love?

Muku: Hi how did the school thing go?

Sweden: It went well she got the place and we registered then they gave us a list of required items that we will have to buy before they start going to school

Muku: Ok that's wonderful did you buy the cake for your birthday?

Sweden: Yes and I wish we can have a proper

birthday celebration with friends and family coming over

Muku: The birthday fell on a weekday we will have after celebrations on a weekend

Sweden: That would be wonderful thank you Muku I appreciate

Muku: Have a big slice now because later you won't be able to eat it

Sweden: (laughed) Why?

Muku: You will spoil your dinner appetite

Sweden: (laughed) Ok

Muku: Can you take Angel to my Mom's place so we can have the place to ourselves tonight, can you do that?

Sweden: Um, ok sure why not I will do as you say

Muku: I am glad I bought the car you've become so obedient

Sweden: What is that suppose to mean?

Muku: (laughed) I am just joking with you hun

She laughed along with him then dropped the call and called for Angel

Sweden: Pack your pyjamas in your bag I am taking you to granny's

Angel: Ok...

She ran to her room and did as instructed while Angel cut some pieces of the cake packing them in a lunchbox then they walked out heading to the car and drove off...

In the combi...

Batsi dropped off passengers at the bus stop as he looked at OK Mart and recalled his argument with Dee then he dialed her

Dee: Hello?

Batsi: Hey I wanna apologize with the way I reacted last night I just couldn't understand why you lied to me about being at the bus stop and why your manager had given you a lift

Dee: It's water under the bridge, I lied, you raised your voice and lost your temper but let's move past that, there really is nothing going on between me and my manager he is a married man

Batsi: Ok it's fine are you at work now?

Dee: Yes

Batsi: Ok I am coming I have something to give to you

Dee: You're on your way right now?

Batsi: Yes I am a few meters away from the entrance

Dee: (heart skipped) You can't come in Batsi

Batsi: Come on why not?

Dee: We aren't allowed to have visitors during working hours so I will see you once we knock off

Batsi: Too late I am already in

He looked around for her at the tills, he really didn't know which department she worked so he walked towards one of the workers and to his luck it was the manager with his tag on his uniform

Batsi: Hello I am looking for Dee

Manager: Dee oh (pointed) He is over there

Batsi was surprised to hear a he and turning in the direction pointed there was a Dylan on the till scanning groceries

Batsi: Not that Dee but Dee the girl...

Manager: (confused) Dee the girl?

Batsi: Yes Dee for Delight?

Manager: (more confused) Dee for Delight?

Batsi: Yes the girl you gave transport last night and you had to bring her back because I was waiting for her

Manager: (laughed) What are you talking about? Me gave this Delight the girl transport last night?

Batsi: Why are you making me sound like I am crazy? Delight is one of the employees here recently recruited

Manager: Because you really are son, first of all I don't even know who this Dee the girl is and secondly I never gave Dee the girl transport last night and thirdly there is no Dee the girl that works here

Batsi: (shook his head) No that's not possible I was just talking to her on the phone now and she said she is at work and_

Manager: Dylan is there a Delight who works here?

Dylan: Not that I know of

Manager: (turned) Paida is there a Delight who works here?

Paida: Never heard that name before

Manager: Guys is there anyone with the name Delight probably as a second name?

Many no's came from all corners that Batsirai really looked stupid

Manager: (patted his shoulder) So you see son there is no Dee the girl here you got the wrong address

Batsi walked out confused as he brought out his phone and dialed Delight

Batsi: Babe they said you don't work at OK Mart no one even knows you so tell me what's going on here?

At Hawa's parent's...

Hawa's Mom shivered and moaned buried underneath her husband as he gave her the last stroke before he laid next to her panting, she looked at him and smiled, he still had his touch and was still able to make her cum, she had missed orgasming and with no one around the house she used the opportunity and it felt good for this just wasn't sex but makeup sex after a fight. Her husband played with her saggy breasts as she turned facing him

Her: (sat up) It's enough for now Wadza is coming with the twins

Him: She won't come now

Her: Said who? I have to clean up before she arrives

She stood up with her fat body which she wrapped with an African print cloth then wore phataphata in her feet about to walk out but her phone rang on the drawers

Her: Son in law?

Dodge: Afternoon I just called to verify if Hawa and mainini and the twins arrived last night since Hawa is not answering her phone

Her: (frowned) Hawa wasn't supposed to come, it's Wadza and the twins only and they haven't come yet, they slept at your house and are to come later

Dodge: So Hawa didn't sleep at your house? I mean with the twins and mainini?

Her: No she didn't sleep here along with the twins is everything ok? (worriedly) Are they in danger or something?

Dodge: Everything is fine I think she's is just far from her phone I will try her number again

Her: I will try from this side too

Dodge: No I don't want her to worry and to think I am insecure or something, I will call you back when I get in touch with her

Her: Alright...

She hung up kinda confused with his last statement, she thought of dialing Hawa but then thought to wait to hear from him, her husband pulled the cloth off her body and made her touch the bed

Him: You said you wanted to relive days of the past so how about a doggy?

She looked at him and somehow the urge left her, it was pleasing this man years ago that she disconnected with her daughter and she grew up all alone and always took Cherish's side so they could have a roof on their heads, she found herself crying....

At Muku's house...

Later that afternoon Sweden parked the car right beside Muku's car and walked in the house carrying lunchboxes of sadza and muboora from her mother

in law's place

Sweden: (walked in) These days you go to work anytime you want and dismiss yourself anytime too

She laughed setting the lunch-boxes on the table as she looked at Muku who looked at her not replying

Sweden: Are you ok? Why are you not replying don't tell me you've grown mute?

She laughingly teased him but he remained tense as he began tossing an apple in the air

Sweden: Muku what is going on?

Muku: I went to the pharmacy today

Sweden: Ok are you sick?

Muku: I made a fool out of myself but from there

onwards I went to the private hospital and met with your gynaecologist

Sweden: (confused) Ok, do you have problems that needs a gynaecologist? (shook her head as it wasn't making any sense) Why would you meet with a gynaecologist?

Muku smirked and pushed her cake closer cutting a piece slowly looking at her as she watched wondering why he was acting weird

Muku: Did you manage to eat a piece?

Sweden: Not yet

Muku: Come and eat, you will have to remember at least having your cake

She stood and walked to him nervously

Sweden: Why are you acting so strange?

Muku: (passing a piece on her mouth) Eat...

She ate the piece off his hand and he rubbed cream on her lips

Muku: Is it nice?

Sweden: (nodded) Yes

Muku: Have some more

He put a larger piece on a side plate then passed her with a dessert fork then he stood removing his blazer, loosened the tie, unfastened two upper buttons of his shirt, rolled the sleeves up then slowly unclipped his belt

Muku: I had a pounding migraine headache and went in the pharmacy and instead of the usual panados I thought to have something stronger and I asked for cytotec

She paused chewing looking at his face as she added 1+1 and her heart skipped, she stood staggering back holding the plate to her chest as he came straight to her, she dropped the plate and tried running out but he set his foot on her path and she fell face down...

At Dodge's house...

Meanwhile at the main road Hawa finished sipping a milkshake as Flame pulled by the side of the road whilst she squashed the paper of the finished doughnut in her hand

Flame: You said to park here because_

Hawa: Because it wouldn't be right to drop me at the gate I don't know who will be looking plus I have your shirt on

Flame: So?

Hawa: I don't want to give people the wrong impression and I don't know how well my husband gets along with the neighbors, he has been here for some time before me

Flame: Ok so where exactly is your house?

Hawa: I can't show you that, so you can come unannounced

Flame: Why would I do that?

Hawa: So why do you want to know where I live?

Flame: What if he is home and he beats you up for spending a night out

Hawa looked at him thinking how she never put that into mind but could he have come home all the way from Iran, no ways....

Hawa: (removed the seatbelt) I have to go don't follow me please

Flame: I actually know someone from around here

Hawa: Who?

Flame: It's work code I can't say but I have to check on his wife

Hawa: What? So this is what you do?

Flame: What?

Hawa: Entertain married women

Flame: Meaning?

Hawa: You're going to sleep with her aren't you?

Flame: Eish geez I have to like watch her secretly and_ (shook his head) I don't know why I am explaining myself here obviously you won't understand

Hawa: I really don't understand but if you have to do that please do that after I am gone don't make it obvious that we were together I don't want bad publicity

Flame: Mmh?

Hawa: What?

Flame: Can I get hug before you go?

Hawa: For what?

Flame: Just come here

He leaned over the seat and surprisingly engulfed her in his strong arms and she felt a weird feeling coursing through her veins that she quickly pulled out and stepped out of car

Hawa: (closed the door) Thanks for the wonderful time I am going...

He raised his hand and she raised hers small then walked a few steps as he looked at her fluffy buttocks shaking as she picked pace, obviously she had no panties on. He bite his lower lip looking until she turned to her street and paced down the lane getting buried with the trees and shrubs

She stood before the gate as her heart skipped now coming back to sense she always act before

thinking and tends to think after acting, a moment ago everything was just fine but now it looked so wrong. She pressed the intercom button with a shaky finger...

Wadza: (inside) Ndiani? [Who is it]?

Ebony: (copying her) Deyani

Ivory: (laughed copying) The yarnee

They all laughed and Hawa shook her head hearing their cute voices and how she had missed them, she was getting to realize

Hawa: Open for me... Press the button on the side and the gate will open

Wadza replied and pressed the button auto opening the big gate then Hawa stepped in before it closed and walked to the front

They all were standing at the door, the twins must've forgotten about yesterday's happenings as they ran for her and embraced her legs in their little arms

Hawa: Hi guys

Wadza: Where were you?

Hawa closed the door with the girls still holding her legs then they let go as she walked in

Hawa: (looking around) Anyone came looking for me?

Wadza: No but babamukuru called twice last night and in the morning

Hawa: (heart skipped) Ok what did you tell him?

Wadza: Nothing other than you went out, so where were you?

Hawa: Around

Wadza: And I don't remember you going out wearing that

Hawa: Eish Wadza you ask a lot of questions

She walked to her bedroom and sat on the bed now taking her phone which was on silent mode, he had never called her today but there were many missed calls of last night

She swallowed as she dialed his number and her heart raced as it rang and it took some time before he answered

Dodge: Yes...

Hawa: (stomach churning) Hi...

Dodge: How's it?

Hawa: I am fine, sorry I couldn't answer the phone I just needed some time to clear my head, I reacted badly to the twins and felt guilty

Dodge: So are you good now?

Hawa: Ye-yes I think so

Dodge: Where did you go to and slept whilst clearing your head?

Hawa: I went to my mother's house and slept over

Dodge: Weren't the twins supposed to go there why did you leave them?

Hawa: I didn't plan to go there actually, I thought of looking for my father but it was useless I didn't know where to begin so I went to Mom's place instead

Dodge: Ok how's your Mom?

Hawa: She is fine

Dodge: Ok why don't you take some rest

Hawa: I love you

Dodge: I love you too

She smiled a bit then dropped the call removing Flame's t-shirt and went in for a long shower.

Minutes later she stepped out with a towel wrapped around her body, she sat down moisturizing slowly whilst thinking of last night and the whole time she was with Flame, she laughed to herself as she walked to the closet and changed

When she stepped out Wadza knocked on her door...

Hawa: Come in

Wadza: We were waiting for you to come now we have to go but I wanted to spend the rest of the holiday here

Hawa: Oh so what happened?

Wadza: I asked dad and he said it's too early for that plus he paid for my extra lessons when we open schools I will be writing my grade 7 final

Hawa: Ok I will see maybe you can come back again when we collect the twins when hubby is back

Wadza: When will he be back?

Hawa: I think before end of this week

Wadza: Ok...um, since it's holiday can you apply lipstick and makeup on me then take me a photo here with a beautiful background

Hawa: (laughed) Ok...take that stool and sit down

She cheerfully took the stool as Hawa collected her make up kit and sat in front of her drawing her brows and did some cat eyes on her

Hawa: (applying ombre lipstick on her lips) Heard Mom saying you started your period?

Wadza: Last week, I screamed

Hawa: (laughed) Very funny what was the screaming for?

Wadza: I was just shocked

Hawa: Rub your lips together so it is evenly_ yes like that

She took the mirror and showed her, Wadza opened her mouth surprised with her look, Hawa took a wig and nicely placed it on covering her short hair

Hawa: You look like the Americans

She laughed standing up and flicked the hair behind her ear as Hawa laughed then they went for pictures outside

Meanwhile Flame drove and parked a few meters away from the gate as he wore his black sunglasses and a cap. He reversed and turned the car as the boot faced the gate so as not to make it obvious. He pulled the seat to the back and crossed his arms on the chest looking at the rearview mirror patiently waiting then he remembered something

Flame: (texted) You forgot to send me her picture...

He sent the message and quickly put the phone away as he saw the gate opening and a woman stepped out with the twins

She held the twins hands side by side as they walked laughing

Ebony: Now you look exactly like our Mommy....Mommy Cherish

Ivory: We saw her on_

Ebony: Shhh daddy said you're not supposed to say that

Ivory: (stuck her tongue out to her) Can we call you Mommy?

Flame dropped his mouth open...

Flame: So this is why he didn't want to show me his wife....fuck Dodge you pedophile...

He unbelievably shook his head looking at Wadzanai's chest as they walked past his car being all chatty then he slowly drove behind following and watching her every move....

.Last night's insert before I dozed off, quickly like and comment morning insert coming up

Victim Of Desire

19

At town...

Jonathan looked at Batsi as he texted on the phone then slid it in his pocket as the combi got filled

Jonathan: I have an emergency to attend to I will see you later

Batsi: What kind of emergency? Why didn't you tell me earlier now the combi is full what do you expect me to do?

Jonathan: Come on man you sometimes ditch me, why don't you pick up one of the guys around the corner it's an emergency and it can't be helped

He jumped out of the combi slamming its doors then hit on it before he ran off. He stopped on one of the

shops and brushed his mustache looking at the big glass before heading on Chicken slice's direction and she was surely waiting as promised looking beautiful

He cleared his throat and she turned smiling and he hugged her as she shyly stepped away

Jonathan: Hi you look amazing...

Wadza: (blushing) Thank you

Jonathan: And the twins?

Ebony and Ivory looked at him and he smiled at them but they pursed their lips in their mouths frowning

Jonathan: Why does your sister have to burden you with kids like this? Didn't she get married to take care of them but you get to be the one to always take care of them, aren't you a little bit too young to

take care of kids?

Wadza: I am not at the age to have a boyfriend either, Mom strictly forbade it

Jonathan: I thought you came to tell me good news, I had to drop work just to see you, so tell me the good news

Wadza: I...I don't think Hawa will like this if she finds out

Jonathan: What won't she like? She doesn't make decisions for you and you certainly shouldn't be afraid, you're your own person and you have got rights, wasn't she seeing your sister's husband behind her back and everyone supported it, you see how they married her off now?

Wadza: Yes but_

Jonathan: No but she shouldn't have a say in this?

Wadza: I don't know

Jonathan: You said you came to tell me something so tell me something

Wadza: I...(shyly) I want to give it a try but I don't

know anything

Jonathan: (smiled) Now that's more like it... You're my girlfriend from now on and those school boys shouldn't mess with you ok?

Wadza shyly nodded....

Jonathan: Let's go in

He walked in front as Wadza followed with the twins

Wadza: (to the twins) You guys don't tell anyone about this ok? Not grandma, not daddy not even anyone ok?

They nodded as Jonathan smiled standing by the counter and counted the number of heads he had to order for, he wondered why she had to choose to meet at chicken slice of all places geez....

He got the receipt and joined Wadza by the chairs as they waited for their order as they talked whilst Flame snapped some pictures from outside...

At Mukudzei's house...

Sweden opened her eyes but still felt drowsy, she tried to move but saw herself sitting on the bed with her hands tied on each side of the bed, she tried writhing but her wrists were tied too tightly she would hurt herself. Her heart pounded as Muku cleared his voice sitting by the side of the bed on a stool, she looked at him as he just silently stared at her.

Sweden: Muku let me go what's going on here? Muku:

You tell me Sweden

Sweden: (frowned) What?

Muku: Uh come on don't tell me that you phasing out has taken away your memory along

**Sweden: Why did I faint? What did you do to me
Muku?**

Muku: I didn't do anything to you just a couple of slaps and you feign fainting...now I want to know why you have been cheating on me?

Sweden: What?

Muku: Why have you been cheating on me?

Sweden: Have you lost it Muku? Why would I be cheating on you? Why are you even thinking along those lines anyways?

Muku: You gave me a reason to think along those lines so explain why you were given cytotec pills, had an abortion of our baby that is if it was mine without my consent huh Sweden?

Sweden: Did you ask for consent when you planted your sperm in me?

He looked at her and she swallowed with her heart

pounding, that came out wrong as she was thinking aloud, in a situation like this she didn't have to provoke him

Muku: (leaned over) So whose child were you carrying?

Sweden: I can explain. It's not like that, I didn't cheat_

Muku: (angrily looked at her and yelled) STOP LYING!

Sweden: (tears filled her eyes) I can explain I swear I am not lying...babe it's not what you think it's-

Muku: I did everything for you, every fucking little thing to the big things, you name it, when you were in school I patiently waited for you even though you had some wars going on I didn't ask, I loved you and you established your career I still waited for you until we got married and had Angel I have never looked at any other woman but you have the audacity to_

Sweden: (shook her head crying) I can explain give me a chance to explain myself and don't do what you are thinking to do, you will regret it for the rest of

your life

Muku: Obviously all these years you have been lying to me that I am beginning to wonder if Angel is mine and I gave you my all Sweden

Sweden: I love you Muku listen to me I love you, I acted without thinking but the baby was yours so is Angel

Muku: How do I know that when you aborted, I have never heard of a married woman aborting before? You had a good reason to abort, you slept with someone else, he got you pregnant and you aborted then pinned the blame on me

Sweden: I... babe...I was jealous of the way you looked at Delilah and I thought that maybe you_

Muku: What do you take me for? An idiot huh?

Sweden: No. No. You're not an idiot Muku I love you and like I said when you had your eyes on (shaky) that time we went golfing I_

Muku: STOP FUCKING LYING! You like to divert the blame now you're going to blame that incident that

meant nothing to justify yourself yet you have been cheating

Sweden: (shook her head crying) No... it's not... I love you and only you that I wouldn't cheat on you

He walked over and held her neck then began strangling her as he sat on top of her exerting his whole body weight on her...

Muku: You should learn to tell the truth and stop lying to me!

He gripped her harder as anger consumed his being but he froze touching his chest as a sharp pain struck him

Sweden: (coughed and looked at him) Muku...

He groaned holding his chest before he fell off the

bed hitting the floor with a loud thud, Sweden tried to set herself free but couldn't move as her hands were tied

Sweden: Muku Muku!

At the filling station...

Flame got out of his car as he looked at the time, it was Friday night and it would be busy at the bar till morning. He wondered about something as an attendant walked over to him and he snapped out of it

Flame: Full tank muzaya

Him: Sure mabhozida...

They chuckled as the attendant quickly filled his tank then Flame handed him his card he swiped and

entered his pin

Him: Thanks!

Flame: Sharp muzaya

He got in the car still looking at the time then at his phone which rang and he picked...

Flame: Boss...

Dodge: I have got two minutes I am going in tell me what you got so far?

Flame: Ok she seems to be in a relationship with some guy who probably is her age or older but not that old that she met in town

Dodge: Oh so did you get a good look at the guy?

Flame: I took a few pictures I am sending them

Dodge: I will see them afterwards, I guess there is no need of hers since you already saw her right?

Flame: Yes no need anymore but isn't she too young

Dodge: Too young no, she is 25

Flame: (frowned) Yoh she is 25

Dodge: Yes so we will talk later, you will be handsomely paid

He hung up and zoomed on Wadza's pictures, he couldn't believe that she was 25, he shook his head as he marked many pictures he took of her and sent them.

He put his phone away and smiled playing the music then last night's song started playing. He smiled recalling just how Venus had been laughing and dancing. He rolled down the window resting his arm outside as he steered with one hand driving home

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Delight got a tip from one of the guys who winked at her but she ignored bringing her phone out of her pocket and read Batsi's message

Message: Hey I am here....

She slid the phone back in the pocket and looked around for the manager and he wasn't in sight so she took off the apron and ran outside towards the parking lot. Batsi was by the combi resting his back against it as he whistled looking down on his phone as she approached

Dee: Hi

**Batsi: (looked at her workplace shirt she was wearing)
Hi what's going on?**

Dee: I wanted to tell you but couldn't summon myself to and I ended up lying

Batsi: So you're now a stripper who works at a bar?

Dee: No Batsi I am just a waitress, I don't-

Batsi: (laughed) A waitress you got to be kidding me? Do you know what's done in bars and do normal sane girls go to work there without them following the trend there? Of course you'd be one of them now

Dee: I had to work Batsi because work is hard to find ok, I just can't wait for a dream career to happen and I don't know when that will happen but for now I am making money, I receive lots of tips, yesterday I asked your sister to come and watch me work so she can see that there really is nothing wrong with this job

Batsi: Hawa was here?

Dee: Yes but she left with her husband's friend she never got to see me working

Batsi: That's something else for now I am concerned about you and working here, will give you money you need until you get a proper job just quit Dee because this isn't a good place to work

Dee: People say bad staff about combi drivers too but I don't listen to them

Batsi: How can you compare my_

**Dee: Well I am not quitting and rely on my
boyfriend's money**

Batsi: Oh you're not quitting?

Dee: Yes

**Batsi: So it means you have been sleeping around
right? You're a bitch Dee, I should've seen through
you but you're fucking manipulative and_**

**Dee: Whatever you think of me, I don't care I need the
money, you're not even my father to tell me what to do
just as I don't tell you what to do, we are not married
and you won't dictate my life, I am going back to work**

Batsi: This discussion isn't_

**He didn't finish speaking as Delight ran back inside, he
angrily hit the tyre then got in driving off...**

At Dodge's house....

Hawa styled her hair nicely and tied it on the middle then placed the afro puff blending it beautifully with her hair. Her stomach growled and walked to the kitchen and her heart startled as fluffy barked then followed her wiggling his tail. She took the dog food and set it in the bowl as it began eating while she cut the leaves of the king onion and took her phone texting

Hawa: (typed) Trying to cook but don't really feel that hungry and I feel so bored as fuck

She waited drumming her fingernails on the counter hitting a rhythm then he replied then the texting went on for some time that she ended up sitting on the couch laughing as she texted then he called as she rushed to her bedroom

At Flame's house...

Flame: (laughed) Mmh tell me about it? I haven't gone yet, it's nicer when you have someone than eating all alone (laughed) You're lying.... serious? If you're pranking me I swear to God I will find you and do you anal

They both laughed out loud and he dropped the call, in his shorts only he walked to the kitchen and took out an already marinated meat as local Zim dancehall music played and he nodded singing singing along

He grabbed a medilla from the fridge and had some as he tossed many pieces of the chicken on the oven tray then pushed it in setting the timer. He made a simple coleslaw salad whilst checking on the meat's tenderness

Close to an hour later he dashed in the bedroom and

checked his face as he put on a vest and walked to open the door.

Hawa stood before his doorstep in a short dress that showed off her figure as it tightly hugged the right spots

Flame: Mamacita wow... you look....um...

Hawa: What?

He chuckled as she walked in and he closed the door with his foot as Hawa was welcomed by Jah master's song

Vari kufunga kuti zvopera

Manje Mwari wangu ndongovabvomvera kuti

Hello Mwari

Pane vanhu vari kunditsara mari

Musapindire iphysically asi dei yanga iri spiritually

Vari kufunga kuti zvopera

Manje Mwari wangu ndongovabvomvera

She laughed and sat down putting her handbag away as he brought the food

Flame: Perfect timing the food is ready and much nicer when you have a companion

Hawa: You can say that again? (picked a glass) today I have juice

Flame: Because you don't handle beer so well and I don't want you blaming the beer later

Hawa: (sipped juice) Blaming the beer for what?

He looked at her as she looked back and he took the glass she was holding setting it on the table

Flame: You're an adult Venus, I am an adult, we are two consenting adults and you know what this means, you and me meeting like this

Hawa: I don't know what it means maybe you can tell me the meaning

Flame: No I should show you what it means instead

She kept quiet then Flame leaned over and softly kissed her lipd holding her cheek. Hawa closed her eyes as her heart pounded so much like she was going to have a heart attack as Flame kissed her passionately that she felt a throbbing in between her legs. Her body trembled in fear as he caressed her with his torso gently pressed against her chest as their lips massaged each other's melting in a deep kiss exchanging saliva

She got paralyzed by fright as he reached down to caress the inside of her thighs and she pawed awkwardly at the hand buried between her legs

Hawa: I... I can't do it

He smiled not stopping as his fingers glided on her shaven mound and caressed her slit tugging her dress off exposing her breasts, she swallowed and bite her lips as he nibbled on her nipples, he sucked them then plunged one finger in her then another one, her nipples got wet from his sucking as he moved two fingers in her

Hawa: Dustin....mhmmmm....

He pulled her up making her stand and turned her around bending her over as her face pressed the couch back and he knelt spreading her legs apart putting his face between then milked her clit with his lips like a calf sucking milk from its mother

Hawa: Ahhhhh....mmhm Dustin

She almost jumped as the feeling got intense then she felt his hands pulling everything down leaving her completely naked and she didn't cry out like she was thinking to do instead gave in this time around with no one to blame, she came for this and Flame was just fulfilling what she wanted, He took off his vest and shorts as he lifted her butt cheeks and teased her with the tip of his hardness and she pinched the couch with her nails shuddering with a moan escaping her lips. He put her one knee on couch still in her heels

Hawa: Condom...

Flame: Okay I will get one..

Hawa: Mhhhhh...

He polished his meaty member playing it around her dripping wet kitty that contracted sensing him at the entrance as he teased her with the mushroom head

and at that moment nothing mattered but to just fuck and he didn't keep her in suspense for long as he drove his D into her kitty from behind with a grunt as he #removed

Without missing a beat Flame sped up increasing the franticness of their fucking pushing her forward and she gasped as her sensitive nipples mashed on the couch that she grabbed with her whole might. He spanked her ass and she groaned turned on the more as his pelvic slapped her buttocks the then tensed up releasing a warm torrent of cum deep inside her, her body jerked not able to suppress her mewls...she opened her mouth gasping and cried out on the couch as he pumped her harder from behind delivering one last stroke

In a few seconds they both caught their breaths as he slowly slid out his black tool out, dripping semen

on her legs. He turned her around then he looked in her eyes and she smiled cutely, she also orgasmed with him she couldn't believe it...

Flame bite his lower lip before leaning over kissing her lips

Flame: I am not done with you yet

He lifted her and carried her to his bedroom then placed her on the bed as she looked at him naked

Hawa: Can I have a glass of water

He walked out with his D dangling from side to side spilling some leftover cum and got her water, his phone vibrated on the table

He picked it up walking to the bedroom opening the message

Message: Hey man that's not my wife...

He frowned wondering what he meant then a picture came through written that is my wife, he downloaded the pic and suddenly the glass slid out of his hand breaking on the floor as his heart pounded and Hawa looked at him confused....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Victim Of Desire

20

At Flame's place...

Flame frowned wondering what the message sent meant then a picture came through written that is my wife, he downloaded the pic and suddenly the glass slid out of his hand breaking on the floor as his heart pounded and Hawa looked at him confused...

Hawa: What's wrong?

Flame: Ai...ah... um...

He popped his juicy lips as he glanced at her speechlessly then he looked at the glass shards on the floor and stepped out taking the dustpan and brush then walked back squatting removing the glass silently

Hawa: (pushed to the edge of the bed) Hey Dustin speak to me what's going on?

He stood with the dustpan and looked at her then shook his head walking out. Hawa frowned and followed him, she grabbed him by the shoulder and turned him in the corridor and he looked at her taking a deep breath

Hawa: Is there something going on that I need to know of?

Flame: No it's the glass I didn't want you to step on it and cut yourself

He walked on and emptied the dustpan then came back finding her resting her back on the wall looking down playing with her toenails as her hands covered her breasts

Hawa: Did I unknowingly do something wrong or maybe I turned you off or something?

Flame: No you didn't

Hawa: So why are you acting weird? Or the fact that I am married has_

He stood in front of her looking in her eyes as she looked back in his, keeping an intense eye lock for a minute...

Hawa: I have never done this before and not feel guilty but now I don't know why I don't feel guilty maybe it's because I am unloved at home, I tried so much to get attention of a man but every step that I took was a mistake to him, sometimes it's better to actually get crucified for something you actually did, I just didn't know what to do anymore, it's more than just sex to me, it's the flawless communication, the getting along, the laughter, the bond with a stranger within a short time, I don't know if I am making another mistake but you at least bring out happiness

in me not make me miserable...

Flame looked at her lips as she talked and at her diamond ring on the finger and he sighed she was indeed Dodge's wife...

Flame: I love you

Hawa: Mmmh?

Flame: Maybe it's too early on my side too but I think I love you

She looked at him with a smile, for the first time she heard those words being said to her genuinely without her reprimanding a man to say so but on his side those words sounded dangerous like sharp daggers that could bring him six feet under

Flame: I don't know what's going to happen next but this i know for now

He wondered though if she knew who he was but by the looks of things she looked blank, she didn't even know of the bar's owner even though it was in plain sight

Hawa: What do you mean with what you have just said?

He put his finger on her lips shushing her then he had his one hand on the wall and kissed her, she locked her hands around his neck as he lifted her up and she wrapped her legs around his waist as he walked to the bedroom. He sat on the bed with her on top and pushed her aback a little as he held his D and slide inside her hole and they began to move looking in each other's eyes as the bed creaked with their movements

Moving slowly together they stared so deep in each

other's eyes as Hawa moaned softly...Flame gripped her hips and began bouncing her down his shaft, now knowing who she belonged to and risking his safety made it sweeter and Hawa kept moaning as she gripped his shoulders tightly

Hawa: Mmm so good...

She rode him and he rubbed her sides as he watched her bounce with ecstasy in her eyes. Her ace slapped against his legs and he buried his head in between her breasts as Hawa bite her lips continuously straddling him and he groped her breasts in each hand squeezing them as she slammed down and came.

Flame held her tightly as she looked up the ceiling with her mouth open and her body vibrating. They both panted and sat still covered in sweat. Flame sucked on her nipples gently while she held onto his shoulders then lowered her lips as they kissed

heavily rubbing each other's back. He pushed her on the bed and she laid with her side and he came into her from behind, his one hand had her full breast in his palm and another one held her kitty playing with her clit, he clamped his leg on top of her hip as he began drilling

Flame: (kissed her ear) What does he do?

Hawa: Who?

Flame: your hubby?

**Hawa: I...i don't really know, he is into business Flame:
What do you know about him?**

Hawa: He is um, he likes.....he is from Senegal

Really there was nothing much she knew about Dodge

Flame: So you got a good story to tell him if he comes back?

Hawa: (turned her head and looked at him) What do you mean?

Flame: I am just asking out of interest let's say if he finds out somehow that you were not home two nights in a row what would you say to him?

Hawa: Oh ok today I told him I slept at my mother's

Flame: Ok what of tonight? And did you like tip your Mom to say you were home that is if he somehow calls her to confirm or maybe they don't talk?

She stilled and he paused moving as she looked at him...

Hawa: They talk but I don't know if he'd call to ask her that

Flame: And what if he did?

Hawa: How do I find out he did?

Flame: Cleverly ask your Mom about it don't make it obvious that there is something wrong

Hawa: Ok

Flame: Do you have a friend you get along with like a tight friend?

Hawa: No I am befriending someone, Delight with whom I am just getting to know, she works at the bar, the one I came to see that day

Flame: Be tight with her, get along and spend some time together, she'd be the one to stand and cover for you just as you will cover for her, we all need loyal friends

He thought of that statement he just said and it got sweeter that he groaned

Flame: (pinned his elbow on the bed) What did you save my number as in your phone?

Hawa: Friend why?

Flame: That's not good he will want to know which friend is this? Just saved as friend even if he might not be interested in your phone but one of the days

he might

Hawa: Ok I will change it but to what? I can't possibly write Dustin?

Flame: No he will know my name I mean he will know it's a guy's name, so you can save it as Delight 2

Hawa: (laughed) Ok

Flame: Let me cum too

He gripped her waist as she turned her face and they shared a deep powerful kiss and he drove his D inside her thrusting her deeply, her breasts danced to the rhythm pushing him to the edge

Flame: (muttered) F*ck!

He pulsed and throbbed inside her filling her so fully, her kitty spasmed as she frowned gasping and grabbed his strong arm, his D pulsed and he

shivered inside her as his breath went rigid then he groaned and buried his face on the nape of her neck

Flame: (cussing) Oh f***ck... ##*#?! :-_”””**

He froze inside her and splashed thick warm fluid into her sticking their bodies closer then they both caught their breaths as their foreheads were on one another then they looked back on her butt as he slowly slid it out. He laid on his back taking her on his chest...

Hawa: (pinned her chin on his chest) I am curious

Flame: What?

Hawa: Do you plan on us doing this forever? Flame:

No I was giving you tips for now just in case

Hawa: Ok so how come you know so much about these things, you dated a married woman before?

Flame: Come on no

Hawa: Mmmh ok so can we say we are in a relationship?

Flame: We will make it official soon enough

Hawa: Ok so what did you save my number as in your phone?

Flame: Why?

Hawa: Let me see

Flame: No

Hawa: Let me see Dustin

Flame: Call my number and find out

Hawa: My phone is in the living room and you want to change when I go there

Flame: Let's go together

They stood and walked to the living room as Flame had his phone in hand, Hawa kept looking at him to see if he wasn't pressing his phone to change anything as she took hers from her purse then dialed his number, it rang and he showed her the screen

and she smiled jumping in his arms, he carried her back to the bedroom as they laughed just that name sweetie had her bubbly like a little girl...

At Muku's house...

Tears fell down Sweden's eyes as her arms got tired from remaining in the same inflexible position, they were numb and she couldn't feel them like blood stopped circulating to her arms

Her voice got groggy from trying to shout past the music that was loudly and endlessly playing with a bass from the speakers that Muku had set probably to shield their arguments from reaching the neighbors but now it has turned out for the worst.

She would wait for a song to come to an end and shout for help before the next played but it turned out no one was hearing her or maybe they were plainly ignoring her since their last fight was messy the neighbor ended up getting hurt too and wouldn't

want to involve herself in their issues again

Their phones rang on and off on the drawers but she just looked at them with no ways of reaching them. She couldn't even see Muku's face as he fell at the end of the bed but saw his feet peeking out from the side as he just laid there

Sweden: Muku please wake up I promise to make it up to you, I won't ever do this again

She sobbed helplessly seeing no relief to the predicament but she heard a small groan coming from the floor

Sweden: (thrashing her feet) Oh my God, oh my God! Muku are you ok? Answer me babe please!

Muku: (groaned slowly opening his eyes) I can't move...I have chest pains

Sweden: I can't move too I am tied up to the bed please try to stand and get your phone or untie me

Muku remained lying on the floor with the light blinding him, every breath he took caused a sharp pain on his chest and when he slowly got up it was as if there a thousand needles piercing his heart and he stilled waiting for it to pass

Sweden: You're doing great baby I am sorry I caused you pain but I didn't mean to, the baby was yours and I thought you were seeing Delilah behind my back and you'd leave me and I'd get to suffer with two kids burdening my parents

Muku: Shut up!

She kept quiet feeling stupid as he staggered forward taking his phone and dialed an emergency number

He took a scissors and cut the cloths he used to tie Sweden's hands and she dropped them like they were boneless

Sweden: (rubbing her wrists) What time will the ambulance get here?

He didn't reply but laid by her side with his hands softly massaging his chest

Muku: Good thing you hadn't registered the car in your name yet...

At Kilo's house...

The next morning the maid knocked on the door and Delilah opened up peeping her head out then took the tray of breakfast before closing the door whilst Kilo was busy talking on the phone...

Kilo: An accident, where? Calm down and speak slowly I am coming

He stood supporting the phone with his shoulder and ear as he looked at Delilah mouthing to him about something

Kilo: Ok I got it I am driving there right now (hung up and looked at Delilah) What?

Laila: Sweden got a brand new car from Muku as a birthday present

Kilo: Ok congratulations to her....

She looked at him point blank clearly he wasn't getting the point

Kilo: What?

Laila: Nothing is going right for me, I failed the interview and some got cars-

Kilo: (laughed) And you have life some lost their lives today

Laila: What is a life without a car

Kilo: Wena wena don't even begin to compare yourself with Sweden, you had a car I bought for you that you smashed when you went partying with Cherish this other Christmas and it was written off, now it's Sweden's turn to get a car and you feel like you're failing life

Laila: Is it wrong to want good things?

Kilo: It's not but you will have them at your own time don't compete with anyone and not take your frustrations on me please

Laila: I took my anger on Liam I told him to wipe his balls maybe he will get a rash

Kilo looked at her and shook his head

Laila: What do you do? Do I teach him to wipe his balls or?

Kilo: No, he will wipe them just like he wipes the rest of his body it's instinctively not something to be taught, I don't remember my dad or Mom teaching me to wipe my balls (shook his head) why are we talking about this, the maid wipes his balls when she bath him, I have to go...

Laila: We have to register Liam for school Sweden registered Angel

Kilo: We will see to it when I come back I have an emergency to go to

He walked out as she sighed, the whole night of her effort didn't work and by the looks of things he wasn't going to buy her a car anytime soon, she clicked her tongue looking at her phone just praying for the TV crew to pick her even though she messed everything up

At Flame's house...

Still that same morning Flame and Hawa had their arms tangled together as water fell on their bodies while showering teasing, groping and squeezing each other. A few minutes later they then stepped out

Hawa: I have my clean underwear that I left here

Flame: I think you should have some clothes over so next time you don't have to worry about a change of clothes

Hawa: I wouldn't get the clothes that hubby bought for me here

Flame: He knows all your clothes? That he might notice some missing

Hawa: (laughed) He might not notice but before we even got married he used to buy and send beautiful clothes for me, well he and his ex wife used to

Flame: Ok I guess we will have to get you clothes

that stay here

Hawa: (laughed) That sounds_ somewhat weird like I will be living in two homes

Flame: I can say so but it's for the time being

Hawa: Maybe I should just leave him rather than being sneaky

Flame: Yeah but it's too soon you have to milk him dry

She laughed as he threw the moisturizer to her and she took a dollop before throwing it back and Flame caught it then juggled it in his hands with a few other things, Hawa watched in awe

Flame: I didn't go for my morning jog today

Hawa: How could you when you had your dick buried in me

Flame: (laughed) That was good exercise

Hawa: Mmmh...

Flame: Come lie on my back

Hawa: What?

Flame: Come on my back

She walked to him as he got in the press up position and she went on top of him with her breasts mashing his back

Flame: Wrap your arms around just don't choke me

Hawa: (laughed) Ok...

She did as told then Flame slowly raised his body with her lying on his back and he got down like that in a sequence of push ups, she giggled to the thrill of being taken up and down like she was on a see-saw

Hawa: This is good exercise Flame:

When you're the one on top

Hawa: (laughed relaxing herself) Yes...what are we doing today?

Flame: You want to spend the day together? Hawa:

Yes lesson 2 of driving and some shopping Flame:

Ok let's do that

Hawa: (happily) Yey....

At Delight's parent's...

After sleeping late Dee still yawned in bed at mid-morning whilst texting back and forth with Batsi arguing and fighting over the phone and they didn't seem to come to common ground to resolve their issues

Dee: (angrily typed) Yes it's over I won't look for you

Batsi: I won't look for you either b*tch

Dee: All you wanted was my virginity that's all and

you feel intimidated by an independent woman

Batsi: I have broken so many girls virginity that it's not something to brag about and I don't mind a working woman but the environment she works, a woman who respects herself

Dee: Loosing my virginity to you is disrespecting myself than working in a bar I will find a better guy

Batsi: The club isn't a place to find a lover singing Ed Sheeran

Dee: Hahaha washaya [you have run out of things to say]...

Batsi: F*ck off I am done with you....you useless piece of toilet paper I use to wipe my S

Dee went offline deeply heaving in anger, she was so angry her whole body shook, she thought to ignore her phone for a little bit as she connected it on charging then spread her bed and walked out and bumped on her little sister who was holding books in her hands

Dee: I thought it was holiday where are you going?

Gabriella: School for holiday lessons

Dee: Ok it's fine

She ran out and Delight looked at her Mom making baobab flavored ice lollies to sell to children by the road

**Her: OK Mart now closes at 12 midnight these days?
That's the time you came back yesterday, a dangerous hour for a girl to be still out, zvakaipa zvose zvinowanika murima [bad things mostly happen at night]**

Dee: Mom truthfully I...

She looked at her Mom and couldn't bring herself to tell her of her workplace.

Her: Truthfully you what?

A knock came on the gate and she smiled, talk of being saved by the bell that was just perfect timing

She turned stepping out of the house making way for the gate and her mouth dropped open looking at Hawa standing before her

Dee: Oh my God what are you doing here? How did you know where I live? (slapped her forehead) Of course Batsi...

Hawa: Yes I came to take you out so we can spend the day together

Dee: Really?

Hawa: Yes

Dee: I so love you now

Meanwhile Flame watched from his car and he brought out his phone dialing

Dodge: Yes?

Flame: Sorry for the mistake made yesterday but I corrected myself so today I followed her and she has a girl, a friend she gets along with

Dodge: Ok who is this girl?

Unawares to Hawa Flame captured pictures of her hugging Dee with both smiling before they headed inside and Flame sent the pictures to Dodge...

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

21

At Delight's parent's...

Favorable to the hot weather Hawa had a bite of an ice lolo whilst talking to Delight's mother as Dee bathed preparing to go out together

Her: Haa zvinhu zvaoma munyika [things are tough in the country]

Hawa: That's very true

Her: (looked at her from top to bottom) So what do you do?

Hawa: I am an entrepreneur

Her: Ohkay it's nice that Dee has such influential friends

Hawa: Yes...

Her phone vibrated and she took it out reading a message from Delight 2

Message: Since you're going out with Dee I don't think I should be present I am practically her boss so maybe you two should have some fun

Hawa: (typed) Ok that's understandable...

She put her phone away and smiled at Delight's Mom then Dee called for Hawa in her room.

Her: It's fine you can go ahead

She stood and walked following Delight's voice and she arrived to her holding two pair of sneakers

Dee: Which ones should I wear black or white?

Hawa: With your jeans I think white works perfectly well

Dee: (sat on the bed putting them on) Thank you

Hawa: So did you manage to tell Batsi or your parents about your job?

Dee: No I can't bring myself to tell them but Batsi knows, didn't he tell you?

Hawa: Tell me what?

Dee: It seems you really don't know, well he found out and we broke up

Hawa: What?

Dee: Yes just today

Hawa: How do you feel about it?

Dee: I am hurt, he was my first boyfriend and I love him so maybe going out and having some fun I will forget I am going through a break up

Hawa: Aren't you two going to try and talk it out and reconcile

Dee: I am not going to be the one to initiate, if he

wants me then he has to show it

Hawa: (high fived with her) That's girl power

Dee: (laughed) Mmh I don't trust you taking my side though, you're his sister after all

Hawa: (laughed) I am taking my friend's side

She smiled walking over and helped styling her braids

Dee: (looking at the mirror) This is nice

Hawa: Are you ready?

Dee: Yes let's go...

They walked out of the room and fared Delight's mother off then left, catching a taxi by the road...

At the hospital...

Mukudzei's mother stood by the the side of the bed carrying Angel while Sweden stood on the other side as they all observed the nurse checking Mukudzei's blood pressure, she placed the sphygmomanometer aside then pumped the inflatable cuff wrapped around his arm, she stopped writing on her clipboard...

Nurse: As we await the X-ray results from the laboratory, for now your blood pressure is very high so we will be monitoring you for a while, the doctor instructed that you should be admitted

Muku: (sighed) Okay..

Nurse: So I will go and collect some forms that needs to be filled in by you or next of kin for admission

Muku: Ok thank you

The nurse nodded and pushed the medical trolley exiting the room as Mukudzei's Mom and Sweden

drew closer to the bed...

Her: How are you feeling now? Heart attack all of a sudden from nowhere Muku? Aren't you a bit too young for that?

Muku: I will be fine Mom anyone can have a heart attack

Her: Did you hear bad news or something? Is everything going well at work! Makhoti what happened to him?

Sweden: (speechless) Um....

Muku: Mom I am not a Mama's boy go home please I will be okay the doctors will handle it.

Her: I worry about you, the pressures of life seem to be catching up with you so I just wanted to see if you're okay.

Muku: I am now better I am even breathing normally without feeling any chest pains so I am sure by tomorrow I will be discharged

Her: Ok your wife will have to bring you toiletries to

get by.

Muku: Yes Mom she will...

Angel: Daddy get better ok

Muku: Ok my Angel

Angel: Angels on your pillow to protect you

Muku: Thank you darling go and give Gogo company and she will tell you ngano [folktales]..

Angel: I love Granny's folktales especially the one of kalulu the hare

Muku: (brief chuckle) Alright you will tell me all about it when I leave this place

Angel: Ok daddy

She and his Mom bid him goodbye before walking out as Sweden walked

closer and sat on the edge of bed touching Muku's hand...

Sweden: Muku

Muku: (pushed her hand off) Don't touch me Sweden, i thought we are over arguing, I don't want to get my blood pressure higher than it is or maybe that's what you want so you and your boyfriend can have freedom

Sweden: I wish there was a way to prove myself that the baby I aborted was yours but there isn't and you just have to take my word for it

Muku: Whatever man I have to live for Angel, but first I need to do DNA tests on her maybe she isn't mine

Sweden: And if the DNA prove me right that Angel is your daughter and I never cheated what will you do?

Muku: Don't interrogate me I don't want to hear it after I am discharged I am filing for divorce

Sweden: (shocked) What?

Muku: Yeah what you did was unpardonable and I don't know if we can move on past that like nothing happened

Sweden tearfully looked at him as he closed his eyes pretending to fall asleep...

At Sam Levy village...

Later Hawa and Delight walked from shop to shop purchasing various items, Hawa took a t-shirt from the hangers and pressed it on her chest as she looked on the mirror then turned to Dee

Hawa: Hey look at this...

Dee: (turned) It's nice, I love the inscription written on it

Hawa: Me too but I don't really like pink

Dee: Talking of pink I for one don't like shopping here

Hawa: (chuckled) Why?

Dee: Too expensive

Haw: Ok then where?

Dee: In town or even at Long Chen mall

Hawa: Isn't Long Chen as expensive too?

Dee: Can't compared with this place

Hawa: I once saw a snake fish in the fridge, it was scary

Dee: Where?

Hawa: Long Chen

Dee: It's for them the Chinese I don't think we would be able to buy a snake fish

Hawa: Yes but they surely have some beautiful antiques there I will visit soon and pickup some items

Dee: Ok that would be nice

With all their items they walked to the till and Hawa brought out two cards and passed one to the cashier who scanned their items as Dee put everything in the trolley

Dee: I am starting work at 3 so it will be straight from here to work

Hawa: (looked at the time) Ok it's fine, we still have almost an hour, I want to get a new hairstyle too

Dee: Ok what kind?

Hawa: Box braids just like yours

Dee: Ok I am not renewing mine I recently got plaited

Hawa: Ok hey I forgot to tell you, your Mom asked what I do for a living and I said I am an entrepreneur

The two both laughed...

Dee: You need to get a job

Hawa: Seriously I do, I think one of the following days I will try my luck again

Dee: Try you will never know how it will go

She pondered on that topic as she paid for their goods and they walked out...

At Dodge's house...

Some time later after separating with Delight Hawa walked in the house carrying her many shopping bags whilst tilting her head to the side feeling her new hairstyle painful.

Fluffy barked and she could tell that the poor dog was feeling lonely

Hawa: Here fluffy....fluffy....your owners are away

It barked wagging its tail to her as she unloaded the shopping bags whilst she staffed some in a suitcase for Flame's house...

Her phone rang and for a minute her heart pounded just looking at the caller before she cleared her throat and picked

Hawa: Hello?

Dodge: Hi you no longer obligate to take my calls?

Hawa: No um, I was getting my hair done so i must've_

Dodge: It's fine send me a picture let me see how good you look

Hawa: Ok I will take one

Dodge: I want you to deliver some papers to the address I am going to send to you, can you do that for me?

Hawa: Ok what papers?

Dodge: Company papers I heard auditors will be visiting to check the company's legitimacy so the papers are required

Hawa: Oh why?

Dodge: It's making too much money

**Hawa: Oh ok what company is this and is it yours?
And where am I delivering the papers?**

**Dodge: At the Manager's house in Mount Pleasant I
can't get in touch with him so he probably didn't hear
of this initiative, it's important that you deliver the
papers today**

Hawa: Ok I will go

Dodge: Tell me when you successfully deliver

Hawa: Ok...

Dodge: Bye...

Hawa: Bye...

**She dropped the call and breathed out relaxing her
muscles, talk of being scared of a voice what of the
person when he stands before her. She read the message
from him and quickly got to it whilst dialing the taxi
number...**

At Mount Pleasant...

Later the taxi parked at the address given and Hawa double checked the message just to make sure she got the address right then she paid the driver before stepping out

Hawa: Thank you

She walked to the gate and pressed the intercom and waited for a reply as she looked around at the beautiful houses of Mount Pleasant, the infrastructure was so nice and she wondered which side do her in laws reside. It was funny that she had never been to their house, now talk of a business that she didn't even know Dodge owned, maybe she could ask him for a job to occupy her time and be on a payroll. She wondered if he would permit that...

She pressed on the intercom again then noticed the

small gate slightly open so she slowly pushed it hoping there were no dogs. She walked in and looked everywhere to be alert but there was no sign of any dog in sight so she walked to the front door and softly knocked.

The house so quiet it seemed as if no one was home, she knocked again a little louder then she heard footsteps being dragged towards the door before a lady opened up the door wrapped in a towel

Her: Yes...

Hawa: Hi I am here to deliver some papers (looked at the envelope) I was sent by my husband to the manager

Her: (chuckled) Ok that's my husband and you had to address him with his post?

Hawa: (laughed) Yeah I never asked of his name

Her: I will call him out or maybe you want to come inside

Hawa: Um, I am not taking long so maybe he can just come outside and I will pass the papers and the message

Her: Ok

She turned walking back

Her: Baby...babe someone is here for you, she isn't coming in, I thought you should see her yourself so the message won't arrive as broken telephone

Hawa laughed as she waited leaning against the wall then the woman's husband walked out putting on his shirt, Hawa lifted her face as the door opened and her eyes widened as she looked at Flame and the ring on his finger....

: Victim Of Desire

22

At Mount Pleasant...

Hawa laughed as she waited leaning against the wall playing with her nails with the envelope under her armpit then the woman's husband walked out putting on his shirt, Hawa lifted her face as the door fully opened and her eyes widened as she looked at Flame and the ring on his finger...

Hawa: (horrified) Dustin!?

Flame stared at her speechlessly then as he was about to close the door behind him, a toddler who seemed to be taking his baby steps walked over in a diaper and a t-shirt written 'Daddy's Lil Champ' as he was holding a toy

Toddler: Dada...

Hawa looked at the boy and at Flame then she threw the envelope at his face before she ran out. Flame picked the boy up and placed him back inside as he closed the door behind him and went after Hawa leaving the boy crying

His wife: (looked through the curtain) Babe...babe what's going on?

Flame didn't hear a thing as he rushed out of the gate barefooted and in his sweatpants, he looked up the street and saw Hawa running in her heels as she cried with burning hot tears streaming down her face. He hurried over and yanked her off her feet but she fought him wanting to be set free as he carried her like she was a sack of potatoes

Hawa: (hitting his back) Let go of me...let me go

Flame: Not until we talk

Hawa: Talk? I don't want to talk to you just let go of me you crazy, cheating, lying beast, bastardized moron and man-whore

He kept walking until he reached a quiet alley then he placed her down and she bite him like a vampire but he just flinched getting her mouth off him and looked at his hand with her lipstick and teeth marks

Flame: If that's makes you feel better then I will endure it

Hawa: (slapped him) You son of a_

Flame: I deserve that, all of it

He stood still as she angrily beat him everywhere with her handbag and kicked him with her shoe and him remaining very still pissed her off that she kneed

his balls and that's when he groaned crouching over holding his balls whilst Hawa attempted to walk away. He grabbed her hand and pulled her back in his arms and tightly held her in as she cried blowing him with her little fist

Hawa: You have no one to cheat on? Liar... you're single and free-spirited all that you were lying to me, you said you love me and that was the biggest lie and you made me open up my heart to you yet you lied to me, you're so wicked, not only are you married but you have a child too

Flame: Can I have a chance to speak now

Hawa: (pushed herself out of his arms) So you can add on more lies, I am not doing this or listening to you

Flame: (grabbed her hand) We have to talk

Hawa: What? Some man are just good at cheating and never get caught (chuckled) How could you Dustin? And you work for my husband! You knew who I was from the very beginning right?

Flame: I didn't know till last night

Hawa: That's bullshit, you approached me purposefully knowing who I was from the word go and you just wanted to use me

Flame: I didn't know who you were alright? I got to find out last night but that didn't change anything

Hawa: Well you're married and you have a child....and the fact that you lied to me changes everything

Flame: It doesn't have to change anything I love you just the way you're working with a ring on your finger now that I have the ring on my finger you want out?

Hawa: Yes I want out, I didn't lie nor did I hide the fact that I am married you hiding it means something, it means you just want to use me after you're done you go back to your wife

Flame: To use you to gain what? Tell me what I am using you for?

Hawa: Your freaking needs you know them, I am already broken I don't need anymore of this crap

(crying) how could you? I believed you, I thought you were different

She melted on the ground crying cupping her face....

Hawa: No one loves me, they all want to use me, Dodge married me to take care of his children and you too....Ahhhh....

She sobbed unceasingly with mucus and tears running down her face and Flame picked her up

Flame: I am not using you, just as you're miserable in your marriage I am miserable in mine too, I didn't want to tell you in the first place because you were going to be turned down but I risked everything because I really came to love you, I am divorcing soon that's why I didn't tell you so I wanted to tell you when the procedure was done, sorry I didn't have the guts to tell you but my feelings are not a lie I love

you, don't throw us away because I won't permit you, if you think I love her then why would I be with you or come after you? If I loved her I could have just easily walked away the moment you found out, don't do this to us

Hawa: There is no us

Flame: Be reasonable Hawa come on, I looked past that you're married and I was going to wait for you to sort out your issues so why can't you wait for me to fix my side

Hawa: Just because I have now known the truth? Maybe there isn't anything you want to fix, maybe you're perfectly happy and you're just lying to me, you lied at first so how can I believe you now?

Flame: Believe me because you're assuming using maybe, just as I believed you that you're an emotional wreck with Dodge is the same way you have to take my word because I don't live with you in the same house I could have just dismissed what you were saying as lies because there is really no evidence that says what you said was true but I

**believed you, I trusted your word of mouth please babe
you have to trust me too, we are both married it
shouldn't be a problem because we have the same goal**

Hawa: I am going home

**Flame: (blocked her path) Tell me there is still us? I hate
seeing you crying like this**

Hawa: Please just let me go

**Flame: Let me get my car and I will drive you home
so we can talk more, should I do that Venus...(held
her chin) Mmmh tell me we are ok?**

**He looked at her as she kept looking down, he hugged
her and whispered softly in her ear**

Flame: It's you who I love...

**He nibbled her ear softly as it brought goosebumps
on her skin but she hated it**

Flame: So we will move past this and be together...

**She stared in his eyes as he leaned over to kiss her lips
but she pushed him back**

Hawa: I want to go home...

Flame: Ok let me get the car

**He took both her hands in his and looked in her eyes then
sighed**

Flame: Sorry you had to find out this way...

**He walked backwards looking at her as she just kept
her gaze on him till he was gone and Hawa started
walking to the road which she now didn't know which
direction it was...**

Flame walked in and the yard and picked up the envelope as he heard his wife trying to shush their son quiet

**Her: (rocking him in her arms looking at Flame)
What's going on?**

Flame: I messed up and I have go and fix my mess now

Her: What is it?

He didn't reply but dashed to the bedroom putting on pants and jacket then collected his car keys

Her: Flame you're not taking to me I asked you what's going on?

Flame: I don't have time dammit I am going...

He rushed out leaving her with a lot of questions as he hurried to the car and drove out

At the road Hawa saw Flame's car coming as she hurriedly jump into the taxi

Hawa: Go! Go!

The taxi slammed back down on the road as Flame's cars pursued them honking

Driver: What's going on?

Hawa: Just drive and don't stop

Thinking she is in danger the taxi driver speeded down on the road pressing gas as Flame trailed

them on a chase, Hawa's heart pounded looking at the back as he was gaining up on them as they were heading to the main road that was much busier. She saw his car drive side by side with the taxi as he lowered the window

Flame: (quickly looked at her) Venus come on why are you doing this huh?

He looked back on the road as the taxi driver looked at Hawa

Driver: He knows you?

Before she knew it she heard skid marks and the driver screaming "Holy fu-!" as Flame had parked right in front of him. The taxi driver pressed on the brakes as Hawa screamed in fear as the car stopped merely an inch on Flame's car and a smell of burnt rubber filled the air. Flame ran over to the backseat

Driver: (turning his head) What do you think you are doing huh? What if you caused an accident

Flame: Stay out of this...

He grabbed Hawa's hand and her handbag then slammed the door as he dragged her to his car

Hawa: Let go of me Dustin

Flame: We need to talk Venus

Hawa: If you take me by force like this I swear I will never forgive you

Flame: What part didn't you understand about what I said to you huh?

Hawa: I understood everything but leave me to make my own decisions and enforce them on me otherwise you're not different from Dodge please let me be

He let go of her hand and looked at her...

Flame: There are so many things I know about Dodge that you're not aware of

Hawa: My head is spinning I am about to explode I don't want to hear about that now please give me my handbag I have to go

Flame: But_

Hawa: Please Dustin

He took her hand pulling her forward and kissed her lips then let go of her giving back her handbag

Flame: I love you...

She took limpy steps back and jumped back in the taxi as it got back on the road. Hawa looked at him as it passed whilst he folded his arms across his chest and leaned on his car staring at the car going...

At Hawa's parent's...

At sundown Hawa's Mom sat on a wooden stool watching the twins splashing each other with water seated in a big plastic dish all to their heart's content

Her: Are you ready to come out yet?

Ebony: Grandma I am not wrinkled enough yet

Her: What do you mean? You want to come out when you're old from there?

The twins hysterically laughed....

Ivory: The skin inside our hands-

Ebony: Our palms

Ivory: Yes when our palm's skin and our fingers gets wrinkly that's when we will know we have been in the

water for too long and need to come out

Ebony: Or when the water grows cold

Her: So now it's not cold yet?

Ebony: It's lukewarm but it feels hot because the atmosphere is hot

Her: Ok tell me when you're ready to come out, we have to make you supper

Both: Ok

They continued playing with the water then Wadza arrived and greeted her Mom running past her

Her: Stop and come back here

Wadza: (stopped and turned back) Yes Mom...

Her: What time did the holiday schooling end?

Wadza: Um,...at 4

Her: At 4 now what time is it Wadza?

Wadza: Some minutes past six o'clock

Her: So from 4 till now where were you?

Wadza: (quiet)...

Her: Answer me where were you Wadza since it's been two hours that school ended

Wadza: I went with my friend to her place

Her: Which friend?

Wadza: You don't know her

Her: Tell me her name

Wadza: It's Yeukai

Her: Should I call your teacher right now and ask of Yeukai's address and we can go there?

Wadza: But Mom why wou-

Her: Come here?

Wadza: So you can beat me I am not coming

Her: Come here Wadzanai

Wadza: (refused with her shoulders)...

Her: Yesterday I was told you were seen with a boy, no not a boy but a man and the twins here said that

there was a man kissing you and buying you chicken and chips Wadza

Wadza looked at the twins thinking those little traitors

Her: At your age you're already being seen with sugar daddies Wadza? You don't want to finish school get a degree and have a good job but you'd prefer being impregnated at your age and nurse a baby becoming a young single mother I that what you want?

Wadza: I am not seeing any man Mom

Her: Today when I deal with you then you will strictly stick to books no child of mine shall love man to that extent, grade 7 sure and you already fancy man wakajaidzwa sterek [you're so spoilt]

Wadza: (swallowed) Please Mom I didn't do anything

Her Mom pruned a branch from the mango tree and

chased after her, Wadza ran around the yard avoiding to be whipped and the twins watched laughing at how the two chased after each other...

At Muku's house...

Sweden walked from the bus stop to her place lost in thought, to correct one misdeed she ended up doing the worst more than the one that needed correction, now she was a greater sinner more than Mukudzei with whom started all this and she ended up taking the wrong path because of her misjudgements.

She opened the gate and sighed walking in but she paused looking at the driveway, there was not a single car parked, her car and even Muku's car wasn't there. She frowned wondering if they got stolen but what kind of a thief would be that stealing in the early hours of the evening, it was unbelievable...

She stood there for a few minutes trying to make sense of the scenario but all her conclusions were reaching a dead end. The thief maybe must've stolen the property too she thought walking to the door but found it locked. She moved the doorknob up and down but it surely was locked, she walked to the backyard and tried the door there and same thing.

She found herself laughing as she dialed Mukudzei's number, he didn't answer so she made a turnaround going straight back to the hospital to deliver her piece of mind...

At Dodge's house...

Never win first place, I don't support the team

I can't take direction, and my socks are never clean

Teachers dated me, my parents hated me

I was always in a fight 'cause I can't do nothing right

Every day I fight a war against the mirror

I can't take the person staring back at me

I'm a hazard to myself

Don't let me get me

I'm my own worst enemy

It's bad when you annoy yourself

So irritating

Don't wanna be my friend no more

I wanna be somebody else

I wanna be somebody else, yeah

**Don't let me get me by Pink played on the speakers as
Hawa sat with a rollercoaster of emotions, frustrated
her heart thundered and pounded in her chest as she
replayed the scene from earlier, her emotions
switched from angry to anxious that she couldn't
control her thinking pattern.**

Her breathing got heavy and her body trembled as it seemed every step she took was a mistake and men were just out to get her and use that stupid naive girl.

Her phone rang with Delight 2 on the screen but she ignored as she stood going to the bathroom holding her head, she washed her face and looked at herself in the mirror

Hawa: Nothing works right because you're a big fat loser, always was and always will be....

She recalled the words vividly as said by Cherish, tears rolled down her eyes then she opened the cabinet's drawer up above the sink where she saw a small container of pills that she brought out.

Without knowing what the pills were for she dropped two on the floor and squashed them with her shoe then she took a dollar note from her jeans pocket

then knelt on the floor snuffling the white dust through her nose using the rolled up note. The white crushed substance travelled up her nostrils and shot to her brain sending a jolt of euphoria in her system that tossed her body on the floor and she convulsed like an epileptic before foam erupted from her mouth and she went quiet in a frenzy....

.

Victim Of Desire

23

At Dodge's house...

Later Hawa blinked her eyes not seeing clearly but with a blurry vision as she tried to grasp normalcy and what she had just done. Before she could fully get back to senses she startled to the sound of her bedroom door shutting close.

She quickly sat up opening her eyes widely looking around and she tried to yet out so as to find out who just entered but she saw saliva dripping from her mouth, she looked at her tongue and jumped up scared that she hit her head on the tub. She rubbed the bump on her forehead and a silhouette stood at the door making her more terrified but sighed once she saw Flame

Flame: I was worried about you so I came in, you left the gate and door unlocked, (frowned looking at her tongue) My God what did you do to yourself?

He walked over and looked at the powdery staff on her nose, her tongue had got so long it almost touched her chin, her pupils were dilated, she had chills and sweating like someone with malaria and her body involuntary shook...

Flame: Tremors? What did you do Venus?

She tried to speak but no words came out only inaudible sounds were made, Flame looked at the opened cabinet and the pills container, he read off them and shook his head

Flame: That's Dodge's medication for tremors....You're abusing drugs now?

He wiped the floor with a tissue and flushed it as Hawa just looked at him with saliva dripping, he shook his head and carried her out to his car and made her lie on the backseat. He got back in the house and saw the suitcase on the bed with new shopping bags inside it. He stuffed everything in and closed it before wheeling it out grabbing her handbag by the couch then locked up and left....

At the hospital...

Sweden barged in through the door and Muku opened his eyes looking...

Sweden: So you lock me out of our house Muku? Even when you are in the hospital you found ways to carry out your wicked scheming plan huh?

Muku: (calmly) You're making noise Sweden

Sweden: It's all your fault that led me to be desperate and I aborted our child, you were touching

and smiling to Delilah leading her on and you expected me to ignore that or just laugh it off. For all I know it was going to continue and next thing you were going to sleep with Delilah that is you haven't done so already

Muku: I thought we are over this issue

Sweden: I know her and how jezebelic she is that's how she got_

Muku: And you're friends Sweden ever heard of the saying birds of a feather flock together?

Sweden: That doesn't mean I-

Muku: You keep hanging out together obviously you have the same bitchy traits

Sweden: What?

Muku: How stupid can one be? I don't think I will ever get over this, the house being locked spoke volumes I don't trust you anymore whilst in hospital I can find all my staff sold

Sweden: (laughed) Wow....your staff? It's now your staff

Muku: You will get your kitchenware and clothes of course

Sweden: (clapped once) Wow are you that man I married Muku? I don't think you're him because Muku isn't like this

Muku: I am not as wicked as you, you killed a baby to cover up your true character

Sweden: (frowned) I don't know what you want me to say anymore, okay yes I aborted, yes I got fucked by someone else got pregnant for him and I aborted before you could find, there I confessed are you happy now?

Muku: This discussion is over I am done talking to you, bye. Get out right now

Sweden: Yeah whatever, i am glad I aborted now I can be free as fuck, you were boring anyways, always told me to be a housewife, do this do that but now I can enjoy life as a single woman, fuck whoever i want stay out late at night drinking, so see you in court piece of shit, I am done playing nice mxm

She walked out as Muku just looked at her as he sat up shaking his head....

Once Sweden was out she sat on the bench cupping her face crying but no amount of tears was going to save her this time around maybe this was karma paying her back for getting Hawa expelled back in the day...

At Flame's house...

Some time later that evening a doctor assessed Hawa eyes holding a penlight over her eyes whilst she still shook involuntarily then he injected her. She flinched to the jab and looked away with embarrassment of how silly she probably looked with her long tongue sticking out of her mouth.

Dr: It's the reaction to the substance of the pills I suppose and to be sure she should come to the

hospital for blood tests but with the dose I have just given her, her tongue should be fine by tomorrow

Flame: Thank you doctor

Dr: Substance abuse is a serious issue here and once one start_

Flame: I will make sure she won't attempt it again

Dr: Ok if there's any problem don't hesitate to call

Flame: Will do so thank you

Dr: Ok then I am going...

Flame walked him to his car then came back to Hawa who was facing the couch's back

Flame: I am not saying this to offend you but you look ridiculous right now

He laughed turning her around but she stiffened her body not wanting to turn around

Flame: Ok you can just listen while I talk and maybe you can nod to indicate that you're listening

He waited for a response but none came...

Flame: Ok so I just wanted you to know my feelings, just the two days we were together you felt it yourself Venus, the feelings were genuine without a bit of pretence in it and even though I am married isn't it better to have someone who makes you feel special than one who doesn't even try or at least pretend to make you happy?

He stood from the table he was sitting and snuggled closely behind her on the couch then slowly turned her around placing her head on his chest

Flame: We don't plan to fall in love and love doesn't have a time frame, it takes minutes if not seconds to

fall in love, it just happens and I happen to fall at the moment that I am still tangled in my own mess but now that you know the truth what's the way forward? I am sorry for lying to you but that doesn't change anything like I said earlier, I want to be truthful and transparent with you and-

He paused as she started wheezing, he lifted her up from his chest as she pointed at her handbag

Flame: Your handbag? What about it? You want your handbag?

She nodded and he leaned forward reaching for the handbag and passed it to her as he softly rubbed her back. Hawa fished out her inhaler and shook it trying to breathe through but her fingers trembled. Flame took the inhaler and put it over her mouth

Flame: Like this?

Hawa nodded and he pressed it a couple of times on her as she breathed through it, he continued administering it to her for a few minutes until she got relieved.

Flame: You have asthma?

He laid back with her head on his chest, she held her phone slowly typing then showed the message

Flame: Oh your new hairstyle hurts? I am sorry I didn't notice..

He gently ran through his fingers in her scalp as she tensed to the touch

Flame: I will call you goldilocks because these gold braids really compliment your complexion sweetie

She lifted her face looking at him wondering why he was confusing her, she wrote on her phone

Flame: (read the message) What will I tell my wife of my whereabouts? (chuckled) I will tell her the same thing that you will tell your husband of where you spent the night and you spent the night in hospital due to asthma attack

She looked at him with a frown and he laughed...

Flame: We have a doctor to prove that...

She wrote on her phone and passed it to him

Flame: Ok let's forget about anything else and just enjoy ourselves taking it slowly (looking at her) I love the sound of that...I think I relate to you more

**than anyone else, I feel like I am home with you, that
childhood home, I can say it in a song**

**He kissed her forehead and took the remote playing a
shona song...**

**Some time around 3 am Hawa felt a hand sliding
along her inner thighs and her legs were grabbed and
spread apart letting them rest on his shoulders**

**Two fingers were stuck in her and seemed to be in
search whilst she pretended to be asleep. He found the
g-spot and her body tensed, her toes curled and her
fingers grip hard on the sheets.**

**He massaged and pushed letting his free hand grab her
clitoris button, holding her up and a whining**

sound escaped her lips as she mumbled as if she had just woken up and to her amazement her tongue was back in its rightful position...

Hawa: Don't stop! Don't You Stop!

He increased the pressure, she moaned harder, he started moving his fingers and whole arm in a f*cking motion, and she screamed wordlessly, he groped and massaged intensely as she curved her back and thrashed violently...

Hawa: (moaning) More! More! More! Ummmmmm.....

The muscles in her kitty convulsed crushing his fingers and sprayed her hot fluids on his hand, then he move in between her relaxed legs and let D slid in on the now opening that his fingers had just left.

In the morning Flame shot everything he had straight into Hawa and her kitty milked him until there was nothing left. His legs lost strength and he slid down over him then he slipped underneath and she laid back in his arms in the tub as he palmed water and slowly drip it on her nipples, letting their hands explore each other's bodies as they talked

Flame: So how are you feeling now?

Hawa: Well the tongue is back in its usual place (chuckled) I am not going to do that again

Flame: You can't just abuse anything there are drugs that can really get you high

Hawa: (turned her head) What? Don't tell me you_

Flame: Sometimes when I want to get over something

Hawa: Ohh...

They stepped out of the tub and walked back in the bedroom playfully teasing one another. She took t-shirts and shorts from her new collection and passed to him

Hawa: I don't know if it will fit but I just assumed your size

Flame: It will be tight

He wore the shorts and she laughed to how tight they were

Hawa: You remind me of the beast, you know the guy who plays-

Flame: Rugby, I know people say that a lot

Hawa: You really do look like him

He chuckled putting on the t-shirt written King and she put on hers written Queen, he pulled her in his arms as they laughed

Flame: Matching t-shirts?

Hawa: Couple outfits... I asked Dodge if we could buy them he said he won't parade around town like a dancer of a rock group wearing matching clothes

Flame bursted out laughing as Hawa shook her head...

Hawa: You're laughing...

Flame: Is Venus your real name?

Hawa: My second name

Flame: What's your first?

Hawa: Hawa

Flame: As in Hawaiian pizza

Hawa: Mxm as in just Hawa and yours is Dustin

Flame: Mostly people call me Flame, a nickname that stuck on me

Hawa: Okay

Flame: You said you did a course I can pull some strings for you and get you_

Hawa: (shook her head) No...

Flame: Why? Don't you want to work?

Hawa: The certificate is fake I never did any course

Flame: (frowned confused) I don't understand

Hawa: I was intelligent back in my school days so there was going to be scholarship given to go and further study abroad and I was so sure I was going to get the scholarship

Flame: Ok so what happened?

Hawa: Third term of form 4 before we wrote our exams just a week away my best friend volunteered to clean the office, back then teachers would pick students to clean up their offices so my friend

volunteered and asked me to help, I went with her and we cleaned but next thing the headmaster and bursar walked in our class looking for me and I was asked what I was doing at the bursar's desk, I told them I didn't go there but cleaned the teacher's office instead alongside Sweden who was already in form 6 that time, Sweden was called and instead of saying what happened she said she saw me going in the bursar's office when no one was in

Flame: She lied against you?

Hawa: Yes I didn't know why she did that at the time and those days students paid school fees at school not at the bank so the money was reported missing, my bag was searched and it was found in my bag with some of it used, there were new items in my bag with receipts that confirmed I stole the money and spend some of it

Flame: Ohhh no...

Hawa: Sweden then became best friends with Cherish and her friend Delilah, the school bursar that time was Cherish's aunt so I was kicked out of

school and Cherish testified against me that even at home some things would get missing and Mom didn't say anything other than I was following my father's behavior so I went to prison as a juvenile for two years

Flame: (shocked) What? It got to that?

Hawa: Yeah, Cherish visited me in prison with Dodge and I saw him for the first time and fell in love, he was probably 25 at the time, I started fantasizing about him and I learnt to masturbate in prison and when I came out everyone had moved on living life to the fullest, Cherish was married and studying abroad, I missed a chance of studying and I was a loser truthfully I was jealous of my sister, she had it all so to have a sense of belonging I made a fake certificate just to work, I did work for some months and then it was found that my papers were fake and fabricated so I was back to prison again as a second time offender, I got five years that time around but I was out on good behavior and parole after two years (sighed) So that's my life history, I have never told anyone but I have been in prison twice....

Flame pitifully looked at her, he knew what he wanted but now wasn't so sure of his feelings, he had mixed emotions. He hugged her then his phone rang on the drawers, he walked over picking and looked at Hawa, she knew that look

Flame: Boss...

Dodge: I came home yesterday

Flame: (looking at Hawa) You came home yesterday?

Dodge: Yeah I waited for Hawa but she never came

Flame: Oh...

Dodge: Can we talk? I went to your house and heard you weren't home so I knew where to find you, I saw your car outside so can you open?

He froze looking at Hawa as a loud knock came on the door and she panicked looking at him...

Victim Of Desire

24

At Flame's house...

Flame froze looking at Hawa as a knock came on the door and she panicked looking at him. He looked at her whilst thinking if he could just say he wasn't in but then again Dodge could probably hear his voice plus he might notice the door being locked from the inside...

Dodge: Flame?

Flame: Is that you knocking right now?

Dodge: Yes the door is locked

Flame: I am coming....

He hung up and looked at Hawa who stood clueless

then looked around

Flame: (whispered) He never enters the bedroom so don't worry, put your phone on silent and stay still don't walk around or make a single sound

She nodded and he walked out to open for him, he kicked Hawa's handbag under the couch and walked to the door. He breathed out and opened up for him and the moment his eyes met with Dodge's he felt weak in his knees that he blinked nervously. This was the man who lifted him up from the gutters and he had so much respect for him but never for one day had he ever dreamt that a lady would come between them.... but now it was that and though his body was much bigger than Dodge's he knew he couldn't take him down for Dodge was just Dodge...

Dodge: Hey man!

Flame: Hey how's it?

They shoulder bumped then Flame stood aside as Dodge walked in, the house was permeated with a strong perfume fragrance that he inhaled taking the couch and sat down

Dodge: So all alone up here what's up?

Flame: I was working on_

He paused as Dodge hooked out a g-string from the couch with his pinky finger, Flame's heart thudded as Dodge looked at him

Dodge: You have company here?

Flame: Um (looked in his eyes trying to read his mind)

Yeah I had company but she left

Dodge: You're cheating on Vashti?

Flame: It...it was just a one night stand not what you are thinking

Dodge: Even so why would you do one night stands?

Flame: I...why would you ask me that?

Dodge: You married my uncle's daughter, that's why, she is my niece Flame and am I supposed to ignore this? (threw the g-string at him) You promised you will be with her through thick and thin didn't you promise her that?

Flame: (chuckled) Man have nights stands all the time I bet you had some yourself abroad

Dodge: What did you just say to me? (stood) Repeat what you just said right now?

Flame: (stood with his hands up) You came here to talk so_

Before he finished he was kicked on the stomach and he crushed on the table, Hawa heard the noise and her heart skipped that she nervously bite her nails

Dodge: She had been in an abusive marriage and

came here for solace then you lured her in I told you that if you break her I will kill you

Flame: (stood) Am I breaking her?

Dodge: So what is it that you're doing not sleeping at home but busy with one night stands, isn't she sexually active? How good is the pussy you got here huh?

He looked around as Flame pulled out the glass stuck in his flesh as Dodge walked towards the bedroom

Flame: (ran and blocked his way) What are you doing man?

Dodge: I can still smell her here I am going to give her a warning

Flame: She is someone I will never see again it's just a one night stand not someone I am in a relationship with

Dodge pushed him off and turned the doorknob but Flame spearheaded him down crushing into the furniture. With great stamina Dodge pushed him off and stood stomping him with his military boots on the stomach. Flame groaned trying to recover but each stomping came with a force that paralyzed him completely and to shut him totally Dodge knelt with one knee and raised his head by the crew collar of his t-shirt then send him back down with a mighty fist that made him see stars in broad daylight.

Dodge then took a step towards the door as Flame turned trying to pull him back by grabbing hold of his shoe but he quickly removed his fingers as Dodge attempted to step on them as he proceeded to the door. Flame just looked restlessly lying on the floor

Dodge opened the door and was welcomed by a woman's fluffy buttocks as she was bent over spreading the bed whilst her buttocks shook to her movements. With only a glimpse he quickly closed the door, after a short time of abstinence he didn't need to see that. Flame looked at him and stood

holding his stomach wondering what happened

Dodge: Mxm I am waiting outside...

He walked out and Flame rushed to the bedroom as Hawa was still on the same pose spreading the bed with shaky hands

Flame lifted her up and she startled about to scream but he held her mouth looking at her face washed with fear

Flame: It was going to be suspicious if you had hidden but you pulled that off well

Hawa: (shaking) I am not doing this again, I don't want to die, he is a monster I am scared

He shushed her and whispered in her ear as she nodded listening, Flame then quickly put on trousers

and walked out holding a hanky stopping the bleeding and found Dodge leaning by the car outside the gate

Dodge: Where is she?

Flame: You scared her off she will find her way out after bathing

He just looked at him and Flame looked down...

Dodge: So my wife-

Flame: I hadn't tracked her afterwards when she was with her friend, I followed her to the mall then left afterwards

Dodge: I sent her with some papers at your place and Vashti said you left for work

Flame: Yes I got the papers and_

Dodge: That was yesterday so did you go for the inspection this morning?

Flame: I thought they're coming tomorrow

Dodge: What? So you're busy with women you forgot about work?

Flame: I didn't forget I thought the inspection is tomorrow

Dodge: Thought? What is the number one code of conduct Flame?

Flame: To always-

Dodge: You're a disappointment

Flame: We are different man

Dodge: You said?

Flame: That we are different, you value work more and I value-

Dodge: Shut up where were you then when Vashti was all alone in the house?

Flame: Just a night what of you three weeks and you come back unannounced, does she even know you were coming? Do you even value her? Do you think about her or even can't wait to get to her

Dodge: Where is all this coming from? And you who is good at that what were you doing?

Flame: It was just sex

Dodge: Why couldn't you have it with her?

He got in his car and sighed taking the steering wheel whilst Flame looked at him, it was that bossing around and looking down on him that pissed him off and with that he was more determined than ever

Dodge paused reversing as he took his phone out dialing Hawa, her phone rang but wasn't picked then he typed a message

Inside Hawa washed off the foundation she used to cover her stretch marks, one thing he might have familiarized her legs with. She removed the towel wrapped on her head and heaved looking in the mirror. If she was that scared without even a

**confrontation she wondered how a face to face
confrontation would be like**

**She walked in the bedroom and pulled the suitcase
from beneath the bed to change into new clothes. As she
opened it a light showed on her phone as a message got
in from Dodge**

Dodge: In the city where are you?

**Hawa: Welcome back, I am coming from the hospital
wasn't feeling well**

**She wore a halter top and roll hem shorts then waited
to leave...**

At Sweden's mother's...

**At mid-morning Sweden's Mom sat by the side of her
bed and passed her daughter a panado with a**

glass of water

Her: That is just unheard of why would he lock you out of your house?

Sweden: (drank water) I don't know

Her: Did you have a fight?

Sweden: Not really

Her: What was it about?

Sweden: We didn't fight

Her: Is there something you're not telling me here

Sweden because Muku can't just all of a sudden lock you out of your matrimonial home?

Sweden: He just did Mom

Her: Why is what I want to know any other thing doesn't matter

Sweden: Maybe he has someone else he loves and wants to divorce

Her: Did he tell you he has someone else?

Sweden: Do they ever tell Mom?

Her: So if it is divorce is that how it's even done, to just lock you out without a tangible reason? (stood) I am going to call his mother we need to sit down and_

Sweden: (held her dress) No Mom you can't

Her: Why not Sweden? If he has to divorce you he has to do it in a proper manner, not lock you out of the house and we need a tangible cause as to why he is doing all this, he can't bring a new woman in your house when you two are still married that's unheard of

Sweden: Actually there is something I didn't tell you Mom

Her: (frowned) What?

Sweden: We.... actually fought

Her: (clapped once) I knew there was more to this (sat) what is going on?

Sweden: I....I....

Her: You what?

Sweden: I aborted

Her: (shocked) You did what?

Sweden: We had a misunderstanding one that he was threatening to leave and with my misjudgements I failed to think properly so I aborted

Her: Tell me I am not hearing correctly you did what Sweden?

Sweden: I aborted Mom

Her: Why would you abort a baby for a married woman?

Sweden: Mom not you too, can't a married woman abort?

Her: Why were you aborting is the question? Your reason so far doesn't make sense

Sweden: It doesn't but that's why I did it, there is no other reason why I aborted

Her: Abortion is illegal in this country

Sweden: Illegal staff are slowly becoming legal

Her Mom eyed her without blinking that she felt uncomfortable with her stare

Her: Did you sleep with another man Sweden?

Sweden: Mom I am surprised that you'd think of me that way

Her: If I can think it then that's probably the same thing that Mukudzei thought and truthfully it seems that way otherwise why would you abort?

Sweden: I am alone in this, even my own mother doesn't believe me

Her: You will tell me everything when you're ready to talk so for now I don't blame Muku, if I were him I would divorce you too

She took the glass and left the room leaving her just taking a deep breath...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Kilo placed a fruit basket on the drawers and sat on the bench beside Delilah as they looked at Muku

Kilo: So what happened exactly?

**Muku: Laila can you give us some privacy please? Laila:
Oh ok**

She stood and stepped as Muku tried making up sentences in his head...

Kilo: Well? You can't just have a heart attack from nowhere

Muku: Sweden and I are divorcing

Kilo: What? Why?

Muku: Infidelity

Kilo: On whose part?

Muku: Sweden and she aborted the baby who was probably a product of infidelity

Kilo: Mmhm could Sweden do that?

Muku: Well she did

Kilo: So who is the guy? She was banging

Muku: I don't know she is not even admitting to it

Kilo: So how do you know she was cheating? Was there strange calls on her phone or something?

Muku: No but the abortion was good enough otherwise why would she abort?

Kilo: Mmmh is that all there is to the story?

Muku: What more could there be?

Meanwhile Delilah tiptoed off from the door she was eavesdropping and sat down taking her phone and dialed Sweden...

Sweden: Hello?

Laila: Is it true you cheated?

At Dodge's house...

**Hawa breathed out before she pushed the door and
walked in to Stitched by Shawn Mendes playing**

**I thought that I've been hurt before
But no one's ever left me quite this sore
Your words cut deeper than a knife
Now I need someone to breathe me back to life Got
a feeling that I'm going under
But I know that I'll make it out alive
If I quit calling you my lover
And move on**

You watch me bleed until I can't breathe

**I'm shaking, falling onto my knees And
now that I'm without your kisses I'll be
needing stitches**

Tripping over myself

**Aching, begging you to come help And
now that I'm without your kisses I'll be
needing stitches**

**It was a first time hearing him listening to any other
artist besides Bruno Mars, she sat down across him as
shaky as a water reed, it was fun when he was out of
sight but now that he was back that affair sounded
deathly and she swore she could never do it again**

**Dodge: (squashed the cigar in an ashtray) You probably
shouldn't be exposed to smoke right?**

Hawa: Um, yeah....

Dodge: How are you feeling you said you were in the hospital?

Hawa: I am getting there, I have the doctor's report so_

She stood and passed him the paper with a shaky hand, he read through it as she sat back still scared as hell, now taking a good look at him he looked like he lost a little bit of weight and she wondered what was going on with him

Dodge: (pushed the paper on the table) Alrighthow were you copying?

He crossed his leg on top of the other and slowly swayed it...

Hawa: I was good, how was your travelling?

Dodge: It was alright, you missed me? I remember

how you couldn't wait for me to come back

Hawa: I missed you, did you miss me?

Dodge: Like crazy....

He stared in her eyes as she looked back now confused with her feelings, he had that thing to him that made her fall deeper into him

Hawa: You never told me you were coming back today?

Dodge: You no longer took my calls and I figured a lot can happen in a space of three weeks

Hawa: Like?

He just slightly chuckled as he stood and walked over going to sit next to her and sweat erupted from all pores of her body as she tensed up

Dodge: (played with her braids) Look at you looking as sexy as fuck....you know how to twerk?

Hawa: (looked at him and frowned) What?

Dodge: Just wondered when I saw a Nicki Minaj video so I just thought hmmm can my Hawa shake her ass like that

Hawa: I have never twerked

A bell came on the intercom and like he was expecting a visitor he stood and opened the gate without asking who it was then he walked to the door as Hawa breathed out

Dodge opened up the door as a man walked in and without a word Dodge led him in the living room holding picture frames.

Hawa sat wondering then she saw her wedding pictures enlarged and framed as the man moved it on the wall

Dodge: Which side of the wall do you want the frame to go to?

Hawa: (stood and pointed) This side of the wall would come out really nicely

Dodge: You heard the woman of the house and the other one should be put in our bedroom

The man nodded then Dodge walked to the kitchen and opened the fridge, he took out some frozen meat to defrost in the microwave

Hawa: Let me cook for you

He nodded and took a glass pouring wine as she tried to make conversation...

Hawa: So uhm....how was business?

Dodge: It was fine I finally managed to sell that disobedient Cherish off and I wonder who I will sell next

Hawa mistakenly cut her finger with a knife looking at him thinking she heard wrongly...

Dodge: I am joking...

He looked at her with a cocky smile then just sipped his wine before he walked out as her heart pounded

At Hawa's parent's...

Meanwhile Wadza stepped in her room placing her bible on top of the drawers then unbuttoned her church dress taking it off as she grabbed a t-shirt and jeans in the wardrobe

A stone sounded on top of the roof and she knew that coding so she quickly pulled her jeans up walking out

Her Mom: Where are you going?

Wadza: Um, tuckshop I need a pen

Ebony: Can I come too...

Wadza: Um, ok...

Ebony excitedly tagged along whilst Ivory focused on the TV. As soon as she was out Wadza changed the direction taking the alley

Wadza: If you ever tell anyone about this I will kill you this time I am serious

Ebony: Ok

As they came to the end of the alley Jonathan

appeared in front of them

Jonathan: What did you say to your Mom?

Wadza: That I am going to buy a pen

Jonathan: Today is Sunday the tuckshops close early hurry and buy the pen so you can show her when you go back otherwise you will be in trouble

Wadza: Ok let's go Ebony

Jonathan: Don't worry I watch over her

Wadza thoughtfully pondered then left running as Jonathan whistled and a black van down the street drove closer as the driver lowered the window

Jonathan: She only came with one

Driver: Then you get for one...

A small bag was thrown to him as the van's

**backdoor opened and a guy jumped out holding
Ebony's mouth picking her up and put her in the van.
Jonathan closed the door and the van drove off as he
looked around....**

Victim Of Desire

25

At Jonathan's parents...

Wadzanai ran back from the tuckshop holding a pen, she didn't see Jonathan on where she left him so she walked over to the gate and began Knocking.

She knocked for some time but no answer came. She tried opening the gate but it was locked, she paused to a lady talking behind her and she turned back facing her and it was Jonathan's Mom

Her: Isn't this Wadza?

Wadza: Yes it's me how are you?

Her: I am fine what are you doing here? Did Hawa sent you for Jonathan?

Wadza: No I am looking for my- for him actually, Jonathan I mean

Her: For Jonathan? Why are you looking for him?

Wadza: I left him here with Ebony so I can't find him, the gate is locked and I don't know where he went to

Her: You must be mistaken Jonathan has never been here, he moved and is now renting his own place and he has never set foot in the yard again after that or anywhere near here

Wadza: No Jonathan was here and I left him with Ebony

Her: Who is Ebony?

Wadza: That's Cherish's daughter and_

Her: What were you doing here with Cherish's daughter?

Wadza: I came to buy a pen so Jonathan remained behind with Ebony

Her: Why would he remain behind with Ebony? What's going on Wadza?

Wadza: I...I just met Jonathan on my way to the tuckshop and-

Her: Hold on, there is no tuckshop this side so which tuckshop were you going to using this direction?

Wadza: Um, I was with a friend so-

Her: Then your friend has Ebony not Jonathan, I had just called him and he was at his place, he never came here if he did I could have known about it, look for your friend and get Ebony

She unlocked the gate and walked in leaving Wadza slowly getting nervous, she took out her phone and to dial Jonathan but to her amazement his number wasn't in anymore, she frowned peering through her contacts and call log but couldn't find it. Could she have deleted it by mistake she wondered now walking down the street looking for Ebony

Wadza: Ebony....Ebbie! Come out, come out wherever you're!

She stopped at her friend's house...

Wadza: Did you see Ebony?

Her: Who is Ebony?

Wadza: (frustratedly) Never mind...

She walked away as she didn't allow herself to panic yet, she walked door to door calling for Ebony but no reply came. Just close to her house she sat on a rock now scared to go home thinking of what she will tell her parents...

She contemplated as the sun was slowly sinking down west while she nervously popped her knuckles then she stood, what was she really afraid of maybe Jonathan had to rush somewhere and dropped Ebony at home

She walked in and slowly walked in, Ivory was in still seated by the TV alone singing along with Irvin and the chipmunks

Ivory: My grandma and your grandma sitting by the fire, my grandma told your grandma-

She paused turning back as she felt someone's presence

Wadza: Where is Ebony?

Ivory: Ebony you went with her, where is she?

Now her heart raced in her chest and thought to go back and look some more, her Mom stepped out from the kitchen where she was cooking

Her: Up until now you were still buying a pen?

Wadza: The tuckshop near was closed so I went to the one that was-

Her: (looked around) Where is Ebony?

Wadza: Ebony? (frowned) I left her here I didn't go out with her

Her: Wadza what do you mean you left here?

Wadza: She changed her mind when we got to the gate so she remained behind and I went out alone

Her: (slapped her across her face) When did you learn to lie like that huh?

Wadza: (staggered back holding her cheek) I am not lying Mom I left her here

Her: (slapped her again) Tell the truth, I was looking at you through the curtain and you walked out of the gate with Ebony so what are you talking about?

Wadza looked at her Mom standing by the corner holding her cheek as tears filled her eyes

Her: (angrily) Where is she? Speak...

Wadza: I went with her as she was following behind then I forgot to look so when I arrived at the

tuckshop she wasn't behind me and I started looking for her, so I thought maybe she came back home but Ivory said she hasn't seen her

Her: Nhasi zvangu warasisa mwana Wadza [how could you loose a child like that Wadza]?

She walked in her bedroom and woke her husband as she took her jersey

Him: What's wrong?

Her: Wadza lost Ebony

Him: (frowned) What do you mean Wadza lost Ebony?

Her: She went to the tuckshop with her tagging behind but upon getting there she realized she wasn't following

Her husband got out the bed and put on his shoes as his wife walked out and he followed behind

Him: Wadza how could you loose Ebony?

Wadza: I got carried away just walking looking ahead without checking behind me and when I got to the tuckshop she was not behind me

Her: I don't know why she can be so stupid

Him: Let's go we will find her, you remain behind Wadza with Ivory in case she might come back

Her: Does she know anywhere here? Is there a place you ever went with her?

Wadza: Only the tuckshops and the shops that's all

Her parents shook their heads and walked out, firstly asking the neighbors but none seen her. They walked around their street looking at all the children playing outside or even the ones in their yards till they got to their local shops but all to no avail

Her: (worriedly) Hiiii pamwe mwana atobiwa [maybe she has been kidnapped]...

Him: Nonsense don't think like that, let's keep looking

Her: We need to call Hawa and she will tell her husband

Him: And she will do what? Her husband is out of the country, Let's keep looking maybe we will find her before alarming Hawa if we don't find her then we will go to the police...

She nodded and they kept walking asking people around with Ebony's description

At Dodge's house...

Later in the evening Dodge and Hawa sat on the dining chairs having their dinner whilst Hawa looked down on her phone busy texting as Dodge just looked at her, she would lift her face here and there and smile at him then continue with her phone

Hawa: (texting) He said that Dustin I am telling you even though he added I was joking and laughed it off but I felt at unease, even now I am still at unease

Flame: You're just scared of him and everything he will say obviously will intimidate you otherwise he was just messing with you he doesn't sell people I know his business, Cherish died we all know that

Hawa: We don't know that we were not there and why would he mess with me like that?

Flame: I don't know but I can attest to Cherish's death I was in Lebanon that time

Hawa: You were? So what business does he do then?

Dodge cleared his throat and Hawa quickly deleted the conversations looking at him with a small smile

Dodge: Who are you talking to that you're not even eating?

Hawa: (pressed the power button blackening the screen and placed it on the table) I was talking to my

friend

Dodge: Which friend is this you talk to whilst eating?

Hawa: Uhm, it was D_

Dodge: Couldn't it wait? Have you ever heard of table manners?

Hawa: Yes I am sorry I_

Dodge: (chuckled) Now I feel like a father implicating his child (stood with his plate) Thank you for the food

She nodded loosening up as he walked to the kitchen and she had a few forkfuls of her food and frowned to its taste, it was oversalted or maybe her taste buds were not detecting properly since she abused Dodge's medicine, she craved for something sweet and maybe that way she could tell if her sense of taste has been affected. She stood joining Dodge in the kitchen as he washed his plate

Hawa: I was going to wash that

Dodge: Cherish preferred the modern husband, one who helps around the house

Hawa: Oh that is the modern husband?

Dodge: I heard so, but back in the day our fathers used to just go out there and make money as the breadwinner of the family then come back to their wives whose responsibility was to take care of the home and the children and in return the husband takes good care of her and her every needs, man were hunters and women were childbearers

Hawa: What were the responsibility of the wife back then?

He rinsed his plate and took Hawa's while she wiped them with a dishtowel

Dodge: Mothers took their time teaching their daughters about marriage and fathers took their time with their sons....so back then they used firewood so the wife would boil water for the

husband, place it in the bathroom and call her husband to bath and during sex it was a woman's duty to showcase her talent and please her husband first then he would please her next and when she orgasm she would thank him with his tribal name in that way he would feel like a real man, the father of the house and an orgasm giver and would reward his wife

Hawa: (smiled) I think that's great, where did you hear all this from though?

Dodge: My father, we used to sit around the fire with him and he would tell us stories, the boys mostly and we loved hearing his stories every night

Hawa: So he would teach you how to give a woman an orgasm?

Dodge: Not exactly but when I got to thirteen he taught me how to have sex and I can hear his voice vividly saying (mimicking his father's voice) Son you should give a woman an orgasm not scars or bruises

He laughed and Hawa looked at him smiling, that was the most genuine laughter she had ever noticed from him

Hawa: So which husband are you naturally? Not the one enforced on you by Cherish

Dodge: I can't judge for myself let's hear it from you the wife

She passed him a plate and he stacked in the cupboard then looked at her...

Hawa: I think you're naturally the alpha in the pack, the dominant one

Dodge: Mmh which one is that?

Hawa: (laughed) The one who takes care of his woman and prefers things to be done in a certain way though by not saying it, it just have to automatically fall into place on it's own

Dodge just tapped his foot on the floor as he looked at her from top to bottom then he took a dust cloth wiping the counters

Dodge: I prefer a woman who at least cleans the house...

She looked at the cloth and how dusty it looked, he walked out and went to the living room where he dusted the furniture

Hawa: I can do it

Dodge: No you can't...maybe you should get a maid it's your choice if this is hard on you

Hawa: Mom said a maid is for a working class woman not a housewife

Dodge: Are you a housewife then?

Hawa: Well I am not working so_

**Dodge: So what will you be doing at home all day long?
Sleeping? Watching TV or?**

Hawa: Yeah...

Dodge: Your Mom taught you to cook?

Hawa: Kinda why?

**Dodge: The food didn't taste nice I ate because I was
hungry...**

Hawa: Oh I am sorry I must've been not myself so_

**Dodge: These surfaces shouldn't have dust or
fingerprints on them like this, you have to take care of
your home Hawa and know these things are yours and
just as you care for your body is the same way you
should take good care of your belongings especially
you with asthma, aren't you dust intolerable?**

**Hawa: (embarrassingly) The weeks weren't good for me,
I was going through all sorts of emotions**

**He didn't say anything more but sat down pressing his
phone then dialed the number back**

Dodge: Take the left turn after the crossroad but is everything ok if I may ask? (looking at Hawa) Ok then I will open the gate, you will find it open and you can drive in

He hung up and stood taking the gate's remote as Hawa looked, he walked to the curtain and pointed the remote, the gate slid open and in a few minutes a car drove in then he walked back to the couch.

Hawa looked at him waiting to be told who it was that had just come in

Dodge: Go and open the door

She put the cloth down she had taken over from him and walked to the door and opened, her heart pounded seeing Flame's wife carrying her son as they stood at the door with reddish eyes

Hawa: (briefly smiled) Hi..

Vashti: Hello, we met yesterday right?

Hawa: Yes come in

She stepped in and Hawa closed the door as she wiped her sweaty palms on her shorts and followed behind Vashti. Dodge stood up and took her son from her arms then sat down with him on his lap

Vashti: Na nga def [How are you]...

Dodge: Maa ngi fi [I am fine thanks] Does he eat yoghurt yet?

Vashti: Yes banana flavor he likes that one mostly

Dodge: We have plain double cream, sweetie can you get that for him

Hawa nodded and walked to the kitchen smiling to sweetie, when Dodge say it, it sounded special maybe it was because he rarely said it. She walked

to the fridge and got the yoghurt and spoon then walked back wondering why Flame's wife had visited making her to feel uneasy...

Dodge: You two weren't officially introduced right?

Hawa: Um no...

Vashti looked at her and Hawa changed her gaze looking at her son as Dodge opened the yoghurt and began feeding him

Dodge: This is Hawa my wife and Hawa this is Vashti my niece married to Flame the manager I sent you to

Hawa: Nice to meet you

Vashti: Likewise, I couldn't come to the wedding I was in the hospital with Hameed he was sick

Hawa: Who is Hameed?

Vashti: My son is Hameed sorry we have to meet

this way

Hawa: It's fine

Vashti: (to Dodge) Does she know your traditional names uncle?

Dodge: No she doesn't ha_ Hawa:

Traditional names?

Vashti: Yes his names are Shakura Njoroge Jalali

Hawa looked at him fighting her laughter in and his serious face made it disappear completely

Dodge: What is it that couldn't wait?

Now Hawa focused her gaze on her and she sighed looking down then she began crying

Dodge: What is it?

She couldn't even speak as she cried and her son joined in crying, Dodge stood up and gently rocked him in his arms

Dodge: I can't help you if you don't speak

Vashti: (sobbing) I...I think Flame is cheating on me

Hawa's heart skipped as she uncomfortably flinched on her seat...

Vashti: (tearfully) He is now frequently sleeping out, working late, sometimes lies of his whereabouts and I noticed that he has two phones and can you imagine that.... he has completely changed uncle and now he isn't even answering my calls but he will just say I am busy yet he will be online

Dodge: (sighed) When did this start?

Vashti: Recently but who knows maybe it was for some time and I just wasn't noticing, I wanted to go to your Mom but I thought to let you know first since

you two are like brothers and you might know what is happening with him

Dodge: I don't really know what to say but who knows how many women he has been with so for now abstain from sex with him and get tested first, high chances is that he is infected....

Victim Of Desire

26

At the police station...

After a whole hour of futile searching Hawa's Mom and husband ended up at the police station...

Sheriff: What time did this child went missing?

Her: Around 4:30 to 5 between those times

Sheriff: Where did she went missing and who was she with, what was she doing?

Her: She was with my last born daughter

Sheriff: Where is your daughter?

Her: Home

Sheriff: So this child is?

Her: Muzukuru [my grandchild] and my daughter had gone to the tuckshop to buy a pen with her and she

got carried away not looking then she realized she didn't have Ebony with her

**Sheriff: Mmmh....ok let me have a picture of this child
Ebony**

She took her phone and scrolled in the gallery then passed the phone to him

Sheriff: Which one?

Her: (pointed) They're twins but we differentiated them by their earlobes one has attached earlobes and another one has free earlobes and in this case Ebony has free earlobes

Sheriff: (zooming on the picture) Ok so this is Ebony?

Her: Yes

Sheriff: We will need this picture for copies and distribution (stood) for now we will only search up until 10:30 then resume tomorrow

Her: Thank you very much

The sheriff placed some calls dialing police protection unit, the criminal investigation department, border control and the canine unit you name it then they stood walking out together as Sheriff talked to some of his colleagues to join in the search

Sheriff: Yes get the sniffers

Colleague: On to it sheriff

Sheriff: Alright (to Hawa's Mom) and the parents of the child? Where are they?

Him: The mother died we have the father who is out of the country

Her: (eyeing her husband) And there is a stepmother who is in Umwinsidale

Sheriff: Ok do they know?

Her: We were just about to call her to let her know

Sheriff: It's fine

They walked out of the station heading to the parking lot, Hawa's Mom got in her husband's Peugeot and the officer got in the police car, his colleague brought two other officers and jumped at the back of the police defender then drove out following the Peugeot...

At Dodge's house...

Still that same evening Hawa and Dodge escorted Vashti to her car and she strapped Hameed on his car seat then hugged the two at the same time

Vashti: Thank you it was nice coming to see you guys at least I feel better

Dodge: A problem shared is half solved

Vashti: True I feel like a burden has been lifted from my shoulders

Dodge: Ok drive safely

Vashti: Ok thanks uncle, Hawa we should hang out sometime

Hawa: That would be nice

Vashti: I am going back to work soon so we should do it when I am still on my leave

Hawa: Oh what do you do?

Vashti: I am a travel agent

Hawa: (smiled looking at her from top to bottom) That's nice we will definitely hook up some time

Vashti: Ok have yourselves a good night

Hawa: Thank you...

She got in the car then reversed as Dodge wrapped his hand around Hawa's waist watching the car going. Vashti honked and waved and the two waved back then Dodge closed the gate and walked back inside. Dodge let go of her waist heading to the bedroom whilst Hawa walked to the kitchen to find

something to satisfy her cravings

She took ice cream and filled a bowl adding sliced strawberries and chocolate then walked to the living room sitting down with a remote. She heard the shower running in the bedroom as she began eating whilst scrolling for documentaries. They just ticked her fascination mostly and maybe it had to do with the career of becoming a BBC journalist that made her suck up for those but she couldn't fully concentrate as Vashti's issue was in mind and the possibilities of contracting STI's made her unsteady knowing Flame has been hitting it raw, the fruits of cheating...yeah neh...she sighed worriedly as she fidgeted uncomfortably on the couch.

Dodge: (walking in the bedroom drying himself and yelled) I am hitting the bed can you make me a snack?

Hawa: Ok what kind?

Dodge: Do we have lemons?

Hawa: I think so

Dodge: Ok take chips and squeeze lemon juice on them spread on an oven sheet then dry them just for two or three minutes and bring them over

Hawa: Ok got it

She stood and her phone lighted, she held the bowl in one hand and the phone in the other as she read the message walking to the kitchen

Flame: No I don't have AIDS what makes you think that?

Hawa: How do you know that? When was the last time you tested?

Flame: Recently

Hawa: Recently when and how many women have you slept with without using protection? I want my an appropriate answer or we are done, I have just realized I love Dodge anyways

She quickly put her phone away when she heard footsteps making way to the kitchen and she opened the fridge taking a lemon

Hawa: (smiled) Should I squeeze the juice of one full lemon or?

Dodge: (standing shirtless by the doorframe) Yes...

She took the lemon and cut it in half then walked to the pantry taking potato chips and followed instructions thenceforth while Dodge watched her

Dodge: Where is fluffy? I didn't even see him

Hawa: He is in the dog house outside I just gave him food when I was cooking, do you like dogs?

Dodge: Yes but big dogs, not those cute little things

She laughed placing the tray in the oven and set the timer, Mmh the snack sounded like a good one more than the one she was having, she will take some afterwards. She rested by the counter having her ice cream then her phone rang, her heart beat as she took it off the counter but sighed with relief seeing Mom calling

Hawa: (looking at Dodge) Hi Mom...

**Her: Hi daughter, um I have something to tell you Hawa:
You sound low what's going on?**

Her: When will your husband come back?

Hawa: Oh he is already back, just came in today why are you asking?

**Her: (tearfully) My God I don't know how to say this
Hawa**

Hawa: Mom you're crying what's going on? You're scaring me Mom, please tell me what's the matter?

Her: We lost Ebony

Hawa: (heart pounded) What do you mean by that?

Her: Wadza went out with Ebony to the tuckshop and she lost her

Hawa: What? Lost as in what Mom? Dead or?

Her: No I think abiwa mwana [I think she has been kidnapped]....

Hawa: (shocked) Mom what exactly happened?

Her: We are just coming from the police station but ah, I am scared Hawa what will people say or your husband, they will think we are irresponsible

Hawa: Mom please tell me clearly so I understand

Her: A search is being carried out, I don't know how else to say it Hawa please call and tell your husband

Hawa: Mom_

She hung up on her and Hawa unbelievably looked at her phone and at Dodge who got the oven glove putting it on one hand and took the tray out of the oven as he looked at Hawa taking a chip in his

mouth

Dodge: (chewing) What's going on?

Hawa: She said Ebony is missing

The tray in his hand slipped and fell as he stared at her...

Dodge: Missing how?

Hawa: Mom just called and told me Ebony is missing

Dodge: (frowned) How does a child go missing?

Hawa: I...I don't know she hung on me so we have to go and get the details in full

He rushed to the bedroom where he dressed in proper clothes, Hawa followed and put on warm clothes too before they drove out with Dodge stepping on it and Hawa held her heart in her hands

to his speeding...

At Hawa's parent's...

Dodge abruptly parked by the gate which was open as neighbors gathered round whilst Wadza stood with Ivory and an officer taking her statement as the others were already spread out searching for the missing Ebony

Dodge and Hawa jumped out of the car heading to the crowd and as soon as Ivory saw Dodge she came running

Ivory: Daddy...

Dodge: (picked her up) Hey princess...

Ivory: I am fine they said Ebony is missing

Dodge walked over as neighbors gave way and that same time Batsirai arrived too with the combi walking behind Hawa and Dodge

Dodge: (to the officer) What happened?

Officer: Sir I am still-

Wadza: He is Ebony's father and that is my sister his wife

Officer: Oh ok hello, I am just asking some routine questions from Wadza here since the child went missing in her care

Hawa: What happened Wadza how could you let her out of your sight?

Wadza: I...it was...it just happened I didn't know it will be that way

Hawa: Where is Mom and Dad?

Wadza: They're with the other officers spread out searching the area

Officer: Let me just finish taking her statement, you

said you were walking to the tuckshop and never looked back as Ebony was following then what happened next? Did you hear any sound, of a car speeding or perhaps screaming?

"How about the friend you said you were with what did she say?" A voice said in the crowd and everyone turned looking

Officer: A friend she was with?

Wadza swallowed looking at Jonathan's Mom's neighbor and at Dodge who eyed her coldly...

Neighbor: I overheard her and Jonathan's Mom arguing and she was asking her where Jonathan went to with Ebony and she replied that Jonathan hadn't been home for days and she was asked what she was doing at her house since the tuckshop wasn't in that area and she said she had a friend with her she was escorting so Jonathan's Mom told her to ask that friend for Ebony instead

Jonathan's Mom: (came out from the crowd) I can't believe this

Officer: And you're?

Her: Why is Jonathan included in the issue he wasn't home, I even called him and he said he was at his place

Officer: Who is Jonathan to begin with?

Her: My son

Officer: So how is he related to this?

Hawa: He used to be my ex boyfriend

Officer: Still how is he linked to this?

Her: She said she left Ebony with Jonathan so I came to clear my son's name before she tarnishes it, I called him and he said he was home, he never came here but I suspect the friend she said she was with so why isn't she mentioning him or her

Officer: Young lady can you tell me what exactly happened here? You said you were going to the tuckshop with Ebony but now it is mentioned you were looking for Jonathan and you escorted a friend?

Wadza: (looking down) I...I...

Dodge: (angrily) Speak dammit you're wasting time

Everyone all looked at him whilst he unwaveringly stared at Wadza

Officer: Sir don't intimidate her I am doing the best_

Dodge: This is not the time to nurse her emotions when Ebony is out there, God knows how afraid she probably is right now

Wadza: (shaking) I....I came out because Jonathan called for me and...and I was with Ebony so I told him I want to buy a pen and he said he will be with Ebony whilst I go to the tuckshop, when I was back he was gone and I saw his Mom who said he hasn't been home for some time because he moved out but I told her I was with him and she refused that he didn't come home making me seem like I was crazy

Dodge: Where does this your stupid ex stay Hawa?

Hawa: I don't know you can ask Batsi

Her: My son is stupid huh?

Batsi: He hasn't been to work for two days, he just seemed upset for something

Her: Why isn't she mentioning the friend she told me about?

Officer: Were you with someone else?

Wadza: No I just said that because I was afraid

Dodge: Afraid of what? Don't let me ask you twice

Wadza: (trembling) A few days back Jonathan asked me to be his girlfriend and I said yes so_

Hawa: (puzzled) What?

Officer: Mmh seems we have a big issue here and we need to start at the very beginning, first let me get this right Jonathan is your sister's ex?

Wadza: Yes and he works with my brother, so one day I was coming back from the shops he said he has revision books for grade 7 and that if I want them I will have to collect them when he is free so I asked when he will be free and he said I should give him my number only that way he will tell me when so

one day he sent a message saying that he loved me to be his girlfriend

Her: She is lying to frame my son

Officer: Shhh ma'am don't interrupt her, continue Wadza

Wadza: So I said I don't know I have never had a boyfriend and he said I should think about it, I went to my sister's house and collected Ebony and Ivory then got in town as he had earlier sent me a message asking if I thought about it and I said yes

Ivory: He bought chips and chicken for us

Dodge: Who?

Ivory: Her older boyfriend

Officer: (shook his head) How old are you and how old is Jonathan?

Wadza: I am 12

Hawa: Jonathan should be 27 now

Officer: The age gap, he is a pedophile anyways what happened today?

Wadza: I came back from church and he coded me like he usually does

Officer: How?

Wadza: He throws a stone on the roof and I know it's him so to go out I lied and Ebony wanted to join along so I went out and met him, he said my Mom would want proof of why I went out so he advised me to go and buy a pen, I told Ebony let's go but he said he will watch her so I ran to the tuckshop and he was gone by the time I was back, I tried calling him but his number didn't exist anymore in my phone I thought I deleted it but I remembered that Saturday he asked for my phone and I just didn't notice his number was gone and that's why he coded me with a stone on the roof

Dodge pulled Hawa by the side just then the whole search party got back, many young guys with the officers holding German shepherd dogs and Hawa's parent's were in their midst. They approached Hawa and Dodge...

Her Mom: Son how are you?

Dodge: I can't say I am fine

Her: I am sorry for what happened, I didn't know that-

Dodge: I am sorry too

She pursed her lips in her mouth not so sure what to say anymore...

Hawa: You look tired why don't you go in and rest we will take over from here

She walked off as Dodge talked to Hawa's stepfather and the sheriff who approached

Dodge: I don't want anymore questions I have to find Ebony why are you so slow?

Sheriff: The first two hours are crucial but they have

passed and in the nearby perimeter we couldn't locate her meaning if they fled to somewhere else they successfully got there and chances now are that_

Dodge clicked his tongue not wanting to hear it as he passed Ivory to Hawa and he jumped in the car, Hawa stood by the window holding Ivory tightly who wanted to go to daddy...

Hawa: What are you_

Dodge: I will not wait for the cops, give me this guy's number you have it right?

**Hawa: Let me talk to Batsi I no longer have it (turned)
Batsi_**

He ran over and handed Dodge a piece of paper...

Batsi: That is the address I just got from his Mom,

go there and look I will remain behind with the search party

Dodge nodded reversing the car and drove off...

At the avenues...

Dodge parked the car in front of the flat as he looked at prostitutes flashing him with their nakedness looking for a hook up for the night. One rushed over to the car and Dodge opened his door a little rougher than usual and banged on the girl who staggered back and he stepped on her toes as he walked towards the flat.

She embarrassingly stepped away in a limpy gait as her girlfriends laughed at her.

Meanwhile Dodge took the stairs looking for the

door number then he softly knocked but no answer, he checked the time wondering if he was asleep. He heard a little laughter from inside and he knocked once more a little louder this time around

A girl walked over and opened for him but he barged in going inside leaving her terrified, he proceeded to the bedroom where there was still laughter and he arrived to Jonathan in shorts lying on the mattress holding a beer bottle as another girl danced naked, beside him was a bag of money in which he was collecting US \$ notes throwing them at the girl, the floor was scattered with dollar notes everywhere

His heart skipped as he locked eyes with Dodge, he didn't know who he was but just looking at him he had a wild guess. He jumped off the floor running to the bathroom and Dodge charged towards the door and placed his shoe on the gap before the door could close and he pushed it hard banging right on his face and swayed back frowning holding his

bleeding nose.

He held his head and led him back in the bedroom where the girls had squatted collecting all the money but Jonathan was thrown towards them and they all fell backwards. He stomped his shoe on Jonathan's chest squeezing it hard that he felt pressurized to breath like a brick wall just trapped him underneath

Dodge: Where did you get all this money for a conductor? (squeezed harder) Where is my daughter?

The door flung open and Flame walked in holding a steel pipe, Dodge removed his shoe off his chest and pulled a chair sitting folding his leg over the other as Flame took over....

At Hawa's parent's...

Meanwhile the neighbors dispersed to their homes and the search party put the search on hold to be continued the next day whilst Hawa sat on the sofa as the house was dead quiet but with hearts pounding in their chest and anxiously waited

A loud knock came on the door and Hawa walked over to open but was welcomed with a brick that struck her forehead that she fell down screaming

**Dodge's Mom: Firstly you abuse them now this (angrily)
Where is my granddaughter!!?**

Victim Of Desire

27

At Hawa's parent's...

A loud knock came on the door and Hawa walked over to open but was welcomed with a brick that struck her forehead that she fell down screaming

**Dodge's Mom: Firstly you abuse them now this (angrily)
Where is my granddaughter!?**

Hawa's Mom ran over together with Batsi who picked Hawa up as she cried holding her bloody forehead

Hawa's Mom: In law what is the meaning of this?

Dodge's Mom: Should you be asking me that? I

overlooked the fact that she beat the children up because Dodge asked me not to concern or intervene in the issue but now I won't keep still

Hawa's Mom: He had a good reason asking you not to intervene but now what are you doing attacking my daughter?

Dodge's Mom: I will do it again if my granddaughter isn't found

Hawa's Mom: You're not the only one who cares for her. We too are hoping that she be found, she is my granddaughter too and_

Dodge's Mom: Step grandchild and I bet you don't even care what's happens to her

Hawa's Mom: I am not a witch who hate children, I take those children like my real grandchildren just as I took their mother like my own daughter, I raised her since she was 13 but coming here attacking Hawa is not okay, she wasn't even here when all this happened

Dodge's Mom: Of course it started with her beating them then they were brought here, if she had treated

them justly they wouldn't have come here now look at what has happened because of her maltreating the twins, they would have been safe and sound in their father's house

Hawa's Mom: I don't know what to say to you anymore but no one wishes for bad things to happen, it just happened when no one was least expecting it, we just have to cooperate and not fight against one another like this, it won't bring Ebony back

Dodge's Mom: What kind of talking is that? It won't bring her back like you know that she won't come back

Hawa's Mom: It is just a figure of speech in law otherwise all I am saying is we shouldn't fight and put our differences aside

They continued exchanging words whilst Batsi walked with Hawa to the bathroom and leaned her over the sink then he opened the tap washing her forehead as she groaned in pain

Batsi: How does it feel?

Hawa: I feel dizzy, a headache and awww...

Batsi helped her stand up straight and looked at the swollen bump on her forehead growing bigger, he wiped it off then went to his room and came back with an ointment he applied and wrapped the bandage right around her head

Batsi: That should hold the bleeding....for a headache you will need painkillers we will get those from Mom

She squeezed her eyes shut not able to bear the circles she was seeing, Batsi held her hand and led her out like a blind person, they walked slowly in the living room and met with their Mom coming in from outside clapping her hands

Batsi: What happened?

Her: She took Ivory and left with her, your father never minded to say anything

Him: How could I? What if something happens to her too if we insist she stay what will you do then? It's better she took her...

He cleared his throat and walked out as Hawa sat down laying her head on the couch's back with partially opened eyes...

At the avenues...

Meanwhile Jonathan threw up on the floor but that didn't stop the punishment, he raised his arm blocking and defending himself from the steel pipe but his hand didn't help a bit.

Jonathan: I told you I don't know anything...

He said in anguish as he slipped to the side whilst the girls dressed up and picked a few US dollar notes and rushed out as Flame caught Jonathan's head and rolled him onto the floor. With his little effort he managed to be on his feet but watched the muscular man rush toward him and dislocated his jaw as Dodge just watched seated by the chair giving orders

Jonathan: I didn't do anything I don't know where she is, I swear, just let me go!

Dodge: You're still insisting? Are we going to take all night here of torture so we get the truth out of you?

His head was pulled forward and Flame broke his nose with his head, Jonathan grunted and went limp on the floor as he bled profusely. When Flame stood back, Jonathan slowly slid off the mattress and laid on the floor with his mouth open and he thought that was enough but was smashed with an elbow into the side of his skull.

And like a tag team Dodge stood and slapped him with his right palm down on the his cheek as he looked at the fury and terror of the clean bearded man in front of him.

He hadn't expected or anticipated it, he thought he wiped away all evidence and none could lead to him whatsoever and the police would give up but now he just needed his body to relax, he tried scrambling toward the bed but Dodge caught him and dragged him to his feet and turned his hip and kned him in the groin that he fell over on the bed. He was turned back and raised on his feet then slapped with an open left hand full across the face. It rocked him and he took a step back and then steadied himself blinking his eyes and staring at Dodge, he tried defending himself blowing punches but they fell in the air as if he was fighting a ghost.

Dodge hit him a left hand in the V under his ribs

where the sternum ended and it paralyzed his diaphragm, he gasped doubling over and then tripped on his feet straight into the mattress

Dodge: Why are you still insisting, motherf*cker even changed his number and you think we don't find that suspicious? You didn't show up for work two days straight, were you planning this? And now you have a thousand or maybe two thousand dollars for a bus conductor?

Jonathan: What's wrong with saving?

Dodge grabbed his wrist with his left hand and hit him twice more with his right, he sagged and Dodge shoved him away

Flame: Stubborn as a donkey

Dodge sat down as Jonathan absorbed the trauma, swallowing the pain, he tried strengthening himself

thinking pain was just an illusory sensation that his mind could shut down if it needed to, put it aside and not say anything to them but no his mind also was in pain, the guys tortured both his body and soul

Dodge: He is wasting our time, he thinks he can endure so he can spend the US dollar notes

Flame: He can be buried with them

Dodge: I am done playing where is his stove? Hit the steel pipe and burn his flesh

At 4 am after being badly bruised and with at least one of his teeth recently knocked out Jonathan felt his body sore. Flame stumbled out of the kitchen with ice cubes in a bowl and traced them on Jonathan's body and he shivered

He took a deep breath, it hurt his ribcage, he exhaled, inhaled again and tried inching his arms under his neck, his head swam. He felt his stomach tighten and he threw up, which hurt the ribs some more. He stayed that way for a bit, on his hands and knees with his head hanging, everything blurred for a minute, then came back into focus again.

Jonathan: We planned it with some guys, they do this all the time, they steal kids but I don't know what they do afterwards, I just approached them and they contacted their boss and I was offered some money, I took it and that's it, that's all just part of revenging Hawa for leaving me but I swear I don't know where the guys are, where they went to or who their boss is

Flame: You're lying

Dodge: If they have been doing this for some time then you must know them and you're into it too

Jonathan: I swear I don't know I know nothing, they're many and after successfully carrying out their plan they don't stay in the area

Flame: And you stayed

Jonathan: I was waiting for a friend in South Africa so I could go there...

Dodge: Well we spared the hot rode and spoiled you because you're still beating around the bushes your story won't help me, tell me where my daughter is...

At town...

Early in the morning whilst fog still blanketed the atmosphere a homeless man with dirty cracked feet wearing rags walked to the garbage can near the downtown bakery that had been just filled with the stale and unsold products as the owner cleaned. He scurried into it and grabbed some pies then returned to his cardboard boxes and began eating.

In his fulfilment he caught a glimpse of a red material peeking from underneath the boxes as it was being blown by the wind, in curiosity he stood

and walked over flipping the cardboard box away and his eyes widened as he staggered back and stumbled on the rough road and drew back with his buttocks looking at the dark blood flowing on the pavement....

Victim Of Desire

28

At Hawa's parent's...

That same morning Hawa flashed her eyes open waking up from a nightmare that vanished from her memory the moment her eyes opened. She frowned looking around and she was sleeping on the couch covered with a blanket, she sneezed sitting up and groaned holding her heavy head, it was so heavy she felt as if all her weight had been transferred to her head. She stood and saw Batsi dressed up about to leave for his work

Batsi: Good morning Mrs Jalali...

Hawa: Morning no one has ever addressed me like that

Batsi: (chuckled) Well you're Mrs Jalali and how are you feeling today?

Hawa: Still hazy and my head is heavy for some reason

Batsi: (laughed) You have a big head, you need to go to the hospital and get proper medical attention

Hawa: I will for now I am concerned about Ebony hope they found her, I don't know why Jonathan would do this

Batsi: He was bitter I guess

Hawa: Up to that extent Batsi?

Batsi: It's possible, it's hard to believe when you hear of it from someone you know but these cases happen all the time

Hawa: Mmmh?

Batsi: It is the same as a woman boiling water and pour it on her husband, it's bitterness leading to that but regret afterwards

Hawa: I hope you're not that bitter with Dee

Batsi: I saw your recent Facebook picture with her looking good at Borrowdale

Hawa: Yes what about her?

Batsi: How is she holding up? I noticed how you two are growing fonder

Hawa: Yes she is fine and waiting for your call, just put down your ego and call her man

Batsi: Did she say that I should call her? Hawa:

Not directly but I can tell she loves you

Batsi: Nxaa vasikana vanokuitisa [girls will want you to dance according to their beat]

Hawa: Well I tried

Batsi: You surely did, I have to go...

He walked out as Hawa folded her blanket then sat taking her phone, there was no missed call alerts or even messages. She dialed Dodge's number but it rang unanswered, she put her phone away and walked out holding the blanket. She needed to secretly do something and this was the chance....

At downtown...

Meanwhile the crowd of people made way for a group of police officers who walked over and stopped by the crime scene and boarded up the place. The sheriff stepped up and squatted removing the cardboard boxes and placed them aside. His heart pounded looking at the little body on the ground lying lifeless, the other officers stepped up and shook their heads staring then they barricaded the place up from the eager crowd who wanted to snap pictures of the deceased

He looked at the picture sent and at the body lying on the ground but couldn't quite tell as her face looked disfigured, the chest was cut open and her internal organs were missing, his skin crawled wondering what was used to split her chest open like that

He clenched his teeth....no man! Humans didn't have

to die like chickens like this, it was horrible that he wondered if he was going to be able to eat meat again

He turned to his detective colleague who walked over and they looked at each other sighing

Sheriff: The guy Jonathan who was mentioned we need to detain him and find out everything about whom he has been in contact with, why he all of a sudden moved, all that

Detective: We requested his phone records from the network provider to see if Wadza was telling the truth of him being in contact with her

Sheriff: Alright that's good, you got his address?

Detective: After instigating the mother

The sheriff nodded as the detective and his colleague stepped away from the scene, the rest of the officers put the body in a body bag zipping it up

and placed it in the car...

At the avenues...

On the same morning Dodge stood at the doorframe talking on the phone...

Dodge: What do you mean you have Ivory with you?

His Mom: I took her away from them

Dodge: That's indirectly accusing people Mom

Her: Well I am accusing them dear son, they're careless and I never knew Hawa couldn't care for her sister's children like that, I shouldn't have listened to you but should have taken them the moment you said she beat them

Dodge: And I made a mistake telling you that, Hawa doesn't have a child for crying out loud we should at least give her that knowing that this was her first time experience with children

Her: At her age Dodge? What about the little sister then who was now watching over them

Dodge: Either way Mom you shouldn't have reacted that way

Her: Dodge listen to yourself, Hawa is wrong and because of her the kids went there in the first place but if she had taken good care of the children then all this could have been avoidable

Dodge: Ok ok I will talk to you later...

He hung up and put the phone in his pocket and walked over to Jonathan who writhed on the mattress as his body was failing to recover from the brutality given for the past few hours

Jonathan: I will die in here, truthfully I have told you all that there is to know about the guys I have nothing left to say, you will tormenting me but I have said it all and from this point maybe you guys can just kill me because I can't even make a wild guess

of where these guys headed to, my job description was done, I wasn't even the only one, they had other kids in the van as well

Dodge shook his head looking in his eyes then looked at Flame as they stepped away

Dodge: There is nothing more here

Flame: My instincts says the same, the eyes speak and I guess this is it

Dodge: Just have to accept the situation as it is. I wouldn't know where to begin searching from here, I am not familiar with many places

A loud knock came on the door and they stared at each other, Flame walked over and opened. He saw the detective with another uniformed officer standing before the door...

Detective: I am here for Jonathan...

Dodge walked out pushing Jonathan and the detectives looked at him then at Dodge and Flame

Detective: Why did you beat him to a pulp like this? Do you know you're not supposed to take matters in your own hands, it is a crime punishable by the law

Dodge: No it's justified he stole my child and I beat him which one is worst? His body can recover but my child where is she? You simply can't care for a criminal over a child

Detective: Without proper investigation we don't know that he actually had a hand to it, he is innocent until proven guilty

Dodge: You'd be clumsy if you overlook him, he is the culprit, he even confessed that to us

Detective: Well we have another suspect besides him

Dodge: Oh who else?

Detective: His ex lover Ms Hawa, we will take her for questioning too, maybe she indirectly had a hand to this...

Dodge licked his lip and looked at the detective who held Jonathan's wrist leading him outside. Dodge's phone rang and he picked...

Dodge: Yeah...

Sheriff: Can you come down, a body has been found

Dodge: Dead or alive?

Sheriff: Please come...

At the mortuary...

Later the mortician pulled out the tray as Dodge anxiously waited, he slowly pulled down the sheet with his trembling hands, his heart pounded as he looked at the little girl lying there with her chest

opened like she was ripped by a wild animal, he didn't permit tears to his eyes yet as he searched for Ebony's distinctive features

Mortician: Well is she your daughter?

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Hawa tapped her feet anxiously awaiting the doctor for the rapid test results. He walked back in and checked the time and it was almost up. He lectured her for the few minutes remaining then took the sheets

Dr: Would you like to_

Hawa: No go ahead

Dr: You're HIV

negative

Hawa: (smiled) Oh thank you very much

Dr: However...

Hawa: (smiled disappeared) However what?

Dr: You are positive on syphilis....

*

*

*

.

.

.

Victim Of Desire

29

At the hospital...

The doctor opened the drawer and passed Hawa a container of penicillin G capsules then he stood checking her forehead wound as he explained some things...

Dr: (unwrapping the bandage) You may experience some side effects shortly during the intake of treatment.

Hawa: Ok

Dr: If you have a persisting symptom that is severe and don't settle down you should come back and see me

Hawa: Alright, such as?

Dr: (applying elastoplast on her wound) You might

usually have headaches, flu but it should be for a short while if they persist then you know what to do, avoid any kind of sexual activity or close sexual contact with another person until at least 2 weeks after your treatment finishes, no vaginal, anal and oral sex, as well as close skin contact.

Hawa: Ohhh even skin contact

Dr: Yes and if you have sex during treatment, you could become infected again or pass the infection on to someone else.

Hawa: Ok

Dr: Notify current or previous sexual partners so they get tested and treated for syphilis as well, as leaving the infection untreated can lead to serious problems.

He finished checking on her and walked back to his desk sitting down

Dr: (locked his hands together) I believe we are done here

Hawa: (stood) Thank you

**The doctor nodded and picked up his phone as
Hawa stepped out taking her phone and dialed
Flame**

Flame: Hello?

Hawa: You infected me Dustin

Flame: Excuse me?

**Hawa: You infected me with an STI, syphilis, I am
coming from the doctor's right now and I am going to
be on treatment**

**Flame: What makes you so sure I am the one who
infected you?**

Hawa: Hello because we've been having unprotected sex

Flame: And with Dodge you protected yourselves?

Hawa:....

Flame: Answer me did you protect yourself with your husband

Hawa: How can I ask my husband to_

Flame: Then what makes you so sure it's from me and not from him, did you get tested before you were sexually active with him?

Hawa: We are done, I don't want to talk to you anymore, obviously there is a sex chain here and I won't do this to Vashti

Flame: We are not done baby, you don't get to call it quits, we love each other and I know you will look for me because Dodge can never love you

Hawa: Screw you Dustin...

She hung up fuming and stood holding her head then she remembered of her wound

Hawa: (groaned) Ouch...

She heaved and rested her back thinking how much of deep trouble she was in for a married woman but then she recalled how Dodge was adamant that they get tested before having sex, could it be that he is the one who passed the infection to her

Hawa: (shook her head) Nooooo....he can't be....

Mxm that was the problem with cheating when you do it you think everyone is doing it...she hailed a taxi and got in wondering what will happen now...A phone call from a landline came through

Hawa: Hello?

Voice: Hello this is the police station can you drop by or you prefer we come to collect you?

Hawa: (frowned) What is this about? Voice:

It's about Ebony...

At Sweden's mother's...

Sweden washed her mother's clothes at the sink outside and she stopped heaving, this is what she was back to once again when she had left it behind. Instead of moving forward she was moving backwards and now she really needed that job, she knew her mother pretty soon it would be a big issue of what she is contributing on her stay

She wiped her hands on her dress and picked her phone on top of the laundry basket as she made a call

Sweden: Hello?

Muku's Mom: Ehe why didn't you tell me that you were the reason why Muku had a heart attack? Seriously how could you do that to my son Sweden? And not only her but to me also, I liked you for my son but you're a cheat? Weren't you satisfied with

Muku? Where was he lacking? And on top of it you went to abort your lover's child you wanted to pin responsibility and pass the blame on him

Sweden: (sighed) Can I come and see Angel please

Her: What? So all I am saying is falling on deaf ears, you don't hear me is it Sweden? You have become so ignorant that you no longer respect me?

Sweden: I have nothing more to say obviously you have made your conclusion and if I am to defend myself you won't believe me

Her: Because you know we are right that's why you won't say anything

Sweden: Are you home I want to take Angel

Her: I won't give her to you

Sweden: What is that supposed to mean? I gave birth to that child and you won't keep her away from me

Her: I can and I will

Sweden: (angrily) That's my daughter and Mukudzei's so you won't keep her

Her: What?

Sweden: Yes I had her too with my boyfriend so you have no right to keep another man's child there tell me what time you will be home I am coming to take my daughter

She clicked her tongue and hung up on her, Sweden slowly slid the phone off her ear and she startled seeing someone standing on her side

Sweden: (holding her chest) Geez Delilah do you have sneak upon me like that?

Laila: I didn't sneak you just didn't notice me that's all

Sweden: So what are you doing here? Have you come to laugh at me

Laila: No come on why would I do that?

Sweden: I don't know, I am now a loser

Laila: Getting divorced doesn't mean you're a loser

Sweden: Yeah...

Laila: So is it true?

Sweden: What is true?

Laila: That you cheated? And even Angel isn't Mukudzei's?

Sweden: Mxm I just said that because I was angry, I mean how can she want to keep me away from my daughter

Laila: She is just following Mukudzei's instructions I guess

Sweden: When he is suspecting Angel not to be his too

Laila: But tell me the truth Sweden let's put aside whatever it is that is going on between us and be the genuine friends we once were, did you really cheat on Mukudzei and the abortion was it a coverup?

Sweden: Yes

Laila: Come on I am serious how can you answer so casually like that?

Sweden: I am thinking of just confessing to it even though I didn't do that I will just say I did and maybe ask for forgiveness and take it from there

Laila: Confess to something you didn't do why do that?

Sweden: Do you even know you're the reason behind this mess I am in

Laila: (frowned) How so?

Sweden: Ah never mind please can we not talk about this stressful topic, instead tell me how did your interview thingy do? Are you now working?

Laila: Nope I failed

Sweden: How?

She began washing again as they chatted laughing to Delilah's blockheaded-ness...

At the police station...

Meanwhile the detective walked towards the first interrogation room and walked in to Jonathan seated just staring into space but turned looking at the detective as he drew a chair and sat down

Detective: So how did you do it? Just for money you'd willingly sell off someone's child?

Jonathan: I didn't sell her off

Detective: How were you going to feel let's say if the tables were turned and you're the parent and your child get sold off?

Jonathan: I didn't do it, i was at home... I spent two days at home settling in.. You can even ask my roommate. There really is no proof here that I sold Ebony off, you can't just accuse me just because I am Hawa's ex

Detective: Being Hawa's ex is motive enough to do that and all that money you were showing off, where did you get that money because you're a conductor plus you didn't report in for work for two days?

Jonathan : That is not the only thing that gives me money

Detective: What other work do you do and if you have something that gives all that money then why persisting going to work as a conductor everyday?

Jonathan: I just can't sit at home when I can hustle with something else

Detective: Mmmh and all of a sudden in two days you don't go to work and you have US dollars with you so to clear this off you will give me your employer's name of the other work you do and what kind of work you do for him?

Jonathan : It's a part time job and I didn't get all that money at once I have been saving for some time so I could move out of my parent's house

Detective: Still even if it is part time I want your employer's name, you won't easily get away with this

Another officer stepped in holding some papers and passed the detective

Officer: His phone records

Detective: (flipped through the papers) You have been in contact with Wadzanai two days earlier and many other days before that, mmh then there is this number that has been frequently contacted

Jonathan swallowed looking at the detective as he circled some numbers on the papers and entered it in his phone for a call

In the other room Hawa sat frowning not understanding why she was called in to begin with...

Detective: Prison must love you, once a criminal always a criminal

Hawa: Don't judge me by my past detective, I have

done a lot of growing in these few years so push that mentality aside and carry out this session justly

Detective: Alright where were you on the night of Ebony's disappearance and the days before that?

Hawa: I was at home

Detective: Who can attest to that? Who were you with?

Hawa: I was alone the past days then yesterday I was with my husband

Detective: The past days you were at home who can attest to that?

Hawa: I don't understand your question here detective, don't just try to look for a fault here, are you telling me that if a person is alone at home they should hire someone to watch over them just in case something like this happens and that person will have to stand as an alibi?

Detective: I am the one doing the questioning here....

Jonathan said you were in this together that you hired him

Hawa: What? I didn't do such a thing he is lying to frame me

Detective: Then can you say you're a good stepmother?

Hawa: Every stepmother is bad according to society but what motive would I have for Ebony's disappearance? What would I gain? Money? My husband already provides for me I have everything that I need, this is a work of someone framing me and in the process to just spite my name just because I am a stepmother and of course emphatically people would blame me

He clicked his pen looking at her then wrote something down...

Detective: This isn't just a kidnap case Mrs Jalali

Hawa: (frowned) What do you mean by that?

At Dodge's house...

Later in the afternoon Hawa stepped out of the taxi with a heavy heart, she paid the driver who drove off as she walked in the house and found Dodge drinking, one whole bottle of wine had been finished and he was on a second one. His eyes were reddish and they narrowed when he gets drunk and his wet lips looked so cute as he sipped the wine. She looked at his rolled up sleeves as his arms showed off the fine hairs on his clean skin and when he swallowed the way his Adam's apple moved made her shudder somehow, this was her first love and she wouldn't forget about him that easily. She dropped her hand bag on the floor and walked over sitting by his side

Hawa: Hey I can't believe that she is_ (swallowed)...why are you drinking like this during the day?

Dodge: My Mom is blaming you for this, can I blame you?

Hawa: I wouldn't do this Dodge, she struck me with a brick yesterday, (removed her hat) See what she did but it's nothing compared to what has happened, I am mourning too, she was practically my daughter and beating her doesn't mean that I don't care about her I disciplined her wrongly when I was angry and took my anger on her but before that over the two weeks I was with them I bonded with them nicely and I can't believe this has happened

Her eyes filled with tears and Dodge turned looking at her then fumbled his finger between her breasts then circled the bottle on lips

Dodge: Then where have you been sleeping when you weren't in this house? I called your Mom the other day and she said you didn't sleep home

Hawa: I slept at my friend's house Delight, I lied because I knew it would raise a lot of questions

Dodge: It will definitely look like you planned to kill Ebony

Hawa: I didn't Dodge

Dodge: I want to fuck you hard...

He moved closer to her and his torso pressed on her chest whilst she slowly drew back but he grabbed her by the thigh and she could feel the pain of his fingers gripping her flesh so hard

Her heart raced as he held her by the jaws and leaned forward about to kiss her but she jumped standing up recalling the doctor's words

Hawa: We have to prepare for the funeral I don't even think my parents know about Ebony, I didn't even know, you didn't tell me, did you even tell your parents and_

Dodge: (took her hand and pulled her back) This is how I mourn and as my wife you have to be there for me meeting me halfway

Hawa: I know but people will be arriving soon and we

can't be having sex when Ebony just died Dodge Dodge:

Ok I get it, I know why you are avoiding me Hawa:

(heart pounded) Why?

Dodge: You don't trust me since I was gone for 3 weeks don't you?

Hawa: Dodge I...

Dodge: Alright I understand you, this time around we will do the right thing

He stood and picked up his car keys then held her hand stepping outside walking to the car

Hawa: Where are we going?

Dodge: To the hospital to get tested...

Victim Of Desire

30

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Still that same afternoon as soft jazz played in the background early drinkers were seated serenely in the bar having beers then two neatly dressed in suits man walked in the bar holding attachè cases etching serious faces. They caught the attention of all the audience with their dress code, they were overdressed and simply didn't belong.

They walked to the counter as the bartender was busy whisking and mixing beer making a bomb fusion

Suit man: We are here for a review who can we see?

Bartender: I will call the manager

He stopped what he was doing and walked over to the office as Delight looked at them wiping the tables. The bartender knocked once and Flame walked out of the office holding his car keys as he was ready to go out

Bartender: Hey man...

Flame: (looked past his shoulder) Yes what's going on?

Bartender: There are some people here to see you, the auditors I presume

Flame: (frowned) How the heck are they coming in today?

The bartender shrugged and walked back as Flame followed behind him

Flame: Gentleman we weren't expecting you today?

Suit man: Well we are here and you're here so can we get to business?

Flame: But is that how it's done? You have to do your work professionally and make a date with us

Suit man: Is there a problem with us arriving today at this time?

Suit man 2: Do you perhaps have anything to hide?

They asked looking around and Flame could tell what they were looking for and targeting

Flame: Today really isn't a good day for me, my brother just lost-

Suit man: We will be quick

Flame sighed and gave them the go ahead...One walked around searching the place for illegal substance whilst one walked with Flame to the office where he brought out the financial records and

books

Suit man: (flipped through a page) A balance sheet review uncovered discrepancies totalling to thousands of dollars and you didn't question the difference pay figures and those shown in the accounts?

Flame: It seems you came prepared or maybe I should tipped of what is going on here already?

Suit man: I am explaining it as it is according to the records here and are you going to refuse to explain the discrepancy?

Flame: No but I don't have time for that so we might as well reschedule this meeting

Suit man: Is tax being paid as required?

Flame: Yes it is being paid

Suit man: There is no record of that why when you're running a business here unless it is a front

Flame: A front for what?

Suit man: Is the money made accounted for in the bank?

Flame: Then how the heck are you here if it wasn't?

Suit man: Heard this is hideout and you actually sell drugs to some of your customers, yet you have underaged workers, there is also another illegal activity being conducted here

Flame: You should get your facts right because there is no such, we don't employ underaged workers neither are we into drugs or sex trafficking girls if that's what you wanted to ask of and I understand your work is review and verify the accuracy financial records and ensures that companies comply with tax norms, so have we broken any of that?

Suit man: Still working on it

Flame: Remember there is a huge difference between an auditor and a police officer

Suit man: I will bear that in mind

He looked down on the book and continued flipping

through the pages with concentration reading off and trying to find fault to nail them whilst Flame secretly slipped something in his socks

Suit man: Since we didn't come a good time we would be back on another day for revision and the speculation of the workers

Flame nodded as they stood and walked out, the suit man coded his colleague who whispered something in his ear then they both bid goodbye to Flame before heading out, he sighed and turned to the office but stopped looking at Delight recalling something and he called her over

**Dee: (came running wiping her hands on her apron)
Yes sir?**

Flame: Come in...

She followed him in the office and slowly drew a

chair sitting down and looked at him

Flame: I failed to do a thorough speculation when we hired you how old are you?

Dee: I am 22 years Sir

Flame: (nodded) Ok good

Delight looked at him as he leaned back on the chair and slowly rocked himself looking at her

Flame: You want to make more money effortlessly? Dee:

It depends with what I have to do

Flame: It might not be something you expect but you have nothing to loose in it if you just follow my instructions

Dee: Before I say ok what is it about first?

At Vashti's house...

She placed Hameed on his high chair and peeled a paw paw then cut it into rectangles placing it in a plate. Hameed stretched his hand and she passed him a piece that he began sucking on whilst she took her phone logging on Facebook

Her maid search post had many responses she hadn't noticed that were over 3hrs ago, she began responding firstly by checking each person's profile and details. She got to one name and frowned looking at the name appearing on her friend list, she got down with her timeline reading her chats and checking her pictures then she decided she was the right candidate, she went back on her post and ignored many others who had shown interest and tagged the person's name whom she found favorable replying to her

Vashti: (typed) Your contact info please?

Person: (came online) 0773 46....

Vashti pressed on the number and placed a call...

Vashti: Hello it's me whom you were talking to on Facebook right now

Voice: Ok the hirer is it?

Vashti: Yes

Voice: Are you an agent or you're the one in need of a maid?

Vashti: I am the one hiring, I will need someone to clean and mostly take care of my son when I go back to work

Voice: Ok I can do that, I have a daughter too so I have exposure and experience with children

Vashti: Ok so I was just wondering if you're not a little too experienced, not in this field I mean why do you want to become a maid?

Voice: I fell in hard times and I definitely need the money for my upkeep, I can't seem to find a job so

far so I have decided to take whatever that's out there and it gives me money so long I am flexible to work I will do it

Vashti: (smiled) Good that's great I will schedule a day for us to meet so we can talk face to face

Voice: I really need this and if you hire me I will be grateful

Vashti: Alright we will talk

Voice: Ok bye...

She hung up smiling, judging just by her voice she liked her already and couldn't wait to see her, she got back on Facebook and Flame was online and had just updated his status

Status: Dear Black Men, did you know you don't need lobola to marry a white woman and the bride's father takes care of all wedding experiences, and

your life span increases by 10yrs due to less stress that is caused by been shouted at when you get

home. I think the same applies with yellow bones...

She frowned as to what that meant and dialed him...

Vashti: You were online just now but you take time to answer me why?

Flame: I left my phone online

Vashti: What does your status mean Flame? Are you making fun of my skin color, you're talking about white women and yellow bones what is going on?

Flame: I am not making fun of you Yoh, I am busy

Vashti: With what?

Flame: Come on, didn't you hear from your uncle?

Vashti: Hear what?

Flame: One of the twins passed away

Vashti: (shocked) What? Who? When? How did that happen?

Flame: It's a long story I guess he hasn't told anyone

yet and doesn't want it publicized on social media

Vashti: Oh God that's so sad what can I do I have_

Flame: I am coming over and we will see

Vashti: Ok....

She put her phone away and looked at the paw paw in her plate and felt full, she picked it up and placed it in the fridge then dialed her aunt...

Vashti: (tearfully) Aunty what is this I hear about Dodge's twin passing on?

Dodge's Mom: What?

At the hospital...

Dodge parked the car at the parking lot as Hawa looked at his shaking hands that he somehow was concealing. The whole ride had been a quiet one that

Hawa wondered why they went there in the first place but in her mind she was busy constructing excuses so they won't go inside

They hopped out of the car and nervousness enveloped her whole being, maybe she could feign fainting or perhaps pretend to be terribly sick but they were at the hospital still and they could easily catch up on her. Her stomach rumbled in fear and couldn't begin to fathom what Dodge could do to her if he was to find out.

She made a small prayer to go back to church and worship God in truth and spirit if he only save her this time. She looked up the sky as they walked towards the entrance as her heart throbbed in her chest, she was so at unease she could barely walk properly

Dodge: Are you ok?

Hawa: (shaky voice) Ye...yes, I can ask you the same you're shaking

Dodge: I sometimes have tremors but I am fine

She faintly smiled then wrapped herself with her hands feeling cold even in her bones, her eyeballs weren't spared as well

Dodge talked to the receptionist as she stood behind him then he turned taking her hand in his, he noticed her goosebumps on her skin that it looked like a chicken skin

Dodge: Why didn't you bring a jersey?

Hawa: I forgot

He took off his biker jacket and put it on her and gently pulled her braided hair out and pushed it at the back as he looked in her eyes, God she loved him

but she messed it up, she messed everything up

Hawa: (shaky) Dodge there is something I have to tell you

Dodge: What is it?

They sat on the bench before the doctor's office as he took her hands in his and sat facing her as she looked terrified

Dodge: What's going on?

Hawa: The past days have been hard on me and something happened that I didn't tell anyone that's why I wasn't sleeping at home alone

Dodge: What happened?

Hawa: It's Jonathan, he just didn't kidnap Ebony but he ah....(tearfully) he raped me and I got infected....

Victim Of Desire

31

At the hospital...

Dodge: What happened?

Hawa: The past days have been hard on me and something happened that I didn't tell anyone that's why I wasn't sleeping at home alone because suddenly the house harbored a bad memory

Dodge: What's going on Hawa?

Hawa: It's Jonathan, he just didn't kidnap Ebony but he ah....(tearfully) he raped me and I got infected...

Dodge: What?

Hawa: Yes he forced it on me and I couldn't summon up the courage to tell anyone so instead I isolated myself

She sobbed, at first being crocodile tears but turned to genuine when she thought of Ebony being dead whilst Dodge just silently looked at her as if not knowing how to react and his hands didn't stop shaking, the tremors were slowly increasing

Dodge: But how did he manage to get in the house with the security?

Hawa: He....ah, he must've used something to break in I don't know I just saw him in the house

Dodge: Didn't the alarm system went off?

Hawa: It did and I shut it down afterwards

Dodge: And neighbors weren't alerted? What time did this happen?

Hawa: It was um, in the afternoon just after 4 I think, everything happened so fast but no neighbor came asking about the alarm so that means they didn't hear a thing

Dodge: (scratched his beard) Mmmh...You could have told me about it Hawa...

Hawa: I could but we had just argued about the twins, we weren't in good books

Dodge: (sighed)...

Hawa: I felt very dirty, I felt weak and less than a woman for allowing that to happen to me and so I kept it to myself, I didn't know what you would think and most people usually blame the victim of rape so I didn't want those judgemental comments directed on me

Dodge: (sighed) I can't believe that sly guy could do that to you, when I get my hands on him I am going to squeeze the_

Hawa: He is already going to prison so please just let it go, it's not that I don't want him to be punished than he already is but it's for me, I know people will divert the issue because they hate me, they will focus the blame on me and I won't be able to bear it

He got quiet just looking at her and she didn't know what he was thinking but just hoped he buy into her lies

Dodge: So you got infected with?

Hawa: Syphilis that's why I was resistant to sex because I have to abstain from it until I finish the course

Dodge: And how long will that take?

Hawa: 2 weeks

Dodge: Mmh.... so why did you wait only to tell me here?

Hawa: I was scared so now maybe you can get tested yourself so you know where you stand just for the sake that we are already here and can't just go back but I got tested and found with an STI (looked down) I can't believe I got infected, I have syphilis all because of_

Dodge: it's Ok... you will be fine

The door of the doctor's office opened and a couple that was attended on stepped out, Dodge stood and offered his hand to Hawa, she took it and stood as

they walked in

They sat behind the desk as the doctor lectured them a little, nothing new that she hadn't heard of on her visit with the previous doctor

Dodge: I am the only one getting tested

Dr: Oh and your wife?

Dodge: Recently got tested

Dr: Ok so you're waiting for the window period?

Hawa: Um, Yes...

Dr: Ok then...

He stood and conducted the test on Dodge taking a blood sample and placed it on some machine, then he sat down continuing on the lecture of safe sex and window period until time was up

Dodge: Go ahead and read the results out doc

Dr: Ok you're negative on HIV and negative on Syphilis as well

He looked at Hawa who got her confirmation that she didn't get infected by him

Dodge: Thank you doc

Dr: I noticed you're shaking even when I was drawing your blood

Dodge: I have essential tremors

Dr: On treatment or?

Dodge: Yes I have drugs prescribed for me

Dr: Alright

The doctor went on and shared a brief talk with Dodge then the two stepped out with arms linked

Hawa: What causes tremors?

His phone rang before he could answer her and he picked holding it with both hands

Dodge: Hello?

His Mom: (crying) Mifane...how could you not tell us of what happened?

Dodge: I...I...

Her: Are you ok son?

Dodge: I am taking it like a man (looked at Hawa) I am taking everything like a man, that's how I have endured life through all the hurt I ignore the pain of the heart

Hawa looked at him guilty-stricken, yes his face was expressionless but his words had so much emotions to them, her own phone rang and she picked...

Hawa: Hi Dee...

Dee: Hey how are you doing I heard about one of your sister's twin daughter passing on

Hawa: Oh you heard from who?

Dee: My manager he is friends with your husband, how are you holding up?

Hawa: The emotions are hitting in waves, one minute I am ok because it's unbelievable and seems like a bad dream then the next I realize it is really true and it dawn on me hard

Dee: Take heart friend....Where are mourners gathering?

Hawa: In Umwinsidale I believe, I will send you address

Dee: Ok friend

She dropped the call and got in the car, Dodge had finished his call too but was just seated nodding his head and his hands trembling so bad

Dodge: I can't drive...

Hawa: Um, so what should we do? Take a taxi or?

Dodge: (looked at her) Do you love me?

Hawa: (perplexed) Yes I do why ask that all of a sudden?

Dodge: It's nothing I don't know why I asked that....

Hawa: Ok, I am still a learner at driving so_

Dodge: You were taking lessons?

Hawa: Yes I directed my focus there so I wouldn't think too much

Dodge: Ok which driving school were you attending?

Hawa: (busted) Um, it was...(thoughtfully) it was actually Batsi who taught me one or two things on his spare time

He didn't say anything but hopped out of the car and walked to her side

Dodge: Then drive us home wifey

Hawa: In the highway I get scared

Dodge: I am right by your side don't worry...

With zero confidence she stepped out of the passenger's seat and walked to the driver's side, she sat taking a deep breath in and out. Dodge brushed her thigh and she looked at him and gained a little confidence with his smile he managed to put up despite the sad time they were in

She started the engine and it roared sending her heart beating for a minute then she slowly reversed like a granny driving

Hawa: We are going to arrive tomorrow

Dodge: (closing his eyes leaning back) There is no charge against slow driving, get us home sweetie this

is just what I need...

She glimpsed at him and he looked like he was sleeping as she drove his powerful car slowly, it was a wonder to be behind the wheel, something she never dreamt of and him sleeping meant he was trusting her to get them home safe and sound...

At Dodge's house...

A few cars belonging to Dodge's family and close friends who heard the word were parked outside the gate as no one was home.

Some time later Hawa arrived as she stared at the windscreen and her eyes met with Dodge's Mom who was staring at her with disgust....Hawa couldn't believe that those were the eyes that once glimmered with happiness but now oozed hate.

Her phone on the dashboard reflected the sun's beams into her eyes blinding her momentarily as it was setting. She pressed the gate's remote and drove in as Dodge peered his eyes open and looked around then cars began to slowly drive in the empty spaces available

Dodge: I hope there isn't many people I don't do so well with crowds

Hawa: Ok I am going to tell Mom and dad, then Batsi and my friend that's all

He nodded stepping out of the car and she hopped out on her side as a cry broke in the atmosphere

Ivory: Daddy they said Ebony is dead is it true?

Dodge picked her up as she cried loudly and his family consoled them, Hawa just tearfully watched standing on her own feeling like a stranger.

Vashti and Flame walked over too with sad faces.

Vashti: (hugged her) My condolences dear...

Hawa hugged her back as tears fell from her eyes then Vashti passed going to Dodge whilst Flame looked around and he stepped closer groping her butt in his hand. Hawa pushed him looking around as he displayed a childish smirk on his lips, she frowned glaring at him and he passed chuckling then they all walked inside the house

Hawa remained outside dialing her Mom whom to her amazement her phone rang at the gate, she turned looking and saw Batsirai's combi parked opposite the house where they were all coming from

Hawa: Mom...

**They hugged and cried as Batsi joined in the hug
consoling one another...**

**Her: I didn't know it will get to this Hawa (sobbed) It
shouldn't have gotten to this**

**Hawa: I can't imagine how she felt being ripped open on
her chest when they took her organs out**

**Tears kept dripping from her eyes then she saw
Cherish's aunt standing with her stepfather then they
walked over**

**Cherish's aunt: Shedding crocodile tears is it? Well done
for taking good care of Cherish's children**

**Hawa and her Mom just looked at her as she proceeded
inside then they all followed in. The couches were taken
to the guestroom and people**

sat on the fluffy carpet, the man sat on chairs.

Delight later came in and sat beside Hawa and her Mom was on the other side. The same setup brought about Cherish's funeral back to mind and no matter how Hawa cried Cherish's relatives saw it as crocodile tears just as today as she could see most of Dodge's relatives eyeing her weirdly. She looked at Dodge's shuttered look and his helplessness broke her down as Delight rubbed her arm and her Mom on her other side rubbed her other arm....

Dee: (whispered) Are you ok?

Hawa: I really don't know what to do, If I cry it's said to be fake and if I don't cry then they would say why isn't she crying she must be happy, I really feel like I don't belong

Dee: Don't worry and just be yourself people will always talk so don't stress

She stood and went to the kitchen with Dee, she collected ice blocks from the fridge and started crushing them in her mouth one by one till the whole ice tray was finished

Dee: Seriously eating ice Hawa?

Her Mom: (walked in) Why are you eating ice?

Hawa: Was just craving it

Her Mom just looked at her with a raised brow then Hawa stepped out as Flame stood by the door

Hawa: How can I help you?

Flame: Your husband needs his medication

Hawa: I will bring it over...

He stepped aside and leaned on the wall as Hawa went to collect his pills then passed Flame the

container and he walked away with it. Dodge's uncle addressed the family of the program as everyone listened...

DAYS LATER.....

At the graveyard...

People stepped out of their cars walking towards the graveyard whilst Hawa hopped out from another car wearing all black matching with her husband and though he was there he seemed so faraway for it had been days since they talked or let alone have a private moment just the two of them but she completely understood, it was a funeral after all and not about her wanting attention

The funeral parlor workers brought down the coffin from the car and walked towards the tent with the family following as the crowd sang gracefully led by

Vashti who had a pleasant voice and beautiful to listen to...

Vashti:

If I die young, bury me in satin

Lay me down on a bed of roses

Sink me in the river at dawn

Send me away with the words of a love song

Oh-oh, oh-oh

**Lord, make me a rainbow, I'll shine down on my
mother**

**She'll know I'm safe with you when she stands under my
colors**

**Oh, and life ain't always what you think it ought to be,
no**

Ain't even gray, but she buries her baby

The sharp knife of a short life

Well, I've had just enough time

**And I'll be wearing white when I come into your
kingdom**

Dodge walked between his father and father's family as they watched the coffin making way to the pit already dug, Dodge's dad looked around and took his makothi by the hand and made her stand next to Dodge as the pastor briefly took over.

Dodge looked at Ivory holding Ebony's picture crying helplessly and his eyes watered, that picture was enough to break anyone, Hawa sniffled and softly rubbed Dodge's back as the coffin was slowly lowered into the ground and then family members passed by dropping a handful of soil as the pastor closed off with a prayer.

People started dispersing towards the cars... Dee whispered in Hawa's ear and she nodded as the

funeral procession came to an end

At Dodge's house...

Later the catering team served lunch to the family as they were back from the graveyard. Dodge's Mom then placed her plate aside and stood addressing the family...

Her: Now that everything is done with and there is family only left I would like to bring forth the issue of Ivory better still both children, we couldn't talk of this during the funeral but you all agree with me how pitiful Ebony died and I am sorry to say I blame it all on Dodge's wife and family, had it not be for them and their daughter today Ebony would still be here. She was solely married to take care of the kids but she abused them instead (there was noise as everyone looked at Hawa) So now that this has happened what will happen to Ivory? Will you agree that she takes care of her when she has proved that

she can't and something might happen to Ivory too?

Cherish's aunt: She will finish her off, it's not her child so she won't really care, she doesn't even know labor pains

Her: Yes that's exactly my point and since she was married for that reason which she failed I suggest that Dodge my son should just divorce her since there really isn't love between you two

Hawa looked at Dodge and looked down holding her tears in but she couldn't keep them in so she stood and walked out leaving them to their discussion. She locked herself in the bathroom and sat crying, she really didn't know why people hated her that much, she had to find her father and ask him why he brought her into the world without her permission

A knock came on the door and she quickly wiped her tears then walked over opening

Dee: Hi I am back (passed a plastic bag) go ahead and_

Hawa: But I told you that Dodge and I haven't been_

Dee: Your Mom couldn't be wrong Hawa just try it

Hawa sighed taking the plastic bag and closed the door, she followed on the instructions and waited sitting on top of the toilet

Dee: (resting her back on the other side of the door) Time is up...

Hawa took the applicator and looked at it...

Hawa: Jesus...

Her heart pounded looking at the two lines emerging on the home pregnancy test...

Victim Of Desire

32

At Dodge's house...

Hawa: Jesus...

Her heart pounded looking at the two lines emerging from the home pregnancy test...

Dee: What is it?

Hawa: It's.... it's...

Dee: You're pregnant right just as your Mom presumed

Hawa shook her head pacing up and down the bathroom, this couldn't be, what was she going to do, thoughts piled on top of thoughts and she felt like

she was going crazy, how could she be so careless and have unprotected sex with that side nigga and now not only did she have syphilis but she was f*cking pregnant

Hawa: How can this be?

She leaned on the wall but slid down on the floor looking at the two lines again, she thought the abortion messed her up that she couldn't fall pregnant again since it wasn't done at the hospital but alas she was pregnant and it had to be for the wrong guy

Hawa: What am I going to do?

She paused as she heard a male voice by the door and she quickly stood tiptoeing closer to get a clearer hearing

Dee: No Sir, I... I am her friend D-d-Delight

Dodge: Alright Delight friends have been dismissed and I find it uncomfortable that you're in my bedroom and partly my ensuite so if you please

Dee: Yes I am sorry...

She scuttled away whilst Hawa looked around thinking of where to hide the applicator

Dodge: (knocking) Hawa?

Hawa: Yes....I am almost done

She flushed the loo and opened the door for him, he looked at her and she smiled a little and washed her hands on the sink. Dodge stepped up and raised the toilet seat bringing out his dick and Hawa heard the chroooo sound as he peed

Hawa: (turned and looked at his hard dick and

swallowed) What has everyone decided?

Dodge: (shook his dick well and turned holding it)

Marriage is for two people

She looked at his dick and felt a twitch as he packed it back in his trousers, geez she missed it in her hole

Dodge: Are you ok?

Hawa: (nodded) Yeah..So what have you decided?

Dodge: Should I make the decision alone?

Hawa: When it comes to the children yes because you are their biological parent

Dodge: Well I decided you stay and Ivory will be raised by grandma but we will have her sometimes

Hawa: Ok...

They looked at each other for a whole minute then she snapped when her phone rang in the bedroom,

she walked out as Dodge washed his hands and dried them then opened the cabinet for his pills. He took two pills then threw them in his mouth, he palmed water in his hand and swallowed it with the pills then stood up straight placing the container back. He looked at the rolls of tissues slightly at the end and about to fall and he pushed them back but heard a scratchy sound on the bottom of one tissue. He pulled it out and an applicator that was placed on the middle of the tissue fell out. He squatted picking it up without looking and placed it back then headed to the door but paused going back as something struck him as odd. He grabbed it again and saw two lines on it and wondered... He took out his phone and checked the video call they did the other time and he paused it on the applicator she held to the phone for him to see back then and he looked at the current one and he sighed placing it back and walked out and she was talking on the phone seated on the bed

Her Mom: (on the phone) Yes he stood by you so

what more do you want Hawa? I think he loves you maybe he doesn't really know how to show it but he loves you and there is something I have to tell you that happened before Cherish got married he_

Hawa: (looked at Dodge) Mom we will talk some other time I have to go

She hung up as Delight's message came through but she placed her phone on top of the headboard drawers as she looked at him

Dodge: You have to move in the guestroom

Hawa: Oh....

Dodge: Weren't you advised not to have sex by the doctor?

Hawa: Not forever and I am almost done with my medication so_

Dodge: Ok move in the guestroom

He walked to the closet and came out with hangers that held her clothes

Dodge: There is a closet also in there so you can put your clothes

Hawa: Oh I will move in with everything?

Dodge: Do you rather go up and down when you want to use your clothes?

Hawa: (looked down) No...

She stood at akimbo watching him move up and down bringing out her clothes placing them on her bed, she didn't know why she felt hurt. She picked a bunch of her clothes and walked to the guestroom before she could throw a fit of crying

She walked in the guestroom and sat on the bed and sighed, the house was quiet as everyone was gone, abnormally and typical to the arrangement she knows, mostly after the funeral the close family stay

for some days but in this case maybe it was a good thing that they were all back to their homes since they didn't like her anyways

She walked out for another bunch and she saw him coming in with a guy holding a new queen sized bed that they rested against the wall

Dodge: Finish off removing the clothes we have to get the single beds out

She nodded and went up and down about four times taking her clothes feeling stupid, she felt as if they weren't married at all but just cohabiting together, they had never for once shared a bed for the whole night, she had never laid her head on his chest till morning or him embracing her. She threw the clothes on the bed and cried, that which she was trying to avoid is what she ended up doing but she didn't know why she couldn't just leave him. Now there was no one to leave him for, Flame is married

**and Jonathan is now in prison, she sobbed wishing she
was born as someone else not as Hawa**

Don't you know I'm no good for you?

I've learned to lose you, can't afford to

Tore my shirt to stop you bleeding But

nothin' ever stops you leaving

Quiet when I'm coming home and I'm on my own I

could lie, say I like it like that, like it like that

I could lie, say I like it like that, like it like that

Don't you know too much already?

I will only hurt you if you let me

Call me friend but keep me closer (call me back)

And I'll call you when the party's over

Quiet when I'm comin' home and I'm on my own

And I could lie, say I like it like that, like it like that

Yeah, I could lie, say I like it like that, like it like that

But nothing is better sometimes Once

we've both said our goodbyes Let's

just let it go

Let me let you go

Dodge listened to when the party's over song by Billie Eilish playing in the guestroom as he and the other guy helped one another getting the beds out to the lorry parked outside. They came back and cleared the twins rooms as well taking almost an hour clearing everything out then the lorry guy drove out...

Dodge closed the gate and walked back in going straight to the guestroom and opened the door. He stood by the doorframe looking at Hawa curled on top of her clothes on the bed as she listened to the same song over and over again

Dodge: Maybe I went ahead of your plans what is it that you want Hawa? Tell me what you want and I will respectfully obey your wishes.... I am slow when it comes to the language of love but that's just who I am, I am different just as you're, the difference starts with what is in between our legs so we definitely won't act the same but that doesn't mean I don't love neither does it mean I don't feel pain but I won't force you to stay. Do you have something to tell me (she didn't reply) Do you want a divorce? Answer me so I know I am not talking to myself

He walked in with hands in his pocket and stood in front of her as she looked at her nails

Dodge: Can you sit upright I am talking to you Hawa?

She sat up not looking in his eyes

Dodge: Do you want to go like what my mother suggested?

She bite her nails and slowly shook her head sideways, be it love or not she was stuck with him like glue but she didn't know how she was going to bring out the pregnancy issue, perhaps that was the thing that would sent her packing, she had run out of lies....

He walked out and closed the door behind him and she sighed throwing her body back on the bed

She heard something frying in the kitchen and she heaved guilty-stricken, she recalled how he hadn't been eating the past days and now him standing in the kitchen doing the cooking alone made her burn with guilt and to offer to cook now will seem as if she had been waiting for him to make a move first so she knows he is hungry. Just as he said they were different and she was slow in that area of

taking care of her husband, she just had to embrace their difference and work for one common goal

She picked her phone up and read Delight's message...

Dee: Nada your husband is scary, when he talked to me he had the spitting image ya The Undertaker of WWE wrestling....

They began texting each other back and forth until she fell asleep...

The next day as the morning birds tweeted Hawa opened her eyes tightly clutching to a duvet cover that she didn't recall ever covering herself with. She slid her buttocks up in bed sitting and all her clothes

were removed from the bed, she frowned wondering what happened.

She got down the bed and walked to the fitted wardrobe and all her clothes were arranged, those folded were put on the shelves and those on her hangers were hung on the other section. She sighed wondering when he had the time to do that

She walked out and he was sleeping on the couch seated with an empty bottle of wine on the side. He must've felt her walking so he opened his eyes and looked at her

Hawa: Good morning...

Dodge: Good morning...

Hawa: I am going to make breakfast so maybe you can go wash up and eat afterwards

Dodge: Ok...

He stood as she looked at the bulge in between his legs, geez how does he even survive so long without having some, then again he said it's a state of the mind and one can really live without sex if they choose to.

He walked to his bedroom and she washed her face and teeth then took her time making him an English breakfast, she nicely decorated the plate just like it was shown on the YouTube tutorial she was watching

She smiled to the end product as he walked in dressed casually and sat down

Hawa: You look good

Dodge: Thank you

She passed him the food and he looked in the plate and looked at her before he started eating and she joined sitting across him

Dodge: I will be going out to run a few errands and come back...

Hawa: Ok I will be doing laundry of the clothes we wore during the funeral

He nodded and sipped his coffee and she sipped hers then their eyes met, somehow it took them back to that night back in USA when they fell...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Muku signed the discharge forms and stepped out of the room holding his small bag, he somehow felt energized by the days he stayed in the hospital. He walked through the reception area as he dialed Kilo

**Muku: You said you'd be waiting for me at the reception
I don't see you so where are you?**

**Kilo: I am five minutes away sorry I passed by
somewhere, just wait for me outside I will be there in
no time**

Muku: Alright

**He dropped the call and walked outside standing
under the shade of a tree waiting, in a few minutes as
promised Kilo drove by and he jumped in**

Kilo: You look great like you were on a vacation

**Muku: (laughed) Tsek....you don't even know how lonely
that room was**

Kilo: You tell me about it

**Muku: I have just said it, it was so lonesome and
boring**

Kilo: When you had pretty nurses attending to you

Muku: Mxm I never saw them, I was given the old ones

They both laughed as he drove out of the hospital and joined the road...

Kilo: Otherwise how are you now doing?

Muku: As good as new, what did I miss? I even avoided social media

Kilo: Well Sweden took Angel and she is at her Mom's place drowning in misery

Muku: That's not the kind of update I want

Kilo: What else can interest you other than knowing that your soon to be ex wife hasn't moved on

Muku: And where did you even hear about her

Kilo: Delilah of course

Muku: Ah, of course

Kilo: And another breaking news you remember

Dodge's twins?

Muku: Yes

**Kilo: One of them akapondwa [got murdered]... Muku:
(horrified) Tell me you're joking?**

**Kilo: No I am not, Batsi told me all about it, and she
was buried yesterday, apparently Jonathan the one
who used to_**

Muku: Yes I know Jonathan, he was Hawa's boyfriend

Kilo: Yes he is the one behind murder

Muku: Tell me you're joking?

**Kilo: I am not, though he didn't confess to it but avemo
muchikurubhi [he is in the chikurubi maximum
prison]**

**Muku: Hmmm that's really some news, you went to the
funeral?**

**Kilo: No as what? I just passed my condolences to Batsi
that's all**

Muku: Alright, I am going to start the divorce

process soon and I also need to run DNA tests on Angel

Kilo: Could it be that she isn't yours?

Muku: Maybe who knows, I need to do the DNA so I don't pay maintenance every month maybe for a child who isn't mine

Kilo just nodded as he pulled into Mukudzei's street and parked before his gate, he brought out his home keys and passed them to hom

Muku: Thank you for carrying this out for me

Kilo: You're welcome

Muku: I will come and get the cars at the garage

Kilo: Whenever you are ready you can come

Muku: Alright, aren't you coming in?

Kilo: No I have to go and collect the spare parts they just arrived

Muku: Ok thank you for dropping me off

Kilo: It's fine man

They fists bumped and Muku walked to the gate unlocking it, he waved Kilo as he honked and he stepped in his house straight in his house. It was so full of furniture but empty of people's smiles, laughter and joy which gave him a void space in his heart, he sat down and looked at the family portrait on the wall as he popped his knuckles...

At casa mia restaurant...

Later Sweden sat at her rendezvous place to meet someone whilst she had mineral water, the waiter kept coming back asking her to make an order and it was beginning to get embarrassing, the prices were expensive and never even in her married life would she spent that much money on junk food

She sipped her water once more as she pressed her phone exhausting the WiFi which she got the password after buying the bottle. She looked outside the big glass and saw a cabriolet parking and a woman stepped out putting her sunglasses up her forehead as she opened the backseat taking the baby at the back

She assumed she was her right audience as she looked at her walking towards the entry in heels, she had never seen someone with that shade of skin color and despite that she was truly beautiful in her own way, as she passed people would stare at her amazed perhaps but she held her head high catwalking towards the tables

Vashti: Sweden?

Sweden: (stood) Yes Mrs Mustafa

Vashti: I take the surname of my husband, that one is my family surname (drew a chair and sat) anyways hope I didn't keep you waiting for long?

Sweden: No I just got here

Waiter: (walked over) Would you like to order

Vashti: (took the menu) I will have steak and blue cheese please, Sweden what will you have?

Sweden: Um, I already_

Vashti: Order something it's on me

Sweden: Ok (looked at the waiter) I will just have the same as hers

Waiter: Ok...

He walked away as Sweden looked at Hameed...

Sweden: So this is the boy?

Vashti: Yes the last maid just stole from me and that's how she left

Sweden: Mmh that's just bad, I didn't think you'd get back to me I thought you maybe found someone else

Vashti: No I was busy the past few days

Sweden: Alright thank you for coming back to me

Vashti: And thank you too for holding on and not work some place else

They laughed as food was placed on their table and they ate discussing the terms and conditions of the work...

At Dodge's house...

Hawa walked back inside with a bucket and packed in another batch of clothes in the washing machine then walked to the living room where she had pushed the couches and removed the carpet as she did some thorough cleaning but she sat on the table exhausted

She looked around and she still had a long way to go,

she motivated herself and stood finishing up then she recalled of her pill for the day. She went to the bedroom and took the satchet taking one pill and had it with water. She walked back to the living room and felt the contents of her stomach rising, she quickly rushed to the toilet and vomited it all out

She rinsed her mouth feeling bloated and kinda dizzy, now she wondered if the pill had dissolved in her system or she vomited it out and speaking of which she had been vomiting the past days also and she didn't note that in mind

She walked out and grabbed her phone searching for answers and she shook her head so she called Dodge but his phone rang unanswered so she texted him

Hawa: (messed) Hi I need to go out for a couple of hours and I will be back, what time are you coming back yourself?

She waited for a response but none came, she put her phone away and changed her clothes, applied makeup then she was set to go

She stepped out of the house holding the keys when she heard the small gate opening and wondered who was coming in. She frowned to a woman walking in smartly dressed in formal wear approaching her

Hawa: Who are you and how may I help you?

Her: The world out there is a scary place, there will be people who will do things to you so get back inside and start concentrating on your books

Hawa: (frowned) Excuse me?

Her: I was hired by your husband and I am Mrs Mhosva your form 3 teacher, school starts today get back in class right now, if you fail or bunk lessons I will beat you up...

She opened the door and pushed Hawa back inside as she took her chalk and shambok as Hawa frowned looking at her.....

Victim Of Desire

33

At Dodge's house...

Hawa frowned looking at Mrs Mhosva whilst she tried Dodge's number once again...

Hawa: (on the phone) Why aren't you picking?

Dodge: I had forgotten my phone in the car, anything the matter, I know you call to complain most of the times

Hawa: What is that suppose to mean?

Dodge: I am more of your problem solver than your husband don't you think?

Hawa: (frowned) I don't know what you are talking about, are you drunk in this broad daylight?

Dodge: Alright say it

Hawa: What?

Dodge: The reason why you called

Hawa: (looked at Mrs Mhosva and stood excusing herself) What is going on with the teacher?

Dodge: You're going to be homeschooled

Hawa: (looking out the kitchen window) Did you just make that decision for me Dodge?

Dodge: Is there anything wrong with that?

Hawa: But you didn't talk to me, why didn't you talk to me first? To see if that's what I want?

Dodge: Good things are given not discussed about first, I didn't see the need to tell you since you'd be home, so be productive instead. The time you spend sleeping or watching TV you're now channelling it towards books, something that will progress you, it's for your own good so why would you refuse that?

Hawa: But the fact that you dictate what's good for me is that fair? Can't you discuss with me first and know what I want to aspire other than impress school on me, despite being your wife I am still a

human being with rights and a freewill to decide what I want

**Dodge: All that intelligence you want it to go to waste?
It's a second chance of fulfilling what you missed**

Hawa: I have been to school like ages ago

Dodge: That's why I thought you should start from form 3 so that you refresh your memory

Hawa: (sighed) Truthfully school was now out of my system I want to work rather than do homeschooling

Dodge: Work where when you don't have schooling?

Hawa: Any type of work I find there should be something out there for me

**Dodge: Ok so why weren't you working all this time?
Why couldn't you do any type of work you want? Why wait till now Hawa?**

Hawa:...

Dodge: And that money suppose you do this any type of work what will you do with it?

Hawa:...

Dodge: Answer me?

Hawa: I will do a lot with it

Dodge: A lot like what? Buy more clothes to look good or food to get more fat? Will you be able to buy a house?

Hawa:....

Dodge: A car maybe?

Hawa:...

Dodge: So which job will you exactly aim to do if I say go and look for a job now?

Hawa: I will (thoughtfully)....um....

Dodge: School is what you need now that way you will have any kind of job you want, a job that will give you money to do reasonable things not money to buy sweets.... money from any type of work can only buy you sweets

Hawa: But I will still have my own money

Dodge: What's with you women? When you work it's

your money but when a man is working it's both our money (angrily) You know you fucking like getting on my nerves Hawa?

Hawa frowned and checked the screen to check if she was still talking to the same person and placed back the phone on her ear

Dodge: Just because I say you do school and you call me a dictator?

Hawa: It's because_

Dodge: This is what's best for you, do schooling, stay in the fucking house do you understand me?

Hawa: I don't un_

Dodge: Now listen to me, you will stay at home, be a good wife and student do schooling and do your best without any butts or complains I have spoken if you have a problem with it then pack and go

He clicked his tongue then the call disconnected, Hawa looked at the screen again not so sure if it was the Dodge she knew that she had just talked to, she turned hearing Mrs Mhosva clearing her throat behind her

Mrs Mhosva: You have killed enough time, we have to start now....let's organize your schedule...and oh switch off your phone in fact go and put it in your bedroom

Hawa walked out shaking her head not understanding what was happening now...

At Vashti's house...

Vashti unlocked the door with Hameed strapped on a baby front carrier as Sweden mannerly followed behind her clutching to her small bag

Vashti: So this is it, the house you will be working in

She nodded looking around whilst thinking oh my God it's damn huge but didn't have much furniture

Vashti: I forgot to ask about something, Uhm do you have a boyfriend?

Sweden: No I am going through a divorce so_

Vashti: Ok that's good (Sweden frowned) I mean on the work side only that way you won't be distracted or think of bringing guys around here because some will be thieves

Sweden: I will bear that in mind

Vashti: My husband is very discreet about those certain things, and one more thing you better be mindful of is your phone, no going on Facebook during working hours or chatting on WhatsApp whilst you're supposed to be working, I think you know these basic things right?

Sweden: Yes I am fully aware

Vashti: Ok.... So for a few days I will be watching how you work before I start going to work, so that we can maybe get used to each other, my husband goes to work too and he is barely in the house

Sweden: Alright

Vashti: And he is off limits, don't get too friendly with him, I serve his food when he comes and you will be in your room where you will find your uniform

Sweden: Uniform?

Vashti: Yes you have two pairs of those if one gets dirty then you can change into the other one

Sweden: Oh-kay

Vashti: You don't like it?

Sweden: No I have no problem with it I am here to make money so that shouldn't be a big deal

Vashti: I am glad we understand each other perfectly, you can go in the room and start

She nodded and walked to the room pointed to her,

she stepped in to a single bed and a chest of drawers in it. She put down her bag and opened the drawer bringing out the long ugly uniform which she raised her brow to and it even compromised of a doek as well

Sweden: (shook her head) Things we do for money....

She sat on the bed and went through her phone quickly sourcing information about a divorce settlement and legal fees of hiring a lawyer, she couldn't just walk out of the marriage empty handed, not when she lost her virginity and upright breasts all those years....she quickly put down her phone and stood up as Vashti pushed the cot bed in the room

Vashti: We are still buying furniture again, the last maid took time planning to steal from us and when she got the opportunity she looted the whole house while we were away so I hope you are trustworthy?

Sweden: You don't have to worry about me

Vashti: Ok since I mostly do everything around here I will take a little bit of time to put everything back in the house again...

Sweden: Oh what about your husband?

Vashti: He helps out small small

She smiled and walked out as Sweden shrugged her shoulders and changed from her clothes...

At Sweden's mother's...

Later Mukudzei parked the car a few feet from the yard as he stared out through the windscreen looking at the group of girls playing hopscotch by the road and he tried spotting Angel but she wasn't amongst them.

He dialed Sweden and her phone took him straight

to voicemail

Muku: That is just perfect...

He gave up placing the phone on the dashboard and stepped out of the car heading towards the gate and knocked a couple of times before he heard footsteps making way to the gate

Sweden's Mom: (opened the gate) Oh Angel's dad it's you?

Muku: Yes how have you been?

Her: I should be asking you since you were the one in the hospital, how are you feeling now?

Muku: Well as you can see I am all better now

Her: Good to see that, aren't you coming in?

Muku: No I actually want to see Sweden just for a few minutes so we can schedule something

Her: Ohh ok Sweden is not here

Muku: Ok where did she go to? Maybe I can come back when she is back, her phone isn't going through

Her: It's um, (rubbed her arm) She won't be back for some time now

Muku: What do you mean?

Her: She is working, she has just started in fact Muku:

Ohhh where is she working?

Her: I think back at the hotel she must've been called back but not at that same previous hotel

Muku: (frowned) So she won't be coming back home after work?

Her: No she will be living close to her workplace to make it easy, transport wise

Muku: Am I missing something here?

Her: I don't understand

Muku: Which hotel is this?

Her: It's called er, (thoughtfully) Er....I am forgetting

the name, it's better you talk to her when she gets available on the phone

Muku: Ookay so maybe I can see Angel instead

Her: She asked me not to_

Muku: Not to what?

Her: She said you didn't believe that's she is your child so_

Muku: (frowned) So she is blocking me from seeing Angel is that?

Her: I am only following instructions son because she said she doesn't trust you anymore with her so_

Muku: I am sorry but I have to see Angel and for me to know whose child it is then I have to do some tests so that we can prove it

Her: But why do you need machines to prove that? Don't you know or see that Angel is your daughter, she has your eyes and nose

Muku: Those are just looks now can I get in? I would hate to push you

She stepped aside and Muku walked in then she closed the gate...

At the man's prison...

Still that same afternoon Dodge collected his belongings from the prison guard and walked over to the parking lot. He sat in the car thoughtfully scratching his beard then angrily hit the steering wheel pissed off

He took some minutes just sitting in there then saw the prison guard walking towards his car through the rearview mirror, hating explaining himself he started the engine and drove off in speed...

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Some time around 3:30 Flame parked his car and hopped out walking to the truck delivering crates of booze. He rolled the sleeves of his shirt up and joined helping out carrying the crates inside passing them on to bartenders who stacked them in the storeroom piling them one after the other.

After a little while he stopped hyperventilating and talked to his co-worker

Flame: Make sure the number of crates match the ones written down

Co-worker: Ok boss

Flame: And also account the bottles in each crate, no breakages and staff

Co-worker: Got it...

The co-worker walked inside with a book and a pen clipped on top of his ear while Flame typed a message

Message: I once dated a South African girl the other week and she said "Babe come and see me there will be no one at home"and i went to see her and really there was no one at home even her

He chuckled as the message was delivered to dhafu korera but she wasn't online and was last seen ages ago. He waited for a minute for her response but she wasn't getting online. He worriedly sighed and dialed her number and it rang but with no response, he persisted then quickly cut the call when he saw a Volvo XC90 slowly driving by and from the looks of it the car looked new

Dodge stepped out and Flame walked over slipping his phone in the pocket then he shoulder bumped with him

Flame: What are you doing here?

Dodge: Came to check how are things going

Flame: (slid his hand on the car) It's a powerful car, an add to your collection?

Dodge: For Hawa (looked him in the eyes) she now knows how to drive

Flame: Wow lucky her (walking round the car) this is actually nice, can she really drive?

Dodge: Azama (laughed) Did I get it right?

Flame: Yeah you got it

Dodge: But she needs professional driving lessons

Flame: Ok she will be happy to get a car, you guys aren't stopping and you actually getting along?

Dodge: Yeah why won't we?

Flame: Heard from Vashti that your Mom doesn't want her for you anymore

Dodge: I am grown man I make decisions for myself

Flame: Yep that's right

Dodge: So what is going on with you and Vashti?

Flame: What?

Dodge: She is complaining of your behavior and suspecting that you're cheating of which we know that you are doing one night stands....i didn't think you'd actually love side sex to the point that your wife notices and_

Flame: We are good, we talked, I love her

Dodge: You have to be with_

Flame: I know I will fix that hope you fix your side too

Dodge: Meaning?

Flame: You know being a workaholic, you're newlyweds and you should be_

Dodge: Please don't lecture me

He walked inside the bar and looked around, he saw a familiar face and frowned turning to Flame...

Flame: Ve.... I mean Hawa's friend recently hired her

Dodge: Does she know she works here?

Flame: Who?

Dodge: Hawa?

Flame: I think so, they're best of friends from what I observed

Dodge: I don't think that's a good idea for her to be friends with Hawa I don't need bad influence around her

Flame: She works here your place, look at her, does she looks harmful to her?

Dodge looked over her side as she talked to the other girl who works there

Flame: Your office has been sitting with dust should I send her to clean it for you?

Dodge: No...

He walked away and unlocked the door walking in, he swiped his finger on the desk and it surely had grown dust. He blew on it and fanned the air with a frown, his phone rang and he picked

Dodge: Yeah...

Voice: Carried out as instructed

Dodge: What do you mean as instructed when someone died in the process? I actually grieved with a sad heart, it wasn't supposed to be that way I just wanted that ex gotten rid of

Voice: We are not amateurs that one was already a dead body from the mortuary we disfigured the face and that guy Jonathan got sucked in greed now we are at the airport to go to America but I need you to sign the affidavits so I can be able to travel with Ebony...

Victim Of Desire

34

In Dodge's car...

Ghetto, ghetto, ghetto, ghetto we livin'

These streets remind me of quicksand

When your on it you'll keep goin' down

And there's no one to hold on to

And there's no one to pull you out you keep on fallin' And

no one can here you callin'

So you end up self destructing

On the corner with the tuli on the waist line

Just got outta the bing doin' state time Teeth

marks on my back from the K9

Dark memories of when there was no sunshine

**'Cause they said that I wouldn't make it I
remember like yesterday**

Holdin' on to what God gave me

'Cause that's the life when your

Living in the Ghetto

And eating in the Ghetto

**The song rang as he maneuvered the car in the
parking lot, he switched off the engine and sighed
looking at the bag on the passenger's seat. He took his
phone as it rang**

Dodge: Yes hello?

Voice: This is the prison doctor

**Dodge: Ok what did the test say? <<<listened>>>
alright thank you, I owe you one**

He dropped the call and opened his google drive where he stored some pictures. He looked at an old photo of Hawa, back then she had short hair and was so innocent even her smile depicted what was inside. He sat in the car for about 5 minutes just zooming in and out on the picture feeling chest pains, he heaved deeply as he sent her a message

Dodge: Hey babygirl how are you holding up, how is school so far?

He stared at the message and deleted it then just typed a simple "Hi" as he switched off the music and stepped out of the car sliding the phone in the pocket walking into the airport's lobby where his friend was waiting for him. Upon seeing each other they fist bumped as his lady companion walked from the restrooms direction holding Ebony's hand and once she saw Dodge she ran over with a smile etched on her face. He removed his cap and picked her up then threw her in the air as she giggled

Dodge: How have you been princess?

Ebony: These guys rescued me from the bad guys

Dodge: Oh yeah?

Ebony: It was you right daddy?

Dodge: Yes I worked behind the scenes

Ebony: (smiled) I told the bad guys that they were in trouble with you

Dodge: They surely were, I kicked their bu_ their badies

She laughed then sighed worriedly wrapping her little hands around his neck as Dodge looked at her

Dodge: What's wrong?

Ebony: These guys said I am going back to America with them but I am going without Ivory or you, we have to go together daddy, we are one people

remember?

Dodge: Yes I know hun but we will follow ok (she nodded) these guys are nice they will take care of you in the time being, I just have um, some papers I need to fix but soon afterwards we will follow, we will be talking on video call alright?

Ebony: (nodded) Alright but I am already missing you and Ivory, but these guys are surely nice

He hugged her as she hugged him tighter then he put her down as his friend handed him some papers and he put his signature on them

Him: So we are about to board now

Dodge: Ok travel safely (played with her cheek)

Ebony sweety don't worry you're in good hands

Ebony: Ok daddy love you a billion times

Dodge: Love you too a trillion times

She smiled cutely and the lady companion held her little hand then walked to join the queue as Ebony walked turning back blowing air kisses to Dodge who returned them then he turned leaving.

At Dodge's house...

Still that same afternoon Hawa wrote in her book as Mrs Mhosva narrated some notes but her mind wasn't truly there, instead she was calculative on what she was going to do about the pregnancy and her meds she kept vomiting

Mrs Mhosva: (walked over and shook her) Mrs Jalali did you hear what I have just said? Mrs Jalali?!

Hawa: (snapped and looked at her) Ye-yes.... Mrs

Mhosva: Are you even listening to me?

Hawa: Yes I am listening (looked in her book) where were we?

Mrs Mhosva: You were listening so what did I just say now?

Hawa: You said um, (playing with the pen) Um.... you're right I wasn't listening

Mrs Mhosva: You have to be serious if you're to get this right

Hawa: I will try but truthfully this isn't a good time for me

Mrs Mhosva: You don't have to try but you have to do Mrs Jalali

Hawa: Isn't it what I have just said?

Mrs Mhosva: No...each morning do you try to put your panties on or you just put them on without an effort, it's something you just do, that's the same way you're supposed to do with your lessons you just have to do them

Hawa: I will try to do them

Mrs Mhosva: (slight chuckle) Ok... Now can you answer the question I asked?

Hawa: What question?

Mrs Mhosva: (sighed shaking her head) You're supposed to describe the appearance of a gentle slope, undulating landscape and a plateau?

Hawa just looked at her, the answer was so close yet very far at the same time

Mrs Mhosva: You see why I was saying you need to be serious, I am asking you of things you have just written notes about 5 minutes ago

Hawa: (looked in her book) Ohhh...

Mrs Mhosva: You can take a drink's break and we will finish off afterwards then call it a day

She nodded closing her book and stood

Hawa: Can I get you anything?

Mrs Mhosva: Just juice otherwise I am fine

Hawa: Ok...

She walked to the kitchen and grabbed a plate putting biscuits and poured mango juice in a glass then handed it over to her teacher. She left her eating as she walked to her bedroom and grabbed her phone switching it on, she couldn't believe Mrs Mhosva actually asked her to switch off her phone

As it powered on she walked to the bathroom and peed, and as she washed her hands on the sink, she frowned to the sore forming on the side of her mouth, she quickly stepped back in the bedroom grabbing her phone, messages that had long got in began pouring in one after the other. She read one from Dodge and another one by Delight 2 and another one popped in from his number

Delight 2: You're online why aren't you answering my messages?

Hawa: Just came online...And to that joke what am I supposed to say seriously?

Delight 2: You're supposed to laugh that's what you were supposed to do

Hawa: (now laughed) Even if I laugh it's not like you'd see it

Delight 2: Lol works

Hawa: Hahaha I am busy please I have to go, I am not obligated to keep on talking to you

Delight 2: I am calling

Hawa: For what?

Before she could send the message a call came through from his number and she sat on the bed looking at it ringing

Hawa: (picked agitated) What?

Flame: Dhafu chill yoh...

Hawa: Can you give up on me already and stop calling me dhafu

Flame: (singing) Dhafu korera usadherere dhafu korera...

She pursed her lips tightly so she wouldn't laugh, she wouldn't give him that satisfaction

Hawa: (fighting the urge to laugh) Dustin staaaap it...

Flame: How can I when I miss you, I miss you so much I am going crazy

Hawa: (sighed) Please don't do this, I am going to block your number

Flame: No you shouldn't, you know I am crazy about you and the past days have been torture without seeing your face

Hawa: Don't sweet talk me , I have to concentrate on my schooling Flame

Flame: I am Dustin to you...And what schooling?

Hawa: I am homeschooling Dodge just hired a teacher for me now I am on break time

Flame: (laughed) The f*ck really?

Hawa: Yes and I am not allowed out of the house, I will be like a normal student school starts at 8 in the morning and finish at 5:30 in time just to prepare supper

Flame: It's like you're a prisoner in your own house

Hawa: If I look at it that way I surely seem like a prisoner but on another side it's good because I will be schooling and focusing on the future that's progression other than our stupid affair what will I gain from it at the end of the day?

Flame: You have only one life to live and pretty soon you will have to make a decision of the man whom you really want, a man like Dodge or a man who let you explore and you can be free as a bird

She listened to him as he spoke...

Hawa: I vomited out the pills and I think I am not getting better and Dodge will think I am just looking for an excuse to leave the house...

At Vashti's house...

Flame deleted his chats as he walked in the house and kissed his wife on her cheek, she took the groceries he was holding and walked with them to the kitchen as he sat on the couch leaning back holding the remote and watched highlights of the the game...

Sweden walked in holding Hameed in her arms then Flame turned looking at her as she approached and bent over greeting him with a handshake

Sweden: Makasimba here [how are you]?

Flame: Yes Hello

Vashti: (walked back in) So babe this Angel's Mom, the maid I talked you about the past days

Flame: Ok hello there I am_

Vashti: Mr Chibhabha, his name is Mr Chibhabha

Sweden: Nice to meet you Sir

Flame: Eish Sir really? It makes me feel old

Vashti: That is the right way of addressing you babe how else do you want her to call you? Remember she is not your pal to call you by your name like those dudes at your workplace

Flame: (chuckled) And she just said dudes

Sweden lowly chuckled as Vashti sat on Flame's lap...

Sweden: Anything else Ma'am?

Vashti: No you can go and unpack the groceries in the kitchen

She nodded and walked to the kitchen, she paused by the door and looked at Vashti placing her forehead on Flame's as he pushed her hair back then they whispered something to one another and both laughed, she missed that with her husband and now she got to see it in other people's homes, she sighed and proceeded to the kitchen

Flame tickled Vashti and she laughed trying to get back at him but he held her small hands as they both laughed...

Flame: I have to go I came to_

Vashti: Already? You just got here

Flame: I know but I will be back before you know it

Vashti: (frowned) Urrrrh come on Flame, tell me what's going on with you seriously?

Flame: Work is what is going on?

Vashti: Well don't go my love please I need you, if I have to pay you the money you were going to earn today then I will do that to have you with me

Flame: (sighed) Ok I am tired anyways so_

Vashti: Great...But babe there is something we need to talk about

She got off his lap as he looked at her serious face....

Flame: What is it?

Vashti: I know this is weird but I think we should get tested before we ah_ you know

Flame: Why do you suggest that?

Vashti: Babe the past days you have been acting strange, you even have a phone I knew nothing about

Flame: It's my work babe come on I have to have a burner phone

Vashti: Are you a spy?

Flame: Yes for American intelligence

They both laughed....

Vashti: Seriously babe didn't you sleep with someone else? Tell me the whole truth please?

Flame: Come on I will be_

Vashti: If you have nothing to hide let me see your phone

Flame: What phone?

Vashti: The burner phone let me see it since you have nothing to hide

Flame licked his lower lip as Vashti extended her opened hand to him, he took the phone from his inner pocket and passed to her

Vashti: Password?

Flame: 1995

Vashti: What's 1995 who was born that year? Flame:

It's just a password with no significance to it

She minced some words to herself as she punched the password then accessed the phone, she went to messages and there was nothing and his call log, she looked at the many numbers dialed, Dodge's being on top and another one in a shona name she couldn't read

Vashti: Who is dha....dha...

Flame: (took the phone) Even if I tell you, you won't know the person, it's work, satisfied?

Vashti: I haven't checked the_

Flame: That's all there is to it come on, why are you even snooping like this? Do you know it's rude and inappropriate to do that?

Vashti:...

Sweden walked in with a tray of food and placed it on the dining table whilst she rocked Hameed wrapped on her back

Sweden: I prepared some afternoon snacks

Vashti: Oh Angel's Mom have you forgotten what I said earlier that I will serve the food?

Sweden: I am sorry I completely forgot

Flame stood and walked to the table, he smiled looking at the food having a taste

Flame: (chewing) Mmh this is nice and it is fancily decorated ever worked in a hotel before?

Sweden: Well I did

Flame: You're joking?

Sweden: No at the prestigious Sheraton hotel, I was

a chef

Flame: Really?

Sweden: Yes really even went to Dubai and did a short course there

Flame: Why didn't you continue working at Sheraton or at least work in Dubai?

Sweden: I had a lover here so I let the opportunity slide by plus I found out I was pregnant

Flame: Oh ok sorry...but I think you should do what you love instead of this

Sweden: I tried applying back but I got no response

Flame: Maybe I can find some connections and_

Vashti: (held his hand) Babe, you want to steal my maid from me?

Flame: I was just_

Vashti: No come on that's not right, how can you find connections for someone I have just hired?

Flame: (biting meat) Eish sorry it's not a big deal

Vashti: (to Sweden) That was way too informative, it was really unnecessary to talk of your past with my husband, be professional and know your boundaries please

Sweden: I am so sorry about that

She walked back as Flame just focused on his food, Vashti took a serviette and wiped the fat off his lips and smiled to him

Vashti: I love you

Flame: (with a mouthful) Yes I love you...

A message reported on his phone and he looked at his wife...

Vashti: Ah, come on not again... Flame:

It's your uncle babes come on...

Vashti: (raised her hands surrendering) What more can I say now? Just go...

At Dodge's house...

Mrs Mhosva organized Hawa's timetable then checked wristwatch, she was awfully gone for too long and her break had long ended and she wasn't back yet from the loo she asked to use. She heard a car driving in the yard and stood peeping through the curtain.

Dodge stepped out of the car with a small bag then walked in through the front door

Mrs Mhosva: Good afternoon

Dodge: Afternoon, how is the first day going so far?

Mrs Mhosva: (sighed) She will need some time to adjust she needs a lot of patience to work with her

Dodge: Ok where is she?

Mrs Mhosva: In the bathroom

Dodge: Ok....

She sat down as Dodge brushed his beard and stepped in his bedroom then made way to the ensuite, there was no one and he recalled her moving out last night so he walked to the guest- room's bathroom but she wasn't in. He frowned closing the door and checked other rooms too but there was still no sign of her

Mrs Mhosva looked at him opening door after door and she frowned wondering what was going on....

She just joined in as they walked to the backyard where Dodge paused and sighed looking at the backyard gate slightly open being swayed to and fro by the wind....

[Victim Of Desire

35

At Dodge's house...

Mrs Mhosva just joined Dodge as they walked to the backyard where Dodge paused and sighed looking at the backyard gate slightly open being swayed to and fro by the wind....

Mrs Mhosva: What is going on?

Dodge couldn't speak but his upper body terribly shook, Mrs Mhosva walked closer to hold him but he drew back and rested against the wall

Mrs Mhosva: You're shaking?

Dodge: I will be fine...did she say she was going

somewhere?

Mrs Mhosva: No I called out to her that break time is over and she walked in then read a few minutes before she stood saying she wanted to use the toilet then that's it, she took longer but never suspected that she would really leave, are you two having problems?

Dodge: I didn't think it was serious but now I see it is

Mrs Mhosva: (chuckled) And she really bunked school, I didn't think she would do what you just presumed that she might do

Dodge: Yeah she did

He turned to go back inside then he looked at the doghouse close to the screen wall, he walked over and opened the door for it...it just laid in there not moving, Dodge shook it and sighed

Mrs Mhosva: Is it dead?

Dodge: Yes...

He closed the doghouse and picked it up going with it inside, he left it before his bedroom door as he walked in and took his meds so the tremors could calm down..

His phone rang in his pocket and he brought it out as he took two pills in his mouth...

Dodge: Hello?

Caller: Hey there what happened?

Dodge: (frowned) Jiro?

Jiro: Yes I heard you got here but you never came to me when I had been waiting ages for you, so why did you go back home early?

Dodge: Because something needed my attention asap and you fucking went awol on me when I tried calling you

Jiro: I need my staff you owe me

Dodge: I will_

Jiro: Well I am in the city now and_

Dodge: What? Which city?

Jiro: The city you're in

Dodge: (stopped and looked around) How did you know where I live?

Jiro: I had my ways of finding out so where can we meet?

In his bedroom he turned looking in all directions as if he expected to see someone watching him...

Dodge: I will come to you, tell me where you are?

He hung up as he heard a knock on the door and he walked over...

Mrs Mhosva: My time is up, I have to go but I was

wondering if I should come back again?

Dodge: I will call you

Mrs Mhosva: Alright

Dodge: Let me drop you by the road I have to bury the dog

Mrs Mhosva: Ok thank you...

He took his keys, shovel and the doghouse then walked to the car outside...

In Flame's car....

Every time she was with him her heart would beat violently in her chest like it was about to explode, she didn't if it had to do with the thrill of being with him or it was fear. Flame looked at her smiling and she just looked upfront as he took her hand kissing it then he added volume on the radio

Flame: Sing for me

Hawa: No I am not in the jolly mood

Flame: Come on sing for me Mmh...

She pursed her lips in her mouth resting her head on the window watching the trees going backwards then unconsciously began to sing with a low voice until she loosened up and raised her voice singing along to Pah Chihera's song

Hawa: Moyo yedu ikangowirirana

Hana dzedu dzikaroveranawo

Uziso wedu ukatarisanawo

Flame: Ndati hana dzedu dzikaroveranawo

Both: Runonzi rudo, ndirwo rudo

Runonzi rudo, ndirwo rudo

Haruneyi unemari, haruneyi unemota here

Haruneyi neganda rako, haruneyi nerudzi rwako

Flame: Haruneyi wakaroorwa iwewe, haruneyi ndakaroorwa inini

Hawa laughed shaking her head as Flame parked the car and ran to open the door for her and lifted her up in his arms

Hawa: Dodge....I mean Dustin come on put me down....(fighting him off looking at people) put me down hey!

Flame: Remove your ring and I will put you down if not I will carry you through the whole city

**Hawa: (embarrassed) Dustin please put me down Flame:
Do what I have just said**

Hawa: Ok I will, I will now put me down

He placed her down and she smoothed her skirt looking at people passing by

Flame: Hello?

Hawa: Mmh what if I loose it?

Flame: (slid his ring off) Look I have taken mine off

Hawa: Why do you even want me to remove it?

Flame: It's just weird to have it on when we are together so remove it....

She side eyed him then he attempted to lift her up again

Hawa: (drew back) Ok ok eish mahn I am removing it...

She slowly removed the ring and Flame threw it in the car then locked up taking her hand in his, she

looked at their locked hands and couldn't believe she was back with him again

Hawa: Where are we going? I have to go to the hospital

Flame: We are going to do what you've always wanted to do

Hawa: What is it?

Flame: (pointed) There

Hawa: (chuckled) No ways

Flame: Yes ways...

He led her into the shop as the shop assistant welcomed them then showed Hawa the chair to sit on

Assistant: Where do you want your piercing?

Hawa: Um_

Flame: Her nose maybe also on her bellybutton

Hawa: (laughed) No just the nose.... How did you even know?

Flame: (whispered in her ear) Wakandiudza ndichikusv*ra wanakirwa namutunda sugar [you told me when I was f*cking you and just when you were about to cum you told me about your dreams and your fears, now say Mukanya munonaka [say I give it to you so good]....

Hawa: Mxm I am not going to say that to you

Flame: I will lift you up this instance

Hawa: Stap ok...um, Mu-mu....

Flame: Hawa?

Hawa: Mukanya munonaka

She laughed and he groped her breast, she removed his hand frowning as the shop assistant came with the piercing gun

Hawa: Just a bit, a tiny hole Assistant:

Yes we don't put big holes Hawa:

(laughed) Ok...

Flame: You have the nose rings also?

Assistant: Yes plenty to choose from

Hawa: I want a small silver stud

Flame: Ok I will choose for you

The assistant conducted the piercing as Flame walked around the shop looking at a variety of earrings and studs, he took a case with two pairs and paid by the till together with the price of her piercing then he walked back as the assistant had just finished piercing her nose

Flame: Does it hurt?

Hawa: Didn't even feel a thing

Flame: That's great I am going to get pierced on my

ear too

She smiled at him as the assistant inserted the small stud on Hawa's pierced nose then passed a mirror to her as she worked on Flame

Hawa: (looking in the mirror) Wow this is so nice

She turned her face sideways looking at her nose whilst the assistant finished on Flame then inserted a shiny stud, a little bigger than Hawa's

Flame: And?

Hawa: It's so nice, I have always fantasized this

He stood smiling taking her hand as she stood and they stood by the full length mirror, she blushed as Flame wrapped his arms around her from the back then he brought out his phone, he captured a picture

of them as they smiled. The shop workers admiringly watched them snapping many pictures then they walked out hands linked talking about everything and nothing...

At the hospital...

Hawa: Yes he was negative I didn't get it from him...What about you? Did you get tested because I obviously got it from you

Flame: I got tested

Hawa: And?

Flame: I don't have it I truthfully don't know where you got it because I have never been sexually active with anyone else besides Vashti

Hawa: What are you saying here Flame, I haven't been active too but I was with you and Dodge

Flame: And that your ex boyfriend?

Hawa: I never had sex with him only oral

Flame: Oral? Of course oral can cause syphilis why do you think the doctor said you shouldn't even have oral sex?

Hawa: How did you know about what the doctor said to me?

Flame: I didn't know what the doctor said to you but I just know about STI's and the risk of contracting them even through oral

Hawa: Yet you had unprotected sex with me when knowing about that? Did you trust me that much?

Flame: I guess I was lucky not to get infected by you

Hawa: How is it possible?

Flame: I really can't explain it truthfully maybe I am just receptive or something

Hawa: Is there even something like that

Flame: It's there

Hawa: If you are then you must have slept with many even with their diseases and you're just receptive to all of it but hiding it

Flame: Come on no

**The door opened and the doctor peeked out then
Hawa stood up...**

Hawa: I want to see him alone

Flame: Why?

**Hawa: Because I am allowed to, isn't it so doctor? Dr:
Yes she can...**

**Flame frowned as Hawa walked in the doctor's office
chuckling and closed the door behind her**

Dr: So what is the problem this time around?

**Hawa: I have been vomiting so I don't know if the
pills worked or not but I now have this sore which
you said is one of the symptoms**

Dr: (locked his hands on the desk) Ok

Hawa: And I am confused about something

Dr: What is it?

Hawa: I took a pregnant test some time back and it showed one line then recently took another one and it showed two lines so I don't know which one is correct

Dr: Mmmh ok, to be sure you can have blood tests taken but I won't be able to conduct them because my shift has ended and I just took you since you were the last patient

Hawa: Ok

Dr: Yes and if you were vomiting the pills high chances are that they didn't work since you have a sore developing so the solution is to have a penicillin benzoate injection for the next 7 days and the dose will be determined by whether you're pregnant or not

Hawa: Ok

Dr: So we will schedule the injection at 9 am everyday for 7 days

Hawa: Can you write that down for me, I will need it

for uhm work, they won't believe word of mouth

Dr: Ok...

He took a sheet of paper and scribbled everything down with his cursive handwriting then stamped on it handing it over to her

Hawa: Thank you

Dr: You're welcome

Hawa: Can I have your number just in case I have a problem I might contact you

**Dr: (picked his business card) It is written there Hawa:
Thank you**

She stood and walked out, Flame wrapped his hand around her waist as they headed to the car

Hawa: I have to take a taxi home

Flame: I will drive you home come on

Hawa: Mmmh it won't_

**Flame: I will drop you by the road (opened the door)
Now get in**

She got in on her side and he took the wheel then drove them...

Flame: So if you are not interested in school do you have a business idea?

Hawa: Yes I have one that I wanted to present to Dodge that I thoughtfully pondered about

Flame: Ok you should get funds for it. I can be your business partner

Hawa: Mmmh won't that be suspicious?

Flame: He won't even know about, tell me all about it and I will run a quotation of how much you need...

Hawa: Ok

At Vashti's house....

Later in the evening after dropping off Hawa, Flame drove in the yard then ran to the door, the key was removed off the door so he could easily unlock using his spare key. He unlocked and walked in the living room and his heart skipped looking at Dodge seated on the couch in a dark room with only the light of a tv brightening the room

Flame: (nervously) Boss?

Dodge: Dustin?

Flame: What are you doing here? (looked around) And you're all alone?

Dodge: Vashti went to bath and I heard about a maid but she must've slept or something

Flame: (sat down) Ok...

Dodge: I came with some books and it seems you

haven't been doing your work professionally or should I say properly, you just have been casting all the work to someone else

Flame: Um, where exactly?

Dodge passed him the accounting journal and Flame flipped through it with a sweaty hand feeling Dodge's eyes on him

Dodge: (stared in his eyes) So how do you feel about your daughter's death?

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Victim Of Desire

36

At Vashti's house...

Dodge: (stared in his eyes) So how do you feel about your daughter's death?

Caught off guard Flame dropped the book he was holding, he picked it up and looked at Dodge who was glaring at him as his heart pounded. Vashti walked in...in her towelling robe and had a sweet strawberry scent of soap, though her skin was dark it had a glow to it...

Vashti: Guys what's going on why are you just sitting quietly? I thought there was no one in

Dodge: Oh I was just asking Flame how he felt about his daughter's_

Flame: (cleared his throat cutting him short) Um, the miscarriage was tough on Vashti, on us in fact but we are past that (smiled at her) Aren't we hun?

Vashti: Of course but uncle how could you address the baby as a daughter I mean we hadn't even done scan and if we did I don't think it was going to show the sex of the baby

Flame: I think he just assumed that since we had a male child at first then a female child was the next to follow

Vashti: (laughed) Yes makes sense but why are you even bringing that topic up? You'd be awakening old wounds, or maybe Hawa is pregnant

Dodge just looked at Flame as he nervously rubbed his beard now wondering about his wife's point, could Hawa be pregnant and who will be the father...

Dodge: I just came to personally fire you Dustin

Unexpectedly Flame's mouth dropped and Vashti frowned as they looked at Dodge who stood without another word and walked out.

Vashti: What just happened?

Flame: Let me_

He quickly followed behind Dodge who stepped out of the yard walking to his car he parked down the street...no wonder Flame didn't see it

Flame: Boss...Dodge...

Dodge: I have nothing more to say to you, you're slacking on the job, you go out lying that I called you when I didn't yet there is havoc at work

Flame: Can you at least listen to what_

Dodge: To excuses nope, find yourself another job

Flame: Just like that without a warning you fire me?

Dodge: Yes just like that... Flame:

But you c_

Dodge: (turned looking at him) I what? Are you going to lecture me of what I can or can't do right now?

Flame: It's not fair, you had to discuss with me first than just a bombshell on me like that than to dismiss an employee without even a single warning just like that

Dodge: (opened the door of his car then got in) Bye Dustin...

Flame watched his car driving away as he stood clenching his teeth until the car disappeared out of sight then he turned walking back home and he arrived to Vashti warming up his food

Vashti: Care to explain on what's going on? Flame:

Your uncle fired me that's what is going on Vashti:

Why?

**Flame: (anxiously) I don't know Vashti, I just know
alright**

**Vashti: Alright no need to fuss about it, but why
would you lie to me that he called you over but you
were just lying**

Flame: So you were asking him about me?

**Vashti: I didn't even ask obviously when he came here
alone and looking for you I certainly knew you lied**

Flame clicked his tongue and walked away

Vashti: Food baby

Flame: I am not hungry...

**She looked at his food and sighed. Meanwhile in the
spare bedroom Sweden changed her side just hearing
voices but couldn't quite clearly what they were
saying.**

Her phone rang as she was busy with Facebook catching up...

Sweden: Hello?

Muku: So you got some work at a hotel once again?

Sweden: Um, Yes I did

Muku: Which hotel?

Sweden: Why do you want to know that?

Muku: Is it a crime to know where you are working?

Sweden: In your case it is a crime...And if you're to know then what are you going to do?

Muku: So at this your new workplace employees sleep over or there really is something I am missing here?

Sweden: Why do you want to pry in my affairs Muku? Do I do that with your day to day livelihood?

Muku: You're still married to me and we haven't

processed the divorce yet

Sweden: So was there a clause which said thou shall know where your spouse when you want to divorce?

Muku: (laughed) Very funny Sweden, I am asking because of Angel who will she_

Sweden: Angel who isn't your "daughter" as you said it last time is alright so goodbye Mukudzei Makore

Muku: I see what's going on here

Sweden: What's going on?

Muku: You're in a hurry to cut me off because you're at your side nigga's place and went there under the false pretense of you going to work

Sweden: Do you have anything more to say I am hanging up

Muku: I want to take Angel tomorrow for DNA tests call your Mom to give me the go ahead

Sweden: Why should I do that?

**Muku: Because I need to know Sweden come on Sweden:
How can I trust you with my daughter?**

What if you strangle her, with the hate that you carry I am scared you might kill my only child left

Muku: I am not into child killings you are (sighed) On a serious note Sweden let's stop this can I get Angel and go for tests, I will not do any harm to her, even if it turns out that she isn't my daughter remember how I cared for her part of me loves that girl wholeheartedly and she is still my daughter until proven otherwise

Sweden: I will call her

Muku: Thank you

Sweden: She really is your daughter

Muku: Will wait for DNA tests

Sweden: Fine

Muku: Fine

There was silence on both ends though they could hear each other's breathing

Muku: I la....I mean goodnight

Sweden: Goodnight

They hung up...

At Dodge's house...

Still that same evening Dodge drove in the driveway and saw Hawa peeking on the curtain, he pulled the seat to the back and leaned back taking endless heaves, meanwhile Hawa walked to the kitchen and finished off her cooking. She hoped he liked traditional food and wondered if he ever tasted it or probably his mother cooked it for him since his dad was an inborn

She tasted the salt in the maguru and matumbu [tripe and cow intestines] and nodded with a smile, she cooked with her thoughts gathered and it turned out pretty well. She remembered back in the day

when Sweden used to visit and how she used to serve the food and right there she could copy one or two of her culinary skills. She shaped the pap nicely and dished the tripe with no spillages on the plate then added the green veggies on the side.

She took the dish with warm water and placed it on the dining table together with serviettes then lastly placed the plate. She got back and collected her plate then sat waiting him. She looked at the food and she would smile just thinking how he will be amazed and like a little girl she loved his compliments

Hawa: Ndiko kuita mudzimai wanhasi is uku [now that's being a perfect and orderly wife]...

She giggled into the sleeve of her blouse as she could almost hear his voice praising him and she hoped he could let her mischievousness slide with this meal

The food started with steam floating in the air but five minutes passed and ten minutes passed but Dodge wasn't coming in, she got worried as she looked at the tripe growing cold. She stood and walked to the curtain peeking out again and he was lying in the car with the lights switched off, the so- called car that Flame mentioned to her that he was going to gift her. As she stared out her mind got lost in imagination for a minute as she could see herself behind that wheel as the owner of the car, she smiled proudly and she couldn't wait to tell him about her business idea so she could get funding, in two years time she was already seeing herself as a powerful influential woman.

She closed the curtain when she saw him stepping out of the car and so she took the food to reheat it again. She placed his plate in the microwave then set the timer as he walked in

Hawa: Good evening, um I am sorry I had to leave for the hospital because I had_

He passed her and went to the bedroom without a word and she was left there feeling embarrassed for herself. The microwave timer dinged and she got the plate out, she took a tray and placed the plate with a glass of water on the side and walked to his bedroom, she placed the tray down about to open the door but she heard the keys jiggle as he locked the door. She sighed then knocked

Hawa: I have prepared food...

She waited for a response but none came, she walked back to the kitchen with her tray and placed it on the table, all her hard effort had gone to waste. She looked at her own plate and felt full

She walked to the backyard instead and removed the

**laundry from the drying line then went inside
collecting the ironing board then plugged the iron and
began ironing and folding clothes**

**Halfway through she felt nauseated and kinda dizzy,
without warning she collapsed on the floor**

**Way late into the night Hawa gained consciousness
but a spell of dizziness still engulfed her being, she
slowly sat up on the floor and there was a loud noise of
the fire sensor loudly going off. She quickly stood with
a pounding heart looking at the ironing board and a
few clothes on fire**

Hawa: Oh my God....(coughed) Dodge! Dodge!

She called out to him but he didn't answer so she

dashed to the bathroom fetching water in a bucket and ran back pouring it on the fire before it could spread to the curtain but her bed had been licked on the base by some of it

She coughed looking at the fire dying down then walked to the sensor with a chair and a mop so she could reach and switch it off. She looked at Dodge's clothes that got burnt and she shook her head. She sat on the bed checking time wondering why Dodge was ignoring her, of course it had to do with her leaving the house against his wishes. She massaged her chest and breathed through her inhaler with no sleep in her eyes...

At Kilo's auto spares...

Next day in the morning after collecting Angel from her grandmother's place Muku drove by Kilo's workplace and he too had just arrived with his son Liam

Muku: (stepped out of the car) Hey man

Kilo: Hi...

They bumped shoulders as Liam and Angel interacted too

Muku: You brought him to work?

Kilo: Yep his mother said she was going for ladies forum at the church together with the maid later on so_

Muku: Ok that's great, I am on my way to the hospital with Angie and I thought to pass by and let you know that I want to sell Sweden's car

Kilo: Oh ok how much is it going for?

Muku: I need help with that maybe we can survey nyana, you know it was way cheaper in Japan, the cost of shipping wasn't much either, what was expensive was getting it from the port to here and

with Zimra and staff

Kilo: Ah, those guys they charge you 50% off the buying price

Muku: Seriously that's being an enemy of progress to their own people

Kilo: (laughed) Truth but what can they do, they have to survive too

Muku: Yeah so you advertise me and all, in the car world, I know you've got some connections

Kilo: Alright, um, I was looking for schools for Liam heard Angel was already registered?

Muku: Yes Sweden did that this other day

Kilo: Ok fine, let me get something I have to drop for a customer so we can go together afterwards we can make survey

Muku: Ok...

He ran inside and took the spare part then called Liam in the car as Muku took Angel and they left...

At Dodge's house...

Hawa woke up with a book covering her face, she sat up to the sun brightly shining in the room and she flung open the windows, she recalled about the injection the doctor talked about and panicked grabbing her phone, it was already minutes to 10 and was already late for the scheduled appointed time. She took the doctor's card and punched in his number then made a call

Voice: Dr Matimati's office hello?

Hawa: Hello can I speak with the doctor please

Voice: You can't at the moment he is attending to patients, how can I help you? You can leave a message

Hawa: I missed my appointment so I was wondering_

Voice: What time was your appointment?

Hawa: 9 am

Voice: Ok name please

Hawa: Hawa Venus Jalali

Voice: Ok should reschedule or postpone?

Hawa: Reschedule to what time?

Voice: At 12:30 he is open

Hawa: Ok you can put me on that slot

Voice: Fine then, see you then

Hawa: Bye...

She put her phone away ignoring Flame's messages for a moment as she looked at the base of the bed and some of Dodge's clothes burnt, she had to tell him, she walked out with her book in hand for her business proposal she drafted all night when she couldn't get some sleep. She walked to the living as Akon, blame on me song played

**As life goes on I'm starting to learn more and more
about responsibility**

**I realize everything I do is affecting the people around
me**

**So I want to take this time out to apologize for things I
have done**

And things that have not occurred yet

**And the things they don't want to take responsibility
for**

I'm sorry for the times I left you home

I was on the road and you were alone

I'm sorry for the times that I had to go

I'm sorry for the fact that I did not know

That you were sitting home just wishing we

Could go back to when it was just you and me

I'm sorry for the times I would neglect

I'm sorry for the times I disrespect

I'm sorry for the wrong things that I've done

I'm sorry I'm not always there for my sons

I'm sorry for the fact that I'm not aware

That you can't sleep at night when I am not there

Because I am in the streets like everyday

Sorry for the things that I did not say

Like how you are the best thing in my world And

how I'm so proud to call you my girl

I understand that there are some problems

And I am not too blind to know

All the pain you kept inside you

Even though you might not show If

I can't apologize for being wrong

Then it's just a shame on me

I'll be the reason for your pain and you can put the

blame on me

You can put the blame on me

You can put the blame on me

**Even though the blame is on you but you can put the
blame on me**

**Hawa swallowed listening to the lyrical content and
sat down across him as he had been smoking, the box
was almost finished and booze was now his food. She
looked at him but he didn't even look her way as
continued sipping strong spirits then he took the
remote shutting off the music...**

Hawa: Good morning?

Dodge:....

**Hawa: Um, I am sorry for_ (looked down as emotions
set in) I am sorry for not wanting school, I used to want
it but with all that happened I vowed that I wouldn't do
schooling again, the time you were in**

America and you sent me money I thought to get schooling as my Mom motivated me of which I did and no matter how intelligent I was, the memory of my misfortunes wouldn't leave so I failed the exams, I tried again and failed so you asked me that if I don't do schooling what else can I do so I drafted a business proposal, I want to open a life insurance policy company and I will need some funding to it

Dodge: Let's hear it...

Hawa: I will need startup and ongoing costs, I researched on the target market, how much I can charge customers, licenses and certifications, agency management system, an insurance for the company and a website

He stretched his hand and she handed the book to him, he took some time reading through it

Dodge: (threw the book on the table) That's a brilliant idea

Hawa: (smiled) It is and I can_

Dodge: Unfortunately I am not going to fund it

She felt her heart throbbing as if pierced with an arrow and before she could fully grasp to the statement made a knock came on the door. She stood and walked over and opened the door

Hawa: (surprised) Delight hi...

Dee: Hi Hawa...

Hawa: What are you do_

Dodge: (behind her) I called her over

He passed her almost pushing her to the side and took Delight's hand then walked inside leaving her just standing there....

Victim Of Desire

37

At Dodge's house...

Dodge passed Hawa almost pushing her to the side and took Delight's hand then walked inside leaving Hawa just standing there. Delight looked at her hand in Dodge's hold and uncomfortably flinched then he released it

Dodge: You can take a seat

Delight: Thank you...

She sat across him as Hawa walked in and joined them too wanting to understand what was going on, she looked at Delight and at Dodge...

Dodge: (to Hawa) Have you showered? I think you should go and shower

Hawa: I_

Dodge: You shouldn't be told this, go and shower Hawa

She glared at him but he looked elsewhere instead and Delight looked at Hawa wondering what was happening too, without a word Hawa then stood walking out of the living room going to her room

Dodge: So the reason why I called you is because of work

Dee: Oh ok, is there something I am doing wrong Sir?

Dodge: No I wanted to find out your level of education perhaps you can fit in the spot that is vacant

Dee: I reached to A level but didn't go to university because of lack of funds

Dodge: A level ok I don't really know how it goes but what did you do at A level your subjects and all that and how your finals came out like?

Dee: I had 13 points in the commercials faculty

Dodge: Alright maybe you can take a small managerial accounting course because I would want you to fill that position whilst you work

Dee: (smiled) That would be great Sir and I really appreciate it

Dodge: I have to ask you a critical question though...

Hawa leaned on her door just hearing voices talking but couldn't quite hear what they were saying, she sighed and sat on the bed then stood cleaning her room, afterwards she went in and took a quick shower, somehow Delight being in there with her husband made her unsteady that she didn't want to do anything other than know what was going on and what they were talking about

She wore her clothes then checked time remembering her appointment, she grabbed her handbag and stepped out

She walked in the living and found the two eating ice cream whilst their faces beamed with smiles as they talked. Dodge looked at her as she entered wearing a pink skirt and an orange blouse accompanied with green shoes whilst she held a purple purse. Delight looked at her and wanted to laugh but the stare she got made it impossible to

Hawa: I am going I have an appointment with the doctor, I am getting an_

Dodge: Can I get the card back

Hawa: The card?

Dodge: Yes the card I gave to you, you know the card I am talking about

Hawa: Ok...

She opened her bag and took it out with a shaky hand and she passed it to him then she turned to leave. Delight thought to ask if everything was ok between them but felt it wasn't her place to

Dodge: Can you drive Delight?

Dee: Yes I can but I have got no license yet

Dodge: Alright I want to go out but I really had too much to drink so maybe you can help me out, last thing I want is to get in an accident or stopped by the popo

Dee: Will that be ok though? Can't Hawa drive?

Dodge: She doesn't know how to yet and she has already left

Dee: Ok... thank you for the ice cream Dodge:

You're welcome let me grab a jacket

He collected the bowls and walked to the kitchen first then went to his bedroom as Delight texted

Hawa

Dee: Hey friend what is going on between you and your husband?

The message delivered and read but didn't get replied to, Delight then stood strapping her sling bag across her chest as Dodge stepped out with his cologne filling the air. She inhaled it and it literally brought a smile on her face

Dodge: Here are the keys

She took them and looked at the car in the driveway and her heart skipped, all her driving skills seemed to have escaped her just looking at the car she was to drive, it didn't even fit her small stature

Dodge got in the passenger's and pressed the gate

**remote and it slid open whilst she still outside the car
just looking at it**

Dodge: Get in...

**She hopped in and the interior spooked the hell out of
her, talk of the scent it carried on its own, she had to
admit there were cars then there were thee cars**

Dodge: Can you drive?

Dee: (nervously) Yes Sir!

**She pressed the key in the ignition and heard the
engine roar, ok she just had to smile to her maybe one
day of glory driving such a car. She slowly reversed
out as Dodge closed the gate and she joined the road
with an overwhelming yet exciting feeling coursing
through her body**

Getting to the main road Hawa was still standing waiting for combis, the keep change she had in her bag didn't even allow her to get a taxi

Dee: Am I picking her up?

Dodge: No she is going in a different direction

Dee: But still_

Dodge: Just drive...

Hawa locked eyes with Delight sitting on the driver's side that Dee felt regretful for ever agreeing to drive him. She drove past Hawa and looked at her in the rearview mirror as she drove away.

Hawa swallowed and dialed her Mom but hung up, it would be ridiculous to ask of the money she long borrowed her to pay back the house loan and to ask now just because she had no money would be unfair and where would her Mom even get the money from, she knew it wasn't her idea to borrow from her that

money back then but her stepfather who didn't want to see her prospering. Her Mom dialed her back and she picked

Her: Hawa?

Hawa:...

Her: Hello?

Hawa: I...um do you know where my dad lives?

Her: What's wrong?

Hawa: Nothing I just want to see him, I miss him Her:

Are you sure about that?

Hawa: He is my biological father

Her: Ok I will send the address it's in Budiro

Hawa: Ok...

She hung up and in a second a message with an address came through, a combi stopped by and she got in....

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Kilo chatted with Muku sitting before the queue then the doctor stepped after finishing attending on a patient

Dr: Which one is here for DNA testing?

Muku: It's me and my daughter

Dr: Ok (looked at Kilo) And you?

Kilo: Oh I just escorted my_ (stood) on second thoughts I can just have DNA testing too

Dr: You're together right?

Kilo: Yes

Dr: Step this way please

Muku, Kilo, Angel and Liam walked in the doctor's office who took out syringes, he took stickers first to

label them for the test tubes

Dr: So we are matching who and who here?

Muku: Me Mukudzei Makore and my daughter Angel Makore

Dr: (wrote it down) Ok and the other one your names

Kilo: Kilo Chapel and Liam Chapel

Dr: Ok I got it

He wore his latex gloves and drew out blood from each and one of them then transferred it in the test tubes

Dr: I am submitting these for laboratory testing and the results will come out with a period of two weeks, you will be contacted once they're out

Both: Thank you doc

Muku: Kids come on let's go...

They all walked out with the doctor heading to the laboratory

Angel: Daddy when are we coming home? Me and mommy I like visiting grandma's house not live there forever

Muku: (looked at Kilo) Um, darling Mom and dad right now_

Kilo: (shook his head) I think it's best you take her some day with both you and Sweden available and explain it to her

Muku: Ok

Angel: Explain what?

Liam: They're separating

Angel: What?

Kilo: Liam where did you hear that?

Liam: From Mom and she said Angel's Mom cheated so Angel is likely to cheat taking after her Mom

Kilo's mouth dropped looking at his son and at Muku

Muku: Why would your wife say such things to him?

Kilo: I absolutely had no idea

Angel: What's cheating daddy? Is it the same when Liam cheat skipping numbers when counting for hide and seek?

Muku: Let's not talk of that sweetie, what do you want to eat?

Angel: Sharwama

Liam: I want pizza

Kilo: Ok today is daddy's and kids day out, we will get you what you want

Angel: My daddy is the best he buys me all I want

Liam: Mine top

Angel: Mom is calculative she says instead of burger I will buy you a beautiful blouse

Muku laughed and Kilo joined in as they got in their cars driving to the nearest fast food restaurant...

At Vashti's house...

Sweden soaked the clothes meanwhile she cooked in the kitchen as she shushed a crying Hameed on her back, she felt her head spinning thinking of all that needed to be done and multitasking wasn't as simple as it sounded.

She walked to the kitchen while Vashti had her legs over the other busy making calls, she then stood and walked to the bedroom where Flame was still sleeping, she sat by the side of the bed and pressed her cold hands on his bare back

Flame: Eish why are you doing that?

Vashti: It's about time you wake up don't you think?

Flame: Ok I will what am I getting up to again?

Vashti: To me darling, I am so happy today to wake up to you and spend all day together

Flame: (turned and sat up) I have to be somewhere

Vashti: Oh boy here we go again, i don't know why I said it

Flame: I have to meet with a friend at this other club they can use a bouncer

Vashti: Baby can't you stop this bouncer thing and do something else seriously I hate your job and I don't know why my uncle gave_

Flame: My body is good for that besides I love what I do

Vashti: Ok I will see about your food

Flame: When are you going back to work?

Vashti: Two days left and I will be going back, why?

Flame: Just asking...

She stood and made way to the kitchen as Flame stepped in the bathroom, he brushed his teeth checking his messages and none were answered, he dialed her but his call was rejected, he raised his brow wondering what got her tantrums high. He threw the phone on the bed and stepped in the shower, once done he changed and ready to leave

Vashti: Lunch is almost ready and since you skipped breakfast it will be_

Flame: Sorry I gotta go

He grabbed his car keys and wallet then kissed her cheek as he walked out, Vashti sighed and sat on the bed...

At Dodge's office...

Later Delight cleaned Dodge's desk as he flipped through some papers and really thought of Hawa's idea

Dee: I really don't know how I will tell my parents to be coming to work and doing the course, they will want to know where I got the money, just working here I didn't tell them

Dodge: Why?

Dee: Because it's considered the worst job working in a club and girls who works in clubs are mostly prostitutes and strippers

Dodge: That's true, so would you rather do something instead?

Dee: Something like what?

His phone rang and he looked at Hawa's incoming call and he picked...

Dodge: Yes...

Hawa: Can I see you? I heard you're in your office and with company

Dodge: Come in

He dropped the call and heard a soft knock on the door

Dodge: Enter...

She walked in and looked at Delight cleaning up his office, she paused looking at her

Hawa: Can I seat?

Dodge: Do you ever ask of my permission when you do other things?

Hawa: I will stand then

Dodge: Dee can you excuse us

She nodded leaving what she was doing and walked out closing the door behind her

Dodge: You can sit

Hawa: It's fine I will stand.... I want a divorce....

: Victim Of Desire

38

At Dodge's office...

Delight nodded leaving what she was doing and walked out closing the door behind her...

Dodge: You can sit

Hawa: It's fine I will stand.... I want a divorce....

He stared at her so long that she blinked looking down at her toes

Dodge: You want a divorce?

Hawa: Yes that's what I have just said

Dodge: In other words you're saying you want to divorce me?

Hawa: You can take it that way so yes precisely

Dodge: On what grounds do you want to divorce me?

There must be a cause, a reason?

Hawa: I just got uninterested

Dodge: (chuckled) Wow uninterested.... I should be the one to divorce you instead, on grounds of adultery

Hawa's heart skipped as she looked at him, seemed he knew about her shenanigans or did he really but of course he used the word adultery which meant he knew, did he knew that it was Flame she had mischievous with, she slipped her hand in her handbag looking for an inhaler but she didn't have it with her so she just gasped beating her chest

Dodge: You have no right to come in here and command a divorce like I am the one who wronged you

Hawa: If I wronged you then why didn't you ask for a

divorce?

Dodge: Because you can't go that easily

Hawa: What?

Dodge: You were banging my friend and you expect me to chill

Hawa: Don't act like you're a saint here Dodge, just now you were smiling with Dee but with me you never let me see a single teeth from day one but you find it easy to do it with Delight? When I called you on the phone you wouldn't want to answer and when you do you will speak as if you are being forced to but you found it easy with Delight, you two are compatible, it naturally flows with her but with me you have to learn (laughed) so don't fucking act righteous here

Dodge: Did you just use the f word on me?

Hawa: I did so what? Are you going to beat me up? Divorce me instead and go ahead marry Dee I don't care, I won't fight you or your choice because the last time I fought this is what you turned me to be, I cheated for attention and everyday I am loosing

myself and sanity

Dodge: So did you get the attention?

Hawa: As a matter of fact I did, yes he is married but he is a better lover than you, who goes on a business trip on the second day of their wedding obviously you prioritized money over me

Dodge: So Flame told you to ask for a divorce?

Hawa: I am an adult and I can make my own choices

Dodge: So you two are you going to be together after the divorce since you love each other so much right?

Hawa: If I want to I can and there is nothing you can do about it

She turned to leave as she wheezed but he quickly stood and grabbed her hand tossing her on the office couch

Dodge: You will not disrespect me like that again next time, this conversation isn't over and you won't

walk out on me do you hear me?

Hawa: I started this conversation and I get to decide when it will end

Dodge: You can't justify yourself just because I didn't talk to you so you open your legs to my friend, is that the attention you wanted? To get laid because it's certainly not talking you needed, if you wanted someone to talk to then you should have let the mouths speak not your private parts just today I am speaking to Delight and you demand for a divorce, how do you think I feel for your infidelity?

Hawa: You've got yourself to blame, I loved you wholeheartedly I was willing to do anything but you turned me into the person I swore before God that I wouldn't

Dodge: You know when I married you I knew you were a selfish and spoiled brat but right now you are the most stupidest and foolish person I know

Hawa: Leave me and my stupidity then

Dodge: You won't divorce rather I am going to divorce you under two conditions and if not you're

staying and be a good wife

Hawa: I am ready to do anything to leave this sick twisted of a marriage I had been a good wife from day 1 but it was useless doing it to a stone in human form

Dodge: The reason I am not beating you right now is because I love you

Hawa: You love me? (laughed) What a joke! Do you even know what love is?

Dodge: So what you did is love?

Hawa: Yes I love him, I love Flame

He swallowed tearfully and angrily bite his lower lip...

Dodge: Ok this is what you will do so that you and Flame can be together, firstly you will gather everyone who was present during the lobola negotiations, your Mom, stepfather, my parents, aunts and uncles then you tell them the reason of why this marriage won't last or work, you will tell

them of your cheating even that Cherish's aunty was there so she has to be there then your parents will pay me back the lobola I paid twice the demanded price because you were special to me, since I value money that money should be paid back to me in full, we will see who the society will mock me or you (Hawa swallowed) and the second condition is you will tell Flame to do the same, you're leaving your marriage for him and he too should leave his marriage for you and oh he has to tell his wife of his affair with you she deserves to know, after you do that then I will quietly divorce you...

In the outskirts of Harare...

Later on as the clouds darkened and the skies rumbled Dodge drove over a ridge surrounded by rolling hills on each side then a desolate shack which stood isolated and abandoned up ahead of him slowly came in view, though not yet nightfall fog crept towards it and smothered the open pathway

that lead to the entrance.

He switched off his radio and parked closer to the shack then stepped out walking to the entrance where the frame of the door had a corner missing, it was splintered and fractured from where the mites had been chewing for centuries probably and the metal of the door handle had eroded with rust and the colour had faded from the silver that it once was to a dull grey color and each screw had its own swarm of mites chewing from corner to corner, fighting and competing against each other for dominance.

As he slowly pushed the door open it made a noisy squeaky sound then he entered to a big bright light that even blinded him. He couldn't believe it was the same shabby looking shack as it was way different from the outside.

The guys started peeling from the wall they had

been resting wearing black like angels of death and women half naked paraded around shaking and gyrating their S whilst pleasuring the guys, it was one sick perverted atmosphere

Two chairs were dragged to the table then he sat down with the ringleader puffing smoke from a cigar then he smirked as a girl massaged his chest through his expensive cashmere coat

Dodge: Jiro?

Jiro: (blew smoke) Ey man you go by the name Dodge now? (sneered) clever hey! What happened though to Shakura passport seized by the embassy or?

Dodge: (looking around) How did you even know of this place? It was off the grid, had trouble finding it?

Jiro: Someone organized it for me, it's close to a prison and officers (smirked) Isn't it a good thing? When someone misbehave we can send him to

prison

Dodge: Let's get to it

Jiro: Relax man (coded a girl) Have a blast first...

A tall girl walked over with whiskey neat in a glass then passed to him, he took the glass and had a sip as she knelt on the floor rubbing his thighs but he pushed her hands off

Jiro: What happened? That is to good life...let her suck your cock, you look stressed

Dodge: I am not a yes Sir to everything

Jiro: Why didn't you come with your new woman?

Dodge: Who told you about that?

Jiro: I would have loved her to suck my cock like that last woman you had did...

He chuckled and everyone joined him, Dodge just

sighed looking at the girl persistently seducing him, with the rust he had it would have been nice to drill that pussy that was willingly being offered on a silver plate.

Jiro pushed an ashtray with fine white dust after snuffling it through his nose, Dodge swore to never do that shit again but with Hawa's issues on his mind it was better to do this than actually cry so he drew the ashtray to him and snuffed it once, he felt a euphoric sensation coursing through his body and shivered then he pushed back the ashtray to Jiro...

Jiro: So last time you left all the blame on me with the fakes hope this time around we won't have that same problem

Dodge slowly nodded as he looked at the guys popping their knuckles and lolling their heads sideways, he sighed and put his hand in the inner pocket of his small bag and one guy stepped

forward holding an AK-47

Him: Watchu got there?

Dodge: Chill willyah?

Dodge brought out three candles and the guy drew back, he placed the candles one by one on the floor and squashed them with his shoe into two halves then brought out small velvet cloths that had been nicely concealed inside the candles

Jiro snapped his finger and an expert drew his chair closer as Dodge brought out the blue diamonds from the cloths, they all opened their mouths wowed with the shiny jewels, the expert took a loupe magnifier placing it over his one eye for a sparkle test

Expert: There are imperfections inclusions

Jiro: (smiled) Nice and what a clever way to conceal them hey

The expert went on to place the diamond on the selector and pressed some buttons, testing the jewel's authenticity and the screen read "100% jewel", the guys nodded and smiled to one another...

Jiro: That's er, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars in the pocket

Dodge: \$400 thousand a piece that was the deal Jiro: You duped me last time so I am deducting

Dodge: That doesn't change the value of the jewels, someone might make a high offer

Jiro: With which license huh?

Dodge just eyed him then the expert proceeded on to test the second jewel and the screen read "counterfeit jewel" Dodge opened his eyes wide

wondering what happened knowing he had tested the jewels before, the guys surrounded him pointing their guns at him

Jiro: (stood and kicked the chair) Fucccck..... again, you have delivered fakes, you want to dupe me again and last time you ran away, three is what I am supposed to deliver to the big ups Dodgy, I got money on these... should what happened last time repeat itself?

Expert: Two are counterfeit only one is original

Dodge: (removed his ring) There is the second one

Jiro: (to his mate) Test it....

Expert: Got it

Jiro: And the third one what am I supposed to do huh?

Dodge: I will get it alright

Jiro: You have a day or else....you know what will happen, I will track you down

Dodge: Make the payment for the original ones

Jiro coded one guy in a corner who brought a briefcase which he placed on the table, Dodge opened it but Jiro leaned over removing some bundles from it

Jiro: Two fifty is what I am paying and the rest you will get it after bringing the last piece...finish your drink

Dodge sipped the last of his whiskey then quietly stood with the briefcase and collected the two counterfeit blue diamonds and walked out...

At Flame's house...

Later on Flame walked in the house and Hawa was sleeping on the couch, she stood once she saw him

and he frowned to her dress code and sad face

Flame: Hey what happened you look like shit?

Hawa: Dodge knows, he knows that you and I have been sleeping together

Flame clenched his teeth, now it made sense, that dismissal just didn't come from nowhere motherf*cker had someone follow up on him too

Flame: Did you tell him of your business proposal?

Hawa: I did

Flame: And? Is he going to fund you?

Hawa: No, I asked for divorce

Flame sighed and sat down popping his knuckles...

Flame: Ok we can get you a divorce attorney and you

will demand one million divorce settlement

Hawa: (frowned) What?

Flame: Yeah for funding your business and wasting your time

Hawa: I committed adultery and he gave me a condition for me to be able to divorce

Flame: What condition?

Hawa: That I should tell my parents and everyone involved in the lobola negotiations about what I did and they pay him back the lobola money

Flame: What?

Hawa: Yes and I can't do that, I will be made fun of, I will be a public laughingstock, people always hated me and I won't survive this so I was just thinking if you have money you can give him back without me telling everyone what happened

Flame: Mmmh....

Hawa: And there is more to his conditions

Flame: What again?

Hawa: That you also tell your wife about what we did and since you wanted to divorce her it should be easy right?

Flame stood and paced up and down as Hawa looked at him with a frown

Hawa: You will do that right?

Flame: You don't want your people to know but you want me to tell my wife?

Hawa: What are you saying here Dustin?

Flame: Whatever happens we should leave Vashti out of this and continue with what we were doing and we_

Hawa: What? You said you loved me and you were going to divorce her Dustin

Flame: At some point but not now let's_

Hawa: Oh my God

Flame: What?

Hawa: You aren't going to divorce your wife is it? You never intended do so in the first place

Flame: Hawa....

Hawa: I think Dodge knew what kind of a sick bastard you are that's why he instructed me to_

Flame: What did you call me?

Hawa: You're a bastard Dustin or whatever your name is, you just wanted to_

Flame angrily walked over and slapped her cheek.

Hawa grabbed her cheek looking at him as she felt dizzy

Hawa: (frowned) Did you just_

Flame: I will do that again if you call me names

Hawa: (stood) I am going to tell your wife

Flame: What?

Hawa: I know your place and I am going to tell her

everything we did

He pulled her back by the braids and threw her on the display, Hawa fell down screaming, he walked over and bent down then smacked her face with his huge hand and she felt herself getting dizzy that the room began spinning around, he slammed his shoe on her stomach several times and she bursted crying....

Hawa: (crying) Dustin unondiuraya stop [Dustin you will kill me please stop].....

Victim Of Desire

39

At Flame's house...

**Hawa: (crying hysterically) Dustin unondiuraya stop!
[Dustin you will kill me please stop]....**

He continued kicking her stomach biting his lower lip, it was as if her crying motivated him to beat her the more as Hawa watched taking his belt off and whipped her all over as she screamed crying

Hawa: (crying) Stop, I will not tell her, I will not tell your wife stop! Oh God save me! Dustin remember....Dust.....

She cried hysterically then he stopped the whipping and sat on her waist instead and slapped her hard

whilst holding her neck with the other hand

Flame: Bitch so you actually thought I would leave me wife for you huh?

Hawa: (crying) You're hurting me...get off!

Flame: (slapped her again) And you dare threaten me?

Hawa: (breathing heavily) Flame wandikwadza please get off me

He continued slapping her as she covered her face protectively with her hands but he took them off and pinned them on her chest as he continuously slapped her cheeks....

Flame: Hure rinonaka ririhure hariiswe mumba [a bitch is just nice to fuck as a bitch]now look what you made me loose

He slapped her again and again on her cheeks as she cried turning her face to avoid the slaps but it didn't help

Flame: What? You actually thought I would marry you? What a bluff...I could easily control and twist you right under my finger

His slaps weren't just slaps as his meatier heavy hand made her cheeks redden and her whole face burned like she was poured with liquid fire, and she felt her breath being knocked out of her body as her abdominal muscles tightened and as she exhaled her shoulders curled inwards pulling and there was a sudden increase of her heart rate as she tried to suck in air, a flood of adrenaline kicked her body into flight mode and she vomited all the contents of yesterday's partially digested food which covered her neck and some trailed into her ear mixed with blood from her nose and her face rapidly swelled, mercilessly Flame gave her a punch and she zoned

out...

At Flame's house...

Meanwhile as Vashti was busy with Netflix Sweden slowly tiptoed out of the room after laying Hameed in the cot bed and walked outside bringing her phone out. Her heart skipped knowing she was now breaking the rules but she had to call Muku

Sweden: Hello?

Muku: Hi why are you whispering?

Sweden: (raised her voice a little bit) I am still at work so_

Muku: This time? It's going to 7 in the evening and you're still at work?

Sweden: A hotel is 24 hours Muku come on

Muku: Yoh makutozviita masinguru kaa [you're already acting as a single lady]?

Sweden: (laughed) Kwazvo [why not] and I really missed this, it's actually nice to act single

Muku: Mmmh inga henyu madam [it's ok madam]

Sweden: You returned my baby to her grandma's?

Muku: No

Sweden: (frowned) No? Where is she?

Muku: I have her with me and we are actually cooking

Sweden: What? Muku you will burn my little girl she isn't the age to_

Muku: Eeee relax I am alongside her and she isn't doing the cooking but just small small

Sweden: Small small like what?

Muku: Like tasting

Sweden: (laughed) Hope you won't food poison her don't let her have too much sugary staff and if it is salty food make sure that_

Muku: Geez she isn't a guest here, I know her preferences and you know what she told me

Sweden: What?

Muku: That you are working as a domestic worker

Sweden: (laughed) That's what I just told her, her little mind won't be able to comprehend hotel staff

Muku: (chuckled) Right....anyways I will send a little video clip and you can watch her, we have another chef in the family coming up, that is if_

Sweden: I know what you want to say but avoid it in front of her

Muku: Ok

Sweden: Send the clip I am hanging up

Muku: Ok...

She dropped the call and waited a little but her ears were attentive to the door, Muku sent the clip and she watched Angel standing on a chair as her dad held her hand as they stirred in the pot whilst he recorded with the other hand, it was so sweet her eyes watered

Sweden: (typed) Tell her not to do that when no one is around

She sent the message and hurried inside...

In a couple of minutes Vashti frowned hearing skid sounds outside as Flame parked the car, he opened the backseat and took out a suitcase then dashed inside

Vashti: (meeting him at the door) Hey is everything alright? You're sweating (looked behind him) Are you being chased?

Flame: Yeah I am fine...you know I love you right?

Vashti: Of course I know you love me, what's going on Flame you're scaring me?

Flame: (kissed her) Nothing, nothing is wrong? Vashti: What is in the suitcase?

Flame: Clothes, I bought them for you

Vashti excitedly took the suitcase and like a little girl quickly rushed to her bedroom whilst Sweden looked as she wiped the table

In the bedroom she opened the zip and she wowed to the bright colors of clothes stacked in the bag

Vashti: This is nice...

She raised a blouse but she frowned to its size, she raised another one and brought out all the clothes looking at him

Flame: What?

Vashti: Are you sure these clothes are mine?

Flame: Of course they're yours

Vashti: (threw them at him) You don't know my size now Flame? And the man's clothes whose are they?

Flame: They're mine I am sorry if I didn't get the size is right maybe I can change them or you can have them altered

Vashti: What? Altered?

Flame: I am sorry babes I was trying to make it up to you for my past behavior, I have had careful consideration and realized how I was hurting you and from now onwards I want to be truthful to you

Vashti: Ohhh Dustin that's so sweet...(drew closer and hugged him tightly) it's the thought that counts so I appreciate these

She looked at the clothes again and looked at him, he had improved his taste...

Vashti: Did a woman help you buy these?

Flame: Yes

Vashti: What?

Flame: Eish baby it was the shop assistant

Vashti: (laughed) Ok...there is nothing going on between you and the assistant right?

Flame: (shook his head) Geez..... women

She laughed selecting the clothes arranging them

Vashti: I will give some to Dodge's wife Hawa she will fit into these, she is a bit_

Flame: No...

Vashti: (frowned) No?

Flame: Um, she has so many clothes I don't think this will actually count

Vashti: Does it matter though?

Flame: I think so just find someone else to give, a person who really needs the clothes

Vashti: The maid's body looks like she can fit into

these

Flame: Ok maybe you can give to her...

She nodded as Flame unbuttoned his shirt...

Vashti: Your hand has blood what happened?

Flame: I accidentally cut myself don't worry about it, I am going to shower

Vashti: Ok

He walked to the bathroom but stopped turning back...

Flame: How about a night somewhere? You know we can shut down our phones and have an undisturbed time just the two of us

**Vashti: That would be wonderful but Hameed? Flame:
The maid will have him**

Vashti: I am just getting to know her and_

Flame: She seems like a good person

Vashti: She is

Flame: So don't worry or we can go with her to put your worries to rest and she and Hameed can book in a room

Vashti: (smiled) That's more like it

She kissed his cheek and pulled the suitcase...

Vashti: (to Sweden) These are for you...

At Delight's parent's...

Meanwhile Delight walked in her parent's yard and passed the tenant as she stepped out of the gate, they greeted each other and she walked inside as she threw away the pinpop stick she was sucking

and chewed on the bubblegum while she wondered about earlier

She walked in to her Mom and having their supper whilst watching TV

Dee: Good evening...

Them: Evening...

Her Mom: Was work? Today you're actually early?

Dee: Yes I was dismissed early, I have a stomachache

Her: Urikuchaya here [Is it diarrhoea]?

Her Dad: Mmmh shuwa dzema dhodhi tichidya [are you seriously talking about poop whilst we are eating]?

Dee and her Mom laughed...

Dee: Where is Gabriella?

Her: She is already done eating and in the room, she said ZTV is boring

Dee: I am going to buy us DSTV tomorrow I did some saving

Her: That would be wonderful

Him: She won't pass if you do that, buy it after exams

Dee: (chuckled) Alright...

She passed going to the room and her little sister was lying on the bed with her stomach as she swayed her feet in the air busy listening to music on her phone, Dee tapped her bum and she startled turning around

Gabby: (removed her earphones) Just the person I was waiting for can I have airtime please?

Dee: What for?

Gabby: Internet

Dee: What do you want to do there?

Gabby: Um, Delilah is starting a beauty pageant so she is looking for_

Dee: No ways you want to be a model?

Gabby: Why not I have got long legs....so are you sending or not?

Dee: Ok will make the transfer but Mom and dad won't support that model thing you want to do

Gabby: Will they support your job then?

Dee: What do you know about my job?

Gabby shrugged wearing her earphones once again, Dee pulled them out but paused as her phone rang in her bag and she fished it out and felt nervous looking at the person calling...

Dee: He-hello?

Hawa: (voice trailing off) Heeelp me, I didn't know who else to call...

Dee: (frowned) Hawa? What's wrong?

At Flame's house...

Later that evening Delight jumped out of the combi with Batsi and they ran inside but found the door locked

Batsi: Are you sure this is the place?

Dee: Yes I am sure, I think I got it right before she went mute on me

He turned the doorknob but nothing, Dee walked to the windows checking but they were all closed, she brought out her phone and dialed her number

Batsi: It's ringing inside...I am breaking the door

She nodded and Batsi kicked the door a couple of times before the hinges came loose and they rushed inside. They arrived to a bloody mess on the floor with Hawa's face lying on the floor and her face twice it's size

Dee: (looked away tearfully) My God!

Batsi knelt on the floor looking at Hawa as bloody spit drooled from her jaws, he picked her up as tears fell from Delight's eyes whilst she fixed Hawa's bloody skirt, Batsi packed her in the combi then rushed to the hospital...

At Dodge's house...

Dodge threw the keys on the table and walked round

switching the lights on, by the looks of things there was no one home. He looked at the table and Hawa's notebook was still there opened to the page where she wrote her ideas. He sat down and sighed wondering how she went about with the conditions he gave to her. He took his phone and dialed Flame but his phone wasn't going through, he dialed Hawa and it rang unanswered so he dialed Vashti

Vashti: Hi uncle

Dodge: Hi where is your_

Vashti: He is out a moment and I am not supposed to be talking on the phone, you're lucky just as I was about to switch it off and your call came through, can you imagine this guy is very romantic, he has taken me out and is going to make it up to me, I love him uncle, unlike_

Dodge: Would you still love him if he was on a wheelchair?

Vashti: What?

Dodge: I passed by your house you weren't there, all of you

Vashti: Like I said he has taken us_ (whispered) He is coming back I have to switch off my phone, we are checking in now...

She dropped the call and Dodge squeezed his phone in his hand, somehow that nigga married his niece for a purpose and it was for times like this when Dodge would want to crush him and send him six feet under but for Vashti, just for Vashti....God, he knew just how much he wanted to grind and capitulate his body that moment...but wait if he was with his wife then where was Hawa? Could it be she had the guts to actually face her parents?

His introspection was interrupted by a knock that came on the door, he frowned and walked over opening the door to two officers before his doorstep

Officer: Dodge Jalali can you come with us to the station please....

*

*

*

*

*

*

Victim Of Desire

40

At Dodge's house...

Dodge's introspection was interrupted by a knock that came on the door, he frowned and walked over opening the door to two officers before his doorstep

Officer: Dodge Jalali can you come with us to the station please...

Dodge: What is this about?

Officer: You will get more details at the station can you step out of your house?

Dodge: No I can't just follow you because you say so? What is this about first of all? Where is your badge and warrant to carry such an order to take me to the station for whatever God knows what you want me there for?

Officer: (brought his badge) This is my badge, we are genuine officers and_

Dodge: Alright then what about your warrant which gives you permission to take me to the station

Officer: Sir this is not American crime dramas, this is Zimbabwe and you won't_

Dodge: The law is the law

Officer: Laws differs per country if you didn't know

Dodge: Not of warranties

The officer sighed looking at his colleague and they whispered something in each other's ears

Officer: Ok this is about your wife

Dodge: (frowned) My wife? What about her?

Officer: A call from Harare police station was diverted to our station and it was in concerns of the domestic violence towards your wife

Dodge: What? Where is she?

**Officer: Now can you now follow us to the station Dodge:
For what?**

**Officer: Sir we might need you to comply or else there
will be serious consequences to your actions**

Dodge: Where is Hawa?

He attempted to walk but the officer pushed him back

Officer: You need to_

**Dodge: I swear if you dare repeat that again then you
will see that you too isn't exempted to follow the law**

**The officer shook his head seeing how stubborn he
was and really things could get messy and might end
up in a fight...He excused himself as he dialed Harare
Central police and call directed to the officer who
brought out the case, they talked on the phone**

whilst his colleague stood with Dodge

Officer: (walked back) We will escort you to your wife, an officer there will handle the case, so let's go

Dodge: Let me get my car keys

He turned back inside and the officers waited for him, Dodge then came back with his car keys

Officer: So this is what we will do, I will go with you in your car then my colleague here will be following behind us just in case you try anything funny

At the hotel...

Meanwhile Flame and Vashti walked across the lobby with arms hooked towards the front desk as Sweden followed behind them carrying Hameed, she looked around reminiscing to once upon a time as

they approached the front desk

Receptionist: (smiled) Hello and welcome Flame:

Thank you, two separate rooms please 3

days, we would like our rooms facing the city, with balconies, bed and breakfast delivered to us for the three consecutive days and_ (looked at Vashti) anything else?

Vashti: I think that's about all

The receptionist smiled to them pressing on the computer as Flame put his hand in the pocket and frowned, he searched his search pocket and nervously giggled, the receptionist eyed him whilst Vashti scratched her scalp kinda embarrassed

Vashti: (whispered) Babe what is going on?

Flame: (whispered) I think I left my wallet in my previous worn trousers

Vashti: Urgh! Come on and she had already allocated rooms for us

Flame: I know babe I am sorry I hadn't checked

Vashti: Cash?

Flame: Only coins in the car

Vashti: (rolled her eyes) Come on

Receptionist: Are you two having problems? You need to pay because I want to attend to other customers behind you

Vashti slipped out her card and passed it to the receptionist who swiped it and did the transaction then they were handed their keys and they walked to the elevator

Flame: (kissed her cheek) Thanks babe I owe you

Vashti: If I am to account all the money you owe me it will get to thousands and thousands of dollars

Flame: (laughed) I promise to pay it all back

He pressed the elevator button and it closed taking them up...

At the hospital...

Batsi and Delight quietly sat outside the ICU waiting to hear from the doctor, Delight checked time on her wristwatch and it wasn't waiting for no man, it was actually flying

Batsi: What's wrong?

Dee: I have to get going, I had to lie that my manager called me so I could come out

Batsi: I will drop you off don't worry, let's hear the officer who said you couldn't leave just yet

Dee: Ok...

Batsi: So how have you been all this while?

Dee: I have been good

Batsi: Ok new guy yet?

Dee: (chuckled) No....how about you? Are there any chicks throwing themselves at you and you accepted the challenge

Batsi: It's not a crate challenge

Dee: (laughed) You're crazy

Batsi: Well there hasn't been any other girl but I am moving out, actually when you called I had just dropped my bed at the new place

Dee: Congratulations now that's growing up

Batsi: Mom said so too

They stood as the officer approached them...

Officer: She hasn't regained consciousness yet...so Ms you're the one who made the call right?

Dee: Yes I hope I won't get in trouble or something, I

was just saying my POV according to a mere speculation

Officer: Ok so you said when you were called in the morning to their home there seemed to be some disagreements going on between them?

Dee: Yes

Officer: How so exactly?

Dee: I can't really explain it but it was in their actions, you know actions speaks louder than words

Officer: Yes but it won't count to charge the husband but then you mentioned about her coming to her husband's office?

Dee: Yes and uhm_

Batsi: What does he mean by that?

Dee: Hawa's husband is actually my boss

Batsi: Get out, he owns that place

Dee: True, yeah

Officer: Can you please continue what happened in the office?

**Dee: They were arguing on top of their voices Officer:
About what?**

**Dee: I couldn't quite clearly hear what they were
talking about and the bartender then just played music
to shield their arguing to be heard by customers**

Officer: Ok and then what happened?

**Meanwhile the Umwinsidale officers and Dodge
walked to the emergency room and peeped in the
curtains looking for Hawa but Dodge frowned not able
to locate her**

Dodge: What did the nurse say?

**Officer: That she is here or maybe I didn't get it right?
(mumbled) Those nurses can be quite rude, she just said
it quickly**

They walked to the ICU section and Dodge saw Batsi

and Delight as they walked over whilst Dee talked to the officer

Officer: What happened next?

Dee: They both walked out of the office with angry face expressions and_

She paused speaking as her heart skipped looking at Dodge, the officers chatted as Dodge greeted Batsi then turned to Dee...

Dee: (looked down) I am sorry I had to make the call to the police because the nurses wouldn't take her without a police report

Dodge: You had to do what you had to do...

The Umwinsidale officers waved the Harare officer and left then the officer turned to Dodge...

Officer: So you're her husband? Hawa's husband I mean?

Dodge: Yes...

Dee: Are we done here officer?

Officer: I believe so...

Batsi: I have to take Dee home

Dodge: Had you told your parents about this?

Batsi: No why?

Dodge: I know I am the first suspect right now but can you at least wait to tell them until we know what happened

Batsi: (looked in his eyes) I certainly hope you didn't do this...

He turned with Dee and they walked away as Dodge and the officer sat on the bench

Dodge: I am not your guy I didn't beat up my wife

Officer: What were you arguing about then?

Dodge: Just normal arguments that couples do (looked at his finger) you're married right officer?

Officer: Yes but I want you to be specific about what you were arguing about? And when you left your office where did you two go to?

Dodge: We went our separate ways

Officer: Anyone witnessed that? Because she was said to be locked inside the house with no keys on and all windows shut

Dodge: I went to do something but didn't go there

Officer: Isn't it your house?

Dodge: It's my second house?

Officer: You don't live there?

Dodge: No

Officer: So who lives there?

Dodge: No one

Officer: Mmmh why? And if you weren't there how

did you know that your wife was there?

Dodge: I just assumed

Officer: (suspiciously looked at him) I think you should come down to the station with me as we wait for your wife to wake up and give her testimony

Dodge: I will not follow you if you have no hard evidence that I beat up my wife

Officer: But your activities are suspicious and you're the top suspect, first there was friction between you in the house then arguing in the office and next thing your wife is badly battered and locked inside the house

Dodge: I am not moving from here, if you have to take me there then you will have to drag me

He clenched his teeth as the officer looked at him

Officer: You refused to comply with your area's station officers and you're still persisting on the same thing do you have something to hide Mr Jalali?

Dodge: I have got nothing to hide just wait for my wife's testimony

Officer: What if you intimidate her not to say the truth, why do you badly insist on waiting for her?

Dodge: How can I when you're here with me

Officer: You're one stubborn ass I see

They sat quietly for some time, the officer received a call and he stood leaning by the wall facing Dodge as he picked...whilst Dodge read a message that just got in his phone

Message: Tomorrow, will be waiting...

He blackened the screen as the officer looked at him talking on the phone

Officer: Yes Dodge Jalali (Dodge looked at him) yes I got it right...

The officer blocked his phone's speaker and walked over to him

Officer: What are your full names?

Dodge: What is it about?

Officer: Routine, full names? Dodge:

They're just like what they're

The officer frowned shaking his head and spoke on the phone

Officer: Just Dodge Jalali

Voice: There is no Dodge Jalali in the system it's blank

Officer: (frowned) Mmmh how so?

He walked back to Dodge...

Officer: Can I see your ID please?

Dodge: Left it at home

Officer: And your license?

Dodge: I don't have anything on me, I left in a hurry

Officer: (on the phone) I will talk to you some time later (mumbled) there's definitely something suspicious going on here

Voice: I have got something

Officer: What?

Voice: There are two Jalali's that appeared, one is a woman Aminata Jalali and Ivory Jalali who left the country days back

Officer: (to Dodge) Who is Aminata Jalali?

Dodge: My mother what does she have to_

Officer: You use your mother's surname? What of your dad and who is Ivory?

Dodge nervously tapped his fingernails on his thigh...

Officer: Sir?

Dodge: Daughter, she is my daughter

The officer returned to his call stepping away...

Voice: Just searched the directory according to the physical address of Aminata Jalali and she said Ivory is her granddaughter

Officer: That makes sense

Voice: But funny thing is according to Aminata, Ivory never left the country she is with her and Ivory has a twin sister who was claimed dead days ago and Dodge Jalali refused his daughter's death to be publicized nor televised on the news

The officer frowned confused and turned looking at the bench and Dodge was gone, he looked up the

**corridor and there was no one in sight, he ran out
looking for him still on the call....**

*

*

*

*

*

*

*

Victim Of Desire

41

At the hospital...

The officer frowned confused and turned looking at the bench and Dodge was gone, he looked up the corridor and there was no one in sight, he ran out looking for him still on the call....

Voice: What is going on?

Officer: (panting) Dodge Jalali just ran off

Voice: Why?

Officer: Stay on the line...

Voice: Ok...

The officer looked up and down the hospital's lobby at those that were coming in and going out but no

sign of Dodge. He ran out to the hospital's parking lot looking at cars driving out looking at the drivers and it was quite confusing with so many cars leaving and some coming in. He placed to the security guard at the gate...

Officer: I am looking for a certain man, kinda gigantic and medium complexioned look out for him in the cars driving out

Security: Alright...

They stood there for some minutes stopping cars looking and the officer sighed seeing it futile

Officer: You can continue looking, your help is great appreciated

Security: Ok will do...

The officer walked in the entrance's direction whilst

getting back on the phone

Officer: Yes...

Voice: Landline charges are expensive these days

Officer: (laughed) At least they're not accounted to you

**Voice: (laughed) True, so did you manage to find him?
Why would he runaway? Unless if he has something to
hide**

**Officer: Obviously there is more to him so he has two
houses in his names call the housing council and find
out records of title deeds and whose names are those
houses in and the car he drives call VID registry to
find out whose name is his car is registered with**

Voice: Yes Sir

**Officer: And one more thing he uses his mother's
surname right?**

**Voice: Yes and she doesn't sound local but her last name
is and is no longer an Alien but a citizen**

Officer: Ok that's what I was just about to say, I need to know of her stay here and her husband, Dodge's father, his full names and send their address too

Voice: Ok got it will forward it to you with my cell

Officer: Sharp

He dropped the call and walked in the ICU and Hawa was still lying on the bed with an oxygen mask on...

At the hotel...

Meanwhile Flame kissed his wife pressing her on the wall and his hand crept up her thigh but she pulled away from the kiss breathing heavily

Flame: What?

Vashti: Babe we need to get tested

Flame: So you don't trust me?

Vashti: I trust you

Flame: No you don't trust me

Vashti: I do

Flame: But?

Vashti: I don't trust your dick

Flame: (chuckled) The dick is the real Flame and it's what you got married for (held his bulge) this one otherwise if I didn't have it I think you weren't going to marry me

Vashti: Let's wait

Flame: I bought condoms Vashti:

What?

Flame: I knew you wouldn't trust me so I got them in advance

Vashti: But why would you do that?

Flame: For that sake that you don't trust me

Vashti: Mmmh?

Flame: What?

Vashti: Why would you buy condoms knowing that you aren't affected?

Flame: I bought them because I want sex and you wouldn't give it to me so I bought them to put your mind at rest, if you think I am infected somehow then you'd be protected from what your mind is telling you

Vashti: (confused) Huh?

Flame: Dammit are we having sex or not Vashti?

Vashti: I suppose we can since you're going to be using protection but there are some_

He placed a finger on her lips and picked her up placing her on the bed, he parted her legs and pushed her panties to the side and made her held it whilst he tore a condom with his teeth, he rolled it on and still with their clothes on he pushed in her...

In Sweden's room, she watched Hameed falling asleep as she softly patted him then paused for some minutes and slowly got off the bed. She collected her handbag and stepped in the bathroom removing her ugly dress and put on the new outfit gifted her by Vashti

Sweden: It fits perfectly well....just my size...

She traced her hand on her curvy body and smiled applying face powder and lipstick, she brushed her weave with her fingers removing the band and let it bounce on her shoulders

She stepped out and looked at Hameed peacefully sleeping and thought to take a walk. She requested her airtime balance then video-called Mukudzei

Sweden: (showing off her background) Hi...

Muku: (yawned rubbing his eyes) Hi, what's going on

why do you have makeup on at night?

Sweden: I am at work come on

**Muku: This time and you work wearing your clothes?
Those are nice clothes by the way**

**Sweden: Thanks um, I finished my shift so I am just
enjoying my time here looking around**

Muku: That's a new one workers now live at the hotel?

**Sweden: I am not an ordinary worker I am special
worker**

**Muku: Mmmh or maybe you just visited there or
passing by and you thought to make me jealous
that_**

Sweden: (chuckled) Well are you jealous Muku?

Muku: Not even once

Sweden: Very funny

Muku: Or your side nigga has taken you?

**Sweden: I am very focused person and I am here for
work nothing more**

Muku: So show me your room which you are staying in and if you don't have a side nigga

Sweden: I don't have a side nigga Muku

Muku: You have nothing to hide right? So show me but if you have something to hide then you refusing says a lot

She contemplated a minute then she turned back going inside

Sweden: Ok...

She walked taking the elevator to her room and once it dinged she stepped out heading to her room

Sweden: (moving her phone) This is my room

Muku: Show me the bed

Sweden: Why do you want to see the bed?

Muku: So I can see that no one is lying on there

Sweden: (looked at Hameed sleeping) If there was someone, a side nigga as you claim do you think I would be that stupid to capture him on camera?

Obviously I would tell him to hide or something Muku:

Did you just do that then?

Sweden: No I am just saying that your point doesn't make

Muku: Show me the bed already

Sweden looked at the bed now wondering why she did the video-call in the first place, the door opened and Flame stepped in his sweatpants and shirtless

Flame: Hey I-

The camera briefly caught him on recording and his voice, Sweden quickly hung with a pounding heart as she looked at Flame

Flame: Anything the matter? Did I scare you? Well I was going out for a smoke when I saw the door slightly open and I just came in to tell you to lock the door you'd never know who might come in and last thing I want is my son to get hurt

Sweden: I am sorry Sir

He looked at her from top to bottom, she looked different from when they came in and the new clothes really looked great on her

Sweden: Anything else Sir?

Flame: No I am going then...

He turned and stepped out....Sweden took the pillow then screamed on it, how was she going to explain him to Muku....

At Batsi's place...

Still that same evening Batsi drove through the gate and parked in front of the main house then they both stepped out chatting heading to the cottage at the back...

Dee: Batsi I really have to go

Batsi: Just two minutes and you will be out of here in no time

Dee: Mmmh....but it's really nice here though

Batsi: It is

Dee: Is it affordable?

Batsi: Yes I took my time unlike Jonathan who rushed things, the apartment he got was expensive

Dee: With blood money

Batsi: Nhai hako iwe [can you imagine]...

Dee: (looked at him admirably) At least you plan

carefully

He smiled nodding and unlocked the door walking in, he switched the lights on and Dee smiled stepping in, it was a whole one big room partitioned with the other side that looked like a kitchen. Batsi plugged his phone on the charger as Dee sat on the new bed that was still in plastics. Still looking around the room, it was well painted and there was section on the corner with a door and she figured it must've been the bathroom. And on another side of the wall was a white wardrobe, must've been newly acquired as well and that was it, there was nothing much to it

Batsi: Managed to purchase a bed and a wardrobe for now, tomorrow when I hustle I am going to buy the small staff

Dee: Small staff like?

Batsi: Like kitchen staff, a stove blah blah you know

Dee: You're doing well for yourself

Batsi: Thanks, at least I have a place to bring mababy to

Dee: (laughed blushing) Mmh that's nice...

They somehow awkwardly stared at each other and faced away not sure of what going through their minds

Dee: (slid off the bed and stood) I now need to go...

Batsi held her hand and looked in her eyes, she looked back in his and eventually closed her eyes as he slowly held her chin with one hand and leaned over kissing her softly as she closed her eyes going along, they staggered back to the bed and fell there with Batsi on top of her as they shared a passionate kiss. Her heart pounded as he raised her arms to each side of her ears and pulled out her dress through her head, Batsi looked at her pecky breasts cupped in a black bra, he slid his hands underneath

and unclipped it then they were set free, she shyly blushed as he looked at them then he took her nipple in her mouth, a soft moan of both fear and pleasure escaped her mouth, she didn't know breasts could do that to her body as she swallowed, Batsi then moved down to her panties and held his hands

Dee: Batsi....

Batsi: I will take care of you, baby I need you....

Her heart raced to the decision she just made there and there as she let him have his way, he pulled down her panties and she closed her eyes ashamed to be naked to a guy. Batsi pulled down his trousers together with his boxers then spread her legs with his knees

Batsi: Open your eyes and look at it

Dee: I can't

Batsi: Come on

Dee: I am scared to look at it

Batsi: Look at it because after today you will want more of it

She slowly opened her eyes and made a throaty sound swallowing as she looked at a real live penis for the first time as Batsi held it in his hand, he used it to stroke on her lips and her body vibrated

Dee: Condom Batsi I don't-

Batsi: I don't have, I didn't know I would bring you here but I promise I will pull out

Dee: Mmmh

Batsi: Only the head only...

He leaned down on her and parted her kitty lips with it and pushed in as she screamed and he #removed

At the hospital...

Way late in the evening, the officer yawned and tired of waiting for the patient to wake up, he thought to call it a night, there was tomorrow and he was going to find more answers to Dodge's strange personality, he walked out taking his car keys from his pocket while Dodge peeked at him going down the corridor as he hid in the staff room. He sighed, it was about time he left, it had been long awful minutes of holding his breath in without making a single sound in that staff room

He looked around and changed from his clothes and wore scrubs, a mask on his nose and mouth area and latex gloves in his hands

He then stepped out heading to the reception with fingers crossed then saw a nurse chatting with the

receptionist holding a bunch of clipboards, just his luck...

Dodge: File for the new patient in ICU

Nurse: New patient in ICU ok....

She flipped through the clipboards and handed it over, Dodge quickly looked at the clipboard avoiding the nurses eyes then he walked back before she could raise suspicions, the receptionist caught back her attention and they continued gossiping

Dodge looked at the clipboard and shook his head to what the doctor wrote down, he went back in the staff room and collected a first aid kit then signed on the clipboard

He walked out and bumped in on another nurse who carefully looked at him

Nurse: Never seen you before?

Dodge: I am new, the assistant to_

Nurse: Hoo Doctor Tapfumaneyi right?

Dodge: Yes, yes that's right, now excuse me

She nodded but thinking why he hadn't knocked off yet, she shrugged some doctors were of course dedicated or it was an intern still enjoying the first days of work

Dodge got in the ICU and frowned looking at Hawa's face, he closed his eyes and sighed flaring his nose, this is what Dodge had done to her, anyways he grabbed her bag, checked the wheels of the bed and the oxygen, he placed the clipboard on the drawers then slowly pushed the bed out

With his lowered face, he pushed in one direction, he

stopped looking at two doors, one on the left and one on the right. He proceeded pushing the bed towards the door written BACK EXIT STAFF ONLY, he made it all the way out and never got questioning with the few night shift nurses he passed because of the scrubs

Outside he saw a fleet of ambulances parked at the private parking and he pushed the bed to the back of one ambulance and got it in then got in front on the driver's seat. He checked the first aid kit and found a scissors which he inserted on the ignition and tried starting the ambulance, he tried for a few seconds and threw it to the side and took the tweezers instead then he heard the vroom sound as the engine came to life

He smiled and reversed the ambulance driving out of the parking lot, the gate was opened and the security guy raised his hand to him and he raised his back as he drove out of the hospital....

Victim Of Desire

42

At Dodge's house...

A few meters away from the house Dodge stopped the ambulance looking around for any suspicious activity. He then slowly commenced to the gate, he brought out his car keys and pressed the gate remote before driving in, he took out Hawa and pushed the bed to his bedroom and removed her off the bed and carefully laid her down with the oxygen mask still on her

He pushed the hospital bed out straight to the ambulance and packed it back. His friend called him and he took out his phone picking

Dodge: Hello?

Friend: Hello I am 5 minutes away have you arrived yourself?

Dodge: Yes I just got here, I am waiting for you

Friend: Sharp

He dropped the call and waited for his friend, in a few minutes the car sounded by the gate and Dodge opened it for him. He drove in and the gate closed

Friend: (stepped out and bumped shoulders) Hey man!

Dodge: Hey step inside

He nodded and followed Dodge inside, where he removed the scrubs and passed his friend

Dodge: You return the ambulance and the bed in the ICU before day break then take my car at the parking lot

Friend: Got it, will I bring the car here?

Dodge: If it is before day break then yes otherwise the police of this side will be looking for me, I had to take Hawa out because they weren't going to let her out of their sight and would be used as bait knowing I would want to see her or call her, I wouldn't live long in hiding without making contact with her and obviously that was going to be their decoy

Friend: Alright I get it, so I will get to it

Dodge: Be careful

Friend: Ok boss

Dodge: We will talk more when you come back Friend:

Shoo...

They fist bumped then the friend left, Dodge walked to the bed looking at Hawa, he took her phone from her handbag and his laptop, he connected the phone to crack the password protecting her privacy. He encoded it then accessed through, he looked at the messages she and Flame sent to each other, then

there were pictures she had a wide smile, he swallowed and shook his head. He stopped snooping and placed the phone away then frowned looking at her hand, he picked it up and thought maybe he got the wrong hand, he lifted the right and still there was no ring

Dodge: (cursed) Shit....

He took her handbag and turned it upside as all its contents fell on the floor, he scurried over everything and there is was no ring, he dashed out of the room, she probably removed it and placed it in the her room. He made a mess as he removed the bedding searching for it, he went through her clothes but there was nothing, he sat on the edge of the bed wondering where she might have placed it, obviously not in the room because he had searched every possible place but couldn't find anything

He stood and brought out her clothes stuffing them

in and her particulars, he did the same with his belongings, he opened the garage and took a small car out...

At Batsi's place...

Dee: (whimpering) Mmm..... Mmmm.... Mmm.. Batsi...

Batsi: (groaned deeply) Uh fuck....

He filled her up with his fluids as he stared in her eyes as the risque slowly came to an end, they then slowly exchanged a kiss with his D still vibrating inside her and she could still feel it twitching in her. Batsi slowly pulled out as they both glanced at it, she felt the void in the place it had been previously occupying as his milky fluids dropped on top of her kitty and some spills of it dropped on the sheets and he threw himself by her side. He took her head on his chest whilst she now wondered what her parents

were thinking about her not coming back

Dee: What time is it?

Batsi: (reached for his phone) 4:30

Dee: Ok what time do you leave for work?

Batsi: 5 mostly but today maybe I can leave later at 7:30 and what time do you go to work yourself?

Dee: 3 o'clock in the afternoon but I don't know what I will tell my parents, I slept out

Batsi: Maybe you should just live with me

Dee: Heee?

Batsi: It would be wonderful to live together don't you think?

Dee: Mmh I don't know, my parents will kill me

Batsi: But they won't marry you and one day they will have to let you go

Dee: Let's wait for that one day....you promised to pull out what happened?

Batsi: Yoh, your pussy felt so delish I just couldn't, I am sorry

Dee: I don't want to get pregnant or infected Batsi

Batsi: Ok we will see what we can do for pregnancy prevention

Dee: And viruses? You slept with a lot of girls remember

Batsi: Nah I was just saying that

Dee: What was said at first was the whole truth Batsi:

No it wasn't babe come on

She sighed then felt sleep playing in her eyes, the clit playing he did to her was nice, but the whole sex game was still painful though she could tell it would be really nice in the future

Dee: I love you

Batsi: I love you too...

He pulled the duvet cover up and covered both their naked bodies, he heard Dee softly snoring and he joined her too to lala land

At day light Dee opened her eyes when she heard the door being opened and closed, he looked at Batsi coming in holding a bucket that was misting on top

Batsi: Got hot water from the landlord, this side has no geyser so we will use the bucket system

Dee: (slowly sat up covering her boobs) Ok but you use your own prepaid electricity right?

Batsi: Yes, let's go in and bath

Dee: I feel lazy to, still tired

Batsi: Ok you can rest and you will see what to do because I have to leave

Dee: If you get the money I can come to town and buy what is left I have a good choice

Batsi: That would be nice, maybe at lunchtime we can meet

Dee: Ok it's fine

He walked to the bathroom and she pushed her head back on the pillow relaxing once again...

She heard the water sounds being splashed in the bathroom and it was a beautiful noise that called for a lazy sleep, she slowly blinked once again and fell asleep. She never cared to check the phone that was on silent but she knew her parents were scavenging for her, she was going to cross that bridge once she gets to it

Batsi walked back in and saw her soundly sleeping, he changed then walked over to the bed and stared at her for a moment, he felt motivated just looking at

her, he wanted to work harder and bring her home even if he could get just enough for lobola then that would be a big achievement, he needed to start saving or maybe get another paying job. He covered her nicely as she was sleeping then leaned over kissing her, not far too deep in her sleep Delight winced changing sides dozing off.

He grabbed the combi keys and wrote a little note and placed it on the pillow next to her together with a few dollars she could use for transport, he kissed her one more time before closing the door on his way out...

At the hospital...

At exactly 9 on the dot the officer was already making his way in the hospital. He walked straight to the ICU but getting there he frowned looking at Hawa's bed that was empty. He looked around and saw a nurse passing by

Officer: Hello can you please tell me what happened to the patient that was on the bed there, it's empty how come?

Nurse: (peeked in) When was the patient in?

Officer: Yesterday

Nurse: Either their state changed and went to a normal ward, or the person was discharged or possibly died

Officer: You're just assuming can you give me one single reason of what happened to her?

Nurse: I don't know I just started my shift and this isn't my section, ask another nurse

She walked away leaving the officer anxiously standing there....his phone rang and he picked

Umwinsdale officer: Called to inform you that we will be on our way to the house as soon as I report in

for duty first

Officer: Alright can you hurry it up?

Umwinsidale officer: Will do that and give feedback

Officer: Ok...

He hung up and called his station...

Officer: Did you manage to get anything?

Voice: I will make the trip to VID and city council because I can't get that information through the phone

Officer: Alright and the parent's address you haven't sent it yet

Voice: I am sending it, and his father's name is Randall Chakanyuka, his mother took that surname after she wedded and then she changed her citizenship, there is no record of divorce so she is still together with her husband

Officer: Ok does he have any siblings?

Voice: They're listed to be 3, him being the first, one died, his death registry was in the system and I don't know about the third one

Officer: Ok, I will later head to the airport process the warrant for me from the constable so I can bypass the strict protocol

Voice: Ok fine

He ended the call and walked to the nurses station

**Officer: Excuse me! (they all turned looking at him)
Can any one of you help me**

Nurse: (stepped up) Yes what is it?

Officer: I want to know about a patient that was admitted in ICU last night

Nurse: Ok what are their names?

Officer: Hawa Jalali

Nurse: (collected files) Are you a relative?

Officer: (brought out his badge) No I am a detective on the case

Nurse: (raised her brow) Oh ok...

She looked for the file then brought it forward reading

Nurse: Hawa Jalali was transferred this morning

Officer: (frowned) Transferred to where? Who signed in for her?

Nurse: Doctor Tapfumaneyi's assistant signed in for her, and no place was written of where she was transferred to

Officer: I mean the person who requested her transfer who is it?

Nurse: Her guardian

Officer: Name?

Nurse: Her dad made the request

Officer: Oh ok thank you...

The nurse returned to what she was doing as the officer walked slowly, thoughtfully pondering on something and he went back

Officer: Can I see Dr Tapfumaneyi's assistant?

Nurse: He and Dr Tapfumaneyi are performing a surgery right now in the theater

The officer frowned frustrated and stepped out wondering where to go next, he got in his car and drove off...

Along the road...

Dodge stopped the car when he heard groaning at the back, he took the mineral water bottle and stood leaning his head in though the backseat window

looking at Hawa...

She slowly blinked her eyes sleepily as she could barely move, it was as if every muscle of her body had seized up and her body was struggling to recover, to repair the damage. Her arms had purple bruises that will likely take some time to recover and even without looking in a mirror she knew her face was as purple as her arms, there was damage to her skin but the damage to the memory takes fae longer to heal

She laid with her eyes fixed on the car roof and was confused for a minute until she heard a voice clearing. She turned her head and startled to see Dodge looking at her as he clenched his teeth leaning by the window and she made the face he assumed she would make, her eyes got that wide look, her bottom lip trembled

Hawa: (with a faint voice) Everyone knows right?

Dodge: Is that what you are worried about? To be disowned and to be a laughingstock huh? They don't know anything but now that you are awake would you tell them

Hawa sighed thinking about it, but truthfully speaking she wouldn't be able to open her mouth and say I cheated to everyone, it was hard to....

Dodge: The officers want to know what happened to you, your battering is a police case

Hawa: Oh...

Dodge: And if you tell them Flame did it they would want to know why he beat you and eventually the affair would still come and by the looks of things you don't want that right?

She sighed and wheezed, Dodge passed her the inhaler and she slowly administered it as he looked at her

Dodge: And the moment Flame goes down, he will make sure he won't do it alone, he will bring me along with him, he walked to the side where head was and lifted it up as he brought the mineral water bottle to her lips and made her drink and it felt like fire as it made it's way down her chest

Dodge then closed the door and returned to the driver's seat....

Hawa: What did you do that Flame would want to go down with you?

Dodge: For now I don't know which side you're on so I can't tell you, I don't trust you anymore

There was silence as he just sat looking out the windscreen whilst she felt embarrassed for some reason she didn't want to acknowledge

Hawa: I had called Delight so how did you_

Dodge: I took you from the hospital before they could question you

Hawa: Where are we going?

He started the car and joined the road without a word as Hawa looked at him....

Dodge: We are going to Marondera aerodrome and from there to Senegal....

Victim Of Desire

43

At Batsi's place...

At mid-morning Dee got up and collected a note on the pillow folded with money on it, she unrolled it and read

Note: Use the money for morning after pill and transport, key you can come with it

Dee: Geez he even knows about morning after pill

She took out her wallet and put the money in then spread the sheets on the bed, she looked at a round spot staining the sheet so she removed it and only spread one. She slipped her feet in Batsirai's big phataphatas then walked to the bathroom with the

sheet, she washed only on the spot then took a bath and wore his t-shirt

She walked out holding the sheet to find a drying line where she could hang it and she saw a lady washing at the backyard of the main house

Dee: Good morning

Lady: Mmmh....

Dee frowned wondering of her mood swings, she barely opened her mouth to greet instead just mumbled the words back in her stomach, she never minded and spread the sheet on the line

Lady: You are?

Dee: Delight, Batsi's girlfriend I came to help him move in

Lady: So you won't be staying here?

Dee: No

Lady: Ok otherwise if you're staying then he will have to pay for the water you use Dee: Well I am not staying here...

She turned back going inside thinking what a weird lady, anyways she helped arrange his clothes in wardrobe nicely then cleaned the room, she looked at the bed and at the window, he could use some bright curtains and scatter cushions for the bed, when money permits a couch would do on another section, a display and a smart TV, she could picture the setup in her mind and it was coming out nicely

Dee: And a fridge that side as well...

She smiled unplugging her phone from charging now thinking of Hawa and how she was copying, she dialed her number but it rang unanswered, she put on her dress and shoes then walked out ignoring the

missed calls from parents...

At the hotel...

Sweden changed Hameed's diaper as Vashti waited on her then she passed him to her, she walked out with him as he talked his babyish language

Vashti: You wanna walk, hee you wanna walk....

She put him down and stood in front of him crouching with her hands opened and Hameed quickly took his baby steps to her and she laughed picking him up. Sweden admiringly looked recalling the time when Angel was young, she was such a wonder and she couldn't believe she made a baby. She sighed rubbing her stomach thinking of the one she aborted, that was her moment of madness and if she could turn back the hands of time then she would undo that day

She grabbed the plate of muffins brought by Vashti and switched on the electric kettle to make herself some coffee, she tore the hotel's sugar satchets and coffee pouring the contents in the cup. As she waited for the water to boil she had a bite of the scrumptious muffin whilst scrolling on her phone

Sweden: (stood) What?

She paused eating her muffin and called Muku

Muku: What is it?

Sweden: The ad on Facebook on Kilo's page is it true?

Muku: Mxm

Sweden: So you are selling my car Muku?

Muku: Your car? (laughed) You're joking right? You're there at the hotel neswinya [muscly guy] and you're now calling making claims of the car that I bought

with my own money and there wasn't a single cent you contributed to it, you know what fuck you and your guy who sleeps with a woman who is still married, tell him to buy you a car instead and leave me and my cars alone

He dropped the call on her without giving her a chance to speak, as she was about to dial him back her Mom's call came through

Sweden: Yes

Her: The sugar and cremora didn't last a month because you were here and Angel too so I need money for sugar

Sweden: Not yet month end chimbonwai tsvuku [have the tea like that]....

She hung up on her, she knew her Mom's tendencies and they showed sooner just as she expected, she stood and grabbed the kettle pouring the water in

the cup but she missed and poured on her foot and she screamed placing back the kettle and sat on the bed blowing air on her foot...

At the airport...

The security officer walked back with the airport operations manager leading him to where the detective was waiting

Manager: (exchanged a handshake) Officer

Officer: Hello

Security officer: So I think you two should talk, I am going back to my post

The officer nodded as the security officer walked away

Manager: May I ask what this is all about?

Officer: I am working on a certain case involving a not so typical individual and his shenanigans have led me here so I need access to some CCTV footages that might have captured him so I can easily solve the case

Manager: Oh what did he do? Skip the country or?

Officer: If he hasn't done so already maybe he is still planning to since he ran off yesterday and you might want to look out for him

Manager: Ok so are you saying this guy is a fugitive or what?

Officer: More or so and might be onto something bigger as well, his daughter was claimed dead days ago due to a case of kidnapping then next minute we heard that the daughter fled the country then there is a report of a little girl's body missing at the mortuary

Manager: Mmmh he sounds dangerous, I will lead you to the CCTV control room maybe you can get something but you have to know which day it was because thousand and thousands of videos are

captured day in and out

The manager grabbed the officer by the shoulder and led him to the control room as the officer slowly followed....

At Dodge's house...

Still that same mid-morning the two diplomatic Umwinsidale officers pushed the gate that was slightly opened and they walked in as they looked at each other with raised brows. One officer led the way whilst grabbing hold of his gun on the belt as if going for a hardcore dangerous criminal, well Dodge really did look dangerous and with an attitude he showed yesterday, he could kill with no mercy

They stood before the door that was even widely opened and they frowned looking at each other as they heard laughter inside, everything was

somewhat strange. The officer knocked but no one heard, he took the gun out and used it to knock then someone shouted from inside

Lady voice: Hold your horses I am coming

The officer put back his gun and looked at an elderly woman, who looked to be in her sixties walking over

Her: Good day how may I help you?

Officer: (kinda confused) I am looking for Dodge Her: (frowned) Dodge? Who is Dodge?

Officer: Dodge Jalali the owner of this house

Her: (astonished) Dodge Jalali the owner of this house?

She cracked laughing and the officers looked at her wondering what was so funny....

Officer: What's so funny?

Her: (looked back) Honey come and hear this

The officers looked at her as she cracked laughing nonstop and another elderly man walked over standing before his wife

Him: Police officers (looked at his wife) Why are they here did something happen?

Her: Yes something did happen, they said they're looking for Dodge Jalali the owner of this house

Him: Dodge Jalali the owner of this house?

Officer: Do you know him? (angrily) And stop wasting our time?

Him: You're on my property and it's you who chose to come here we didn't even invite inside on our premises, so who is wasting whose time here?

Officer: What do you mean your property? Last night

Dodge Jalali was here and you're saying you don't know him?

Him: We don't know any Dodge Jalali, obviously he was some goon posing to be the owner of this house while we were away

Officer: And you happen to coincidentally come back today?

Him: Yes

The two officers looked at each other not buying it...

Officer: It's impossible you're lying to us, this Dodge lives here and you folks are covering up for him and you can get in serious trouble

Him: And you can also get in serious trouble for harassing me at my own property and for trespassing

Officer: We are not trespassing but we are here legally, and right now we need to search the house

Him: (pushed him back) What gives you the right?

Officer: The search warrant gives me the right...

He raised the paper at him and he briefly glimpsed at it, then sighed stepping aside as the officers walked in

One went in the bedrooms direction followed by the elderly woman whilst one remained with the old man as he looked around the living room. There was a picture frame on the wall of the old couple and nothing really didn't seem suspicious

Officer: Why is the furniture scattered like this?

Him: (laughed) Mashaya zvekuita here officer [don't you have anything else to do officer]? We were away and my wife is spring cleaning

He looked at him then at a picture frame by the wall

with its front facing the wall, the old guy's heart pounded as the officer walked towards the frame

Officer 2: (walked back) There is nothing this side

Officer: (stopped and turned) Oh....so you guys never heard of Dodge Jalali?

Both: (at once) Never

Officer: Mmh he really is good at posing too

Him: He is a goon

Officer: Alright we are going then

Both: Good day to you

The two officers made way for the door as the old guy's hunch wouldn't subside, he removed Dodge and Hawa's picture frame exchanging it with theirs. As the two officers got to the gate one just had a knack for something so he turned back

Officer 2: What's wrong?

He didn't reply but paced back straight to the living room

Him: Officer is there any problem?

With a serious face the officer passed him and went on to move the picture frame looking at it then turned back to the couple staring at him weirdly

Him: What do you think you are doing?

Officer: (smiled) Mind sharing tips for staying so long together in marriage

At Marondera town...

At a small private clinic Hawa laid on the

examination bed as the doctor attended to her bruises, he applied cream on her busted lip and an elastoplast on the graze up above her eyebrow then she sat up feeling all her stomach muscles tighten

Doctor: That should hold you for travelling

Hawa: Alright...

Doctor: (grabbed the satchel on the table) These are the same penicillin tablet but make sure you take them everyday and you're starting the course from one, the obstacle which made you vomit isn't there anymore so I believe you won't have any problems

Hawa: Thank you doctor

Doctor: But if you do continue vomiting then it's likely that you'd be allergic and should seek for an injection instead

Hawa: Ok

Doctor: And these are painkillers, the other ones are multivitamin pills and you should take them spacing the times, I have written it down so as to avoid

confusion

Hawa: Ok thank you

Doctor: You may use the bathroom

She nodded and slowly walked to the bathroom where she removed the scruffy dress and strapped a pad on her panties then wore jeans with a long sleeved turtleneck top, she covered up her braids and partly her face with a silky chiffon like a Muslim and lastly she took the painkiller with water then stepped out holding her handbag

Doctor: Safe journey

Hawa: Thank you

She stepped out of the doctor's office and headed outside where Dodge was waiting for her standing by the car whilst smoking, as soon as he saw her he dropped the cigarette and squashed it with his palladium boots

He looked at Hawa and could see the conflict already of her wanting to be strong but all she wanted to do was to cry and there was a sadness in her eyes that reminded him of the first time he ever saw her but he can't play nice with the images of her being rode by Flame attacking his mind, she approached him with a limpy gait

Dodge: Are you hungry?

Hawa: (with a hoarse voice) No...(cleared her throat) Just thirsty

Dodge: Come on we need to buy food for our journey, what can you really eat?

Hawa: Maybe chips, salt and vinegar

He nodded as she got in the car and he got on his side starting the car

Hawa: Won't they offer food in the_

Dodge: No we are flying with a turboprop aircraft I will be piloting

She looked at him wondering where he learnt to fly but she didn't even know what a turboprop aircraft was to begin with

Dodge: There will be another pilot

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Was it mine?

Hawa: What is?

Dodge: The baby?

Hawa: (looked down) I...I don't know....I am sorry

Dodge: Don't just say for the sake that you're suppose to say sorry when you wrong someone, it has to really come from the heart and someday you will really say it just as I will do the same

She didn't even know what that meant but truthfully right that time she could ask for the ground to swallow her up. He parked the car in the small town in front of a grocery store and stepped out

Dodge: You can rest and I will grab a few things

She nodded and pulled her seat to the back and watched him entering the shop taking a small basket, she tried closing her eyes but she sat up jumpy as the whole beating incident flashed before her eyes, her wounds ached like she was being beaten all over again, tears fell down her eyes...

At an unknown place...

Flame parked his four wheel drive and jumped out walking towards the guys, he fist bumped with Jiro and his other guys as he handed over two velvet

cloths to him as they were standing by their car

Flame: And will this add money in the bag?

Jiro looked at the ring with a decoration on top and it resembled the last one he got, he smiled taking it as the expert was busy doing his expertise on the bonnet of the car

Jiro: Flame boy you really are a helpful asset

Flame smiled as Jiro patted his back and the expert turned to them with a big smile

Expert: All of them genuine boss

Jiro nodded and Flame's eyes widened looking at the hard cash being counted then put in a briefcase.

Flame took the briefcase and shoulder bumped with every one of them before he walked to the car

He got in the car and honked at them and Jiro smiled with his gold teeth and raised his hand adorned with many rings as he joined the road

All this money called for celebration and he could maybe start something of his own and even take Vashti out of the country, that Dodge used him for his dirty deals but paid him peanuts, Mxm....

After a few minutes of driving he parked the car by the side of the road wondering what how he would explain all that money to Vashti and how he attained it, it was just too much for a bouncer so he removed some of it from the briefcase that he could use piling it in the compartment then he drove to the bank

He walked in the bank to deposit the rest in his savings account, the teller smiled at him as she served him

Teller: How much?

Flame: You count

She nodded and placed the money on the counting machine and he watched as the 100 US dollar notes were flipped being counted

Teller: You run a business?

Flame: Yes

She nodded taking the notes and paused

Teller: Hold on....

She stood and walked away as Flame waited for her, five minutes passed and he sighed wondering what was taking her long. Ten, twenty minutes passed and he sat on the bench losing his patience that he began tapping his foot on the floor, he needed to go back to Vashti whom he promised that he would be gone for a few minutes but now....

In about thirty minutes time the teller walked out...

Teller: I have talked to the manager so wait

Flame: Talked to the manager for what?

Before she could reply a man who had a manager tag on his left breast of his blazer stepped out of the office with a smile and greeted him

Manager: We will serve you shortly ...

Flame frowned wondering what was going on as the teller and the manager mumbling to one another eyeing him weirdly, he then saw people whispering and looking around that he turned with a frown and saw police officers entering the bank

His heart skipped as they walked towards him and he knew something was definitely wrong somewhere, without grasping full information he turned to run but all the entrances were auto shut on him as the officers surrounded him

Officer: (bringing out cuffs) You're under arrest for defraud of counterfeit money...

Victim Of Desire

44

At Dodge's parents...

Dodge's Mom finished dressing Ivory and applied baby jelly on her cheeks, she then sprinted to the living room when she heard the song of Vivo animation playing

Ivory: (singing along) I bounce to the beat of my own drum

I'm a wow in a world full of ho-hum

I'm a wild young lady, but you know somethin'?

I'd rather be at home with my own drum

I bounce to the beat of my own drum

Leaning by the doorframe Dodge's Mom watched

her with a smile as she copied the dance moves but when the song came to an end she sadly sighed throwing herself on the couch

Her: What is wrong?

Ivory: This is no fun without Ebony

Her: (walked over and sat beside her) I know sweetheart of how you miss your twin but she is happy now in heaven

Ivory: Happy in heaven when I am sad here all alone

Her: But some day we will go to heaven and we will be together

Ivory: (crying) Can it be some day already, I miss her and daddy too, I want to go to heaven too

Her: She watches over you as an Angel

She didn't listen to her as she threw a fit thrashing her body on the couch, their middle aged maid walked in holding a plate of homemade cookies with

smiley faces

Maid: Ivy look at what I have got for you? I made them myself

Ivory: (kicked the plate off) I want to go and be with the other girls

Her: With the other girls where?

Ivory: At the school of girls where we used to stay but daddy came and adop_

A knock came on the door and Dodge's Mom walked over opening...

Her: Yes?

Officer: Afternoon (raised badge) I am a detective may I come in?

Her: Sure...

She stepped aside and he walked in as she closed the door following after him

Her: Is everything alright detective because yesterday I was called by another female detective asking me questions

Officer: May I?

Her: Yes do sit down

He sat down as Ivory looked at him wiping her tears and mucus off her face

Her: What is going on? Why was I being asked of my (looked at Ivory) my late granddaughter?

Officer: They really do look alike

Her: Yes so can you please now tell me of what is going on here? Why was the other officer talking about leaving the country with my....you know

Officer: No on her search results of the surname

Jalali there came out two names which is yours and your granddaughter not that she was insinuating you travelled with your granddaughter, the CCTV camera showed someone else anyways

Her: (frowned confused) Are we still together or maybe you're speaking another language because I don't even understand what you are saying

The officer slid out his phone and pressed on it before handing it over

Officer: Do you know that man?

Her: Yes that's my husband's brother

Officer: Your husband's brother?

Her: Can you please tell me all the details of why you're here

Officer: That man Ma'am was captured on the CCTV with a girl that looks exactly like your granddaughter days ago and they fled for America

She looked at him trying to make sense of what the detective was saying

Officer: So tell me how is that possible when your granddaughter is assumed dead? And she used Ivory's passport to fly out

Ivory: Is Ebony alive?

Her: No that's not possible

Officer: I understand the children were once in America right?

Her: Yes

Officer: Who do you have here and who died?

Her: Ebony died and here with me is Ivory

Officer: Alright can I see Ivory's passport please

Her: Of course...

She stood and walked to Ivory's room, she took the

bag that had her documents and looked through it but her heart pounded not finding the passport, she actually came across Ebony's passport instead. She sat on the little bed confused as to what was happening here, she searched her pockets for her phone to call Dodge but darn it she didn't have it with her

She walked out as the officer looked at her hands

Her: I have just realized that her father didn't give me her documents

Officer: But you just said_

Her: I made a mistake officer

Officer: You don't have it because it was the one used on your other granddaughter because her death had been registered so she couldn't use her original document

Her: No there has to be a mistake because the girl that travelled with him was actually his daughter

they look alike, they're the same blood so you understand what I am saying

The officer looked at her doubtfully and she nervously wiped her hands on her skirt, his phone rang and he picked

Officer: (on the phone) There were some other people? That's strange...let me finish here but I am sending another address you go there

He hung up and looked at the Dodge's Mom who smiled at him

At the hotel pool...

Vashti and Sweden approached the pool with the baby bag and towels in hands as a hotel worker approached ready to assist them while they settled

putting down everything...

Worker: Do you have baby swimming gear?

Vashti: Yes I came with some

Worker: Ok we take safety precautions when you're swimming with your baby so you will use the shallow end (pointed) which is this side

Vashti: Thank you

Worker: I am close by in any case of emergency

Vashti: I appreciate it

Worker: And oh would you like to order lunch and have it here or you're going to have it inside?

Vashti: Angel's Mom do you anything to eat now or you will eat later?

Sweden: I burnt my foot so I am not going in, I might as well order

Vashti: Ok make your selection

Sweden: Of anything?

Vashti: (chuckled) Yes of anything

Sweden grabbed the menu by the side of the beach chair and ordered, the hotel worker walked away as Vashti took the baby bag and brought out a swim diaper for Hameed and a wetsuit. She dressed him and passed him to Sweden as she took off her floral halterneck dress and remained with a bikini as Sweden looked at her, she could never take her clothes off like that

She smiled at Vashti who took Hameed and the swim floatie nearby then sat at the edge of the pool with Hameed on her lap as she dipped her feet in

Sweden: Is it cold?

Vashti: No it's really warm, (turned around looking at her) You're going to miss out

Sweden: I can't even swim

Vashti: You should try

She slowly slipped in with Hameed who gasped at first then made happy sounds flapping the water with his hands

Vashti: Take my iPhone please and take a picture of me and Hameed

Sweden nodded and took Vashti's phone...

Vashti: Password is goddess

Sweden chuckled punching it in then viewed the apps, she pressed on the camera and aimed at her as she held her son smiling and posing for the photos

Vashti: Thank you

Sweden placed back the phone and wore sunglasses lying on the beach chair, the food came and she sipped on her cocktail looking at Vashti having fun holding Hameed that she envied them and wanted to get in but she looked at her bandaged foot and sighed, she laid back instead and basked in the warm sun that yummiy kissed her skin, ahhh this was the sweet life of a maid.... She startled to Vashti's phone loudly ringing as she sat up

Vashti: (swam to the edge) Please pass my phone

Sweden stood with it and Vashti looked at her wet hands that were holding Hameed, Sweden swiped on the green answering mode and held the phone for her pressing it on her ear

Vashti: Babe where are you? We are supposed to be having fun together at the pool remember and you

said you'd be gone for five minutes but_

Flame: Hey um, I have been arrested

Vashti: (shocked) What?

At Marondera aerodrome...

Later Dodge parked the car then he and Hawa stepped out, he met with his friend who Hawa didn't dare look as they took the bags from the boot. She followed them to the plane which its rotary blades were still circling as the engine was on and that forceful air blew Hawa's chiffon off. She turned to grab it but it flew high up in the sky and kept away by the rotary blades

She looked at Dodge but he was already climbing the stairs of the plane with the bags. She hurried up and got in after him then he looked at her

Dodge: If you want to sleep you can just pull the seat to the back

Hawa: Ok

She took a seat on the window side and looked out, Dodge took his laptop and the plastic bag with food then handed it to her

Dodge: You can binge watch when you're bored

She nodded getting the things and placed them on the seat beside her then looked at Dodge sitting in the cockpit, he handed his friend two passports and he ran out then in a few minutes he was back. Dodge flipped through them as they talked, his friend handed him pilot headsets which he put on over his head

Hawa took her phone from her handbag which she noticed was on aeroplane mode, she removed it and

immediately her Mom's call came through and she picked as Dodge and his friend prepared for take off

Hawa: Hello Mom

Her: Hello daughter uhm how are you?

Hawa: I am fine

Her: Where are you?

Hawa: I am with Dodge and we are going to Se_

Her phone was snatched by Dodge before she finished speaking and he threw it outside, she looked at it falling and it broke in pieces

Dodge: What are you doing huh?

Hawa: I was just telling Mom about_

Dodge: Don't do that next time

She frowned looking at him as he walked back to his

seat and put back the headsets

At Hawa's parent's...

Meanwhile Hawa's Mom looked at the screen of her phone that was on the table as the call ended as it was on loudspeaker, she looked at the two officers sitting by her side as they suspiciously looked back at her

Officer: Why did you hung up before she could say where she is?

Her: I didn't, the phone was on the table so how did I hung up?

Officer: Call her back right now....

She picked her phone with shaky hands and dialed Hawa's number again with a pounding heart

**Phone: The number you have dialed is not reachable
please try again later....**

***Lets see if we can squeeze in another bonus, quickly
like and comment**

Victim Of Desire

45

At Hawa's parent's...

Hawa's Mom picked her phone with shaky hands and dialed Hawa's number again with a pounding heart....

Phone: The number you have dialed is not reachable please try again later...

The officers sighed frustrated whilst Hawa's Mom looked at them confused

Her: What exactly is going on? You first asked of her father and then asked me to call her so please tell me what crime did my daughter commit?

Officer: She didn't commit a crime but the moment you said she wasn't in touch with her father then we knew there was foul play

Her: I don't understand, foul play coming from where? What is the root of your story? Although I remember her calling me the day before yesterday asking of her father

Officer: So could it be that she really is at her father's?

Officer 2: But she mentioned something like Se_ so it's Se for what?

Officer: Sendringham? No that's not it...(looked at her Mom) What happened is your daughter was badly battered and_

Her: What? You mean beaten up?

Officer: Yes a case of domestic violence and she was locked in the house, she managed to call her friend who took her to the hospital, we suspected her husband did it because the friend said she had earlier witnessed him and Dodge arguing, we questioned him but he denied it saying Hawa will give her full testimony of what happened but the

next thing Dodge runs away and Hawa was gone from the hospital, she was said to have been taken by her father transferring her to another hospital, so we talked to the doctor with whom was said to have signed the discharge forms but he denied ever doing that and the signature on the forms wasn't even his, this guy is really dangerous. Dodge Jalali isn't even his name

Hawa's Mom stood worried, could it be that she married her daughter to a monster and all this while she called her saying she wanted divorce could it be that Dodge was abusing her but she didn't really know how exactly to say it, she now regretted not listening to her more, she should have listened to her daughter, the officers looked at her lost in thoughts whilst Wadza peeked on them behind the door

Officer: So do you really think that your daughter is at her father's place?

Her: No they never really had a relationship so I don't

think she is there

Officer: So where can she be?

At the hotel...

Meanwhile Vashti hurried inside as Sweden ran a bit to catch up with her whilst holding Hameed, his bag and Vashti's other items

Vashti: (stood by the door of her room) Hurry we have to go...

Sweden: Are we checking out?

Vashti: No maybe tomorrow, um will you be alright if I leave you with Hameed?

Sweden: I think so, he isn't much of a cry baby so I will be fine

Vashti: I can trust you right?

Sweden: Yes and I know it's a mother's instinct to

worry about their child but I promise you, I won't steal Hameed I will be here waiting so you can go and settle whatever that it is you have to settle

Vashti: Thank you Angel's Mom I owe you big time

Sweden's: It's fine...I will see you out when you're done

Vashti nodded turning in the room where she jumped into decent pants and a ruffled blouse, she stepped on Flame's trousers that was lying on the floor, she picked it up feeling something in the pocket and she frowned to see his wallet. She placed the trousers on the bed and opened the wallet, his card was in and a few notes

Vashti: I thought he forgot this at home?

She looked at the card back and forth to make sure it was his and indeed it was his, she shook her head and slipped the card in her handbag

She grabbed the trousers to put it away then a small container dropped from the other pocket and rolled underneath the bed. Vashti knelt on the floor and reached for it

Vashti: (frowned) penicillin tablets?

She looked at them wondering what they were but saw that she was killing time, she put the pills in her handbag too then slipped in sandals leaving the room

She knocked on Sweden's room who came out with Hameed

Vashti: I am going now

Sweden walked her to the lobby then paused looking

at Delilah catwalking in her fabulous clothes looking like a celebrity grabbing people's attention

Vashti kept going and never looked back only to do so when she stepped out and saw Sweden left behind, she waved to her and got in the taxi. Sweden raised her hand a bit and thought to turn back ignoring Delilah who maybe might not have seen her since she had black sunglasses on

Laila: Sweden....

She slowly turned with a goofy smile

Sweden: Hi I thought I saw wrongly, so it is you

Laila: Mmmh just because you are now working here you don't recognize me anymore Sweden unodada fani

Sweden: No not at all, but who told you I work here?

Laila: Is it a secret that you work here?

Sweden: No not at all

Laila: Well it's Kilo who told me

Sweden: Ok, so what are you doing here yourself? Laila:

First of all whose baby is this?

Sweden: This is Hameed

Laila: And who are Hameed's parents?

Sweden: It's some people you don't know

Laila: (laughed) I would if you tell me, you're acting strange....anyways I am here for you and I need your help

Sweden: Oh what kind of help?

Laila: I am starting a modelling agency so I need sponsorship and I was wondering_

Sweden: Hmm Delilah I can't help with that, it's too big for my salary so you shou_

Laila: Not you silly but your manager

Sweden: What? My manager?

Laila: Yes can you talk to him for me and we need a venue so maybe we can book into this hotel's conference room

Sweden: Um, you can't possibly ask me that Delilah, I just started working here and it would be too soon to be making requests, the manager won't understand it

Laila: You can talk to him after some_

Sweden: (angrily) No Delilah can't you listen to me for once, I am tired of doing things for you since I was a school girl and even now as an adult you still want to control me but no more

Laila: (embarrassingly looking around) Sweedy? What has got into_

Sweden: I am sick and tired of you controlling my life, you're the reason why my marriage is even falling apart

She walked away shushing Hameed leaving Delilah just standing there as people looked at her then she

slipped out with her head down as she fixed her sunglasses...

In town...

Delight and Batsi walked in the shop holding hands laughing to their sweet nothings

Batsi: We have been in three shops so far and this is like_

Dee: I was comparing prices, you just don't buy Batsi, this shop is really affordable than the others

Batsi shook his head just thinking women and their budgets... Dee pointed at the items on the wall and he looked up

Batsi: Yellow curtains it's too bright for me

Dee: Then lime?

Batsi: Worse

Dee: White then but yellow is nice, it brightens the room and we will get a brown couch that will contrast with yellow or even red

Batsi: (smiled) We? Are you moving in babes?

Dee: (hit him playfully) Nooo

Batsi: If I agree to the yellow curtains will you move in with me?

Dee: (laughed) Yoh what kind of deal is that?

Batsi: (held her waist) Please babe

Dee: I won't cohabit with you

Batsi: Why not?

Dee: Because you won't pay lobola if I do that, you will get comfortable and never pay it so I won't play wife for free

Batsi: (walking away) Eish...

Dee: (following him) Babe I am sorry I didn't mean

that

Batsi: (turned licking his lip) Really?

Her phone rang before she could respond and she fished it out of her handbag as a call from a landline number came through

Dee: Hello?

Voice: Hello I called to ask if can you make it to work now?

Dee: Oh I start at 3:30 so what going on? And can I ask who is this I am talking to?

Voice: We are going to have employer, employee meeting so it would be nice if you can make it, I will introduce myself once everyone is here

Dee: Oh ok....

She hung pouting her lips wondering, she looked in front of her and Batsi was gone, she turned and

walked outside and saw him standing by the combi

Dee: You just left me in the shop?

Batsi: You were busy with your phone

Dee: Batsi you're angry

Batsi: No I am not but I just have to work harder to have you

Dee: I didn't mean that

Batsi: Wakuwana kaa mazi mari [you're getting paid a lot that's why] so I have to up my game

Dee: Now you're farfetching the whole thing

Batsi: Really that your boyfriend is broke

Dee: These are the days of humble beginnings Batsi I never said that_

Batsi: Vasikana tinokuzivai munoda ma dude ane mula [I know you girls and how you love dudes with cash]....

Dee: (tearfully) Sometimes we just want a sweet

funny guy who makes us feel special...

She walked backwards then eventually turned as Batsi tapped his foot on the ground then went after her

Batsi: (grabbed her hand) Babe_

Dee: (refused his hand) I don't want, I am not doing this, I am going to work and stop following me

She crossed the road running and Batsi got blocked as the traffic lights changed, he sighed and walked back to the combi

At the police station...

Vashti exited Google and stepped out of the taxi, she paid the driver and walked inside

Vashti: I am here to see my husband who_

Officer: Is he an officer?

Vashti: No he was arrested tod_

Officer: Then I am sorry Ma'am but we can't do that

Vashti: Please let me see him just a few minutes and I will leave

Officer: That's against our rules if I do that then I will have to do that favor for everyone

Vashti: Please I am begging you, please please do me this favor, from a sister to a sister, I just want to know what happened so I know how best I can help him please

The female officer thumped her pen on her book contemplating....

Officer: (sighed) What's his name?

Vashti: Fla... I mean Dustin Chibhabha

Officer: (laughed) Hoo that guy who broke a record

Vashti: Broke a record of what?

The officer just turned a page on her book still laughing

Officer: Zvinhu zvaoma munyika vanhu vakuita yese yese [things are tough in the country people are doing whatever]

Vashti: Yes, yes can you show me where he is

She pointed with her pen and Vashti walked over, she was stopped by a male officer then she pointed at the female officer who nodded and the officer let her pass

Flame stood in the cell amongst others and held the bars looking at Vashti as she approached

Vashti: What happened? You're said to have broken a record?

Flame: I was duped babe

Vashti: Duped how?

Flame: Babe you have to help me get out, they say I can get at least ten years

Vashti: What?

Flame: Yeah and I won't survive without you or our son

Vashti: Ten years for doing what Dustin? What did you do?

Flame: In pursuit of finding a job I met with an influential person and to have the job he asked me to do something for him and I agreed, he asked me to deposit his money in my account, upon getting to the bank only a thousand was real and the rest was fake

Vashti: What?

Flame: Yeah I was setup

Vashti: And how could you easily fall in a trap like that?

Flame: Can you bail me out, I am sorry

Vashti: No you're not

Flame: (frowned) Babe I am seriously so_

Vashti: You really lie a lot that I don't even know if what you are saying is the truth right now

Flame: (confused) I don't understand

Vashti: (brought the container) What is this for huh? I googled the pills and you know what I found out?

Flame swallowed looking at Vashti's angry face but right there he needed to come up with an excuse and fast while at it so as to soften her or he will kiss his freedom goodbye

At the hotel...

Sweden patted Hameed trying to get him to sleep as she pondered on her earlier reaction towards Delilah and how people looked at her like a psycho, she heaved deeply, she thought she had her shit together but the past events had really taken a huge toll on her than she realized and clearly she was stressed.

She slowly blinked her eyes but widely opened them fighting sleep as she continuously patted Hameed she had to put him to sleep first but unknowingly she ended up falling asleep herself leaving Hameed awake

She lightly snored as Hameed stared at the ceiling making baby sounds, he then turned lying on his stomach looking at Sweden, he crawled to the edge of the bed and fell on the floor, he gasped but luckily he was protected by the fluffy pillow that was lying on the floor

He held the bed's duvet and stood then he took baby steps to the table grabbing the artificial flowers, he tried to chew on them but he got bored and threw them on the floor, still exploring he crawled to the balcony and curiously looked at the ground meters below....

***Last night's second bonus insert, I know I am owing and I am making it up to you, so let's go**

Victim Of Desire

46

At the hotel...

Sweden blinked slowly scurrying her hand by her side but felt it empty, she flashed her eyes open and quickly sat up darting around the room, she saw the artificial flowers on the floor and drool on the table but no sign of Hameed. She jumped off the bed and checked under the bed but he wasn't there, her heart skipped panicking wondering where he could be

A knock came on the door and she walked passing the bathroom door slightly opened while she opened the room's main door

Sweden: Yes....

Person: Hello I am here to clean the room I skipped cleaning it in the morning

Sweden: Ok I forgot to tell you that it's fine I will clean it since I still wanted to sleep and right now I am busy with something also so please can you excuse me

She closed the door on her face and turned back with fear coursing through her body, what was she going to tell Vashti when she had given her word that she was going to care of Hameed like her own baby but now where was he, maybe she should notify the hotel of a missing baby but how does a baby go missing in a hotel room? Could it be that someone came in when she was sleeping and stole him.

She bite her nails taking her phone and scrolled on her contacts and it was as if the confusion that engulfed her being even her made her blind as she couldn't find Vashti's contact, she tried to focus but

just couldn't with her thoughts all over the place not until she heard baby sounds

Sweden: (sadness lifted) Baby where are you?

She opened the fitted wardrobe and frowned to no one in, she paused listening again and then she walked to the bathroom, her mouth dropped looking at Hameed standing by the toilet, he leaned down and cupped water in his hand then drank it

Sweden: Jesus!

She ran and yanked him off the toilet looking at his wet t-shirt

Sweden: Toilet water Hameed is what you are drinking? Are you that thirsty?

She stared at him as if expecting him to answer her but he just stared back at her then blew saliva at her face, Sweden laughed and walked back to the room placing him on the bed so she could change him, boy was she glad she found him

Sweden: You almost gave Mommy a heart attack

She tickled him and he laughed then she paused taking her phone that vibrated, she opened the txt document sent by Muku and her heart pounded looking at the divorce papers...

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Later that afternoon Dee walked in the bar and saw her fellow co-workers gathered round surrounding a man who was was standing in front addressing them

Him: That's about all you may return to your posts

Dee frowned wondering if she was that late, her friend passed and she grabbed her hand...

**Dee: Hey what was being said and who is that man? Her:
Oh he is_**

**Him: Why don't you come and see me in the office Ms
late comer**

**Dee's friend walked away then she nervously rubbed her
arm and walked to the office as the man sat behind the
desk**

**Dee: I am sorry I was late, the call came when I was
far and in the middle of doing something**

Him: Ok sit...

She drew a chair and sat down looking at him...

Him: (looked at the papers on the desk) Delight Tigere right?

Dee: Yes Sir

Him: Please don't call me that I am Tudor and you can just call me by my name

Dee: Ohkay nice to meet you uhm, Tudor

Tudor: Alright, so I was told to head and take you under my ship

Dee: Not so sure I am following

Tudor: I am the one taking charge of this place but was told about you and that you have to go to school something like that

Dee: Yes just part time but what happened to Mr Jalali?

Tudor: Nothing he just put me in charge so you find out the place of your choice to do the course and the prices then come back to me

Dee: Yes Sir....I mean Tudor

Tudor: Dodge's brother

Dee: (nodded) Now it makes sense

Tudor: What is?

Dee: That you're his brother, I remember seeing you before

Tudor: Where did you see me?

Dee: At the wedding

Tudor: Really? You were at Dodge's wedding?

Dee: Yes I was there, Mr Jalali's wife Hawa is actually my friend that's how I got to know of Mr Jalali

Tudor: (stretched out his hand) Small world

Dee: (exchanged a handshake) Indeed

They kept their hands clasped as they stared at each other, Delight then slowly withdrew her hand standing up

Dee: So I will get to work then

Tudor: Yes you do that

She headed out as Tudor stared at the door scratching his beard for a minute then looked at the papers on the table.

Meanwhile Delight opened the text message from Batsi on her phone as she headed to the changing room

Message: You forgot to leave the key and there is only one of it

At the police station...

The officer walked in towards Vashti who was trying

so much to lower her voice as she and Flame exchanged words in an argument

Flame: Come on babe don't do this you have to get me out

Vashti: Firstly you lie about your wallet and then an STI Dustin risking my health, now all I want to know is the bitch you were sleeping with where you got the syphilis from

Flame: Some things can't be said here get me out first and_

Officer: Ma'am it's now too much, you have to leave

Vashti: One moment

Officer: You have been saying that for long now, you should leave

Vashti: (ignored the officer) Her name Dustin?

Flame: Babe...ok I will tell you if you promise to get me out

Vashti: Tell me her name right now?

Flame: Promise me first?

Vashti: I have the upper hand here comply with me and I will do what you want me to do Otherwise a beggar is not a chooser

Flame: But when you know then you plan to do what?

Vashti: (raised her hands in the air) Alright that's it (walking out) You go to prison nigga

Flame: (yelled) It's Hawa

Vashti: You're crazy try someone else

She walked out and he flared his nostrils in anger that he shook the cell bars

Officer: If you vandalize that then that's another crime on top of a crime

Flame heaved ignoring him and went to sit in a corner, he searched the inner pocket of his jacket and brought out a cigarette and a match stick which

**he swiped on the wall and it lit up then lighted his
cigarette and began smoking**

Officer: You can't smoke in here

**Flame: What are you gonna do? Arrest me on top of
an arrest?**

**The officer just looked at him as smoke came out from
his nose and mouth...**

In the turboprop...

They say everything is temporary

Who the hell are they anyways

You walked by, and it's like our bodies never touch No

love, you hold me close, but I don't feel much

**I cry, maybe time isn't on our side we have a thing but
we lost it**

**One more go, I kinda thought if we took it slow It
might be easier for us, yeah for us to know
I know we never been quite here before I
wish I knew it when we lost it
You used to try to wake the beast in me
There's still a very sleepy part of me inside I
have been waiting to come alive
You stared into my eyes and turned to stone
And now I'm living all alone in this four walls
There's a stranger, he's lying in my bed**

**Hawa listened to the song on repeat with earphones
plugged in and eyes closed, feeling it in her soul, the
lyrical content made her want to shed tears but most of
all she was surprised to find such a song in Dodge's
laptop and opted to listen to it over and over again than
watching Denzel Washington's movies those were the
only movies filled in his laptop and she even wondered
if he ever watched them, he**

didn't struck her as the type that could sit down to a movie

The lyrics somehow aligned with what was going on and she got to realize what she did and how wrong it was, she paused the music and looked at the cockpit as Dodge was having a casual conversation with his friend whilst maneuvering the aircraft

She stood and walked to the lavatory to ease herself and she saw her pad soaked then the door was immediately opened, she startled hiding her panties but saw Dodge standing before her looking at her panties

Dodge: What happened? You soiled your pants and the seat?

She embarrassingly looked at him feeling like a teenage girl who just started her period

Hawa: Uhm, I didn't know the flow is heavy, I don't know if you can please help me?

Dodge: With?

Hawa: I need a change of clothes and my handbag

He closed the door and walked away as Hawa took off her panties and cleaned them before Dodge came back holding black jeans for her and her handbag

Hawa: (politely) Thank you...

He walked off and she wrapped up her wet panties in a plastic together with the removed spoiled blue jeans, she strapped another pad on a clean underwear and wore with her jeans, she cleaned up and left the lavatory clean then went back to her seat and found Dodge cleaning the blood off

Hawa: Let me...

Dodge: Aren't you dragging yourself to walk? You're limping

Hawa: Yes...

Dodge: Then sit down

She took another chair across and watched him clean as guilty ate her up. He then sat in the chair behind pulling it to the back so as to stretch his feet, he brought a lollipop from his pocket and begun sucking with his eyes closed whilst Hawa's eyes never left him, she took another painkiller and pulled the seat to the back too still looking at him.

Hawa: How come you didn't beat me up for what I did?

Dodge: I have so much anger I would have killed you...

He sighed and turned his head to the window and continued sucking the lollipop, Hawa reached for the plastic bag and she took a lollipop too and sucked staring at him, this was the only time she could but if he opened his eyes she wouldn't be able to stare at him not with all that she did....

At Saly aèrodrome...

After a whole 8 hours of flying the aircraft finally landed, Hawa didn't know how they landed but she just opened her eyes to see they were on the ground, the pills must've knocked her up. She sat up and Dodge was stepping out of the plane into Senegal grounds, Hawa felt an adrenaline rush kicking in, she took all the small things and stepped out to an orange sun, she heard Senegal's time was almost 2 hrs behind from Zimbabwe

Dodge's friend: Welcome to Senegal Mrs Jalali

She didn't know if she still had the right to be addressed as Mrs Jalali anymore that she replied a simple "OK" looking at her hand but her eyes widened not seeing her ring on her finger and right that moment that day of when she removed it came back to mind, she swallowed and pulled the sleeves of the sweater covering her hand and followed the gents

Inside the gents spoke in french and she listened to Dodge fluently speaking, truthfully the language sounded sexy, she saw Dodge handing over passports and pointing at her then the immigration officer looked at her then talked to Dodge, she just knew they were talking but didn't get a damn word of french. They took some time talking then the officer nodded and stamped her passport. Dodge then changed some currency and Hawa tagged behind him heading to the exit and wherever Hawa looked

french was being spoken nevertheless they commenced outside where there were taxis. One pulled up in front of them and Dodge stacked the suitcases at the boot, he shoulder bumped with his friend who waved to Hawa then he walked away.

She got in the back and Dodge got in front as the taxi took off and this was it a new life in a new country...

Pullman Dakar Teranga...

After an hour and some minutes the taxi pulled up at the hotel whilst Hawa had engrossed herself in sightseeing through the window and she could see how clean the Capital city was and how it was more established than back home.

She and Dodge got out of the car then an employee welcomed them with a bag carriage which he stacked their bags on and pulled it inside as Dodge made reservations, he paid the francs then they

headed to the room. Their bags were left inside as Hawa looked around, it was really beautiful and she kinda felt goosebumps of the experience of being in the country of her husband's birth.

On the other hand Dodge didn't haste as he unbuttoned his shirt and unzipped his trousers taking them off and he walked to the bathroom in his shorts. Hawa sat on the couch mannered like a guest as she heard water splashes in the bathroom and a sweet fragrance escaping to the room and she inhaled it pleasantly

He took long in the bathroom then later stepped out with his body wrapped in a towel which he dropped leaving him naked. His dick was hard and erect, Hawa looked down, Dodge really had it all and she now didn't know why she cheated on him

Dodge: (wearing shorts) Aren't you going to shower?

Hawa: I will

Dodge: I want to order

Hawa: I am not hungry

Dodge: Alright suit yourself then

He walked to the phone and requested for room service, he then sat on the bed and sighed then he walked to his bed taking something then walked to Hawa

Dodge: (showing the tickets) These were the tickets I had bought for us to come for our honeymoon, three days here and I get to show you around the place I grew up in and then you get to choose another country you wanted to go to but that was before all this, the date there already passed

Hawa looked at the tickets with a heavy heart as Dodge sat on the edge of the bed popping his knuckles

Dodge: I planned to fuck you in this hotel, three days and nights but you had your honeymoon with Flame and now what am I supposed to do, you even have some STI, I don't know if you weren't infected with HIV (swallowed) It's been long and I feel like having a pussy right now but I can't because you are sick but according to my culture that I grew up with is when a woman can't fulfill her conjugal rights to please her husband he takes another wife...so tell me Hawa should I take another wife? Not cheating but take her officially, it's permitted here and my religion supports it

Hawa kept her head bowed not knowing what to say

Dodge: Would you get hurt if I book you in the next room and I get another woman not only for a night but as a wife and would you mind if she service me all the time that you can't, am I suppose to be a loving husband who waits for his wife to heal from a

disease that is a product of her infidelity? You won't be able to bear it right even if it's not done in secret but publicly and you'd rather divorce right? What of cheating done in secrecy?

Hawa twisted her lips feeling heavy on her chest

Dodge: It hurts if I take someone else right? So how do you think I felt when it was you and Flame? And I had to man up watching you say shit in front of my face (voice trailing off) but it hurts.....it hurts like crazy because you weren't just any woman but the one I loved and I thought you were different...

He broke crying and he walked to the window as tears rolled down his face, Hawa bursted crying too as she had never seen him like that before and this time he couldn't even conceal his ache....

***Like and comment we have many other inserts waiting for us**

Victim Of Desire

47

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Later in the evening Dee folded her apron and placed it in her locker then went out passing the mad crowd having a blast, she met with Tudor who was just going out

Tudor: You have knocked off?

Dee: Yes my time had been scheduled to finish off at 11 but changed to 9

Tudor: Ok that's wonderful where do you stay?

Dee: Hatcliffe

Tudor: Ok can I give you a lift?

Dee: Um, my boyfriend is waiting for me outside

Tudor: Oh ok that's great then

Dee: Have a wonderful night

Tudor: You too...

He walked off but Dee recalled something and she quickly held his hand, he stopped turning around and looked at her hand holding his wrist

Dee: (removed her hand) Sorry about that

Tudor: It's fine, what is it?

Dee: I wanted to ask how Hawa is doing I can't get in touch with her and I would like to apologize for something

Tudor: I will pass the message

Dee: No it's um, I actually wanted to clarify to her not to misunderstand the other day when her husband called

Tudor: Ok I will pass it on

Dee: Ok it's because I won't be able to visit the hospital in the_

Tudor: She isn't at the hospital anymore but will pass your message, cheerio

Dee: Cheerio...

He walked off and she slowly followed behind him, was it a family thing for these guys to look dangerous but at least this was seemed chatty than Dodge

She stepped out as he walked to his car and she looked at the combi as Batsi flashed her with the headlights. She jumped in the front seat and noticed he was actually picking passengers, she looked at him and smiled whilst he was talking on the phone

Batsi: I don't think he beat her Mom

Her: What makes you so sure?

Batsi: I don't know it's just an intuition I guess, yes he seems a bit creepy but I don't believe he can stoop so low to beat her up

Her: You're a guy after all obviously you'd take Dodge's side but I am not settled I am worried my stomach is in knots right now

Batsi: There are so many reasons why her phone might not be going through, but I will find out what's going on for you maybe that way your mind will be put at rest

Her: Yes thank you Batsi

Batsi: Don't worry about it

He hung up and looked at Dee, he leaned over and kissed her cheek, she embarrassingly looked away for the PDA shown in a combi with people

Batsi: How was your day?

Dee: It was alright (took the key and passed him) so I won't forget

Batsi: Ok

Dee: Where are you dropping the people?

Batsi: Hatcliffe

Dee: Ok great today I need to be home...

Batsi: It's ok I will get you home, I am sorry about earlier

She nodded and he started the combi as music played....he joined the road and drove picking up more passengers along the way as Dee received the money for him

Dee: Can I connect my music?

Batsi: Alright let's hear your playlist

She switched on Bluetooth and paired it then It's you by Jojo played with a loud bass

**Can somebody explain to me
Why everybody is trying to be**

Living like a celebrity doing what they see on MTV

That is cool but I'm looking for more,

Simple things is what my heart beats for

Cause that's me, I don't ask for much

Baby havin' you is enough, you ain't got to buy nothing

It's not what I want baby it's you

We don't have to go nowhere It's

not what I want baby it's you

Batsi side eyed her while she looked outside the window mumbling singing along and he knew the song was directed to him, well like his Dad advised it's a waste to argue sometimes with women because they win every one of them, a man just have to show results and do less talking, he took the advise to heart....

At Pullman Dakar...

Late at night Hawa stepped out of the bathroom after a bath and Dodge was still not back in the room, he had gone out to smoke and vent himself but it was now two hours or so since he had been out and now she was beginning to wonder if he went somewhere else

She sat down unwrapping the towel off and slowly moisturized her swollen legs with hotel lotion. She took her suitcase and looked at the wrinkly clothes that Dodge had just stuffed in, she took a set of pyjamas as it was kinda chilly and she didn't have to wear a sexy nightdress anyways, she was glad that the blood at least stopped

She sat up a little bit more just waiting for him but he wasn't coming and she was starting to get worried, what if he went out to find someone to fuck, the thought itself hurt what of if it really was the case and now she understood the pain she caused him

and she quote his statement "People always need a reason to cheat and for you it took my lack of communication to cheat and justify yourself with that but now that you have syphilis should I take that as a reason to cheat so as to justify my cheating too" that statement he said hit her hard that she wasn't sure if just saying sorry was enough

She pushed the duvet to the side and got undercovers, tears rolled down her eyes, yes Dodge was wrong in his own way but she surely didn't have to act the way she did back then

Later on the hotel staff swayed with Dodge from left to right helping him walk as he was dead drunk and not talk of his dead weight, he searched his pocket and took the card which he swiped on the door.

Hawa heard the noise and got out of bed

Hawa: Who is it?

She looked at the hotel staff holding Dodge...

Hawa: Can you speak English?

Staff: It's must to speak because we receive international guests everyday.... I am sorry I didn't know there was someone in

Hawa: Ok I am his wife what happened?

Staff: Had too much to drink so maybe you can.... Hawa:

Yes

She walked over like she had the strength to drag him, she took his arm on her shoulder as the hotel staff left and she tried to pull Dodge who seemed there at the same time looked zoned out

She took a step and felt a strain as Dodge swayed around that they fell down with her on top of him

Hawa: (lifted her head) Dodge we have to get you_

Dodge: (pulled her head back on his chest) Just lie there

She kept still and listened to his heart rapidly beating as if he had been running but little by little it slowed down to normal. He groped her butt and she looked at him but he was already sleeping. Being close to the bed Hawa reached for the duvet and covered them sleeping on the floor with her still on top of him as he cupped both her buttocks in his hands, she didn't know if he was conscious but he would snore and squeeze them... She just closed her eyes to find sleep and this was so nice...

At Kilo's house...

In the morning Delilah walked in the kitchen tying her robe's band as the maid poured in hot coffee for Kilo

Laila: (yawned) Didn't hear you when you wake?

Kilo: Ok is Liam still sleeping?

Laila: Yes

Maid: (to her) Breakfast?

Laila: No thank you...will eat later

The maid nodded and walked out to resume on her duties...

Laila: Visited Sweden at her workplace yesterday and wasn't well received

Kilo: (biting bread) Why?

Laila: Can you imagine she accused me for breaking her marriage

Kilo: Why? What did you do Laila?

Laila: Do what? Eish how can you hurriedly accuse me of something that I didn't do?

Kilo: What am I accusing you of? I asked what you did for her to make such claims of you breaking her ma?

Laila: I didn't do anything

She had a bite of his sausage as he eyed her and she could tell his eyes were on her

Laila: (looked at him) What?

Kilo: Did you sleep with Muku

Laila: No come on how can you even think of that, I am not loose like her

She was about to take his sausage again but he snatched it off

Kilo: Cook your own (she frowned) Anyways what is it you want?

Laila: Did I say I want something?

Kilo: Ndokuziva [I know you]

She looked at him and laughed, he surely knew her, he laughed too shaking his head

Laila: I was just wondering how much Sweden's car cost?

Kilo: I knew it...

They both laughed and he stood pushing the plate to her...

Kilo: You won't afford it, have sausage instead...

He walked out as he texted Muku a message

Message: Hey man can I buy the car in installments?

At Vashti's house...

After checking out of the hotel the previous night, Vashti walked out of the bathroom and wore black slacks, a tight top and a white blazer finishing off her formal look. She strapped her gold watch on her wrist and sprayed her cornrows, she did a light touch of makeup as she pondered on what Flame said

Vashti: (shook her head) No it can't be Hawa...

She strongly denied it as she grabbed her handbag and stepped out of her bedroom, she really wanted to bail Flame out but it wasn't weird to spend the night alone in bed anyways she was used then again this was her husband, damn she shook her head to thoughts crowding her mind

Sweden: (switched off the hoover) Are you ok? Vashti:

I think so

Sweden: You look lovely

Vashti: Thank you, I am starting work today so you'd be alright with Hameed right?

Sweden: Yes I will be don't worry, now he is still sleeping, should I prepare your breakfast and lunch box

Vashti: No, I can't eat so early I will make a cup at work and I buy lunch so don't worry

Sweden: Ok but a lunch box serves money, this other day we did the calculations with my husband on money he used to spend on lunch every 5 working days a week and we realized in a month he was using way too much money so we cut the cost and opted for a lunch box

Vashti: (checked time) Ok maybe we can start tomorrow right now I need to go

Sweden: Where are your offices?

Vashti: Belgravia

Sweden: Alright

She took her handbag, a gesture with which Vashti was puzzled with as Sweden saw her out. She got in her car and was handed the bag

Sweden: Have a lovely day

Vashti: Will call in the afternoon to check on Hameed

Sweden: Alright...

She watched her driving out and walked back in the house contemplating if she could ask Muku to come over so she could tell him everything, she didn't want to discuss it on the phone but Vashti strictly prohibited male guests in the house, she tapped her foot on the floor holding her phone with Muku's contact displayed on the screen...

At Pullman Dakar...

Dodge groaned opening his eyes and frowned feeling something heavy on top of him, he raised his head and Hawa was snoring on top of his chest, he lifted her head and in her sleep she pushed it back continuing with sleep. He sighed putting his head back on the floor. He looked at the ceiling but couldn't sleep anymore

Dodge: (removing her head) Hawa.....Hawa!!

Hawa: (with partially opened eyes) I can sleep some more Mom it's not a school day

He shook her and she fully opened her eyes, she looked at him and he had this look like he didn't know how she got to sleep on top of him, she looked at his shirt where she left spit drool

Hawa: I am sorry I_ you were drunk so...

Dodge: Ok

He pushed the duvet cover off him and stood, he moved his neck side to side, it must be stiff due to sleeping the same position all night

He looked at the food he requested for the previous night on the table that he hadn't been able to eat and Hawa didn't eat too

Dodge: We are checking out, there is no reason to keep on staying at this hotel

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Prepare yourself

Hawa: Ok...about last night I want to sincerely_

Dodge: Talking about will keep the memory fresh let's just live for now

She nodded and took her toiletries heading to bathroom as he made calls, she just heard the word car rentals everything else was in french...

Some time later Hawa and Dodge stepped out as a Ford everest drove close to them, the driver stepped out and opened the back taking their bags placing them there

He then handed Dodge the keys and he took the steering as Hawa sat by his side buckling the seatbelt on and he got on the road as they were just quiet. She thought to fiddle with the radio but hesitated to, Dodge switched it on to FM like he read her mind and Wildest dreams by Taylor swift was playing

He said, "Let's get out of this town

Drive out of the city, away from the crowds" I

thought heaven can't help me now

Nothing lasts forever, but this is gonna take me down

**He's so tall and handsome as hell, he's so bad but he does
it so well**

**I can see the end as it begins, my one condition is Say
you'll remember me standing in a nice dress Staring at
the sunset, babe, red lips and rosy cheeks**

**Say you'll see me again even if it's just in your wildest
dreams, ah-ha**

**Wildest dreams, ah-ha, I said, "No one has to know what
we do"**

**His hands are in my hair, his clothes are in my room And
his voice is a familiar sound**

Nothing lasts forever but this is getting good now

He switched it off as if annoyed or something as he

slightly fidgeted on the seat

Hawa: (cleared her throat) I am hungry...

Dodge: Will make a stop at a takeaway restaurant

She nodded as the journey continued, thirty minutes later he came out of the restaurant holding khaki bags with their takeaways. He got back on his seat and passed hers then they begun eating

Dodge: Why do you make sounds when eating? Hawa:

(frowmed) Sounds?

Dodge: Yes when you are chewing, like mnyam, mnyam...

She chuckled looking outside the window

Hawa: I never noticed that I made sounds when

eating

She looked at him biting his burger and slowly chewed and she copied him

Hawa: You weren't eating that's how you heard me making sounds

Dodge: I noticed maybe it's because I was used to eating alone

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: (passed her his food) You can have more, you barely ate

Hawa: You should eat more too, have my sandwich

He looked at her hand stretching her sandwich and he sighed, she withdrew her hand, he probably think maybe she could pass him syphilis or something

Dodge: I am full

Hawa: Ok...

He started the car and continued with their journey...

Dodge: This place is called Fatick, we left the place we landed on yesterday

Hawa: (looking out) The scenery is so green

Dodge: You will get to see more places Hawa:

Ok

She looked at the time then put the empties on the dashboard and took a penicillin tablet with water as the car sped on the highway for two hours and forty five minutes

Dodge: (taking a turn into the gravel) People always criticized my love of money and how I love it so

much so this time around we are going to live like normal people with no fancy things or luxuries, we will take buses to town, fetch water in a bucket and bake bread, I thought women loved money but I guess I was wrong, so this is back to basics

She really didn't understand what he was saying until he stopped the car, he stepped out and she too got out looking at the old broken down house with its timber so worn out they became black, part of the roof had caved in and all around it was weeds and tall grass, it looked like a house that was abandoned many many years ago...

Victim Of Desire

48

At the new house...

Hawa really didn't understand what Dodge was saying until he stopped the car, he stepped out and she too got out looking at the old broken down house with its timber so worn out they became charcoal black, part of the roof had caved in and all around it was weeds and tall grass, it looked like a house that was abandoned many many years ago...

Dodge: Let's go in...

She looked at him point blank and with no face expression whatsoever but she wasn't even going to voice out her opinions. She tagged along the path he walked through as he flattened the tall grass with his boots making a clear path for her, she felt

something coolly slither on top of her foot and she screamed jumping

Dodge: (turned) What's wrong?

Hawa: (terrified) I think it's....it's a ssssnake...

Dodge: Mmh snake?

Hawa: Yes I felt it

She shook looking around in all directions and it was as if she felt it again

Hawa: (fearfully) Dodge...

He shook his head and walked back to her then unexpectedly yanked her off the ground and carried her in his arms walking towards the door, she looked at him but he kept his gaze in front then put her down on the porch, she smoothened her dress as he walked to a corner where he crept his hand up on a

piece of stuck out timber and he took a key from there, it seemed he was familiar with the place since he knew where to even get the key

He unlocked and the door creaked open, Hawa shockingly looked at the horrid dark house that had no sunlight peeking in through the dirty windows, she looked at the cobwebs that hung loosely on every corner, the dust that laid on the wooden floor and a stray fly noisily buzzed around the air. She glanced at Dodge and swallowed wondering what he was thinking exactly

Dodge: This will be our house for now (walking around) The house has not always been void of life...

Hawa: Oh ok, what happened?

Dodge: A long time ago the house had lived chubby happy children who ran around, beautiful flowers adorned the yard outside, girls were approached for a hand in marriage in this very house, marriages and feasts took place inside the house, sunlight and

**wind freely flowed in through crystal clear windows,
but all that was a long time ago**

Hawa imagined all that he said putting color in the house, in her mind she could perfectly see the children running around and how lively the house was, she could see it all and somehow it brought a little smile on her lips, she looked at him and he seemed attached to it somehow.

Hawa: What happened then? Why was the house abandoned and left like this?

Dodge: A few moved on to the city and many died...

He walked towards one of the doors and opened it as Hawa followed behind then stood by his side not so sure of what to expect, she looked inside and there was a metal brass bed frame with a mattress covered with a dirty off-white sheet on top of it but the color was barely noticeable, the brass had faded

to a bronze like rust color and on a corner was a chest of drawers with its one leg broken down, to the right was a window layered with aging moulds and dust covered by a see-through lace curtain

Dodge: This will be our room...

She walked in and really didn't know what comment to give...

Dodge: After cleaning it up a bit then it will be alright

Hawa: Ok

He walked to the window and tied the curtain then opened the window, Hawa had her inhaler in hand and breathed through it wondering if she was going to last a day in there...

At Delight's parent's...

Delight tossed in bed with eyes wide open and not able to sleep anymore because of her Mom's loud voice as she yelled to her little sister...

Her: Modelling? Do you know that Delilah used to walk in panties and a bra only showing the whole world her body, do you even see the way she dresses even to this day? And no child of mine will do such

Dee walked out of the room stretching her arms in the air as she yawned

Her: 11 o'clock and you're still in bed?

Dee: Ma recovery muchembere [recovering sleep Mom]

Her: And you where did you sleep the day before yesterday?

Dee: My manager called me for stock taking and just when I was about to come back home that my friend Hawa called me, you know her right?

Her: Mmmh?

Dee: True Mom she had a misunderstanding with someone so she was left injured and I had to take her to the hospital, so it was late and I asked the nurse to sleepover (her Mom unbelievably looked at her) If you don't believe me then I will take you to the hospital where she is confined and see for yourself

Her: So you were at the hospital till the whole of the afternoon yesterday only to come at night?

Dee: Hawa's injuries were made a police case so as the only witness I went up and down the police station being questioned until my time to start work begun, I just went straight to work from there

Gabby: And she works at a bar Mom so you better perm_

Her: (frowned) Who works at the bar?

Gabby: Your daughter Delight I read it in her diary

Her: Dee are you working at a bar?

Dee: (looked down)...

Her: Oh my God it's true isn't it?

Dee: Mom I just worked there to make ends meet_ But

Her: And you had to lie about it?

Dee: Yes because you wouldn't have_

**Her: I made a fool out of myself this other day
looking for you at OK Mart but they said you didn't
work there and I thought I got the wrong branch but
it turns out my daughter is working in a bar**

**Dee: Mom please don't discriminate it, I don't drink or
party but I_**

**Her: What will the church folks say? Bars are for
prostitutes you should quit your job**

Dee: I am not a prostitute and I don't live for people

**Her: That's how bars are, you will soon be subjected to
territorial demons and you will become a prostitute
that is if you are not one already**

Dee: Mom I do a simple waitressing job and_

Her: Quit that job I have spoken, it's not like you are in desperate need of money, we don't starve here, you have a roof on your head, we get rent for those two rooms so if you want us to get along then quit otherwise get ready to move out and live at that bar

She walked out and Dee sighed leaning on the wall, her phone rang in the room and she walked over picking

Dee: Hello?

Voice: It's Tudor and I wanted to know if you have chosen a place for your studying so we can make payment

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

In the afternoon Dee jumped out of the taxi and

walked inside towards the office, she knocked and stepped in as Tudor was sitting on the edge of the desk, she handed him her papers...

Dee: Afternoon, that's what I studied in school and perhaps I can do accounting or something. What's do you think?

Tudor: Really I don't know much about schooling, but maybe a form 6 certificate will do then again why do you want to just do this with your certificate? And not do the course?

Dee: I just felt it might be too much from a married man to do that for me, yes it's business wise but I somehow feel like I am betraying a friend, she hasn't said anything about this, yes it's Dodge's business and he can do whatever he wants, promote whoever he likes but when they're married they are one isn't it so?

Tudor: What's your point?

Dee: My point is if they're one then it's both their business and I would rather hear Hawa say go ahead

friend and do the course it's ok, I and my husband talked about it

Tudor: (nodded) Seems you're a loyal friend

Dee: I love Hawa somehow

Tudor: Are you a lesbian?

Dee: (chuckled) No....she is a friend I never had, she was so genuine with me and I have fun when I am with her

Tudor: I would like to have a friend like that

Dee: (chuckled) You can....what level of school did you reach?

Tudor: I dropped out

Dee: Oh when did you drop out?

Tudor: Grade 1 on break time

Dee: (laughed) That's just crazy

Tudor: You know what? If you feel it's too much to receive a course funding from Dodge why don't you let me pay for your tutorials instead

Dee: Mmh can you do that?

Tudor: Yes don't worry about it, I will pay for all your tutorials

Dee: But won't it be like the same thing, you're after all Dodge's brother?

Tudor: The money won't be coming from Dodge I can give my word because this isn't my stream of income anyways so I would help you out and that way you don't have to feel indebted to Dodge or Hawa, the course can even help you get a job out of the bar, Dodge told me how this wasn't really your first preference of work

Dee: Yes thank you very much I really appreciate that

Tudor: Ok so would you like to come and see me fight some other time

Dee: Fight?

Tudor: (balled his fists and threw punches in the air) Yes fight... I am a street fighter

She looked at him wondering what that was as he

threw punches in the air and it just got her curious

Dee: (smiled) Ok I would love to watch...

At Vashti's house...

Muku drove through the gate as Sweden opened it for him, he looked at her in an ugly uniform and a doek on her head, he got so distracted he forgot that he was driving so the car went on straight to hit the pillar close to the porch that his heart pounded as he stopped the car. Sweden ran to the front and her mouth dropped looking at the big dent and the few bricks that fell on Muku's bonnet, she wasn't sure if the whole pillar won't come collapsing to the ground

Sweden: Jesus Muku, I am so in deep shit how could you not look where you were driving to huh?

Muku: Sorry you distracted me that's why

Sweden: Geez I was so nervous thinking of what could go wrong inviting you over and this is it? What am I going to do or tell my boss?

Muku: (frowned) Boss? What do you mean boss?

Sweden: My boss whom I work for

Muku: I don't understand (thoughtfully) So that guy is_

Sweden: He is my boss's husband and I work as a maid alright, this is their son on my back, this is their house, that day I called I had gone with them to the hotel and their son was sleeping on the bed that's why I didn't want to show you the bed because you'd ask whose child was that since I didn't want to tell you I am a maid, I left the door opened and my boss came in to tell me to close the door and that's how he got caught by the camera that's the long story short

Muku: You said that so fast but I think I got it... So what Angel said is true that you really are a maid?

Sweden: Yes and I called you over to tell you that because I didn't want to tell you on the phone you

might have not believed me but now look what has happened what am I going to do Muku? She told me not to invite any male persons here and I have broken her rules and not only that but her wall

Muku: What you have just said now is the truth right?

Sweden: So you think I would stage all of this Muku?

Muku: I suppose not (thoughtfully) we have to get someone to fix here but you will still need to tell her what happened

Sweden: Me? What will I say to her? You will have to tell her but exclude me out of the picture to save my neck

Muku: But you invited me here?

Sweden: I never told you to break a wall Mukudzei

Muku: So how am I suppose to say what happened without including you? She will think I am a thief who wanted to_

Sweden: A thief runs he doesn't wait for explanations

Muku: Eish so what will I say too?

Sweden: Ok one step at a time but let's not waste time first of all, find someone and fix the wall and we will come up with a plan

Muku: (nodded) Ok...

He brought out his phone and made a call as Sweden nervously tapped her foot on the ground...

At Gandiaye home...

Later Dodge stepped out of the car and he brought out a wheelbarrow, cement and many other items he could get at a local store. Hawa heard him whilst sitting on the rocking chair she covered with a cloth and she rocked herself back and forth. She had been counting the minutes for his return as she was scared to be left in that house. She heard him slashing the grass then he walked in holding a snake

Dodge: I think this is what_

Hawa glanced at it once and quickly jumped off the chair seeing it still alive

Hawa: How can you hold a snake like that? (fearfully) please take it out I won't be able to sleep dreaming about it

Dodge: You have to know how to defang its poison out in case next time you see one, so you will_

Hawa: I will run Dodge that's what I will do please take it out

She closed her eyes afraid to even look at it twice, Dodge shook his head and went out with it, she waited for some minutes then walked out, she looked at all the items he bought and she knew they were going to be busy over a couple of days. He had the sleeves of his shirt rolled up as he held the lasher with great stamina taking his work very seriously

Hawa: What did you do with the snake?

Dodge: I let it go

Hawa: What? What if it comes back and gets in the house?

Dodge: It's toothless it won't bite

Hawa: Dodge it's a snake, and it just being a snake scares the shit out of me

Dodge: (stopped) Will you feel better if I say I killed it?

She looked at him as he looked at her then he continued slashing the grass

Hawa: Aren't there people around?

Dodge: There are neighborly homes close by but you know how rural homes are, they are sparsely built, that is if you have been to a rural home?

Hawa: No was born and bred in Harare

He didn't say anything but continued with his work...

Hawa: (trying to make conversation) Aren't you tired to be doing that?

Dodge: Tired with what? I just came from the hotel

Hawa: (mumbled) Sometimes I feel tired even without doing anything

Dodge: The grass will get in your eyes, you can go inside, will work on it when I am done

She kept standing there and Dodge saw another snake, he slashed off its head and tossed it to the porch. Hawa screamed and ran back inside, he chuckled shaking his head

Hawa sat back on her chair, she wasn't well to clean yet but slowly she was gaining herself back thanks to the painkillers

" Salaam alaikum" she heard deep voices talking outside and Dodge replied

Dodge: Na nga def?

The conversations went on in wolof and she thought to ask him a few words some time, this was going to be her home now and she needed to learn

She didn't know when sleep stole her but she woke up to the door opening as Dodge walked in with a lady wearing a sweetheart knot back floral flare dress, she was brown in complexion and had silky hair. She put down her bag and walked over to Hawa stretching her hand, Hawa's heart skipped looking at Dodge

Her: Salaam alaikum...

Hawa: (removed her gaze from Dodge) I don't spe_

Her: Ok hello, you will have to forgive me my English isn't very good

Hawa: (shook her hand) Ok....

Dodge: (walked over) Hawa this is Kadija and Kadija this is Hawa my wife...

Kadija: Bég naa ci came gi (chuckled) Sorry I am pleased to meet you

Hawa: Likewise

Kadija smiled and looked around the house holding her bag then walked over to one of the doors placing her bag in

Hawa: You didn't finish the introduction, who is she?

Dodge: Since you're not feeling well for now and you're prone to dust Kadija will be helping out till you are alright

Hawa: Is that all she will be doing?

Dodge: What do you mean? She is a temporary maid

and when you get better she will_

Hawa: She looks too good to be a maid Dodge, tell me what's going on here because I am failing to understand

Dodge: (frowned) I don't understand you too

Hawa: (tearfully) Is she your second wife Dodge?

Victim Of Desire

49

At Gandiaye home...

Hawa: She looks too good to be a maid Dodge, tell me what's going on here because I am failing to understand

Dodge: (frowned) I don't understand you too, what are you saying here?

Hawa: (tearfully) Is she your second wife Dodge?

Dodge: Second wife? Why would you think that?

Hawa: Because you said it that you would take one and your culture permits it

Dodge: So you think I took a second wife? We just got here and when do you think I had the time to do that?

Hawa: Maybe she is the first and she had been waiting for you all this time since she hurriedly came

or maybe the time you travelled you used to come to her instead and she might be the love of your life

Dodge: (shook his head) I don't know what you are saying, you're now exaggerating, all I know is Kadija is a maid

Hawa: How can you take one without even discussing it with me? I mean that was even fast for you to find a maid, we just got here

Dodge: The men that came here Hawa offered her, she is a granddaughter to one of my grandfather's friends.....And I don't see what needed to be discussed here, you're sick and not well and this is for your own good

Hawa: My own good?

Dodge: Yes if I ask her to leave will you be able to clean this whole house yourself? Will you able to handle the dust Hawa?

Hawa:....

Dodge: Answer me?

Hawa:....

Dodge: Have you been duped your whole life that you're blind to someone who is actually doing good for you? Ok to you how does a maid look like?

Hawa:....

Dodge: Give me a description of a maid, I am waiting....

He folded his arms across his chest and looked at her waiting for an answer...

Dodge: You can't even answer and that's a wrong mentality that maids have to have a certain way of how they look like, it's actually an insult, you shouldn't look down on anyone or describe them with their job when they just want to make money....And truthfully right now you're even in no position to be complaining here, you should be grateful I am looking out for your health and I hired a helper for you because I am not heartless unlike the man you fell for mxm....

He clicked his tongue and walked out, she turned and her eyes met with Kadija's who just smiled at her. Hawa quickly walked in her supposed bedroom and closed the door leaning against it as tears streamed down her face. She paused sniffing and listened to Dodge talking to Kadija

Kadija: Qu'est-ce qu'elle [What's wrong with her]?

Dodge: Elle est malade d'asthme et empirera avec la poussière [She is sick with asthma it will get worse with dust]

Kadija: Il semble qu'elle ne m'aime pas [It seems she doesn't like me]

Dodge: Ne la dérange pas pour nettoyer la maison [Don't mind her, we need to get the house clean] I can't possibly wait for her to be well so as to live in a clean environment

He walked to the bedroom door and pushed it open,

Hawa almost fell but held on to the wall for support

Dodge: I didn't know that you were standing at the door

Hawa:...

Dodge: I am going to buy some more things we might need so do you want anything maybe you can arrange a list?

Hawa: If I tell you to ask her to go will you allow it?

Dodge: Will you be able to work Hawa?

Hawa: I will try

Dodge: All because of her (laughed) I didn't think you would be this jealous

Hawa: I am not jealous

Dodge: So why would you want to strengthen yourself in dust like this? Can you really do it? Because if I ask her to leave that means you can't complain Hawa and there really is a lot of work here, it's different from the city, when you were well you

had trouble cleaning what more now when you're recovering from being bashed by Flame?

She sighed, really there wasn't any reason for her to be that jealous especially putting herself in Dodge's shoes, if she was him how could she have reacted to the Flame saga

Hawa: Can I come to the shops with you?

Dodge: Ok

He turned walking out and she followed him, Kadija too was right behind them

Hawa: Oh she is going too?

Dodge: Yes she knows some of the_

Hawa: But I thought you grew up here why would you want her to show you around?

Dodge: Hawa there is nothing wrong with that plus it's been a while since I was here

Kadija: (smiled) Shakura used to be friends with my brother, I would annoy him and he would carry me on his back to school and then he moved away

Hawa: Ok

Kadija looked at her and at Dodge who sighed looking at Hawa who just twisted her lips and got in the front seat, Kadija got in the back as Dodge took the driver's

Kadija: Damaa gaañu [I am hurt]...

Dodge: Nànd naa_

Hawa: Can you please speak English always, that is a universal language (to Dodge) Aren't you being unfair, back home we never let you feel out of place by speaking Shona in your presence so why would you and her speak in your own language

Dodge: English is difficult not everyone can speak

the language but we will be mindful of that

Hawa: Ok thank you

Dodge: Nu soriwee_ I mean how far is it to get to the mosque?

Kadija: Not that far, are you still keeping the Muslim faith though?

Dodge: I think I lost it somewhere along the lines

Kadija: Ok that's life, And your wife where is she from?

Dodge: (held her thigh) Why don't you answer her so you two can get along? Tell her where you are from

Hawa: (with her face rested on the window) Zimbabwe...

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Dee knocked on the office and walked in whilst some of her co-workers frowned wondering what was going on with her frequent visits to the office

lately

Tudor: (throwing a ball in the air) Anything the matter?

Dee: Can I ask you for a favor?

Tudor: What is it?

Dee: Um, at the moment it's not that busy and I was wondering if I can go to town I have to do something real quick and I will come back

Tudor: Would you have asked your boss that? If it was Dodge would you have asked him that?

Dee: (speechlessly) Uhm....I am sorry I shouldn't have asked, I will go back to work then

Tudor: (laughed) It's ok, I was just pulling your leg let me drive you and don't say no

Dee: (scratched her scalp) Er, ok...

They both walked out, Tudor locked up the office and they made way for the exit as the others just stared and whispered to one another.

Outside the two got in the car and Tudor revved the engine while Dee tried so much to come up with the best lie of where exactly she needed to be

Tudor: Where are we headed to?

Dee: You can just leave me around town I will take it from there

Tudor: Where is around town? I don't know that place

Dee: At Joina city I will be fine from there

Tudor: No tell me exactly where you're going I will drop you and return you back to work, remember this is a favor I am doing for you, you were not supposed to be off work in the first place

Dee: Ok drop me off at the pharmacy

He looked at her with a raised brow and Dee pursed her lips looking outside the window. Tudor just

followed instructions and parked at the pharmacy, Delight hopped out and went inside leaving him sitting in the car

Dee: (to the pharmacist) Can you please help me?

Pharmacist: Yes what can I help you with?

Dee: (looked around the pharmacy) I want the morning after pill, I forgot to take it so I don't know if it is still effective?

Pharmacist: When last did you have unprotected sex?

Dee stepped aside and looked at the customer who wanted to pay for her items and she recognized her, it was a lady from church, she embarrassingly looked down hoping she didn't herself

Church lady: (placing her items on the counter) Hi Delight?

Dee: Hello?

Pharmacist: (scanning the customer's items) So what do you say Ms when was the last time you had sex?

Delight me kept quiet and looked at the perfumes close by whilst side eyeing the church lady who too looked shaking her head

Pharmacist: Miss?

Church lady: Her name is Delight

Pharmacist: Yes Delight you can come now I will serve you

Dee remained rooted on her spot hoping for the ground to open up and just swallow her

Church lady: Bye Delight say hi to your Mom and see you at church on Sunday

Dee: (with a low voice) Ok

The church lady stepped out and Dee walked back to the counter

Pharmacist: Last time you had sex?

She found the word sex offensive all of a sudden and this guy was running his mouth freely saying the word

Pharmacist: Hello Delight?

Dee: The um, the day before yesterday and yesterday morning

Pharmacist: Ok I think 72hrs isn't be up yet so you're still eligible to take the morning after pill

At least one thing was going right, she sighed relieved....

Pharmacist: (took the pills) Take one now and the second one later as instructed on the pamphlet inside

Dee: (nodded) Ok...

She nodded paying for the pill then walked out, she bought water from the street vendor then took it with the pill and got back in the car as Tudor was drumming his fingertips on the steering forming a rhythm

Tudor: Are you sick?

Dee: Yes I got a headache

He side eyed her and laughed....

Tudor: You came all the way from Avondale just to get a headache pill here?

Dee: Um, of course I needed to see the pharmacist also

Tudor: Is Charlie your boyfriend?

Dee: Who is Charlie?

Tudor: The pharmacist

Dee: (scratched her nose) No, not him, I wanted to see someone else, the other pharmacist I mean

Tudor: Who Juliet?

Dee: (laughed) Seems you know all the pharmacy workers? Yes I wanted to see Juliet

Tudor: Oh I don't know any of them, those are just names I made up to test if you were telling the truth and you were lying

She laughed as he started the car joining the road as they both laughed hysterically...

Tudor: Girls don't want babies but are never conscious of the virus

Dee: What?

Tudor: Your morning after pill it's to prevent pregnancy what about viruses?

Dee: (frowned) Did you follow me in there?

Tudor: No the satchel of your pills is showing from your bag

Dee looked at the satchel and she looked out the window, damn, today wasn't a good day for her, now the whole world knew she had sex...

At Vashti's workplace...

Later that afternoon Vashti sat on the chair while her colleague leaned over scrolling on her computer demonstrating some things but her mind seemed distracted somehow...

Him: So you see, it's just a simple process really, just

as we do it here we can channel to talking to clients through this email but divert everything to our company through another address...

He looked at him waiting for a reply but none came, he snapped two fingers on her face

Vashti: (snapped) Um, I don't understand your point here, an air balloon company are you sure about that?

Him : I am very sure, it's just for luxury around the country, people, families will be excited to try it

Vashti: Ok the first days can be blooming but what will happen as we progress? Him: I was just showing you the basics of not being afraid of taking a risk, the rest you will have to make a decision as the days go by.

Vashti: My uncle is great at business consulting, he gives great advise and not only that he is a risk taker as well, I think I will have to go through this idea with him first and see what he will say about it

Him: Ok that would be wonderful, remember I am not pressurizing you into this and you can take your time

Vashti: Ok (looked at the time) I have to knock off early I need to do something

Him: Ok hope I didn't waste your time I was just brainstorming on pioneering

Vashti: No, it's fine.... I will look it over, contact my uncle about everything and come back to you

Him : Its cool....see you

He walked away as Vashti switched off the computer and cleared her desk then picked her handbag strapping it on her shoulder then she walked out.

Once outside she sat in the car grabbing the steering wheel and sighed thoughtfully, she took her phone and dialed Dodge but his number didn't go through, she frowned and tried Hawa's but still hers also didn't get through, she gave up thinking to pay them

a visit later but now she needed to be somewhere first so she drove out and after a few minutes she parked at the hospital

Receptionist: Yes Ma'am?

Vashti: I want to take syphilis and HIV tests....

She was directed on where to go and she sat in the queue awaiting her turn then her phone rang

Vashti: Hello?

Sweden: Afternoon, am I disturbing you?

Vashti: No is everything alright?

Sweden: Not really I just wanted to know what time you're coming back home?

Vashti: Today I have a lot of people I need to catch up with so I will be late

Sweden: How late?

Vashti: Late like 8 or 9 in the evening, is everything ok because you're sounding very weird right now?

Sweden: Everything is fine I will talk to you when you come back

Vashti: You're making me worry what is it?

Sweden: It's something I broke so_

Vashti: (laughed) Hey I will see that when I come back, I thought it was a serious matter, please next time don't scare me like that

Sweden: Yes Ma'am

Vashti: Bye it's now my turn...

She hung up and walked over to the nurse conducting the tests and they began talking first before she got tested...

At Gandiaye home....

Later around dusk Kadija got busy with the bedrooms while Dodge plastered some part of the walls with cement, Hawa thinking of being useful she followed on the other side and painted the dull looking timber, the house was starting to look lively especially with these touches. She looked at Dodge in overalls and he appeared sexier

Hawa: I really loved the market...

Dodge : I am glad...

Hawa: And I can't wait to taste Senegal's traditional meals

Dodge: Can you cook on the firewood?

Hawa: Um I will try, as long as I don't inhale smoke

Dodge: No we will use gas then

Hawa: Ok....how am I doing?

He looked at the side she painted...

Dodge: I wanted to.....its ok you have done your level best I will see how I can restart it off nicely, that was the last procedure to be done

Hawa: Ok can we listen to music as we work?

Dodge: I don't have music in my phone, you ever listened to music with Flame?

Hawa looked at him not knowing how to answer....

Dodge: What kind of music do you like? Maybe I can start listening to it too?

He gave her his back continuing with his work as Hawa anxiously looked at him

Dodge: You love a man who listens to music and watch movies with you? I am too dull and boring for your taste right?

Hawa: I never said that Dodge?

Dodge: (turned) So what do you like?

He put down what he was holding and took out his phone, he scrolled looking for music but couldn't find a song, he put the iPhone ringing tone instead

Dodge: You love man that dance?

He started dancing weirdly as Hawa looked at him and she couldn't help than laugh...

Hawa: Oh my God Dodge stop!

He paused the ringing tone and returned to work as he took a deep breath, Hawa sighed too, it was probably going to take some time for him to get over everything...

Later in the evening the house was slowly becoming clean and it felt lighter and brighter, it was becoming a place that invited deep breaths. Hawa walked in the bedroom with Dodge after waiting for her bathing in the temporary bathroom outside

He placed the paraffin lamp on the floor as she changed into a nightdress, he looked away as if he didn't want to see her nakedness, he removed his clothes too and remained in shorts

Hawa: (looking at the bed) Kadija cleaned up nicely here

Dodge: Yeah

Hawa: The room is so big

Dodge: I will buy a bathtub and put it that side then connect a pipe that will spill out the water outside

Hawa: That would be nice

She got in bed and covered with the new duvet, Dodge slept on the other side, faraway from her and uncovered

Hawa: Let's share the duv_

Dodge: I am feeling hot

She looked at him blinking slowly, Dodge switched off the lamp as Hawa dozed off. He looked at her for some time as he tried to sleep but a growing thought wouldn't allow him, it was always going to disturb him and he wondered if it would one day fade from his mind completely

He looked at Hawa again then he stood walking out, Hawa opened her eyes and saw the door being closed and another one opened and closed. She sat up wondering which door he opened and closed. A

bigger part of her kept saying go and check but then what? She was in a foreign country after all and if he wanted to cheat he would and there would be nothing she can do about it... She sat in the dark attentively listening for sounds as her heart sank.....

Victim Of Desire

50

At Vashti's house...

Later that same evening Vashti unlocked the door and walked in with her heels in her hands, she dragged her feet on the cold tiles as she untucked her blouse from her pants and let loose her hair then threw herself on the couch. In a minute the guestroom door opened and Sweden walked out wearing a robe over her nightdress

Sweden: (switched on the light) Why are you sitting in the dark?

Vashti: Oh I didn't even realize

Sweden: Good evening

Vashti: I don't think there is anything good about this evening (stood) I am going to sleep

Sweden: Aren't you going to eat?

Vashti: (walking off to her bedroom) No I am fine

Sweden: I wanted to tell you that I broke your_

Vashti: Whatever it is don't worry about it, I have far much bigger things to worry about

She walked in her bedroom leaving Sweden just standing there and she thought to let her know of her plans so she walked over to her door but Vashti was already engaged on a call

Vashti: No I am not low I am completely fine...where did uncle Dodge went to because I have just been to his house and he wasn't there, together with Hawa in fact there were new people living at their house

Her: (frowned) I don't know anything about that....when did you visit?

Vashti: Today, I am coming from there actually

Her: Ok, he never contacted me saying anything

about changing his address, what I know of is the delayed honeymoon that he told his Dad about

Vashti: Ohkay

Her: So what is it about your husband and Dodge? It seems you wanted to say something important to him

Vashti: (looked down) I don't know how I am going to say this but (looked up) Flame was cheating on me

Sweden paused her knock as she eavesdropped...

Sweden: Her husband is cheating on her? (frowned) And she knows Hawa also?

She listened some more but then decided that now wasn't the best time to break the news of quitting, she walked to her room as Vashti continued on the phone

Her: Oh I am so sorry after being hurt the first time the last you don't want is a cheating man

Vashti: Yes and I am all of a sudden fed up, how can someone cheat on the person they claim to love? I have been hurt before and this has just rendered my last capabilities of forgiving, the cycle keeps happening, somehow I think it was just fake

Her: So did you find out the woman he was seeing?

Vashti: Um, no I didn't....um, Aunty I will call you some other time I have just arrived home

Her: Ok take care, I will call to check up on you tomorrow... goodnight

Vashti: Goodnight

She hung up and sighed taking a satchet of pills from her handbag, she looked at them and shook her head then she set a reminder in her phone so as not to forget to have her first pill

At Delight's parent's...

Delight's mother stared at her daughter in shock then she turned to her husband...

Her: Did you just hear what she said to me? Are you going to let her freely talk to me like that?

Him : Dee apologize to your Mom this instant

Dee: For saying I am not a prostitute when she called me one and just because I was at the pharmacy today?

Her: You're sleeping around Dee that's what I am trying to point out here, that's fornication in God's eyes and you shouldn't do that until you get married, now I don't even know how many man you're sleeping with so to solve this I have completely ruled that you're not going to work at that place again

Dee: I am no longer a kid Mom that you tell what to do, when I turned 18 the government declared me an adult now that I am 22 why should you tell me which

job to take or not, I know what's wrong and right

**Her: You hear her? And you're not saying anything,
now she was seen_**

Dee: You choose to listen to people over your daughter

Her: That's it you're getting on my nerves

**She removed her shoe and unexpectedly threw it at
Dee and it hit her face, Delight angrily stampeded to
the room and started packing her bag**

Her: What are you doing?

Dee: I will rent my own space

**Her: Enda ukatadza upenyu usadzoke uchichema
panapa [go and when you fail life don't come running
back here]... I can't believe you are not saying anything
concerning this?**

**Him: You all have your voices raised plus if she decides
to live alone that's minus one mouth to feed**

Her: (shocked) What?

Him: Learn to believe your daughter and_

Her: (pushed him) Get away you're drunk, did she buy you the beer? Can you imagine a child who says that I too was like her when I was her age and she is copying my behavior like she was there when I was growing up

Him: It's somehow true, you got preg_

Her: Nxii stop talking your opinions are not needed anymore

Delight pushed her suitcase out as Gabby and her Mom looked, her Dad collapsed on the sofa drunk....

Her: Dee don't do this

Dee: You said if I keep my job then I should move out of your house, so I am moving out fulfilling your wishes...

She walked to the gate dialing a number....

Dee: Come and get me right now, I want to live with you...

She dropped the call and waited, her Mom looked at her leaning by the gate then she closed the gate on her walking back inside.

Minutes later Dee frowned to the Audi parking right before her and the window was lowered

Dee: (leaned over the window) Tudor what are you doing here?

Tudor: You called me to come and get you...

Dee took her phone and checked the call log and held her mouth, that was meant for Batsi but she hadn't checked the number she dialed

Tudor: Well get in...

She looked at him then opened the backseat placing her bag and jumped in front as the car drove off...

At the Jalali's...

Dodge puffed up smoke in the air as he walked away from the house with his phone lifted looking at the bars of network, he walked towards the high ground nearby where he sat on a rock as the network bars appeared...

He took the last drag of the cigarette and stomped on the butt as the call got picked...

His Dad: Son....what time is it now that you ought to be in bed making love to your wife?

Dodge: There is a lot going on lately so I didn't really feel like it.

Him: What is going on? I recognize this is a Senegal number?

Dodge: Yeah for now I can't say

Him: What don't tell me she is pregnant? Because for I know pregnant women tend to be moody and take it out on you

Dodge: No it's not that...um I am going to say it anyways since I lost a friend to two wives so I don't know who to talk to

Him: You sound serious, is she with you?

Dodge: She is in the house sleeping, she cheated

Him: What? No it can't I mean isn't she the one_ I mean she doesn't look like the type to do that

Dodge: I was wrong and I pushed her to cheat but_

Him: What do you mean pushed her to cheat? A person makes the decision to not that they're pushed

Dodge: Well she already cheated so_

Him: So how do you feel about it?

Dodge: I love her that's the truth but I can't seem to forget

Him: If you love her that's all that matters everything else can be worked on and I hope you won't get tempted to cheat yourself

Dodge: No

Him: Do you think your love can survive this is the question you need to ask yourself, if not then let her go, you're not mandated to keep her biblically, culturally you're justified but it's all up to the capacity of how much you can take and what you can forgive

Dodge: I think I will be hurt letting her go, I can't picture myself without her

Him: Ok then work towards change and love each other to the fullest that is if she wants to stay herself don't force her to stay otherwise you two won't be looking at the same goal

Dodge: I hear you

Him: Now go back to her and spend much time together, whatever that needs to be fixed then fix it

Dodge: I entrust you with this information

Him: My lips are sealed

Dodge: Even from your loved one, don't bring up this issue on your pillow talk

Him: (laughed) No I won't

Dodge: (laughed and stood) That's good then...

Goodnight

Him: Goodnight.

He hung up and thoughtfully pondered on his father's words, though he felt stupid for turning to his father for some manly reasons since he thought he was man enough to handle his issues but he had to admit talking really helped in some way

Meanwhile in the house Hawa switched on the paraffin lamp and walked out with a small bucket, she paused listening but the house was dead quiet, she placed the lamp on the floor and poured a little water in the bucket and a bit of detergent then went back in the bedroom, she sat on the bucket peeing then quickly pulled up her panties as little drops fell on it when she heard one of the doors opening, she switched off the lamp and got back in bed closing her eyes pretending to sleep.

Dodge opened the door and walked in holding something like a small box that he placed on top of the chest and got in bed. With the moonlight brightening the room Hawa picked a familiar smell of nicotine

Dodge: (cleared his throat) There is something I didn't ask

She flashed her eyes open, it was as if he knew she

was awake anyways...

Hawa: What is it?

Dodge: If I hadn't put conditions on you telling your family about your cheating or if I say those conditions don't matter now would you still want the divorce? Do you feel forced to be here and do want to go back home? Let's say if I am to give you money right now would you divorce and go back home to your parents and Flame?

Hawa: (heart skipped) I....

***#2 weeks later**

***Sorry for late posting had problems with one of my babies not feeling well**

Victim Of Desire

51

#2 WEEKS LATER

Hawa turned in bed and looked at her side, Dodge wasn't in bed, she sat up removing eye boogers then walked out dragging Dodge's flip flops in her feet as she yawned

Hawa: Baby?

She opened the spare bedroom door and he wasn't in even Khadija was not in, she wondered why she was looking for him in her room though, nevertheless she checked the other rooms, the kitchen, living room but still he wasn't in

She heard the sound of the wheelbarrow rolling and

she stepped out to a little bit of the morning chill that gave her goosebumps. She rubbed her arms looking at Khadija pushing the wheelbarrow with containers of water as she reached the front yard. She took one container out looking at Hawa in her see-through nightdress that showed her large breasts decked with round nipples

Khadija: Morning?

Hawa: Morning...

She turned back inside as her buttocks could visibly go unnoticed walking to the kitchen where she switched on the gas and placed a tin of water to boil.... she walked back to the bedroom where she put on a robe and stepped out helping Khadija carrying the containers of water

She paused feeling a sharp pain piercing inside her chest and she stood up straight with a frown,

Khadija rolled her eyes looking...

Khadija: Are you ok?

Hawa: I have chest pains

Khadija: (annoyed) Get well soon...

Khadija carried the 25 liter container to the kitchen thinking she was just being a lazybone. Hawa wheezed sitting on the edge of the bed clearing her throat and massaged her chest for some time and when the little pain passed she stood going to the kitchen and poured hot water in the bucket. She went in her bedroom at the far end corner where Dodge installed the tub and bathed. Afterwards she cleaned the tub and spread her bed then swept the floor. She walked to the chest of drawers and slid out her skirt which she wore but it moved round not able to stay in one position of her waist and most her clothes were like that recently

She searched through her things and collected thread and a needle then tucked one side of her skirt, she put on the flared skirt and a tight top with masai sandals.

She stepped out strapping her handbag on her shoulder and held her sunhat in hand

Hawa: I am going out to the clinic

Khadija: (looked at her from top to bottom)

Breakfast?

Hawa: I will eat when I am back

Khadija: Your husband was with a few village's man they were talking about running water installations and the likes

Hawa: Oh yeah I almost forgot, he talked about it yesterday, so I think he is with them

Khadija: Yes and he probably didn't want to wake you up (mumbled) puisque tu aimes dormir [since you love sleeping]...

Hawa: Ok but I forgot to tell him about hospital visiting and I have to go

Khadija: Can you pass by the market on your back?

Hawa: Ok I am planning to cook tonight anyways, completely by myself

Khadija: There's no problem with that I can rest when you do so

Hawa: Great...

She walked out and saw Dodge walking in towards the door as some man went their way...

Dodge: Hi you look fine...

Hawa: (blushed) Thank you

Dodge: Where to?

Hawa: Clinic but I think I will get lost in language, I don't even know how I will explain myself or what I am feeling

Dodge: At the local clinic it will be hard to find someone speaking in English and you can't go to Dakar that's three hours away for the big hospital

Hawa: What should I do?

Dodge: Let me change I will escort you

Hawa: Thank you...

He walked inside as Khadija was sweeping and quickly prepared himself then came out a few minutes later looking smart, he strapped his wristwatch on and took Hawa's hand in his and they walked down the path...

Dodge: You're loosing weight?

Hawa: I think sifirisi yakandipedza mafuta nekurwara [syphilis affected me and being sick the past days]...

Dodge: Ok

Hawa: Did you hear what I have just said?

Dodge: Yes

Hawa: But I thought_

Dodge: I pretended not to hear Shona so people could gossip and I would hear everything they say

Hawa laughed shaking her head...

Hawa: Say some words in Shona

Dodge: Um, speaking is a bit difficult but I can try Hawa:

Ok try

She walked in front of him holding both his hands as he put up a shy face, it was a first seeing like that

Dodge: (thoughtfully) Ndi-no-ku-da [I love you]...

Hawa: (smiled blushing) Wow ndinokudawo [I love you too]....

Dodge: Mudiwa wangu [my beloved]...

Hawa could just melt in adoration as she looked at him as they reached the bus stop. A bus came with only one spot left

Hawa: We can't wait for another one or we will be late

Dodge: Yes...

He got in on the seat and sat taking Hawa's hand, she got in and he put her on his lap, everyone admired and her whole body blushed as the bus drove off....

At Avondale apartment...

Dee stepped out from her room and stepped in the bathroom taking a quick shower, in a couple of minutes she stepped out drying herself, she saw the door of her roomie slightly opened and she thought to peek in but her mind went against that idea

She changed into jeans, a crop top and all-star converse sneakers, she strapped her backpack on her back and walked out. She couldn't mistakenly leave the house without eating even if time wasn't on her side so she fried some eggs, four of them and had with eight slices of bread with juice, she didn't know when her appetite grew that big but living with roomie made her took some of the traits. She burped writing a note as she giggled....

Note: I am full plates are on you bye....

She laughed kissing the note leaving her lipstick print on it as she placed it on the table then she walked out with her phone in hand replying to texts

Batsi: Checking on you, these days if I don't put a message for you then you won't bother to send me one, I miss chatting with you..

Dee: It's not that Batsi but I have been extremely busy lately, I am doing school in the morning then later go to work and when I come back I will be super tired and the first thing I do is hit the bed, I lie flat till morning

Batsi: Sometimes you'd be online

Dee: What are you now saying? Will you be coming online just to check if I am online? And from where would you see me online? Isn't it that you'd be online too?

She sent the message and thumbed a taxi then she got in with her gaze affixed on her phone

Batsi: I get online to talk to you, of course I don't deny that there are other people we can talk to but they're not priorities above you, my girlfriend comes first and I make time for her but it seems she isn't doing that these days, she has much more important things to do than send a one second text of asking how BF's day has been

Dee: This is the time to fix our lives Batsi, love isn't the only thing we live for and inasmuch as I love you babe you gotta understand me during this period, I need to seriously do this thing, I will have all the time in the world once I am done and we will spend time together tikafinhwa [till we get bored] sometimes a little bit distancing sharpens love

Batsi: Most of the times it kills love but hey I don't want to nag just tell me when you are free, call or text whenever you feel like it, I will be here waiting...

Dee: Don't say it like that

She looked at the driver and passed her taxi fare as she looked out the window

Dee: I have arrived let's talk later

Batsi: Of course later will never come

She stepped out of the taxi and headed towards the college as roomie's message came through

Roomie: The dishes have doubled and waiting on you

Dee: Hahaha the plates will grow molds in that sink then because I will be just eating and piling

Roomie: You're such a tomboy, so what's up for today you didn't forget right?

Dee: After two weeks and I get to see something

Roomie: That's how we work, it's not your usual setup you know but gambling

Dee: Tell me you're not serious?

Roomie: I am you should witness it Dee:

Ok in the afternoon before work

Roomie: Or we can skip who dares ask

Dee: (winked with emojis) Very funny

The chats continued as she headed inside till she was in class and sat down still texting...

Batsi: I thought you arrived at school? But still online...

Dee read his message and went offline as the lecturer walked in class

Batsi: Oh so you went offline just after I sent you a message and you don't even reply

The message got in her phone as she put it on aeroplane mode and took out her books....

At Kilo's auto spares....

Later that morning Kilo slid out from underneath the vehicle in his blue oily and greasy jumpsuit as he brought out his phone from the pocket, he read the message and threw the spanner wrench down and

walked to his office taking the jumpsuit off...

At town...

Meanwhile Muku walked around the enbee shop with Angel as he picked a phone call...

Muku: Did you tell her yet?

Sweden: No not yet

Muku: I don't understand what's happening now, why are you not telling her? Are you comfortable being a maid or I am the one who wants this and I am forcing you?

Sweden: No Muku it's not like that but I felt this is the time she needs me the most, she is going through hell, her husband is in prison so I couldn't open my mouth to say I am quitting to her

Muku: I don't understand you though Sweden, it's like_

Sweden: No I am finally going to tell her now I think she is alright and slowly coming back to her senses, these past days of closure must've helped out

Muku: Ok let's not ask each other this again especially coming from me, you make me sound desperate

Sweden: Well aren't you?

Muku: (whispered) I miss sex

Sweden: Eish me too, you know what I am telling her today and we will have to take Angel to grandma

Muku: (licked his lip) That's what I am talking about

Sweden: Ok... So did you find the color and size for Angel's uniform?

Muku: I will call you later let me talk to the shop assistant

Sweden: Ok

He hung up and looked at the uniform that the shop assistant was pressing on Angel's chest as they

stood before a full length mirror

Assistant: How's this?

Muku: It's_

He paused as his phone vibrated, he read the message then dialed Kilo as he coded the assistant to pack the uniform and they walked to the till

Muku: (on the phone) Hey did you get the message?

Kilo: Yes I am already driving there

Muku: Ok I am on my way too, meet you there

He put his phone in his pocket and brought out his wallet, he paid for the uniform as his heart skipped for some unknown reason, he grabbed the receipt and Angel's hand together with the shopping bag then they walked out of the shop going to the car

At the hospital...

Muku threw the car into parking and he quickly went inside with Angel, they arrived to Kilo already on the benches seated and waiting

Muku: (bumped shoulders) Hey man...

Kilo: Hey...

Muku: Where is Liam?

Kilo: At home with his Mom I hadn't gone with him to my workplace today so_

Muku: Alright

Doctor: (opened the door) You may both come in now

The two eagerly stepped in the doctor's office and sat down, he gave each an envelope and their hearts

raced...

Muku was the first to slid out the paper from his envelope and he swallowed looking at the bottom stating the result. Kilo too reluctantly slid the paper out, his heart pounded and he frowned looking at Muku horrified and in complete confusion...

Muku: What do the results say?

.

.

.

[

Victim Of Desire

52

At the hospital...

Muku was the first to slid out the paper from his envelope and he swallowed looking at the bottom stating the result. Kilo too reluctantly slid the paper out, his heart pounded as he read the paper and he frowned looking at Muku horrified and in total confusion

Muku: What do the results say?

Kilo: Wait (turned to the doctor) How accurate are these tests?

Muku: Is something wrong man?

Kilo: (raising his voice a little) Doctor didn't you hear what I have just asked?

Dr: They're 99.9% correct and accurate they barely lie,

please don't raise your voice in here

**Kilo: Ok we can say 99.9% is the same as 100% right?
(The doctor nodded) Only a probability of 0.01% is
incorrect right?**

Dr: (locking his hands on the table) Yes that's right

**Kilo: (threw the paper at him) So why the heck does
these state that I am not Liam's father?**

Muku: (shocked) What?! How come?

**Kilo: Yeah that's what I want to know too so explain to
me doctor? Clarify these results**

Dr: What can I explain here? It is what it is

Kilo: (stood) What?

**Dr: (to Muku) Are you too not satisfied with your
results?**

**Muku: They say I match 99.9 percent so I believe Angel
is my daughter**

**Dr: I don't think there's a mistake here otherwise he
too should have been complaining too**

Kilo: What if they're wrong pahu right hwavo [what if

they're wrong yet written correct]...

Dr: No I don't think so, they're all correct it's just that you're unsatisfied with the truth but you have to accept it and if you really doubt them then you can retest even at another center otherwise you have to question your partner for the child's paternity, these tests hardly miss and we have never had problems before

Kilo: Question my partner?

Dr: Yes it's just a thought or you can retake the test at another center so we don't get accused again

Kilo: Wow (laughed) Delilah of course....why didn't I think of that?

Muku: Thinking of testing again?

Kilo: Dr are you sure that these tests are correct?

Dr: Never been so sure in my life, I trust they're correct but_

Kilo: Don't say anything more I have your word right?

Dr: Yes I highly trust them

Kilo: That's all thank you

He took the paper and roughly slid it back in the envelope then dashed out of the office, Muku hurriedly packed his own paper and held Angel's hand as they followed Kilo running

Muku: Wait Kilo!! . Kilo!!

He took long strides running to catch up with him straining Angel's little feet

Muku: (grabbed his shoulder and turned him) Hey watchu gonna do huh?

Kilo: Please man I need to find out who that little boy's father is? Because I am certainly not the one...5 fucking years and_

Muku: And how are you going to do that?

Kilo: More DNA tests of course

Muku: Some place else?

Kilo: Of course what else can I do?

Muku: I guess there's nothing else than to rerun

Kilo: But is it necessary if yours were correct Muku, you're not questioning if they said Angel is your daughter when she isn't why?.... It's because you believe the tests are correct right?

Muku: Yes in strong like

Kilo: So how can they be wrong when it comes to me?

Muku: Maybe you just need confirmation of another test

Kilo: And wait two more weeks again? No

Muku: So what are you going to do? Could it be that Delilah cheated?

Kilo shrugged and walked a short distance then stopped slowly turning and looked at his friend..

Kilo: Why did your wife accuse Delilah for destroying her marriage?

Muku: (frowned) Um, I am not aware when was this?

Kilo: (walked back) What happened between you three that I don't know about?

Muku: (drawing back) We three who?

Kilo: You, Sweden and Delilah? What happened man? There is something you're keeping from me... Why would Sweden say Delilah destroyed her marriage from nowhere?

Muku: Like I said_

Kilo: (shouted) Don't lie to me (thoughtful) I recall this other time Sweden even blocked Delilah on all her social media and I didn't take it seriously, so what's going on man?

Muku stumbled on the wall in the corridor as Angel released her hand from her daddy and stood aside

**Muku: Kilo man what's going on? You're scaring
Angie**

**Kilo: (held his collar squeezing it) Did you sleep with my
wife Muku?**

**Muku: (chuckled) Sleep with your wife where? Don't
say such words in front of a kid**

**Kilo: You find this funny? (squeezed his shirt tighter
around his neck) Do you see me laughing Muku?**

**Before Muku could even reply Kilo pulled him off the
wall and punched him on the jaw. Angel fearfully ran
aside as Muku misstepped and fell backwards knocking
the bench as Kilo walked up to him and stepped on his
throat that he couldn't gain his strength to get up**

Muku: (grabbed his leg) Kiiiiilo....

**Kilo rendered him powerless as he transferred all his
body weight on Muku's neck and he coughed**

choking on saliva as he tried removing Kilo's leg...

Kilo: You slept with my wife 5 years ago or maybe you have been doing so all along

He pressed harder on the throat and Muku thoroughly thrashed before pushing Kilo off

Muku: (coughing) Man are you crazy huh?

Kilo balled his fist biting his lower lip and punched him on the nose, Muku felt dizzy covering his nose as it began bleeding

Angel: (terrified) Daddy!

Muku held his nose clearly seeing Kilo would never listen to him and it was giving a bad picture to Angel

Kilo: You slept with my wife?

Muku: What evidence do you have that I slept with her huh? Did the tests say I am the father, man respect me otherwise I will harm you if not for Angel

Kilo picked up the bench to bash Muku who escaped and picked Angel up, Kilo paused and put the bench down as he saw two nurses walking over

Nurse: Sir! Sir this is a hospital what is going on?

She asked whilst the second nurse had her phone in hand dialing the security team but Kilo pushed her off the way and stormed away leaving Muku who had blood falling on his shirt as Angel cried

Nurse: What is going on?

Muku: I can't say I have to go...

He turned shushing Angel as he walked out leaving the two nurses just looking at each other...

At the clinic...

After a brief explanation of Hawa's symptoms the doctor pricked her finger with the needle and carried on conducting tests whilst conversing with Dodge who would translate to Hawa.

Dodge: He says for your chest pain you will have to go to the city for examinations where there are appropriate machines

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: But what is really happening with your chest?

Hawa: It hurts from time to time I feel like sharp needles piercing my heart

Dodge: Mmh ok, we will need to make that trip to the

city

Hawa:

Ok

His phone rang in his pocket and he took it out...

Dodge: (looked at the screen) It's my Dad, I have to take this, excuse me

Hawa: Ok it's fine

He stood walking outside as the doctor carried on quietly on the two tests he conducted. In a few minutes' time he wrote on a piece of paper

Dr: Syphilis, HIV...

Hawa's heart thudded receiving the paper and looked at what was written, he wrote in a way she could understand so she stood and shook his hand

Hawa: Goodbye...

Dr: Goodbye..

She stepped out of his office and walked outside where she looked up and down for Dodge but couldn't locate him. She rested her back on the wall as she waited then she felt a tap on her shoulder and she turned looking at him

Dodge: Are you done?

Hawa: Yes (put the paper in her handbag) I thought you were gone?

Dodge: No I was just, um.... (wondered about the paper) just around the corner getting something

Hawa: Ok what is it you were getting?

Dodge: (brought the box he was hiding behind his back) Can I trust you with this for now?

Hawa: Oh wow Dodge it's a....thank you

She hugged him as she took the new boxed smart phone...

Dodge: But you heard what I said right?

Hawa: Yes what do I have to do?

Dodge: You don't have to tell people where exactly you are that's the only condition I will explain everything later, I bought it so you won't get bored since you love Facebook

Hawa: (smiled) Yes

Dodge: And we can easily reach other if we ever need anything

Hawa: Yes that's right

Dodge: I want to tell your Mom you're alright so she doesn't think otherwise or that I am keeping you away from her

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Let's get you a sim card

Hawa: Ok...

They started walking towards the shops and they entered one...

Hawa: (leaning on the counter) Afterwards I have to go to the market for some food items

Dodge: Ok, um I won't be able to go with you because I have a meeting in the afternoon

Hawa: I think I will be alright there, I can use the little wolof I know

Dodge: Ok just be careful, I will see you later at home

Hawa: Ok...

He took her phone and inserted a sim card then signed for her the registration forms...

At Kilo's house...

Delilah scrolled on her phone setting up her Facebook page and invited friends, she got to Sweden's profile and frowned to her D.P of the one she was taken at the hotel, she paused though recalling how they got so along they planned to get pregnant the same time with Cherish included , she smiled to the memory but sadly sighed missing Cherish

The gate opened and Kilo's car drove in squealing into parking, he jumped out leaving the door opened and the engine running. Delilah frowned as she watched from the curtain. Kilo ran in the store room and collected something then rushed to the living room

Kilo: (angrily shouted) Delilah!

Her heart skipped as he saw her coming straight

towards her holding an axe raised up high

Kilo: Who is Liam's father? You better tell me the truth and right now or I am chopping you to pieces this instant!!

Victim Of Desire

53

At Kilo's house...

Kilo: Who is Liam's father? You better tell me the truth and right now or I am chopping you to pieces this instant!!

Delilah dropped her phone as her whole body shook and she curled protectively on a corner screaming

Kilo: Don't even scream when I haven't done anything to you yet, instead hurry up and tell me what I have just asked or I am axing you this instant

The maid who heard the screaming walked in, Liam looked at his dad holding an axe as her Mom looked terrified on a corner

Kilo: (yelled to the maid) Take him out! Take him out of this house right now!

The maid obediently lifted Liam and quickly paddled out, Delilah attempted to follow them but Kilo swiped her foot with his tripping her over and she fell mouth down hitting the floor

Kilo: Where do you plan to go when you haven't answered me huh?

He stepped over and locked the living room door as she slowly picked herself up sitting, she swallowed as she could feel her mouth slowly getting swollen, she looked at Kilo pocketing the key then he squatted on her

Kilo: Delilah! Let's not waste each other's time and energy here and tell me who Liam's father is

Laila: (shaking) It's.... it's you Kilo

He hot slapped her cheek that she fell off her sitting position

Kilo: I'm not playing with you here, tell me the truth and we will spare each other this drama.

Laila: I honestly don't know-

He angrily bit his lower lip and slapped her cheek. She grabbed her burning cheek feeling somewhat dizzy, he lifted her and pushed her on the couch...

Kilo: Who is Liam's father? I am not going to ask again! Let me not do the worst

Laila: Kilo please stop this violence will_

Kilo: I will be much more violent if you don't give me the name of the bastard you're messing around with..

His phone rang in his pocket and he brought it out checking the screen, Delilah looked at him then quickly stood grabbing the spare key by the display and hurried to the door. Kilo walked over as her hand shook vigorously she missed the keyhole, he strongly gripped the flesh of her arm before she could open the door and he turned her around with a slap and she staggered with her vision getting blurry

Kilo: Are you trying to escape without telling who the motherfucker is?

Laila: (crying) Kilo stop it please... there is no one else....please you're hurting me!

Kilo: Who is it Laila?

Laila: (shaking her head) I really don't know..

Kilo: Are you going to protect the bastard?

He grabbed her by the hair and roughly threw her on the couch as he sat on the table, he looked at her

quietly but just thinking of the years she made him a fool got his blood boiling in anger....he smacked her on the face with a force that knocked her off the couch.

Kilo: 5 good years nyla! Who is he? He has to compensate me, who is he?

Laila: Kilo I do-

He swung his foot on her jaw and she fell on her back lying down as she bursted crying...

Kilo: You want me to use the axe for you to see that I am serious but yeah you're here thinking this is all a joke

Laila: (crying) I don't know what exactly happened from wherever you're coming from but please... You can't just come making accusations without any valid proof from nowhere, did you see me cheating? Who is feeding you all this information and how can

you say Liam is not your child?

Kilo: I did DNA tests with Muku now tell me why Sweden said you are the reason her marriage was crumbling?

She looked at him trying to recall but she was slapped right across the face jump starting her memory...

Kilo: After sleeping with Muku you passed the fathering responsibility to me, Sweden somehow found out and had fights with her husband which led them apart, you battered me into not seeing the truth so now speak with your own mouth or I will exemplary show you how serious I am

He leaned over and reached for the axe, he squatted next to her and took her hand, he parted her pinky finger from the rest of the fingers and lifted the axe bringing it down to chop the finger off

Laila: (trembled with eyes tightly closed) It's Muku!! Yes he is Liam's father... He is the one I slept with....

At the marketplace...

Hawa walked in the marketplace for the first time all alone, with her basket hooked on her arm she pointed at the items she wanted and didn't dare try speaking the wolof language. The market somehow reminded her of mbare musika back home but this one was huge, she stopped at the fish stall and looked for the choicest ones then tried to recall the crammed up words she was taught and put them into practice

Hawa: Ba....baal ma wax ci mbir ndax mën naa am [please may I have]...

She forgot the rest of the words that got stuck on

her tongue and the pronunciation must've been funny as the vendor and the others nearby curiously looked at her

Hawa: (pointed) Those ones.....Waaw [yes]...

The vendor wrapped up the fish for her and she paid before placing it in her basket, she bought more fruits and vegetables then started for home.

With her big floppy sunhat she walked down the dusty road waving at the few people she passed that were now aware she was Dodge's wife, she took her phone and dialed him

Hawa: Hope I am not disturbing you?

Dodge: Nope what's up?

Hawa: Called to tell you not to eat wherever you are because I am cooking

Dodge: I will be looking forward to that

Hawa: Ok then see you later, I love you

Dodge: Ok I love you too

She hung up smiling as she fanned herself with her hand, she could see waves of the heat in the atmosphere and this was making her tired but she persisted and soldiered on, it was great exercise she told herself

Thirty minutes later she could see the wooden fencing around the house she was growing fond of and she walked through the pole gate that Dodge handmade himself, Khadija stepped out of the house when she heard her

Khadija: Welcome back you were used to lal and ndekki?

Hawa: Lal and ndekki?

Khadija: It's bed and breakfast

Hawa: Oh ok...

Khadija: Does Dodge love you?

Hawa: (frowned) Excuse me!

Khadija: I mean when he talks, He doesn't seem to look you in the eyes? I can't shake the feeling that something happened between your love is too young to be cold

Hawa just looked at her and quietly walked inside holding the basket...

Hawa: (taking the things off the basket) I want to roast the fish on the grill

Khadija: Ok go ahead

She walked out and sat on the porch with a dish then began scrapping the fish scales and cleaning its inside, afterwards she walked to the thatched

gazebo that Dodge had it built. She lighted the charcoal then left the fish grilling whilst she walked inside and took out her phone

Hawa: Mmh no network...

She sat on the edge of the bed pressing the phone setting up some things.

Meanwhile Khadija finished making her beef stew and dished it in a casserole dish which she placed away, she washed the pot then tiptoed out with a paraffin container, she poured some in the charcoal that was slowly grilling the fish and fire erupted burning the fish, she poured some more of it and huge flames were set ablaze, she tiptoed back in the house while Hawa tested the earphones on the song she downloaded earlier

Hawa: (singing along) Right from the start

**You were a thief, you stole my heart
And I am your willing victim
I let you see the parts of me, that weren't all that pretty
And with every touch you fixed them
Now you've been talking in your sleep oh oh
Things you never say to me oh oh
Tell me that you've had enough
Of our love, our love
Just give me a reason, just a little bit's enough
Just a second we're not broken just bent, and we can
learn to love again
It's in the stars, it's been written in the scars on our
hearts
We're not broken just bent, and we can learn to love
again**

She paused the music as a burnt smell wafted in the

air perpetrating through the opened window. She quickly unplugged her earphones tossing the phone on the bed and ran out, Khadija followed behind her going to the gazebo

Hawa: No....nooooo.....

She looked at the fish that had badly burnt they were black, she removed and threw them in the trash hole. She sighed disappointed looking at Khadija...

Hawa: I promised Dodge to make him something nice

Khadija: Oh so what are you going to do now?

Hawa: Maybe I should just go back to the market and_

Khadija: No that will take time I will fix it

Hawa: But I wanted to_

Khadija: It's not the end of the world, there's always

tomorrow

She walked inside and Hawa sat on the built-in- bench just thinking all that walking and feeling the scorching heat went to waste. She heaved and collected two tins of water before the charcoal fire could be wasted and placed them to boil as Khadija got busy in the kitchen...

At Vashti's house...

Meanwhile Sweden bathed Hameed and she let him play with water as she stood by the wall watching him. She heard the gate opening and a car driving in so she picked Hameed up wrapping him on a dry towel then stepped out

Sweden: (looked at Vashti coming in) You're back early, way too early...

Vashti: I have a migraine

Sweden: Mmh don't you think you should visit the hospital now? The migraines are now consistent

Vashti: I will be fine...

She stretched her hands and Sweden passed Hameed to her, she went to the room and brought back his change of clothes and baby jelly

Sweden: There is something I have to tell you

Vashti: (rubbing baby jelly on Hameed) Ok what is it? (glimpsed at her then looked back at her son) You look serious, everything ok?

Sweden: Yes it's just that my husband and I are getting back together, the divorce is off so_

Vashti: Oh that's good on your side congratulations

Sweden: Thank you and I wanted to tell you this the past weeks but you weren't feeling well so I postponed but now the longer I wait the more I realize I am pushing my husband away

Vashti: Ok so what is it that you want to say exactly?

Sweden: That I am quitting the job

Vashti: (paused and looked at her) Ohh....when do you want to leave?

Sweden: Even immediately

Vashti: On such a short notice?

Sweden: I am sorry but like I said I wanted to tell you weeks ago but I just thought it won't be right since you were going through a tough time

Vashti: (dressing Hameed) Ok you can go

Sweden: (stunned) Really?

Vashti: Yes thank you for looking out for me, we were used to you and we will miss you, I will have to find another maid

Sweden: I am very sorry

Vashti: I had asked for 3 days off so I can use it to look for another maid

Sweden: I feel bad

Vashti: Don't be (took her handbag) I appreciate the help you gave me for the time being and I wish you well in life

She counted some notes and passed to her...

Vashti: Our relationship doesn't have to end, we can always be in touch

Sweden: God bless you, you're a good person

Vashti: So are you....um, I actually picked you the last time when I saw you were friends with Hawa on Facebook

Sweden: (heart skipped) Y-yes...how do you know her yourself?

Vashti: She is married to my uncle but I don't know her much are you in touch with her?

Sweden: Not really

Vashti: Ok I would like to hear from you what kind of person she is

Sweden: She is, um....er, a good person who minds her own business

Vashti: Ok (strapping Hameed's diaper) Does she strike you as the cheating type?

Sweden: Cheating as in?

Vashti: You know cheating, cheating....

Sweden: No, not Hawa she wouldn't_ I mean no, Hawa won't do that.... but why are you?

Vashti: No I was just asking concerned for my uncle that's all, you can go ahead and do your thing

She nodded and turned to the room wondering how she asked that question from nowhere, could it be that....Mmmh no, she wouldn't but something was definitely fishy or she was now reading too much into the story, she shrugged and picked her phone dialing Muku...

Sweden: Hello?

Muku: Hi, how did it go?

Sweden: (smiled) Surprisingly well than I expected, she understood and let me go

Muku: That's wonderful to hear, she seems like a good person

Sweden: She indeed is...

Muku: So besides that going well nothing else happened right?

Sweden: No should something happen or?

Muku: No I was just asking concerned for you that's all

Sweden: Ok nothing happened and I am fine...

Vashti stood by the door as she heard Sweden giggling on the phone, she sighed turning back holding Hameed...

At Muku's house....

Muku hung up the call and put the frozen vegetable pack in the sink that he had used to calm the swollen bridge of his nose. He walked to the living room and Angel had fallen asleep on the couch holding the TV remote as it showed cartoons, poor thing she was so tired as the day was quite eventful

He heard a loud honk at the gate and he frowned wondering who it was. He walked out and went to open the gate and just after opening a bit of it he saw Kilo's car, his heart skipped...

Muku: What is going on?

Kilo quietly stepped out of the car with Delilah also who had bruises on her face, Liam jumped at the back as Kilo collected their bags at the boot and walked inside the yard with them

Muku: Kilo?

Kilo: Don't Kilo man, you know what you did

Muku: What did I do?

**Kilo: I need my full compensation for using me, be glad
I am not beating your stupid ass**

**Muku: What? (turned to Delilah) What did you tell
him Delilah?**

Delilah:...

**Muku: (angrily) I am talking to you? What did you tell
Kilo answer me right now?**

He walked over as she resiliently drew back

**Muku: (yelled in her face) What did you tell him
dammit?**

Delilah: I told him the truth

Muku: What truth huh?

That same time Sweden arrived holding her bag and looked at Delilah with Liam and at Muku whose heart pounded in his chest like he was about to have a heart attack

Muku: (nervously) Hey that was quick? Sweden:

I was dropped off close by (frowned looking at the bags being piled up) What is going on?

Kilo: You will get all the details from you husband but long story short from this day onwards you have new family members, Delilah as your sister wife and Liam your husband's son

He said and left them all staring at one another as he jumped in his car driving off...

Victim Of Desire

54

At Muku's house...

He said and left them all staring at one another as he jumped in his car driving off...

Muku: (to Sweden) I can explain

Sweden: Please do.... I am all ears listening....

She looked at Delilah who folded her arms across her chest without a care in the world. Angel walked out of the house and her face lit up looking at her Mom, she ran over and hugged her legs

Sweden: Hi baby girl

Angel: (cheerfully) Are you back for good?

Sweden: Yes

Angel: (looked at Liam) Hi let's go inside

Liam: Ok, did you know my Mom cheated with your dad?

The adults all looked at one another slyly as the two kids laughed....

Angel: It's adult's games to always cheat

Muku: Hey don't speak like that....And you can't go inside yet Liam go play that side...

He nodded and walked off with Angel as they began chasing each other under the tree

Muku: So Sweden you remember the issue of DNA I insisted that time?

Sweden: Yes what happened?

Muku: That time I went with Kilo and his son who were just escorting me but then he ended up taking the DNA tests too, the results came out and on Kilo's side it was not favorable, he started accusing me that I slept with Delilah and we even got in a fight....he went home and I don't know what happened there but then he came with Delilah and Liam saying he has come to drop off my family, Delilah andigezera nyaya [Delilah lied about the whole thing] that's the whole truth?

Sweden: (looking in his eyes) Ok the important question is, did you or did you not sleep with Delilah?

Muku: No I didn't

Sweden: Why did you quickly answer?

Muku: Because that's the truth Sweden I swear please believe me mmh

Sweden: (to Delilah) Did you sleep with Muku?

Laila: (tapped her feet on the ground) Yes I did

Sweden: Why did you slowly answer?

Laila: Because....um....

Sweden: You were contemplating as to whether to tell the truth or not right?

Laila: That is the truth

Sweden: Are you a true friend Delilah?

Laila: Liam is_

Sweden: Why can't you answer the question as straightforward as it is?

Laila: You're not_

Sweden: Don't say anything else, for now go back and we will call you when we are ready for DNA tests

Laila: Where do you expect me to go to when_

Sweden: You can't expect us to be responsible for an adult like you without knowing who is telling the truth first, I got two answers so when we do tests we will have one answer that will determine who was telling the truth, take Liam and go home (to Muku) Let's go inside

Muku took her bag and Sweden called Angel who

came running

Sweden: Liam is going home with his Mommy for now so say bye Angel

Angel: Bye...

Liam: Bye...

Delilah unbelievably shook her head and looked at her many bags piled up at one corner as Muku and his family walked in the house and closed the door locking it...

Muku: Thanks Sweden for_

Sweden: No I just handled the situation maturely but that doesn't mean I believe you, I just didn't want noise or to make a show in front of Delilah it's probably what she wanted

Muku: Babes you have to believe me I didn't_

Sweden: Did you believe me when this same thing

happened that time Muku?

Muku: (scratched his beard)....

Sweden: Now the same case has presented itself tell me why I should believe you and not threaten to divorce you right now? Remember it's the same Delilah who we fought about and today she is still making headlines in our house

Muku: Ok now I see how badly I handled the situation but_

Sweden: And right now truthfully with the way you played with Delilah I think it's highly possible that you two slept together

Muku: Come on I_

Sweden: (raised her hand in his face) Don't say anything more until DNA tests proves you innocent, didn't it take DNA tests to make you change your mind? Even when I believe you but you showed me that believing your partner's words is useless without any physical proof....let me play with my daughter I missed her

She walked off and he remained behind clenching his jaws, then he exhaled walking to the living room

At Dee's school...

That same afternoon Dee ran out of the school gate clutching tightly to her backpack strap on one side of her shoulder. She smiled getting closer to the Audi parking a few meters down the lane. The tinted dark window was lowered and Tudor let out his arm looking at her

Tudor: Hi...

Dee: Hey...

Tudor: Jump in...

She sat in the back as the passenger's seat was occupied by a fat guy with a huge stomach

Dee: I finished kinda late today so we head for work yah?

**Tudor: No we are heading for what we agreed on earlier
on**

Dee: Ok what can I say now you're the boss

**Tudor looked at her through the rearview mirror then
passed her a KFC plastic bag**

Tudor: I bet you didn't eat lunch?

Dee: I ate maputi and jiggies

Tudor: (laughed) Very funny

**She opened the takeaway and tore a tomato sauce
satchet which she smeared on the chips and begun eating
as the car joined the road**

Man: Who is she?

Tudor: Oh sorry, Dee this is my agent (to him) And that's Dee a very close friend of mine

Dee: (tearing meat) Nice to meet you

He just nodded and began popping his knuckles as the car accelerated downtown in a less frequented area.

Dee looked out the window as the car stopped before a big black gate where a muscly guy came out, he walked round the car looking at all of them.

Tudor and his agent gave thumbs up to him then he walked over opening the gate and he drove in then parked at an area with little parched out grass

Tudor: So I am going in

Dee looked as the agent stepped out of the car and walked over to where many gentlemen were gathered, some in suits and some in casual but all looked to have made it in life. There were other

muscly guys as well without their t-shirts on standing by the side. The agent went amidst the gentlemen and they started taking out money giving him as they pointed to the car

Dee: What is happening?

Tudor: Voting for their favorite who is likely to win

Dee frowned as the agent ran back to the car and leaned on Tudor's window

Agent: Three five if you beat Khali

Tudor nodded taking his cap off and Dee looked at his hair plaited with straight conrows then he took off his shirt throwing it at her, she frowned and tossed it on the front seat and looked at him approaching the guys. Tudor put on his mouth guard and began jumping up and down as his opponent already charged at him throwing punches and Tudor

defensively blocked and pushed the guy away, then drew to him catching his head and rolled him on the ground

Dee watched as they fight then three more guys joined all against one, she frowned not believing that such a thing existed in the country, was it wrestling or boxing it surely didn't look like any of those and by the looks of it...it was illegal.

She continued watching as the guys fought mercilessly making each other bleed and the gentlemen enjoyed watching nodding their heads, she shook her head to the absurdity but her frown turned into a smile as she saw Tudor beating the last guy and everyone ran lifting him up, he looked to the car with a smile and waved to her, she raised her hand a little bit waving back as they both smiled at one another

At the Jalali's...

As the sun was starting to drag itself lower dimming the landscape Hawa filled a bucket with hot water and she placed two more tins of water after adding more charcoal to the barbecue stand then she carried the hot water in her bedroom and poured it in the tub before she stripped naked and soaked her body having a soothing bath.

She closed her eyes as the bath on its own was therapeutic, she ran her hand between her thigh missing that old feeling but she quickly sat up when she heard Dodge's voice outside. She quickly stepped out of the tub and wore a robe walking out of the bedroom and dude smiled at her passing her flowers, he really was trying....

Dodge: Um, I really didn't know which ones to buy, the artificial or these ones

Hawa: (smelt the flowers) Thank you they're nice...

They walked inside as he could smell the freshness of soap from her bathing

Hawa: I am going to put water for you so you can bath and we can eat afterwards

Dodge: It's fine I can_

Hawa: No just let me

He nodded and grabbed an apple on the bowl at the table and threw it in the air, he greeted Khadija who was busy making salads for their dinner. Hawa stepped out in Dodge's flip flops and filled the bucket then walked with it to their bedroom

Hawa: I put water for you

Dodge: Thanks...

He walked in and she was right behind him, he stripped the clothes off as she sat on the bed and watched him bathing. She then stood slipping a paper out from her handbag

Hawa: (passed the paper) Those are the results of the tests

With his wet hands he took the paper and read the results

Syphilis

HIV

Dodge: (laughed) So this is how he wrote it?

Hawa: Yes so I could easily understand than french

Dodge: Ok...

Hawa: So um... (slight chuckle) maybe you would

want to...you know...maybe...

Her heart raced that she couldn't even say the words right, Dodge looked in her direction and she noticed how he wasn't directly looking in her eyes just as Khadija mentioned, could his love for her flew out of the window but he guaranteed her and she rested assured that he was hers, she just had to play her cards right

Without saying anything he stepped out of the tub and just left the room, she heard him talking to Khadija and she sadly sighed, she took her suitcase and looked in the small inner pocket and brought out the dildo then she removed her panties and slowly crept it up her thighs but she dropped it startled as Dodge walked back in, he looked at it on the floor then at her

Hawa: (embarrassingly) Sorry I_ someone gave it to me but I have never used it before (stammering) I

heard you talking to Khadija so I_

Dodge: I had gone to ask her to leave for the night Hawa:

Oh ok and?

Dodge: She said it's late to walk home and I can't possibly walk her

Hawa: No you can't

She moved seductively and the atmosphere was slowly getting heavy with feelings, he walked over and took off her robe as she closed her eyes, Dodge took a deep breath fighting with the images in his mind but his boner lifted the robe as he looked at her completely naked for the first time in some time. He swallowed looking at her breasts, he loved those big breasts so he leaned over and to her surprise he kissed her hard. Inasmuch as he wanted to punish her hard but those buttocks she gyrated that day with Flame made him powerless that he even questioned his fucking game

Hawa put her hand on his chest as she kissed him and he returned the kisses so good her clit throbbed in between her legs and he caressed her body kissing her hungrily as their breathing quickened. He slipped his fingers between her wet folds.

"God" his heart raced faster, he didn't even know if he would be able to last long for it had been some time of deprivation nevertheless he kissed her harder sliding a finger inside. The word syphilis screamed in his mind and he closed his eyes pausing

Hawa opened her legs wider pushing his fingers deep in her and brought his other hand and helped him fondle her breast but he wanted to stop, she felt his resistance...

Hawa: (desperately) Please....I love you Dodge

He looked in her sad eyes whilst her nipple hardened as he rolled it between his fingers and her excitement was building, his lips pushed against hers tangling together they literally made sounds.

**He pushed her and she fell on her back as he removed the robe. He paused for a minute, he was struggling she could see that but she was at a point of no return and wasn't going to let him go so she stood and threw him on the bed instead and got on top of him and
#removed him**

Victim Of Desire

55

At the Jalali's...

Dodge rolled to the side taking his weight off her and kissed her gently with gratitude in his eyes and she knew she had helped even though it was going to take some time for the pain and anguish to disappear but she was going to help lessen it, and at that time at least her lover had a sweet relief from his troubles

Lying on her side Hawa stretched her hand out to Dodge's crotch and held his length straight in her hand then began to jerk him off and she wanted to taste that meat. She slipped her body down and held the base of his member and let the firmness of her lips run up and down on it

Dodge: (whispered with eyes tightly shut) Fuck...

He breathed weakly as her tongue danced delightfully around the head and she allowed the fullness of her lips to apply pressure as she slid him and out of her lips. He looked at her, his Hawa was now a woman, she wasn't that clueless girl he once shagged in America, who was responsible for that growth? He didn't want to thin about it instead he looked as her mouth got full of him and she gave attention to his balls as well, squeezing the nuts in them drove him crazy

He brought her up and kissed her squeezing her breasts, then his lips went down her neck as their breathing got heavier and raspier. With her lying on her back he got on top of her as his heavy weight almost knocked out her oxygen supply as he kissed her and his arm hooked her leg up exposing her kitty and he rubbed himself over her and her kitty throbbed as he gently rubbed back and fourth. Her

skin tightened to her ribs and her stomach tightened as she felt a familiar feeling coming to her

Hawa : (softly) Aww...

Through that sweet feeling coursing through her body, he pushed her leg backwards holding it by the knee and he gently #removed

They heard Khadija's door opening and she cleared her throat indicating she was awake as they moaned and cursed louder, she didn't know if they were obsessed or probably possessed as they kept going not stopping at anything, they couldn't control it and their breathing got heavier and noiser. Dodge then stilled inside Hawa holding tightly to her buttocks as his d*ck spasmed in her and filled her up with his warm fluids. Khadija walked back in her room

annoyed....

Dodge got off the bed and pulled Hawa by the hand, they wore their robes and fluffy shoes in their feet before they quietly walked out closing the door softly with Dodge leading holding her hand.

A cool breeze of the night swept over their faces as they stepped out and Hawa winced a little following Dodge's lead going to the gazebo but they somehow looked at the swing being swayed slowly by the wind, they looked at each other as if they just read each other's thoughts and they bite their lips at the same time, a surety that they indeed thought of the same thing

Hawa: (whispered) We won't fall right?

Dodge: (whispered) No I just tightened it this other day

Hawa: Ok...

Dodge: Call me babamukuru once it fascinates me ok

Hawa: Ok babamukuru...

She giggled like a little girl and he slightly laughed, man can be childish sometimes she thought as they got to the swing thinking how they were possibly going to fuck there, Dodge sat first with his robe still on and untied the band leaving his shaft out, Hawa did the same but not taking them off as she sat down on it.

Hawa: Uhhhh....

She gasped as the position accommodated it to go deep in her intestinal... Dodge brought her legs on each side of the rope going to the back and they slowly swayed as they #removed...

At Muku's House...

Meanwhile Muku and his Sweden watched TV movie after movie and he was beginning to get bored but on Sweden's side she seemed to be enjoying the binge watching. They sat there quietly stealing glances at one another..

Muku: (cleared his throat) Angel long slept hours ago so maybe we should go to bed?

Sweden: I want to watch this one, the name sounds exciting

Muku: Mmh Sweden wobva waita sewabva ruzevha nhasi here amana [why are you acting like you have just come from the rural areas]?

She laughed throwing a cushion at him and he switched off the TV on her

Sweden: Why did you do that?

Muku: Let's go to bed the bedroom awaits you...

Sweden: I know what you want

Muku: What is it that I want? And don't you want it too

Sweden: I still haven't forgotten that there is a high possibility that you slept with Delilah and you could be Liam's Dad

Muku: There is a high possibility that I am not his father and that I didn't sleep with Delilah so come on

Sweden: No

Muku: I forgave you for aborting Sweden, that one you really did it and it was my child but I forgave you but you can't forgive me on suspicions based on assumptions, you have to compensate that child

She laughed and he pulled her hand then they quietly walked to the bedroom where he opened the door for her. She sat on the bed and took off her shoes slowly just to bore him..

Muku: All in all Sweedie I want to thank you for not going back, I was so scared that I was going to loose

Sweden: So no woman ever slept in my bed while I was gone?

Muku: No I was busy with work and Angel, I am working at home these days over the computer with WiFi

Sweden: Ok that's good...

She stood and stripped naked as he stared at her like Adam who just got his eyes opened and seeing Eve's boobs for the first time

Sweden: Well we better utilize the time...

He quickly took off his clothes and scattered them on the floor and walked to her, their rust didn't even call for romance. He just pressed her on the wardrobe as their bodies shivered and #removed

At Avondale apartment...

Delight came home from work and rather than feeling weary with exhaustion from the quite eventful day but somehow her body tingled with excitement. And inasmuch as she hated to admit it, she had fun that she never had before and couldn't wait to see another fight. She shook her head, no what was she thinking really, those fights looked dangerous and what was good for her was to stay away, I mean who takes pleasure in a bunch of guys fighting making each other bleed but she knew she had fun and when at work it was difficult to focus just thinking about it

But work was over and she had to make it up to Batsi somehow and since the next day was a weekend she could go and sleepover and didn't have to worry about school.

She grinned and undressed quickly so she could jump in the shower. She washed her natural hair and lathered up her body. She rinsed off the soap, stepped out the shower and wrapped herself in a huge towel.

She padded over to the wardrobe and pulled out dresses and jeans contemplating on what to wear, lately she spoiled herself with the tips and upgraded her wardrobe. She looked at the simple black dress and the jeans wondering what she would pair it with so she opted for the dress and picked her underwear, she wanted to look amazing. She picked out a black lace bra and thong and pulled them on then looked at herself in the mirror.

She blow dried her hair, applied her makeup and then put on the black dress and another change of clothes in the bag

She sprayed on some perfume and put on flats

knowing she was taking a taxi and speaking of which she had to hurry it up or else she won't be able to get transport.

She walked out of the room with her bag strapped on her shoulder and her eyes locked with her roommate

Dee: Hi...

Tudor: Hi going out this late?

Dee: Yeah I have to make it up to someone I have been neglecting for the past weeks

Tudor: Who? Boyfriend?

Dee: Yes

Tudor: What if I dare you not to go

Dee: (chuckled) You dare me not to go?

Tudor: Yes what would it take?

Dee: Nothing, I already sent him a message that I am

coming

He looked at her as he tapped his foot on the floor, she looked at his foot then he walked over grabbing her shoulders

Tudor: Let's play truth or dare

Dee: (pushed his hands off) Mmh I have to go, I won't be able to find transport

Tudor: If you win you can go and I will drive you there but if I win then you stay (brought out money and showed it off) You can just win lottery

Dee: But how would you drive me? I mean what would he think?

Tudor: I will drop you off I don't have to_

Dee: I know what you mean...

Tudor: So?

She looked at him and the money he was flapping in his hand, she looked down then shook her head as she went on to sit on the couch

Dee: I swear you're as subtle as they serpent back in the garden of Eden...you just won't give up

Tudor: Nope

Dee: So how do we play this game?

Tudor: We usually spin a bottle and whoever it points at then get to dare a person to do something or ask the person a question which requires the truth so since it's just the two of us we don't have to do all that

Dee: Ok so you can go first since you know how it's played

Tudor: Ok, so truth or dare choose what you want?

Dee: Uhm.....(thoughtfully) truth, no dare

Tudor: (laughed) Hey choose one Dee:

(laughed) Ok I will settle for dare

Tudor: Ok I dare you remove your clothes

Dee: (frowned) What? For real?

Tudor: You chose dare

Dee: (laughed) No, no I can't do that let's do something else

Tudor: I still have to dare you because it's what you chose? And if you can't do what I dare you then it's points to me, I will be winning

Dee: (laughed) Mmh don't dare something complicated

Tudor: I dare you to suck my dick

Dee: No ways ah, Tudor that's not cool

Tudor: I dare you drink your first bottle of beer

He walked to the fridge and came back with a hunter gold opening the bottle cap off. She looked at it and her Mom's words rang in her ears

Dee: I have lost so as the winner what do you want to do?

Tudor: If you really love your boyfriend I want us to be friends with benefits

At Batsi's place...

On the same night after getting cashing in Batsi quickly drove to his place and parked in front of the house, he read Dee's message again and couldn't help than smile. He needed to get the place clean knowing he had been just going in and out of th house leaving it scattered.

He jumped out of the combi as a little smile started at the corner of his lips heading to his cottage. As he unlocked he heard his landlord calling behind him

Batsi: (turned) Yes good evening

Her: Evening your visitor is here and has been waiting for you

Batsi: She is already here?

Her: Yes she is so come and help her with the bags

Batsi: (smiled) What a surprise.... She came with the bags?

Her: (chuckled) Yes with the bags, seems you're so happy for the bags

Batsi: No, I mean I am happy she came with the bags

They looked at each other and laughed then walked together to the main house and walked in the living room. Batsi saw the bags piled on a corner and her lying on the couch with her face on the back

Landlord: Since there was no spare key I told her to wait for you here so call me when you're done so I can lock the door

He nodded and walked over to the couch tickling her, she turned and Batsirai's heart pounded looking at Delilah as she uncovered the duvet and saw Liam who was tightly snuggling with his Mom

Delilah: Why do you look like you have seen a ghost come and carry our son to the room....

Victim Of Desire

56

At Avondale apartment...

Delight stood to leave but Tudor pulled her back on the couch...

Dee: No Tudor that's the most absurd thing I have ever heard of, I mean friends with benefits?

Tudor: Yes...

Dee: Who does that? We can't be friends with benefits, remember I agreed to come and share the apartment with you if only you promised that we strictly maintain our boundaries, employer employee relationship then roommates relationship that's all with no strings attached

Tudor: Friends with benefits don't have strings attached....anyways that was then and feelings

change, so with time they have changed

Dee: What feelings? Feelings to have sex with me is that what you mean?

Tudor: No

Dee: So what feelings are you talking about Tudor?

Tudor: (pinched the bridge of his nose) Love ok

Dee: (frowned) Love? What has love got to do with friends with benefits?

Tudor: That was just a way of me trying to open up to you but I have fallen in love with you

Dee looked at him as he looked back without blinking or faltering...

Dee: Are you serious about this?

Tudor: As serious as a heart attack

Dee: But I have a boyfriend

Tudor: Don't you think I know that? You will have to

choose between us, On which guy is the best

**Dee: (threw a cushion at him) Stop goofing around
(stood) please take me to my boyfriend's place please**

At Batsi's place...

**Meanwhile Batsi dropped his mouth open looking at
Delilah sitting up...**

**Laila: Why do you look like you have seen a ghost come
and carry our son to the room please...**

**Batsi: What son and how did you even know where I
live?**

Laila: I asked your Mom

**Batsi: (frowned) What? On what grounds did you ask
her?**

**Laila: Don't worry I haven't publicized our
relationship yet but_**

Batsi: What relationship Delilah? You and I don't have a relationship

Laila: Let me not spell that out for you (stood) Please carry Liam to the cottage

Batsi: Carry him why? You should go home, what are you even doing here at this time?

Laila: If I am here it means I am unwanted at home (walked over) now give me the keys

She searched his pockets but Batsi pushed her away...

Batsi: What do you think you are doing and what do you mean you're unwanted at home?

Laila: It simply means_

Landlord: (walked in) Are you guys going out I want to lock the door and sleep, your voices are now affecting others sleeping so can you now go

Laila: Ok

She picked Liam up as Batsi turned to walk out...

Landlord: Eeer Batsi you're forgetting the bags, carry them please

He turned as if he just snapped out of it then walked to the bags, he grabbed three bags and the landlord helped with the rest, she put the bags down in front of the cottage then walked back to her house

Laila: Unlock the door please Liam is getting cold

Batsi: I am not unlocking this door Laila you need to leave, I don't know what kind of a sick twisted joke you're playing here and it's not funny so please go back home

Laila: Batsi I am not playing a joke here but I am here for good, remember our fucking this is what it resulted to, Kilo found out and he also found that Liam isn't his son

Batsi: What?

Laila: Yes so he is yours Batsi

Batsi: (looked at her and laughed) What did you just say?

Laila: I said Liam is your son Batsi, Kilo did DNA tests and they proved Liam isn't his son which only meant that_

Batsi: It means that he is one of your rich boyfriends baby not mine now go to that guy and tell him that nonsense not me

He walked to the door unlocking it and opened a little space to only accommodate himself to get in but he was pulled back by his collar, he turned looking at Delilah flaring her nostrils as Liam was placed down and he yawned confused looking around as he rubbed his eyes

Batsi: What are you doing Laila?

Laila: You're not going to deny responsibility here

**Batsi when you slept with me, take care of our son,
you've destroyed my marriage**

She held his collar tightly as Batsi glared at her...

Batsi: Let go of my shirt Laila this instance Laila:

**I am not letting you go, you slept with me
without any protection and what did you think was going
to happen?**

**Batsi missed her with a slap and she drew back with
eyes tightly closed letting go of his collar and he
walked to the door, Delilah ran behind him and
wrapped her arms around his waist**

**Laila: You're not leaving us outside here, we are here
to stay**

Batsi grabbed her hands to remove them but she

tightened her grip with all her might that they wrestled each other as Liam sighed and sat on top of the bag watching

Batsi: Let go Delilah whilst I am still asking you nicely

Laila: I am not letting you go, if you're going in that house then we are going in together

Batsi: Delilah don't make me act nasty here ukunzwa ndinokukwadza [do you hear me, I will beat you up]

Laila: Do it in front of our son and traumatize him

Batsi looked at Liam who was just looking at them as Delilah squeezed his stomach not letting go... The word son paralyzed him, it had to be a dream, no it was a lie, he wasn't ready to be a father yet not to an already grown child...thinking about it gave him strength to forcefully remove Delilah's hands off him but she then grabbed his balls pulling them down

Batsi: (clenched his jaws hissing) Laila let go...

He clapped her face but she kept pulling his balls harder that Batsi sweated but tried so much not to scream, he continuously clapped Delilah's face who looked down hiding her face then screamed. Liam walked over...

Liam: (tearfully) Don't beat my Mom...

The landlord opened the door and walked over...

Her: Zvanyanya [it's now too much] We tried to ignore but the noise is increasing by the minute, we can't sleep Batsi what's going on?

Batsi: Tell her to let go of my balls

Laila: I am not letting go till you accept responsibility

Her: Weren't you happy that she came with the bags but now what's going on?

Batsi: Delilah let go of my_

Laila: Till you accept that Liam is your son I am not letting you go

Her: If you don't stop this instant I am calling the police and you Batsi you will move out of this place

They staggered all over the place as Liam cried and the landlord tried holding them

Laila: I am not going, this guy fucked me everyday and he has destroyed my marriage and he wants me to go where? He refused kurambwa and kept coming after me and_

Batsi: We are a closed chapter you chose Kilo over me, go to Kilo, Liam is not my son

Dee: What is going on?

All of them turned looking at Delight approaching holding on to her overnight bag, Batsi's heart raced,

he had forgotten all about her as he got consumed in Delilah's madness and she too lifted her face still clinging to his balls.

Batsi: Babe listen it's not what it looks like its_

Dee: (looking at Delilah) What then does it look like?

Laila: He is mine, he was mine first Dee, I met him through Cherish and he was my first boyfriend...

Dee: (shocked) So you guys dated?

Laila: Yes

Batsi: No

Laila: We dated then I met Kilo and I told him I am getting married but he refused to let me go and_

Batsi: Don't listen to her she is a calculative manipulative_

Laila: He kept coming after me and_ **Batsi:**

Not a word she is saying is the truth

Laila: We continued sleeping together,we slept

together in the toilets at Hawa's wedding and many times after that, he doesn't love you but was just using you

Batsi: Dee that's not true I_

The landlord clapped her hands and walked back to her house as Batsi looked at Dee who just froze on one spot speechless whilst Delilah still grabbed Batsi by the balls

Dee: (voice trailing off) With my cousin Batsi?

Laila: You were being used as revenge, he wanted to show me that_

Batsi: (angrily) Shut up Laila

Laila: We have a son, Liam is his son

Dee: What?

She staggered backwards feeling chest pains, she pulled the necklace Batsi gifted her and threw it at

his face then turned running away. Batsi kneed Laila on her chin and she let go of his balls then he followed after Delight holding his package not even able to run

He saw Delight running down the street then a car started heading towards her, it stopped in front of her... the passenger's seat was opened and she jumped in...

Tudor: What's going on?

Dee: (teary) Just drive please

Tudor: That bastard did something to you didn't he?

He pressed gas looking at Batsi then drove in speed towards him as Delight looked horrified, Batsi paused by the road blocking the blinding lights then he saw the car speeding and not stopping he jumped out of the way falling on the thorny cactus that pierced his flesh as the car drove off. He groaned

picking himself up and watched the car disappear into the night...he slowly sank on the ground cupping his face with both hands

Laila: (squatted by his side removing the thorns) It's cold let's go inside....

At the Jalali's...

Khadija pushed the curtain to the side watching Dodge slamming his pelvis on Hawa's buttocks pumping harder delivering the last stroke, she moaned holding on to the swing before he pulled out from behind and spewed his cum on her buttocks then he turned her around and the robe that was bunched on her waist flowed, she hugged him tightly...

Hawa: (crying) This was the best night of my life.... Please don't put what I did in mind anymore, I love

you Dodge... And don't ever leave me

Dodge: That is the past let's look into the future...

His deep voice perpetrated to her heart as he kissed her and hugged her walking in the house carrying her. She was so excited that the gleam in her eyes couldn't missed, yes sex with Flame had been good but with Dodge it was extraordinary and the fact that she got reminded that this was the man she yearned for over the past years and now was married to him made everything special because she never knew that one day she would freely hug that man and even call him hers, back then it felt impossible, she felt she was out of his league and now she couldn't forget the way he gently f*cked her like a professional, though a little rougher but instead of pain it was pleasurable throughout...

They got in bed and the warmth of the bedcovers felt heavenly as they snuggled closely together with their feet and hands tangled together. Hawa had her head

on his chest as he ran his fingers in her scalp and it felt ticklish inviting sleep to her eyes

Dodge: So there is something i have to tell you...

He said calmly and she lifted her head pinning her chin on his chest and looked in his eyes...

Dodge: I don't want to sound as if I am a control freak but truthfully there is a certain character that i expect you to portray so you can be different from Cherish that's why I didn't want you to go out but I never had the intentions of making you into a slave forgive me if that how it looked like, I know I took a bigger part pushing you into cheating but_

Hawa: Dodge...

Dodge: It's fine I want to talk about it, yes it hurts, yes it will take time to erase but I want us to move past this and I want you to grow up and act maturely, I am no longer a boy anymore and that means I

won't go clubbing with you and jump to music surrounded by many people if that's your ideal type of fun I am sorry I won't be able to fulfill, I might not hold your hand in town, I might not go around town licking ice cream or go to movie theaters with you but I love you and yes there are some things we can compromise on since you're young and adventurous I won't forget to at least give you that.

Hawa: (smiled) Ok I hear you

Dodge: My mother met the man she is married to now when she was married to a polygamous man so she ran away because of some staff he made her to believe and she liked it more than seeking for attention from her husband who had to share it to his other wives and despite being born into a polygamous setting and background that she was used to as a norm she liked Randall the most but when I was born there was questions of whose son I belonged to and yes I was my Mom's first husband's son, a Muslim

Hawa: Oh really?

Dodge: Yeah so I lived with him here and his other wives, none mistreated me even Randall loved me like his own to this very day I call him Dad, my real Dad later on died

Hawa: I am sorry

Dodge: It's fine so the first time I came to Zimbabwe after a very long time after winning the lottery I_

Hawa: You won the lottery?

Dodge: Yes, though I was pursuing engineering I was one of the luckiest people in the world to win lottery, it was a million and I wanted it to keep on generating other than buy an expensive car and it finishes so my dad introduced me to a line of work that I got into, I was set to marry here because normally fathers choose wives for their sons but I saw this amazing beautiful fat girl with short hair, I followed her home to see where she lived and like my tradition says I went home and told my mother who told my biological father about her so they sent a go-between to investigate her background and we were told she was not yet of marrying age and that she

was a thief who had been just sentenced to go to jail, there were many excuses and the other one was that she can't marry first when her older sister isn't yet so her older sister was offered instead, the whole family liked her instead and I went ahead and married her because she really was beautiful and I was going to learn to love her but my heart never left this other fat girl

Hawa: (frowned) Don't tell me it's_

Dodge: Yes it was you, it has always been you

Hawa: But was it a taboo for you to approach a girl? You could have asked me out yourself instead because there was no way Cherish's father was going to say good things about me

Dodge: As crazy as it sounds but truthfully I was afraid of girls

Hawa: (laughingly) What?

Dodge: Yes I would run out of words to say to a girl whenever I saw one I liked

Hawa: You, the Great Dodge was afraid of women?

Dodge: I am telling you, yes I was enticed by breasts, I loved girls breasts so much I wondered how God made them different from ours so I would grab chests like no man's business and everyday I would be punished for being a breasts grabber at school, my guardian were even called and they were amazed with what they were hearing

Hawa looked at him and laughed so hard she could feel her ribs aching and Dodge couldn't help than laugh too...

Hawa: (playing with his nipple) Now I understand why talking is difficult for you

Dodge: No I talk

Hawa: Not that much

Dodge: I was concerned of your well-being always so I took care of you from that time, sending you money so you could start a business, personal money for your needs and I even bailed you out from prison

twice

Hawa: What?

Dodge: Yes I did and I used Cherish's twins just to have you, I was told about this Zimbabwean tradition that one can inherit her sister's husband because of the children, it was Randall's idea actually when I told him I loved you so I didn't want people to criticize you for marrying your sister's husband so we used tradition so people could accept it but still people talked

Hawa: But what do you mean Cherish's twins? Aren't they your children too?

Dodge: No she also had an affair

Hawa: Oh

Dodge: I guess I am to blame too, all this while she wanted to further her studies but when we ried for a child she was already pregnant and I found out that they weren't mine so she put them in an orphanage just because she didn't want to divorce, when I told her about you

Hawa: Told her what?

Dodge: That I loved you and wanted to make you mine

Hawa: Oh! So who is the twins father?

Dodge: Flame

Hawa sighed and looked down shamefully avoiding his eyes...

Dodge: So in Lebanon I crooked some guys, I had my stones with me and I duped this other guy but then I was approached by some government officials who wanted me to negotiate with their own consignments on their behalf to American officials and I did successfully but when it was time to pay the Americans didn't want to, the Lebanese wanted their money, the Americans hadn't paid, I couldn't compensate because it was a lot of money so I was drugged and I woke up with Cherish lying by my side killed and in a pool of blood, to my surprise I was

holding the gun so I am wanted for murder and I have been on the run ever since....

Hawa: Oh so you were framed?

Dodge: I might have done it I don't really remember since I was under influence of cocaine

Hawa: Mmh ok

Dodge: That's not all there is to it, there is more Hawa:

Ok what is it?

Dodge: It's about Khadija

Hawa: (frowned) What about her?

Dodge: She is....

***#removed scenes will be posted later in the day, blessed Sunday to you**

Victim Of Desire

57

At Batsi's place...

Batsi walked in the house with Delilah and looked at Liam already made himself comfortable sitting on the chair watching TV

Laila: (looking around) It's better than I thought, good achievement

Batsi: I am not living with you Delilah

Laila: Well I am not leaving Batsi...

He stood against the wall and sighed thinking of his future, it had just been ruined. Laila pitifully looked at him and he closed his eyes slipping on the ground

Laila: Hey isn't this what you always wanted? To marry me and become a family huh?

He chuckled shaking his head looking at her...

Batsi: You have ruined everything

Laila: Dee wasn't meant to be yours Batsi you were using her just admit it, you're 30 and she is 22 I am 28 aren't we more suitable for each other?

Batsi: This isn't about age, it's not freaking about age

Laila: Ok, no need to shout I know that love is somewhere deep in there and you just have to find it

Batsi: You know sometimes I wonder if you're not psychotic

Laila: (laughed) Come on no I am not, we should be planning our second child as we speak

She didn't know when he got to her but she found her arms clutched tightly by his fingers

Laila: What's wrong?

Batsi: A second child? Where do you think I will get the money to keep y'all huh? I am barely making ends meet and now that you're here have you thought of what will happen to my hustle huh?

She paused a minute thinking about it...

Laila: Oh I didn't think about it but if Kilo fires you then you can find another job

Batsi: Where? Is your company hiring?

Laila: Um, I won't tell him I am here and you can continue working while trying to find another replacement and I will pitch up something on the side too

He let go of her and pushed her to the side

Batsi: How much does this DNA costs I don't believe that he is even my son that I have to make plans with you

Laila: It's quite expensive

Batsi: I am raising that money and it's best you go back to your Mom's place until we_

Laila: I am not going there, so you get comfortable no, we will leave together

Batsi: So you milk the little I have and by the time it's proved that Liam isn't mine you'd have successfully finished me off

Laila: Oh please you think I don't know what you want to do? You want to go and get that Delight back and_

Batsi: She is my girlfriend and I love her

Laila: No you don't

Batsi: You don't get to tell me what my heart wants, I certainly didn't tell yours who to love when you chose Kilo for the money and you should know people move on

Laila: Yes people do but you didn't and won't

Batsi: Nxii you think you have me wrapped around your finger and you can toy me as much as you want

Laila: No I just own your heart

Batsi: (laughed) Look at this woman speaking confidently, you have never been broken before that's why you speak as if you own heaven and earth

Laila: (clicked her tongue) What are the sleeping arrangements?

Batsi: (sighed) Whatever man

He got the duvet on the bed and stepped out, she slipped the curtain to the side and watched him go and she heaved sitting on the bed wondering if she could adjust to his state of living....

At Avondale apartment...

Meanwhile Delight slammed the door of the car and

stomped inside as Tudor followed trying to hold her hand but she refused

Tudor: Talk to me, what happened?

She didn't reply as she got in her room as Tudor was about to get in too but the door was slammed on his face and locked

Tudor: (drawing back) Alright...

He went and threw himself on the couch then picked the remote putting on hardcore hip hop music but he just couldn't ignore, he walked over and stood before her door knocking

Tudor: How am I suppose to help you if you don't talk to me huh?

Dee: (tearfully) Leave me alone

Tudor: I can't leave you alone

Dee: You're just the same, he used to sweet talk to me like you're doing now but next thing they hurt you after opening your legs to them, that's all you ever want

Tudor: That is not all we want

Dee: That's what you want, earlier didn't you want to be friends with benefits?

Tudor: Because you had that your boyfriend with you

Dee: You wanted to sleep with me while I had my boyfriend

Tudor: So you fall in love with me

Dee: Is sex love? If so then why did I just get my heart broken?

Tudor: Um, (scratched his nose) It's part of love, it cements love but we can't exactly say it is love for love consists of many things, but the definition of love is a chemical reaction of the brain inducing bliss and highly addictive.

She frowned in her room holding the pillow cracking her brain instead

Tudor: Hello?

Dee: I can barely think please let me be alone and clear my head Tudor maybe tomorrow I will be fine

Tudor: Ok just know I am here for you not just as a friend but lover (laughed) this guy gave me easy victory, it's now automatic

Dee: Nxii goodnight macho

Tudor: Goodnight

She heard his footsteps walking away and she sighed dropping her body on the bed then her phone rang, she looked at the caller ID and shook her head

Dee: (angrily) What do you want?

Batsi: I just want to _

Dee: Forget it I don't want to talk to you, we are done?

Batsi: So you already have someone or he was_

Dee: That's none of your business jackass

She hung up and covered her body completely with the duvet as the whole incident replayed in her mind...

At the Jalali's...

Next morning a cold breeze swept in through the window as Hawa opened her eyes yawning and pinned her elbows on the bed, her senses quickly got alerted by the noise she coming from the kitchen.

She sat up properly listening to Dodge and Khadija arguing

Khadija: All this chep-bu-jen, yassa, mafé and domada all going to waste

Dodge: Let it go to waste it's my money that bought everything

Khadija: It's my strength I used

Dodge: Yeah to be paid by my money so what's your problem?

Khadija: You ask what my problem is? Don't you know what my problem is?

Dodge: Yes, you know what? I don't have time for this, better you leave...

Hawa startled hearing pots and plates being thrown on the floor

Dodge: Taxawal Khadija [Stop this Khadija]

Khadija: (crying) I won't stop

Dodge: Don't provoke me do you hear me? You should leave instead, I won't be turned into a woman beater by you, two women failed to do that and it certainly won't come from you

Khadija: Beat me Njoro...beat me

Dodge: Ndànk Khadija! [Watch out Khadija]...

Khadija: I want you to beat me so my hate can have something to cling on

More plates were thrown and she heard footsteps thunderously walking over and a door opened, another set of feet dashed across the floor following with a great stampede...

Dodge: (pushed the bag on her chest) Out this instance!

Khadija: I am not going out

Dodge: Yeah we will see about that...

He pushed her as she tried gluing her feet on the floor but it was helpless compared to his weight, he pushed her all the way till she was out of the door and he locked it then walked to the bedroom

murmuring something

Hawa: (covering her breasts with the duvet) What is going on?

Dodge: It was something about the food she prepared not being eaten going to waste

Hawa: But did she have to make a big deal out of it? It could've been eaten today

Dodge: Apparently to her it's your fault

Hawa: (frowned) My fault? How is it my fault?

Dodge: She said you burned the food and now that she cooked nice food you made sure I didn't eat the food

Hawa: (chuckled) How is it my fault when the food could just be warmed up and eaten, I think this somehow is more than just food, she doesn't even like me

Dodge: Let me clean the floor she messed up...

He walked out and Hawa climbed out of bed wearing her robe and walked to the kitchen and unbelievably looked at the mess made

Hawa: She did all this?

Dodge nodded picking up items off the floor then Hawa helped cleaning glass shards, quietly for some time...

Dodge: Do you now want to move to the city?

Hawa: (wiping the table) No, I think I have grown an attachment with this place too, I don't know why, maybe we can just visit the city, I have to get X-ray for my_

Dodge: Ok yeah I remember

They were just talking but she knew that was a diversion of the real issue which needed to be

addressed but he didn't seem to want to talk about it

Dodge: That business idea of a funeral insurance policy company you still want to pursue it?

Hawa: If I get the chance yes

Dodge: You can do it here, especially here in the rural areas many don't have insurance policies yet they have money from farms

Hawa: Ok so it will be a great place to start?

Dodge: Yes the people just need educating

Hawa: And language?

Dodge: I will be your translator but one of the days you have to learn to speak

Hawa: I will learn, you can also teach me french

Dodge: Why not, maybe we can go out together, show you around and where I spend my time mostly

Hawa: I would love that

The two then paused looking at each other as a loud knock came on the door, Dodge walked over and Hawa stood by the doorframe looking

When the door opened she slightly saw Khadija with a group of man standing by the porch

Man: You sent a go-between to us with kola nuts and jewellery, we accepted them and everything was well arranged so what is the matter now?

Dodge stepped out closing the door and Hawa wondered what was going on, she drew closer to listen to the conversation

Man: You just can not do that? It's not the first time you gave her false hope and this time she is not going anywhere, we are telling you Njoroge, how many years has it been now, how many years of waiting for you? You must be joking

Dodge: I am sorry but things have changed and I_

Man 2: We are not little kids you play see-saw up and down with, we are not foolish Njoroge....

The door was forcefully wide opened and Khadija was pushed in and so was Dodge with the rest of the man...

Man: (threw the bags in) The next time we are summoned is you discussing the date of the wedding...

They closed the door and walked off, Dodge looked at Hawa who looked at him then at Khadija who folded her arms across her chest glaring back....

Victim Of Desire

58

At the Jalali's...

They closed the door and walked off, Dodge looked at Hawa who looked at him then at Khadija who folded her arms across her chest glaring back...

Hawa: What is going on?

Khadija: I am his wife that's what is going on

Hawa: A wife that was chosen by people not by him right?

Khadija: He chose me before the people did and he told me not to get married that he will come for me and he_

Dodge: (sighed) Alright can you keep quiet

He walked over and took Hawa's hand leading her to the bedroom

Hawa: What is going on here because what you told me and what she is saying is way different

Dodge: Yes we dated but the wedding arrangements was made by my father

Hawa: And you forbade her to marry and wait for you?

Dodge: What happened is I thought we wouldn't move on past the cheating and when you said you loved Flame I didn't see our future together anymore so when I gave you the condition to tell your parents I thought you'd tell them so in my hurting I called her and told her that I still wanted her if she wasn't taken

Hawa: Ohhh that is of recent so why did you lie that she is a maid that time?

Dodge: I didn't know what to say, I forgot to cancel the whole thing and when she came i didn't know what to do, truthfully I never thought we would be here together

Hawa: We are here now and you have to choose who you love just as I did, I chose to stay

Dodge: If Flame hadn't beaten you would you have chosen to stay?

Hawa: (speechlessly) I....Dodge but how can you ask me that?

Dodge: I am asking because I want to know, maybe you chose to stay because you're just safe here but you love that bastard and maybe if not for the beating you'd have gone back to him, you even gave him your ring (she withdrew her hand back) and you had your nose pierced for him

Hawa: (she touched her nose) You're reminding me of what I did so you have never really forgiven me and I don't know why you're bringing all that up because we kissed and made up, I said I love you and you love me too but it seems as if you want Khadija that's why you're reminding me of my past

Dodge: No I don't want her, I wouldn't want two women at a time, I am with you and that's that

Hawa: So can you not speak of what I did, it makes

me feel inferior like I have to compete for your love

**He looked at her, it was funny hearing that from her
when it was the exact same thing she made him feel**

Hawa: (nervously) What's wrong?

Dodge: Nothing...

Hawa: I am sorry for all I did

Dodge: You don't have to keep apologizing

**Hawa: Ok so what's going to happen now? You will talk
to her people and apologize so they get her back right?**

Dodge: I think that's the only solution

Hawa: Why are you resistant though?

Dodge: No I am not

Hawa: Did you sleep with her?

Dodge: When?

Hawa: (looking in his eyes) If not recent when did

you sleep with her?

Dodge: Long time back before Cherish came into the picture

Hawa: It's in the past so you love me more right? Dodge:

Yes

Hawa: I have loved you too since the first time I saw you when you visited me in prison with Cherish, with all that happened it seems as if I don't love you but I just wanted attention and that polluted my love for you but you've always been the one for me too and I am really sorry for everything, for hurting you and if I say don't hurt me with another woman it will seem absurd with what I did but then if you are to take her it will seem like you just want to revenge on what I did and the cycle will never end so you love me and I love you can we put other people behind and the mistakes behind and move on without any baggage please

Dodge: Ok but for curiosity sake if I was the one who did what you did would you have still taken me back and still be together?

Hawa: I don't know Dodge I messed up and I will forever atone for my sin but we are moving on without being forced right?

Dodge: Yes that's right

He turned to walk out but she grabbed his hand and he felt hers a little but shaky...

Hawa: I am sorry and I love you so much

Dodge: (looked in her eyes) It's ok, I love you and you don't have to feel insecure...

He stepped out and she felt unsteady somehow, she took a shaky breath then followed out. In the kitchen Khadija had finished off cleaning her mess and was now pouring hot water in a bucket

Khadija: (submissively) I am sorry for all I did, for raising my voice on you, for talking back, belittling

your authority and wasting your good money that bought all that food staff now I have warmed you some water so you can go in and bath

Hawa looked at her and she could see through her and all she was trying to do but she waited for Dodge's response.

Dodge: Hawa you can get the water and bath so it doesn't go to waste

Hawa: Ok

Khadija: I will cook you breakfast then

Hawa: It's fine I will make his breakfast

Khadija: Since when?

Hawa: Since now, back home I used to make his breakfast

Khadija: Njoroge why does it now seem as if I am forcing myself on you with all that happened it's you who always gave me hope, you called from America

and said that the wife you married died and you were coming for me but you didn't. You renewed my bride price, twice you paid for me the first time when I heard you married I suffered a miscarriage

Hawa: What?

Dodge: You never told me that

Khadija: What good was it going to come out of it? It's been years and now you are making me sound desperate and like I am the bad and wrong one here, why are you doing this to me? (walked over and held his hand) I love you but why do you keep hurting me with foreign women? Ok you love her so what's new? She can stay too and we can make this work it's nothing new, your father had many wives, my father has many wives, everyone around is like that

Dodge: You're not wrong, I am the wrong one but I can't be shared, I saw what polygamy did to women and even the man, obviously there will be a favorite and another one will feel neglected and you will fight one another instead

Khadija: Either way I am staying here I am your wife,

you wasted too much of my time that I denied many suitors who wanted to marry me, I held on to the the promise you made that you will come back for me so if Hawa is not comfortable let her leave, now bath this is the same water I have been putting for you when she was sick nothing has changed and don't look at me with that eye I am here because of you, if you knew you loved her then you shouldn't have reached out to me....you know a part of you has me in heart that's why you keep reaching out for me

Hawa just sighed and walked to the stove switching it on and placed another tin with water and a pan which she added oil to but Khadija walked over switched the plate off

Khadija: You have had your chance to cook for him in Zimbabwe here it's my turn so rest madam..

At Muku's house...

That same morning Sweden stirred coffee in a cup and walked to the living room where Muku was already seated with his laptop on the table. He got the cup and took a sip then placed it aside as he fixed his tie

Muku: (smiled) Thanks babe...

Sweden: You're welcome I am going to check on Angel

He nodded fixing his camera as she walked out, she arrived to Angel brushing her teeth over the sink

Sweden: (folded her arms on her chest) So how were you bathing all this while living with Daddy?

Angel: He would put lukewarm water for me and tell me to bath and he will mop afterwards

Sweden: How nice

Angel: (spat in the sink) This one time he chose clothes for me to change into and I laughed Mom, the colors weren't even matching

Sweden: (sat by the tub filling a bucket) Yeah tell me about it?

Angel: I told him the clothes don't match and he searched what to match the color peach with on his phone

They both laughed...

Sweden: He had first matched it with what?

Angel: With turquoise

Sweden: Mmmh what a disaster, so can you bath, I will put clothes for you while I sweep

Angel: Why am I bathing in a bucket?

Sweden: Saves water and electricity, you can't be filling the tub everytime you want to bath

Angel: Avo Mai mabudget vadzoka [the budgeter is

back]

Sweden: I didn't know I had that name

Angel: That's what we_

**Muku: (from the living room) I don't know anything
she is lying**

**Sweden and Angel laughed then she walked out
leaving her daughter bathing as she attended to her
phone ringing**

Sweden: Hello there?

Vashti: Hi how's it?

Sweden: I am good how are you copying?

**Vashti: Fine, though the house is lonelier now and it feels
there are people missing, I wish I can just live with you
and your hubby**

**Sweden: Oh I am sorry i wish that there was_ Vashti:
Hey don't feel guilty I was just saying, um I**

called to ask what then will you be doing?

Sweden: Doing as in?

Vashti: As in work, one that is flexible with you being with hubby and child? One that you will clock off and go back home to your family

Sweden: There's none for now

Vashti: Or you're comfortable being a housewife?

Sweden: No I would like to work especially in my area of expertise

Vashti: Ok I got something so you can send me your CV on my email address and I will process everything for you

Sweden: (cheerfully) Thank you, thank you very much

Vashti: You're welcome send at vashtimustapha.appleacc@gmail.com

Sweden: Ok got it will send thank you in advance Vashti:

It's fine, I gotta go

Sweden: Bye...

She hung up smiling and she walked out heading to the living room, she paused as a message pinged on her phone

Delilah: Sorry Sweedy for what I did actually Muku is not the father and I was just scared of Kilo when I said its him, can we go back to being friends I don't want to loose you

Sweden clicked her tongue and commenced to the living room as Muku skyped with his bosses, he then muted his mic to talk to Sweden but his phone interrupted first and he picked

Muku: I suppose you called to apologize

Kilo: Apologize my foot, isn't it suppose to come from you for sleeping with my wife?

Muku: (sighed) I thought you called to say something nice but_

Kilo: Something nice you got to be kidding, I called to tell you that I am compensating myself for taking care of Liam all these years with Sweden's car

Muku: (stunned) What?

He heard the end call tone and he checked the screen, he had hung up on him

Sweden: What is it?

Muku: Kilo said he is taking your car as compensation of taking care of Liam

Sweden: What? It can't be, she just sent me a message just now

Muku: What did it say?

She passed him her phone and he read the message then gave back the phone

Muku: Ok let me finish my meeting I will have to go to his workplace

At Vashti's house...

Meanwhile Vashti stood from the chair holding her phone and picked her handbag then already dressed Hameed in her arms and went to the room picking up all his toys and bag

She buckled him on his car seat then drove out making a call on loudspeaker...

At Avondale apartment...

A few minutes later Vashti pulled outside the flat and took the stairs holding Hameed and his things then knocked on the door. Tudor opened the door shirtless and in shorts

Tudor: Morning there (played with his cheeks) how's our buddy doing?

Vashti: He is alright

Tudor: (stepped aside) Come in

Vashti walked in and placed the bags and toys on the couch as she sat...

Vashti: (looking around) You have someone living with you?

Tudor: Yes my girlfriend she is showering

Vashti: Ok so I am not staying for introductions I gotta go, if I am late take him home to Aunty I just didn't want to bother her in the morning

Tudor: It's fine

She passed him Hameed and she stood walking

out...

Tudor: Don't worry he is in good hands

Vashti: Ok bye...

He closed the door with his foot carrying Hameed in his arms then turned seeing Dee walking out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her body

Dee: (paused) You have a baby?

Tudor: No come on, do you know Flame who used to be_

Dee: Yes I know him, is this his baby?

Tudor: Yes his and my niece

Dee: Ok (walked over and tickled him) What a cute baby, kuchy, kuchy....

Hameed laughed as Dee tickled him...

Tudor: So how about we spend time with him

Dee: It's weekend I wanted to go see my parents and buy a few things for them

Tudor: How are you now?

Dee: I am fine (took Hameed) I will go and see my parents in the afternoon

Tudor: Great...

She sat on the couch and began playing with him....

Dee: What happened to his dad he no longer comes to work?

Tudor: Got arrested

Dee: Ohhh for? He really did look like a suspicious character

Tudor: I don't know much about him since we never got along

Dee: Why?

Tudor: I don't know, he was so full of himself

Dee: Jealous?

Tudor: For what Mxm....

Dee laughed as Tudor sat by her side and together they played with Hameed's hands looking at him as if he was a wonder

Tudor: Should we go somewhere for fun, the three of us?

Dee: Ok I would love that but not this time (looked at Hameed yawning) Let's put him to sleep first, I kinda wanted to laze around the day sleeping today

Tudor: Ok my

room? Dee: No my

room

He nodded and they walked to her room, Dee placed

Hameed in the middle and slept on his side as Tudor took the vacant space

Dee: What are you doing?

Tudor: Putting him to sleep

Dee: No I meant_

Tudor: Shhhh.....

She kept quiet as Hameed yawned closing his eyes, Dee placed her hand on him and Tudor put his on top of hers, she stared at him lying by their sides and he just looked back without blinking, he locked his hand with hers as she yawned too then she closed her eyes and he watched her softly breathing with a smile on his face...

At Batsi's place...

That same morning Delilah yawned and stretched

her hands getting out of bed and looked at Liam still sleeping. She walked to the bathroom and sat on the toilet peeing as a thought crossed her mind. She quickly wiped herself and dashed out grabbing her phone to delete the message she sent to Sweden but it was already late for delete for everyone

She sighed now thinking of Batsi, she took her fluffy shoes in her bag and wore them then walked outside to the front and the combi was gone, she called him and his phone rang unanswered

She slowly walked back in still trying his number as she looked around the house, she saw the two plate oven stove over a two door cupboard. She opened it and looked at the food supplies and shook her head as she placed her phone down going through the stuff to see what she and Liam could eat...

At Delight's parent's...

Batsi sat in the combi just waiting for any action but it had been twenty minutes and no one had come out of the gate, he was slowly getting impatient as he began to tap the steering wheel anxiously

He then saw Gabby coming out holding a plastic bag so he stepped out and walked over

Batsi: Hi Gabby

Gabby: Hi Batsi long time

Batsi: I have been around, um can you call Delight for me please, she is not answering her phone

Gabby: (with a raised brow) Dee here?

Batsi: Yes isn't she home?

Gabby: No she isn't and hasn't been living here for almost three weeks now, when last did you see her or talk to her?

Batsi: Recently but she never told me she wasn't

living home these days, where is she then? Her aunt's place or?

Gabby: No she is renting her own place, we haven't been shown where she lives

Batsi: Are you serious about this or you're bluffing

Gabby: I am not bluffing, Mom just said some guy picked her up with a fancy car I thought it was you when she left

Batsi: I don't have a fancy car.... anyways thanks

She nodded and ran off as Batsi got back in the combi and sighed thoughtfully...

Batsi: Fancy car Mmmh?

He recalled yester-night's car and he shook his head, he started the engine and started picking people, he had to make ends meet before Kilo fires him it was a matter of time and soon he was going to find out

then he would be jobless...

Victim Of Desire

59

At the prison...

In the mid-morning three prisoners stood in front of Flame who took their plates and poured all their food contents in his plate and he returned their plates, they walked away grumbling but with nothing to do, with his body they all feared him even the prison guards didn't do anything to him, they were all afraid of him and he used this to his advantage and bullied everyone. Jonathan walked over and sat by his side

Jonathan: You can eat all my food everyday if you let

me be your friend

Flame: (hungrily eating and laughed) Why should I do that? You killed my daughter

Jonathan: What? I thought_

Flame: You thought wrong so from this day hence I am going to punish you

Jonathan swallowed and excused himself from him, the warden walked over...

Warden: There is something to see you

He looked at him and took the last bite of his food and belched loudly then stood following him

In the visitor's area he saw the melanin goddess awaiting him, she looked good but her cheekbones seemed to have sunken in a little, he wondered what was going on with her

Flame: (with open arms) Hi...

Vashti: No physical contact is-

Flame: They won't do anything...

He embraced her in his arms as the prison guards just watched him, Vashti pushed him off then they sat down

Flame: So you're still angry at me? What's up any good news?

Vashti: You gave me syphilis, that time the condom didn't even matter it because you gave me way before that and I just wasn't aware

Flame: I am sorry, so will you_

Vashti: I won't, I haven't forgiven you, now you see how you neglected your family no one is coming to even see you

Flame: I couldn't help everyone in the family

Vashti: Well that's not why I am here, I want to know how long you have been seeing each other you and Hawa and how do I know that you're not lying?

Flame: Ask for my seized phone and you find your evidence there, but if they refuse with it then go and ask the doctor that tested her for syphilis and I want you to do something for me

At the Jalali's...

Later Hawa sat under the cool of the shade swaying herself steadily on the swing recalling about last night whilst she removed the braids off her hair. She felt a little sleep coming to her eyes but fully opened them when saw a red jeep driving through the yard and her face beamed as Dodge stepped out. She smiled standing up as he walked over, he took her in his arms and spun her around like a little girl as she laughed then he placed her down

Hawa: I missed you in the short time

Dodge: I missed you too but why are you doing this when_

Hawa: The braids are now ugly I need a new hairstyle in the city

Dodge: (touched the braids) So when will you finish removing all these? You're wasting time Hawa, we have to leave

Hawa: I will finish quickly if you help me

He looked at her as she displayed a smile...

Dodge: I have never done it before but I will try Hawa:

Ok let me take a chair

He watched her going inside as a call came through, he frowned looking at the code

Dodge: Hello?

Vashti: I am glad you didn't change your number, how are you?

Dodge: I am fine how's it there?

Vashti: Not good I called to ask about something Dodge: What is it?

Vashti: That time why did you tell me to get tested before I can be sexually active with Flame?

Dodge: Um, it was because you told me of his unfaithfulness and I was just looking out for you

Vashti: I find that hard to believe

Dodge: I don't understand

Vashti: You knew something

Dodge: Something like?

Vashti: He and Hawa having an affair

Dodge: What? (looked at Hawa stepping out with a chair) That's absurd where did you get that?

Vashti: He told me and there is something you're not

telling me uncle, I will be so disappointed in_

Dodge: Duty calls gotta run...

**He hung up putting his phone on aeroplane mode as
Hawa walked over, she passed him the chair as she
spread a handwoven mat on the ground then they sat
down**

Hawa: Outside here there is plenty of network Dodge:

You called your Mom?

Hawa: Not yet, I will

**He began removing the braids as they talked about
sweet nothings with laughter in between, Khadija
stood by the porch looking. Dodge raised his face and
looked at her, they maintained an eye lock for a minute
then he snapped as Hawa shook him**

Hawa: You heard what I said?

Dodge: Um, no sorry what did you say?

**Hawa: I said cut the part with no hair then it will be easy,
Be careful not to cut my hair though**

Dodge: Ok...

**He carefully looked and grabbed a scissors then cut
off the braids, they continued for some time till they
were done and tired**

**Hawa: Thank you (combing her hair) It is dirty I will
have to put on a doek**

Dodge: Ok go in and do that

**She walked in the house with the chair then went in
the bedroom where she changed and put a doek on
her head. She stepped out as Khadija stepped out of
her room too, changed in a yellow outfit that
contrasted her skin tone, she had put makeup on and
had her hair freed to the air. Hawa looked at her
jealously as she proceeded outside but Khadija**

quickly walked past her going to the car as Dodge started the engine. She opened the door and sat in the passenger's seat as Hawa walked over...

Hawa: What are you doing? That's my seat

Khadija: Where is it written that it's your seat? Show me where your name is written

Hawa: (chuckled) Where are you going? (looked at Dodge) Please tell her to get out of the car, we are not going with her

Dodge looked at Khadija as she buckled the seatbelt on and looked at Hawa who unbelievably shook her head

Hawa: Dodge?

Khadija: I am not staying behind I want to spend time with my husband too

Hawa: Go and sit at the back we will drop you off

you can't go with us

Khadija: You sit on the back

Hawa: That's my seat I am not sitting at the back

Khadija: Neither am I, you will have to pull me out

They exchanged words arguing then they both looked at Dodge for his opinion, he scratched his beard then jumped out of the car, he took Hawa's hand leading her on the driver's seat and he lied at the backseat...

Dodge: You both sit in front problem solved....

Victim Of Desire

60

In the jeep..

Hawa set up the GPS language to English then got on the road as music played. Khadija then switched off the radio

Hawa: What are you doing?

Khadija: I can't hear myself thinking with your type of music

Hawa: So you just authoritatively switch it off like that?

Khadija: Yes I have a song I want to play too

Hawa: Is it your radio?

Khadija: How about you is it yowaz?

Hawa: Don't play french songs in here

Khadija: Mxm!

Hawa looked at her bringing her phone out, it was Samsung Galaxy Z Flip3 a higher version than hers and she wondered how she had such a nice phone like that in the rural areas

Hawa: (curiously glimpsed at her then back on the road) So you lived in the rural areas all your life?

Khadija: (scrolling on her phone) No...

Hawa: So where did you live?

Khadija: I have house in Dakar

Hawa: Oh (looked in the rearview mirror) And you were working?

Khadija: (lifted her face and looked at her with a smug) I see you're curious with my personal information

She pretended focusing on the road but wanted to

hear about it, she looked at Dodge who was just busy with his phone lying with one leg raised, he had the spitting image of Khaby Lame with the way he was relaxed...

Hawa: Well...

Khadija: Well if you must know Dodge got me the house we were going to live in together and I have a courier company I run

Hawa just nodded thinking wow as she looked in the rearview mirror and somehow she lost concentration, the car swerved that Khadija and Dodge held on to their seats looking at her as she parked by the side

Dodge: Are you ok?

Hawa: I am....

She anxiously searched in her handbag but couldn't

find her inhaler, she looked at the zip at the back and she was relieved bringing it out, she inhaled it but nothing came out, she pressed it again and still there was nothing, her medicine was finished. She began wheezing running out of air to breathe. Dodge jumped out from the backseat looking at the back and he found a takeaway khaki paper bag and helped her breath through it whilst he softly massaged her back

Dodge: Are you ok?

Hawa: (gasping)...

He assisted her breathing with the khaki paper bag again as Khadija looked rolling her eyes and looked out the window twisting her lips with a frown. This carried on a few minutes until she was steady...

Dodge: Are you ok?

Hawa: Ye-yeah I think so...

Dodge: (concerned) Can you still drive or I should?

She thought about it for a minute but she wasn't going to let him sit in front with that vixen

Hawa: Yes I am fine, I will lower my window for fresh air circulation

Dodge: Ok and you can turn on the AC as well

Hawa: Alright...

He fixed her top lovingly then closed her door, she started the car joining the road once again, while Khadija found the song she was looking for and connected Bluetooth

When you're faded and alone

You need somebody on the phone

Let it be me, let it be me

When she leaves you in the rain

You need a high to kill the pain

Let it be me, let it be me

And I'll show you love the way it supposed to be

Summer days, winter nights

Ride or die right by you side

Killing time 'till you're ready to see I'm all you need

You're a drunk, you're a fool

I'm a saint, so right for you

'Cause I ne-ne-ne-need you

And I la-la-la-la-love ya

But I wanna-wanna-wanna-wanna

Just stay the night

Hawa just listened quietly then stopped the car as instructed by Dodge, he walked over and took her

hand as they begun walking

Dodge: This is the kaolack mosque where we used to come to worship to Allah

Hawa: Ok

**She turned and looked at Khadija slowly following,
Dodge looked at her sad face expression**

Dodge: Are we ok?

She looked at him and wanted to speak her mind but somehow her lips wouldn't open, she felt the words being pushed back

Dodge: Hawa?

Hawa: Can you excuse me I want to call my Mom...

She walked aside as Dodge just looking and Khadija caught up with him. Standing on her own Hawa bowed greeting the Muslims coming in whilst she tried to recall her Dad's number she got from her Mom

Hawa: It should be triple four or triple five at the end

She pressed the number and it went through, it was picked right away

Her dad: Hello who is this?

Hawa:...

Him: Which number is this? Hello?

Hawa: Hello Dad it's your daughter Hawa

Him: (paused quietly)...

Hawa: Today I just thought of you and decided to be the bigger person and call you, I waited for your call for many years but it never came

Him: How are you doing? Where is this number from?

Hawa: I am glad that you are not drunk i heard you are always drunk even during the day so maybe we can talk serenely

Him: (laughed) I am not drunk, I quit beer and I am praying for you

Hawa: (laughed) Is that even true? Heard you got another daughter who also left with the mother

Him: Um, can we not talk about your dad's failures, have you got children yet heard you were married?

Hawa: You came to the wedding remember?

Him: Ohhh I was almost forgetting, you should tell your husband to at least send me money for beer

Hawa: You said you quit drinking

Him: It's for Passover at church

Hawa: (laughed)...

Him: I never called because I was embarrassed, I treated you and your Mom badly and I never succeeded in doing anything, I wanted to have you

back, I worked hard but you had taken your stepfather's surname and I had never paid child maintenance so there was nothing I could do, you were his daughter I am sorry with the way I acted at the wedding it was for beer but you're better off with those people you should forget I exist

Hawa: (tearfully) You're my father, I came from your loins maybe I rebel because I am my father's daughter and maybe I (sniffed) I needed your attention, you used to call me princess when you worked at the industries

Him: (sniffed) You're no longer a little girl now, you have a husband to look up to so it was nice talking to you my first lady, goodbye...

He hung up on her and she sighed looking up, Dodge looked at her standing by the corner of the mosque then walked over hugging her from behind

Dodge: You mean the world to me (in her ear) I love you so much I want to see you smiling always

She swallowed and turned hugging him then sobbed on his chest as Khadija watched in her hijab covering her face

At Long Chen mall...

With tickets in hand Tudor followed Dee as she excitedly walked over to the kids playing section. She passed the tickets then unstrapped Hameed from his front carrier as she climbed on the slide and with him on her lap she slid down screaming in joy. Hameed screamed along and Tudor watched laughing

Tudor: You'd make a great mother

Dee: Mmmh please kids are exciting like this, when they're someone else's

Tudor: Don't you want a baby?

Dee: Not now maybe some day

Tudor: When is that some day?

Dee: Ten years time or even fifteen

Tudor: Yoh you're crazy, how old will you be then?

Dee: 32 in ten years time

Tudor: And 37 in fifteen years time, you will be like Sarah of the bible

Dee: (laughed) Mmh Tsek!

They laughed as she sat on the swing still with Hameed and Tudor slowly pushed them

Dee: (stretching her legs in the air) Wuuuuu....this is so much fun, try it

Tudor: Please I am not a kid

Dee: Am I kid? We are doing it for Hameed

Tudor: I wouldn't even do that for him

Dee: (laughed) if you want to have a baby soonest

do it

Tudor: Baby with who? An angel?

Dee: Yeah probably that one will accept your offer

Tudor: And you?

Dee: I want to finish school and I want to get married, I want to wear a wedding dress like Hawa, I wanna recite my wedding vows before my husband

Tudor: We can arrange that

Dee: (laughed) I am not even your girlfriend...

Tudor: Well will you be my shorty?

Dee: Shorty?

Her phone rang in her pocket and she stood passing Hameed to Tudor as she looked at the phone

Dee: (excusing herself) Stop calling me Batsi there's nothing that you will do or say that will change my mind so stop pestering me please

Batsi: So you moved out of your parents house and you are living with_

Dee: Like I said my life is no longer your business now, concentrate on your wife and kid please, leave me and my boyfriend alone

She hung up and ran back to Tudor to continue with their fun

Dee: I wanna be your shorty...

Tudor looked at her with the most beautiful smile as he pulled her and hugged her and she smiled back

At Kilo's auto spares...

Later a car's tyres screeched parking at the front and Muku jumped out rushing inside, the mechanics and other guys looked at him as he passed without a

single greeting as he headed to Kilo's office and banged open the door that he startled as he was seated behind the computer

Muku: I want my car right now Kilo where is it?

Kilo: (slight chuckle) Kilo?

Muku: Or you prefer kilometer, please I am not here for any chit-chat but just give me my car this instance, where is it? I didn't see it in the front?

Kilo: (casually) I sold it

Muku: What?

He looked at Kilo who sneered without a care in the world infuriating Muku who picked a steel pipe from the floor and bashed it on his computer screen

Muku: Give me my car right now

Kilo: Did you just do that to my computer

Muku hit the screen again and the monitor as Kilo opened his mouth looking then Kilo jumped over the desk pushing him off

Kilo: Do you know I can get you arrested for vandalism right now?

Muku: And I can get arrested for thievery do you know that?

Kilo: You slept with my wife, getting her pregnant and the boy is now 5 fucking years and has been living under my roof I have been supporting the child till now

Muku angrily charged towards the desk again but Kilo pulled him back before grabbing him by the collars and he punched him off and he missed a step slipping on the floor

Kilo: You're a weak man yet you come looking for

war, do you really want to do this Muku?

Those words and the audacity, Muku stood and unbuttoned his shirt then folded his sleeves and punched Kilo on the face, he kneed him in between his legs before he could recover and he staggered back trying to gain his balance...

Muku: You don't even have evidence that I slept with Delilah, you didn't even have the patience to wait and conduct DNA tests so you prove your claims right but you hurriedly act accusing me of shit yet that Delilah had slept with someone else

Kilo: (panting) So you didn't sleep with Delilah? Why are you lying to me huh Muku?

He tried swinging a punch but Muku fisted a heavy blow on his jaw instead and he staggered before falling down holding his nose

Muku: So all you want to hear is that I fucked Delilah is that it? Is that what

you want to hear Kilo?

Kilo: What is so wrong in_

Muku quietened him down as he took out his phone and sent him a picture.

Muku: That's your wife's message she sent to Sweden and I did a screenshot in case you'd accuse me of editing the messages, Delilah knows who the father of that little boy is

Kilo took out his phone and looked at the screenshot and heaved

Muku: And there was a first love she dumped marrying you that's whom you should look at first not me, now can I have my car keys

Kilo: (frowned) First love?

Muku: That's for you to find out on your own and I wouldn't look very far (took his car keys on the table instead) When you're ready to give back Sweden's car that's when you will get your car back

Kilo frowned looking at the desk then ran out following Muku who passed the keys to his friend and he got in Kilo's car reversing quickly

Kilo: (running holding the car) This car can't be compared to Sweden's_

He slipped off the car as it drove off leaving dust behind, Kilo stood and kicked the air watching his car driving away, he clicked his tongue with his hands on top of his head then he walked back inside frustrated...

At Faidherbe Bridge...

Later Hawa walked resting her head on Dodge's chest as he wrapped his hand around her waist as they did some sightseeing

Hawa: Will you take me to the beach?

Dodge: Ok I will but not today, maybe tomorrow after the hospital visit

Hawa: Can we have pictures of you and me, I no longer have pictures of us

Dodge: Ok just a few for you right?

Hawa: Yes for me, I forgot my Facebook password

Dodge: Don't worry we can retrieve it that is if you want your account back or you'd want to open a new one

Hawa: No I want my old account back

Dodge: Ok

They paused by the foot of the bridge looking at an old man seated with a metal plate holding a guitar playing. Dodge looked at Hawa and how she was easily withdrawn to music. He squatted and threw some money in the plate and asked for the guitar strapping its band on his shoulder

Hawa: Oh my word, what are you_

Dodge: I am going to play

He positioned the guitar nicely and cleared his throat as Hawa looked shyly...

Dodge: (playing the guitar chords singing) Well I won't back down

No I won't back down, you can stand me up at the gates of hell

But I won't back down, no I'll stand my ground, won't be turned around

**And I'll keep this world from dragging me down
Gonna stand my ground and I won't back down**

**Hawa smiled nodding her head as little tears formed in
her eyes whilst people gathered round listening to
Dodge sing, they never minded his hoarse voice but
loved the English song so they put money in the plate**

**Dodge: Hey baby, there ain't no easy way out
Well I know what's right, I got just one life
In a world that keeps on pushing me around But
I'll stand my ground and I won't back down**

Hawa: (clapped her hands) Wuuuuu nice

**She walked over and hugged him, he lightly kissed her
lips as everyone clapped. Dodge then gave back**

the guitar to the old man who gratefully thanked him

Dodge: Are you happy?

Hawa: Over the moon

They smiled wrapping their hands around each other then Hawa recalled of Khadija, she turned back looking but she didn't see her, she shrugged as they got to the car but it was empty, she smiled thinking she was gone

Dodge led her to the hotel restaurant and Hawa frowned looking at Khadija already seated having juice as she was talking on the phone. She suspiciously dropped the call and eyed Hawa weirdly as they sat on the back and she walked over joining then they ordered...

In the evening Hawa held Dodge's hand heading to their room but she felt him being pulled out of her grip

Khadija: You had him last night tonight it's my turn...

Hawa frowned and pulled Dodge's right hand and Khadija pulled him by the left hand as they fought for him...

Hawa: He is mine....Dodge tell her you don't want her

Khadija: He is mine....tell this cheat to go Dodge, once a cheat always a cheat and she has HIV and AIDS

They paused looking at her wondering what she was talking about and Hawa's heart thudded

Khadija: Vashti told me that she and Flame have HIV and AIDS

Dodge: She was clean when she tested and_

Khadija: That was window's period but she has HIV and AIDS because Flame has AIDS she should get tested again and you Dodge should take prep before it's too late...

Victim Of Desire

61

At the hotel...

Khadija: That was the windows period but she has HIV and AIDS because Flame has AIDS so she should get tested again and you Dodge should take prep before it's too late...

Hawa swallowed looking at Dodge who stared at her then back at Khadija...

Dodge: I think you have followed us enough and you should now go back straight to your own house, I just wasn't saying anything because I wanted to see something but now your presence is no longer required, if there is one thing I hate then it's gossipmongers, something that happened in Harare and_

Khadija: How can you defend her? Someone who got involved in the sinful act of zina. You know how we deal with the adulterers and they're punished by Rajm [stoning to death]

Dodge: She isn't of our religious beliefs and_

Khadija: The greater the sin, she has converted you to be a heathen now you don't even care about your faith anymore

Dodge: I won't be reminded that

Khadija: I will tell_

In one swift motion Khadija found herself yanked off the ground and pressed on the wall by the throat as Dodge slid her up and her legs suspended in the air

Dodge: Don't get on my nervous Khadija, trust me I have been counting the number of times I suppressed my anger but if I loose it I swear it will be the death of you, do you understand me?

She quickly nodded and he let her go when he saw a hotel employee walking over with his food trolley

Him: Everything alright Sir?

Dodge: (bringing out the key) Yeah we were just going in our room

Khadija: (looked at him whilst rubbing her neck) I can't go it's already in the evening

Dodge ignored and opened the door walking in, Hawa looked at Khadija and followed Dodge in before closing the door

She looked at Dodge pacing up and down then he dialed a number on the phone whilst she tried to distract her mind. She took his laptop and plugged it on charging then switched it on, she wondered what type of birthday present she could really buy for someone who has it all. What really could impress him. She began typing a love letter pouring her heart

on the words whilst looking at Dodge dialing on the phone again with an angry face

Dodge: You're even ignoring my calls why? Vashti:

I wasn't in so didn't hear the phone ringing Dodge:

Why are you getting to Khadija huh?

Vashti: Since you were ignoring my calls and not listen to me I just passed the message to my friend so you could be cautious, how can you still stick to a person who destroyed my marriage yet you defend her, I am no longer with Flame and that's probably what she wanted so she could take over

Dodge: You're not with Flame because you chose not to be with him so don't pass the blame to someone of your own decision that you made yourself, if you want Flame go back to him and not play these mice games

Vashti: Is that you uncle speaking right now?

Dodge: Yes you say HIV huh? You're HIV?

Vashti: Yes and I am just cari_

Dodge: When did your windows period arrive in such a short time showing you contracted the virus because you told Khadija about the window period, Hawa tested and was negative you too should be negative and have to wait for windows period to know but if you are positive then it's something you contracted long back before Hawa came in the picture of which I doubt otherwise you wouldn't have questioned me of the reason why I told you to get tested, on an assumption scale you might been tested when you had Hameed at the hospital and if you are HIV you'd haven known there so since you're blaming Hawa when did you test so we can do the mathematics here?

Vashti: This isn't quantum physics uncle ok (tearfully) I was the one wronged here because obviously you don't mind but I do, a second marriage has collapsed again but you're protecting Hawa like nothing happened

Dodge: Don't blame her only but Flame also it takes two to tango and you're not forced out of your marriage you too can act like nothing happened

Vashti: How can you not even have a sign of remorse like that, I am hurting and you're slandering me, how you have confidence in Hawa, she will do it again for I know because they were scheming your downfall with Flame

Dodge: Nice talking to you...

He hung up and looked at Hawa who was just quietly looking with a laptop on her lap

Hawa: I should maybe call and ask for forgiveness

Dodge: Not when her emotions are still up there, nothing will come out of it other than arguments

She kept still typing on the laptop then Dodge sat raising her legs placing them on his lap, he leaned over taking the laptop and placed it away as he kissed her lips but felt the resistance

Dodge: What?

Hawa: What if I am really HI_

Dodge: Shhhh....we will cross the bridge once we get to it

He stood and fumbled with the button of his trousers looking at her with lusty eyes then he leaned down creeping his hands up her thighs and hooked her undies on each side then slowly rolled them out, the impact gave her hot flashes that her body twinged

Hawa: (with a small voice) Babamukuru....

Dodge: That's it I love it when you're vulnerable baby girl

With his one knee on the bed he polished his dick around her lips like it was lipstick then pushed her aback, his hands slide down her tummy pulling at the hem of her top and she obliged giving him

enough room to slip it over her head by lifting her arms so he could discard it easily and she arched her back as his lips touched the fabric of her bra, the heat of his breath radiated through the fabric sent a shiver in her body. He surely loved the breasts and he made sure to suck on her nipple whilst he unhooked the bra at the back and with the offending garment gone he took time molding the breasts in his hands and she made deep throated sounds as she swallowed

Meanwhile in the next room Khadija paused moisturizing as she thought she heard sounds, she shrugged it off continuing rubbing lotion on her legs but frowned listening carefully. The sounds got more audible, she got in bed and sighed listening to Hawa's soft moans and Dodge's deep grunts then what seemed to be like furniture being slowly moved. She stood and sat on the wall pressing her ear to hear more clearly and she swallowed just imagining what Dodge was doing to her, she felt her nub ache and she quickly eradicated herself from the wall

picking her phone up and dialed a number

Khadija: Instruct me...

At Avondale apartment...

Vashti dropped the call and stood before the door and she could hear soft giggles and Tudor's voice as he chatted and laughed, she even heard Hameed's small voice cooing, she raised her fist and knocked, no one came and she knocked again

Tudor: Coming...

He walked over and opened the door

Tudor: Evening

Vashti: Evening

She stepped in and saw Delight bent over changing Hameed's diaper on his changing mat and Tudor was holding an air freshener spray in his hand, he took a peg and plugged his nose

Tudor: This guy (fanned) He is too much

Vashti: He is eating everything now so obviously

**Dee: (wiped his buttocks with wet wipes then stood tall)
Hello?**

Vashti: Hi...

Vashti looked at her face wondering where she saw that face, it was familiar but quite distant at the same time and she couldn't really point where exactly they met

Tudor: So this is my girlfriend I talked to you about her name is Delight and Delight this is Hameed's

Mom

Dee: Nice to meet you

Vashti: Same here

Dee: You have a handsome son and we had so much fun together

Vashti: I am glad there was a woman, I had my heart in hands worried that this guy might_

Tudor: What? I am good with kids, tell her Dee?

He hung his hand on her shoulder and she looked at him

Dee: He barely held him i was the one playing with him all the time

Tudor: Traitor....

They all laughed and Vashti sat taking Hameed

Dee: I am cooking so maybe you can_ Vashti:

No I just had takeaways so I am good Dee: Ok

Vashti: I have to go, thank you for taking care of him I really appreciate

Dee: No it's fine don't mention

Vashti: Ok...

Dee helped collect all of Hameed's toys then passed to Vashti who said goodbye and Tudor saw her out. Dee walked to the kitchen checking her phone and Batsi hadn't called again that a good thing

She began frying her meat as a call came through

Kilo: Hi there long time, um I was wondering if by any chance Delilah is at your house?

Dee: At our house no, she is at Batsi's place

Kilo: At Batsi's place how come?

Dee: (surprised) Don't tell me you aren't aware of her and Batsi, I thought she said you chased her out

She supported her phone with her shoulder and ear as she began slicing onions but Tudor walked in and got the phone hanging up and put it away

Dee: Hey what did you do that for?

Tudor: Was it important?

Dee: Not really

Tudor: So don't get mad i want us to_

Dee: Help me cook

Tudor: I am wondering why you're cooking I am not even that hungry

Dee: What if I am that hungry

Tudor: (grabbed rice) Oh so let me help then

Dee: It's fine maybe we can just have meat

Tudor: Ok it's fine by me

He lowered the heat of the stove and picked her up placing her on the counter, she looked down at him locking her hands around his neck

Dee: Can we take it slow? I don't want to have sex yet

Tudor: Ok....

His lips caught hers and kissed her, it felt so good Dee kissed him back then released her mouth of his...

Dee: Meat is ready

Tudor: Ok...

He helped her off the counter and she served the

meat in a plate and they walked back to the living room tasting the hot meat...

At Kilo's auto spares...

He sat rolling dice on the desk looking at the equipment that Muku had destroyed earlier on lying on the floor whilst he was lost in deep thinking.

Kilo: Batsi's place Mmh?

He threw the dice in the air and caught it then dialed Batsi's number and it rang unanswered, message came through instead

Batsi: Hello boss due to some unforeseen circumstances I can no longer keep coming to work, I gave Tarzan the combi and today's cash he will deliver to you, I will be leaving for South Africa

Kilo reread the message over and over again then laughed, it was quite obvious and it all happened right under his nose, how stupid of him not to see, he locked up the office and walked out. He sighed frustrated bit seeing his car then he remembered it being ferried away by Muku, he clicked his tongue and dialed Tarzan

Kilo: Come and pick me up with the combi....

At Batsi's place...

Later that same evening Batsi opened the covered food left for him and he frowned moving the plate squinting his eyes thinking maybe he wasn't seeing clearly. The meat was going the other way, the tomatoes and onions were runny on the other side and the pap was soaked in the watery gravy, he shook his head and walked over to the bed where

Delilah was cuddling with Liam

He tapped her arm lightly and she opened her eyes slowly then yawned

Laila: Oh you're back, good evening

Batsi: What kind of cooking is this?

Laila: (frowned) What do you mean?

Batsi: Is this how you cooked for Kilo?

Laila: Iwe shaa idya wakanyarara ndatenga nyama nemari yangu unomboziva [please just eat your food quietly, I even bought that meat with my own money]

Batsi: Am I suppose to say thank you for the food that you too is going to eat? Everyone will contribute here, especially more from you since you're two

Laila: Mxm Liam is your son and you will contribute for him, in a couple of months he is even starting school

Batsi: Starting school where?

Laila: Admiral Tait and he will need school fees so motoshanda zvine simba baba [so you better work hard daddy]

Batsi: You're crazy, is he confirmed to be my son?

Laila: Deny it all you want but uchanyara wovhura ziso kuti vai vai anzi ndewako [you will be embarrassed and you will widen your eyes when he is declared yours]

Batsi: Whatever but iyi pachikafu apa bhoo here haugone kubika zera rako iri [on the food is everything ok, can't you cook at your age]?

Laila: Saka chikafu ichocho chazviisa chega muplate [So did the food just land in the plate on its own]?

Batsi: (laughed) Do you call this food fit for human consumption? Even a dog will refuse this

Laila: Wakaguta ndosaka ukubvaruka kutaura [You're full no wonder you're saying all kinds of stuff]....

Batsi: (shook his head) No mhani ichi chikafu chinogutsa automatic nekungatarisa wobva waruza appetite [this food will make one loose appetite

automatically] I have never seen this kind of bad cooking before like you used your foot to cook

Laila: Mxm Batsi if you are full then leave the food I will warm it up in the morning

Batsi: Haa this one I will leave it and sleep hungry (looked at) so kusvika svika uku ndiwo matakanana amaibikira Kilo aya [with all this your beauty that is the rubbish you used to cook for Kilo]?

Laila: Why are we still talking about the food? I had a maid at my parent's house and at Kilo's house, that's what money does, those without it focus on their wives cooking good for them, being perfect housewives but those with it hire chefs and doesn't matter who cooked so long they eat

Batsi: Amaihwe zvangu...[my word]....

He laughed shaking his head looking at her and she felt belittled that she threw a pillow at him

Batsi: So watofirira [so you gave you all cooking this]?

Laila: Just leave me alone alright...

He pushed back the plate in the oven and sat on the chair looking at her nipples pointing on her nightdress you'd deny she once breastfed

Laila: Did you cash in?

Batsi: No

Laila: Why?

Batsi: I told him I will do that tomorrow

Laila: Oh won't he find that suspicious?

Batsi: How?

Laila: I don't know

Batsi: Why speak of something you don't know then?

Laila: Just saying

He pulled the backpack on his lap and he begun counting the money and the coins, he stacked some

on the side and put the rest away as Delilah watched

Batsi: The sleeping arrangements shouldn't Liam be on the floor?

Laila: I thought you'd be in the combi again...

Batsi: Ndofa makumbo nekurara ndakagonya apa mubhedha ndakatenga vamwe vanhu vakuuya kuzopamba [My legs will hurt sleeping in an uncomfortable position in the combi whilst I have a bed which some people invaded]

Laila: You can come and we will sleep together

He looked at her as she caressed the empty space of the bed and winked at him, geez some people have no single inch of shame, he looked down and got back to counting the money as she got off the bed, he stole a glimpse on her short nightdress

Batsi: This is just a single room and you dress like that even to Liam it's offensive, he is growing up and

you're exposing him to nudity at an early age

Laila: Geez I wore it when he dozed off

He quietly continued what he was doing and she opened one of the bags and took Liam's blanket she folded and spread on the floor then she carefully picked him up placing him down then took another one covering him

Batsi: At least makarongeka mofamba nemaguza enyu [at least you're orderly for carrying your own blankets]

Laila: (smiled) When I divorce I am going_

Batsi: Ehe zvakwana [it's enough]...

She frowned feeling stupid then she got back on the bed, Batsi put the money away and switched off the light getting in bed far from Delilah

Laila: Why should you have manners now when I am available but all this while you used to hit the pussy not caring_

Batsi: Hey shut up I am trying to think

And he really was trying to think of new corners of making money but now the pussy that was planted in his mind occupied most part of his brain and that's all he could see, nicely coated and dripping his come

Batsi: (tossed) HUUUUH....

Laila: W....

Batsi: Don't speak you're annoying me, not even a single word

She sighed and he closed his eyes, he could see himself spanking her ass and drilling her kuku so hard

Batsi: (got up) Alright take your nightdress off...

At the hospital...

The next day after having going through all necessary resonance tests and many physical examinations Hawa felt exhausted as she sat by Dodge's side and rested her head on his shoulder, he looked at her and she had a tired look on her face.

He glanced across them where Khadija was sitting as she had refused to leave and they just let her be...

**The English doctor walked over and stopped in front of them as Hawa sat properly fixing her doek which Dodge said he was fond of for some weird reason....
anyways**

Dr: So these results shows that there is a buildup of fatty plaques in your arteries, or atherosclerosis that

can damage your blood vessels and heart, and the shortness of breath, the dizziness, chest pains is because you have heart arrhythmia

Dodge: What is that really? Is it serious?

Dr: In a healthy person with a normal, healthy heart, it's unlikely for a deadly arrhythmia to develop without some outside trigger, such as an electrical shock or the use of illegal drugs so these factors could have contributed to it and also physical inactivity and lack of exercise also is associated with many forms of heart disease or even stress may damage your arteries

Dodge: (looked at Hawa) Which one of the factors do you relate to the most?

Hawa: Um....

Dodge: You need to speak so you can get help Hawa: I did some drugs

Dodge: (frowned) Drugs? Where did you_

Hawa: Flame gave me some

Dodge sighed shaking his head and Khadija briefly chuckled

Dr: Ok we will have blood tests conducted so we can know what exactly she took and the type of meds suitable for her so you will also need to exercise at 30 minutes a day, eat a diet that's low in salt and fat, maintain healthy weight and manage stress

Hawa: Ok..

Dr: (turned to Khadija returning the money) Shakura is a good friend of mine and I know you wanted me to rig her HIV results whenever she comes testing but I am sorry I can't do that...

Khadija's hands shook terribly receiving the money looking at Dodge who stood and she ran out in speed falling on the way but picked herself up continuing to run as they all watched....

***# 5 Months Later**

*

*

*

*

*

Victim Of Desire

62

At the rural homestead...

In the afternoon as the sun was high up in the blue sky fresh air blew over the tall grass and trees swayed harmoniously answering to nature's call, animals grazed on the most beautiful emerald grass imaginable. Domestic animals hovered around from the tiniest chicks to the burliest bulls, chickens were pecking for food, cows lounged on the grass and goats butted heads. The edges of the farm were flanked by enormous pine trees that seem to touch the sky. Dodge's father stepped out of the barnyard carrying hay as his wife looked at him carrying firewood...

Her: (placing firewood down)

Chakanyuka....Randall....Chakaz aren't you hearing

Chakaz: (snapped) Yes Aminata what is it?

Aminata: Tell me that something fruitful came out from your conversation with Dodge last night

Chakaz: He just don't want you to intervene because you overreact

Aminata: (chuckled) What? Is that what he was saying?

Chakaz: Yes he said he knows you very well and coming here was to avoid fights you might have invoked

Aminata: I don't understand what you are saying here? We both agreed and called for family reunion so that we catch up, it's been long since we met with some of the relatives and we need to address this Dodge and Hawa's marriage

Chakaz: To the family Aminata?

Aminata: Yes everyone has to contribute their opinion on what they think because it seems Dodge himself is failing to make some decisions on his own

Chakaz: Remember he is not a young boy anymore that you can control or tell what to do, what he chooses to do is of his own freewill even God permits that so who are we to make decisions for him

Aminata: I am only looking out for the best interest of my son here, and no matter how old he might look in your eyes to me he will always be that little boy I carried in my womb for nine good months and Hawa is straining him truthfully I never knew she would be a tornado in his life, she seemed decent but_

Chakaz: It's funny how you quote my son as if you're trying to pinpoint that he isn't my son and I shouldn't have any say in this matter

Aminata: Ee, forgive me if I sounded like that it was just figurative but don't focus on that you know I wouldn't want to demean you, all I am saying is Hawa cheated and he should let go of her and find another wife because this one pretended to be a saint then once she got married she showed her true colors, their marriage should be implicated

Chakaz: We all make mistakes

Aminata: This is one is too much it's unpardonable

Chakaz: Is there sin that is unpardonable?

Aminata: I think so, adultery and murder must be unpardonable, it's just that we don't know what happens in the skies there but I think that's the sins that send people to hell, you can't seriously compare someone who stole sweets to an adulterer

Chakaz: Like I said we all make mistakes and maybe Dodge choosing to be with Hawa is his mistake let him make it and learn something from it, do not try to vindicate his life

Aminata: I am really not happy with how all this is being handled, that woman who gave birth to such a daughter should be here too and tell us what_

Chakaz: You see that is the more reason we are here faraway from the city because Dodge knew that the moment Vashti spilled the beans to you then you were going to attack Hawa's mother of which we can't blame parents for their children's behavior sometimes especially if they're older, they have the

right to their own decision making

Aminata: You're in support of what Hawa did and her being still with Dodge

Chakaz: I support whatever decision that Dodge makes if he is happy then I am happy that's all that matters after all love is for two people the rest are just noisemakers

Aminata: (sighed shaking her head) So are the people coming over I think we've had enough time to ourselves here and-

Chakaz: This stays between us Aminata, we are going to have a simple family reunion without Dodge and Hawa's issues addressed to the public, don't think about what Hawa did but think of what Dodge wants

They paused talking as Vashti's latest s-class drove through the gate, she stepped out and closed the doors looking around, Ivory ran to the car and opened the door bringing Hameed out...

Vashti: Don't carry him Ivy he can now walk on his own let him be

Ivory: No I want to carry him

Hameed: Pull me down...

Ivory didn't listen but carried him across the yard as Vashti shook her head taking some things at the boot, Chakaz welcomed her passing the items to his wife

Vashti: (inhaling the fresh air) It's been a while since I have been here

Chakaz: It surely has been

Vashti: So is it true that Dodge is coming for the reunion?

Chakaz: (looked at his wife) Who said that?

Aminata: Isn't that the meaning of reunion, everyone gets to come

Chakaz: (clicked his tongue) Tell me something new, what is happening to your marriage now or you are seeing someone else?

They all turned looking at Tudor's Audi driving through with its megwheels sparkly shining and parked behind Vashti's car

Delight anxiously looked at the people staring back at her and she fixed her decent dress in place, Tudor turned to her and smiled before he jumped out and opened the door for her

Dee: (whispered) Ohhh I am so nervous to meet them

Tudor: Relax they're the most free spirited and hospitable people you will ever come to know

Dee: (breathed out) Ok..

He held her hand and walked over as everyone's eyes never left them, Dodge's Mom placed the items she was holding down as Dee took shaky steps at least she had flats underneath that long dress

Aminata: Welcome vana [children]

Tudor: Hello Mom

Chakaz: Why are your lips still dark, are you still smoking?

Tudor: I long quit Dad Eish can we not do that right now.... anyways (wrapped his arm around Dee) Mother, father this is Delight chidokohori [sweetheart]..

Aminata: So this is the Dee he had been singing about...Nice to meet you dear, how are you?

Dee : (nervously) I am fine how are you all?

Chakaz: We are fine and we are pleased to meet you, loosen up and make yourself comfortable, we don't bite

Tudor: (laughed) I don't think she thought you bite

Chakaz: Still sarcastic Tudor

**He took the hay and placed it in his arms, Tudor
staggered a bit as his father carried the rest**

Chakaz: Well let's go...

**He winked at Dee as he followed his father and she
couldn't move overwhelmed with shyness**

Aminata: You're so beautiful...

Dee: Thank you

Aminata: So I heard you're in school?

Dee: Just a short course I am finishing next month

**Aminata: Oh OK... Let's go in I was about to prepare
lunch... You and Vashti know each other already
right?**

Dee: Yes (looked at Vashti) Hello?

Vashti: Hi...

They headed inside as Vashti remained behind pressing her phone. Dee walked in the kitchen and raised a brow, though it was a rural home it was quite nothing she had seen, it was outstanding, the fire place was moulded with bricks around and had big round metal plates that wouldn't dirty the pots when cooking

Dee: So who maintains all this when you're not here?

Aminata: There are herdboys and Chakaz brother but he went to America for some time now and his wife just recently followed him abroad otherwise they should come to the reunion too

Dee: Ok

Aminata: You know to cut a chicken's head?

Dee: Um, (laughed nervously) Ye-yes I will try

Aminata: We have to catch it first

She checked on the water on the stove then fixed the firewood then they walked outside. Dodge's Mom pointed at the hen as Dee looked wondering how she will chase it in her long dress

Aminata: That fat one is going in the pot today

She laughed holding her dress up but Dodge's Mom blocked her...

Aminata: Ivory, Hameed catch that chicken

Ivory: Yes Grandma

They stood from where they were playing and she rushed over the chickens, Hameed in his slow legs ran too as Vashti dropped a call and looked laughing as the chickens ran in all directions. Tudor joined in the chase too and Dee laughed watching

Aminata: Hey Tudor only one chicken wena

Tudor: Not one for each person

His Mom picked a stone and threw it at him, he ducked it laughing as he handed the chicken to Hameed who seemed afraid

Ivory: Let me hold it I am not afraid

He passed it to her and it fell then began running, the chase began all over again

Aminata: (looked at Dee) So you and Tudor are sexually active?

Dee's heart skipped looking at her wondering where that question came from and they weren't even there

yet....well orally yes

Aminata: Did you tell him yet?

Dee: (confused) Tell him what?

Aminata: (chuckled) Let's slice that chicken's head....

She followed her with a frown quite confused as to what she was on about...

At the local school...

Hawa placed her phone on the desk and stood in front of little eager faces some still shining vaseline jelly on their cheeks whilst some had cracked cheeks due to the weather

Hawa: So if you want to construct sentences remember you the alphabet and what I taught you

**let's do it together (singing) A is for Apple Eeee Apple
and B is for ball Bbbbb ball, C is for Cat Cccc cat and
D is for dog Dddd dog**

**They continued reciting the alphabet till they reached
to Z, Hawa then collected her things from the desk as
the class teacher took over**

Hawa: Bye...

**"Bye, bye, bye-bye, goodbye Mrs Jalali" All the
students fond of her said their goodbyes hugging her
and Hawa smiled hugging them all then she left**

**She got in her Range Rover and placed her books and
bag on the passenger's seat, she took the last of the
lollipop in the pack that she had awarded the students
with to motivate them and removed it from its wrap
before placing it in her mouth sucking**

As she started the car her phone rang and she

paused picking...

Voice: Ola! [Hello]..

Hawa: Comment allez-vous [Hello how are you]?

Parles tu-anglais [Do you speak English]?

Voice: Oui, je parle [Yes I speak]

Hawa: Ok great my french isn't so good, I am still taking lessons

Voice: Speaking more of it will make you good than studying it in a book

Hawa: (laughed) My husband said the same thing anyways how may I help you?

Voice: I want to know if you're open today?

Hawa: Where exactly? Our main branch headquarters is in Dakar and we open everyday except for Sunday from 8 to 5 just that I don't work everyday

Voice: Oh...

Hawa: Yes I come here twice to teach kids English

just part time and sign up new customers but the rest of the days I will be in the city

Voice: Such a brilliant thing you're doing, I got the number from the flyer handed in town so I called the number, I want to register my parents for the funeral policy

Hawa: Ok there are people to help at the office who can help

Voice: I specifically want to talk to you, in English it excites me

Hawa: I take it you have been to the offices?

Voice: (laughed) Yes and they spoke in french

Hawa: Ok you're Mrs-

Voice: Mrs Dialo

Hawa: (wrote it down) Ok I will talk to you when I get there but if I may ask why register your parents only?

Her: They're old you know and_

Hawa: Even young people can die first before their parents

Her: (laughed) Ok, I will talk to you don't forget to call me

Hawa: I won't....bye...

She dropped the call and sucked her lollipop starting the car then got on the road as a little drizzle began falling on the earth, she turned on the windscreen wipers driving down the road till that timber house now painted in a bright color came in view. She threw the car in parking and ran for the little clothes on the drying line, she removed them whilst blocking her hair not to get wet then she ran inside

She walked to the bedroom where she changed into a pair of loose fitting pants and a warm jacket before heading to the kitchen, she poured herself a glass of red wine and started cooking whilst taking sips, she glanced at her wrist watch and any minute hubby would be back home too

Almost an hour later she switched off the stove on her stew and lowered heat on her pot of rice to simmer, she heard the door opening and she poured the wine out and packed the bottle together with the glass then stood tall as Dodge stood by the doorframe

Hawa: Hi...

Dodge: Hey..

She walked over and hugged his waist...

Hawa: (looking in his eyes) You're wet

Dodge: My car ran out of fuel along the way so I ran to here instead

Hawa: Why didn't you call me?

Dodge: I did but you weren't answering your phone

Hawa: Oh shoot, I left it in the car

Dodge leaned down and kissed her with his cold lips, she smiled as he pressed her against the doorframe and kissed her hard

Hawa: Mmh babe I cooked

Dodge: I want to eat you first

He continued kissing her as they staggered across the floor stripping their clothes scattering them all over, the fell in bed naked as Dodge got in between her legs and plunged in....

The two stopped hyperventilating and Dodge leaned over kissing her before he withdrew from her, his meaty member was coated in her cream and reached for the towel, he wiped himself then passed the towel, she wiped herself laying her head on the pillow feeling tired, she remembered her pot and she got down the bed running in her nakedness. Dodge

bite his lips staring at her fluffy buttocks shaking as she ran

Dodge: Damn...

He followed in his sweatpants...

Dodge: Is it burnt?

Hawa: No I think the gas is finished the stove is off

Dodge: Good thing right? (She nodded) Was it done cooking?

Hawa: Yes it's ready

Dodge: I am taking your car I need to go and buy fuel for my car

Hawa: I am about to serve the plates Dodge

Dodge: Now?

Hawa: Yes now, we can do that later...

She passed him and walked picking up their clothes and wore hers back on,

Hawa: Remember we are driving to Dakar

Dodge: The more reason I need to get my car up and running but this thing of living between two houses how do you feel about it? Isn't it straining?

Hawa: (passes him) No I like it, it's somehow adventurous

Dodge: (shook his head) Eyi mami....

She laughed and dished up two plates then took them to the table

Dodge: (drawing a chair sitting) Bring my flori

Hawa: Flori?

Dodge: Yes can't I have that?

Hawa: No I think that one is finished maybe you can

**have champagne or better yet you shouldn't drink
because you're driving us**

Dodge: (took a forkful) Driving us?

**Hawa: Yes I want us to go in one car I don't feel like
driving a long distance**

**He just looked at her as he had his rice and she began
eating too playing with his feet underneath the table
then smile at him**

Dodge: This is nice

Hawa: You want more?

Dodge: Ok

**She took his plate to the kitchen and put more rice
then walked back passing it over...Minutes later she
washed the dishes as Dodge drove her car out going to
pick his**

She put everything in order for the time she will be in Dakar, as she packed her bag she wondered why Dodge never brought up the family reunion thing that was mentioned, anyways she knew what it was all about, at least she changed her sim and she wouldn't receive call after call being criticized, even her Mom went awol on her

She sighed feeling a headache coming, she opened the drawer and took her medicinal powder she poured in a glass of water and it turned yellow, she drank it with a frown to it's bitterness

Minutes later both cars drove in the yard, hers was parked in the shade as the fuel attendant stepped out

Dodge: (in wolof) Thanks get in we will drop you off on our way

Him: Thank you...

**Hawa walked out with her things and locked the door,
Dodge got the things and put them at the back and
they got in the car**

**Dodge: He helped me with your car we will drop him
off at the filling station**

Hawa: Ok (turned strapping her seatbelt) Hello

Him: Hello...

**He started the engine and got on the road, in a few
minutes they dropped the fuel attendant and
continued with their journey as it rained while soft
music played on the radio**

Hawa: Stop the car?

Dodge: What's wrong?

Hawa: Please just_

He quickly stepped on the brakes as she held her mouth feeling like throwing up, she opened the door and quickly ran out, she heaved on the ground but nothing came out

Dodge: (walking over) Hawa are you ok?

She didn't reply as she heaved again but there was still nothing instead sweat poured out from her forehead and a spell of dizziness knocked her off her feet that she fell collapsing on the ground, Dodge's heart skipped and rushed over picking her up....

Victim Of Desire

63

At Batsi's place...

Delilah stepped out of the house and looked up the sky, the clouds were gathering and the atmosphere was slowly changing to darker, she walked towards the gate then reminded herself to carry an umbrella so she walked back and wiped her feet on the door going inside. She searched through the things but frowned unable to locate any umbrella

Laila: Ah ah, yanga iripo apa wani [the umbrella was just over there] where could it have gone to?

She stopped searching seeing she was wasting her time, so she stepped out and met with the landlord who was about to knock on the door

Laila: Afternoon?

Her: Afternoon are you going somewhere?

Laila: Yes to collect Liam from school

Her: Ok someone wants to see the bags you're selling?

Laila: Oh ok

She collected the bags from inside and walked to her house, they got inside where two ladies were sitting

Laila: (sitting down) How are you?

Them: Fine how are you?

Laila: I am fine...

The two ladies took the handbags and looked at them back and forth

Lady : They're nice, so they have matching shoes? Laila:

Yes

Lady 2: Are they original though?

Laila: Yes they're original leather from Turkey

Lady: Mmh so you go to Turkey?

Laila: No someone who goes there helps me out

Lady : This is beautiful I want this one.... heard it's two months to pay?

Laila: With deposit first paid then you finish off month end

Lady: But I don't have deposit now

Laila: Oh ok since it's almost month end I will keep them aside for you and when you get the money you can come and take

Lady: No when a potential customer comes you won't keep it, you can just give me the bag and I will give you deposit month-end and finish off the rest the other month end

Laila: Mmh I would want to order some more...

Lady: You can still order come on

Lady 2: The money will come maybe when you desperately need it

The lady didn't know that she desperately needed that money now, she looked at her landlord expecting her to say something but she was just playing with the couch cushion

Lady: Is it ok?

Laila: Uh-ok month end it is then Both:

(smiled) Thank you very much... Laila:

(stood) I gotta run I am late...

The two ladies nodded to her and the landlord saw her out and Laila didn't even know how to ask

Laila: Um you said you will finish off the-

Her: I know, remember you owe me too extra charges for water since you started living here water charges hiked up, everyone is complaining that you use too much water

Laila didn't further ask but stepped out of the gate as the landlord went back inside, she just hoped for Batsi to get something as their electricity was about to finish and people were just reaping her off by taking and not pay, some even disappeared out of sight....life neh....

At Liam's school...

After all the students had gone home Liam remained behind with his teacher in the office, he sighed getting bored wondering when Mom will come, the least she could do was pay for transport but there was always one excuse to the next

His mood lightened up when the door opened and saw his Mom and her clothes were partially wet

Liam: Mom (rushed over and hugged her) I was starting to think you weren't coming

Laila: (laughed) Then what was going to happen to you? (looked at the teacher) Thank you very much for-

**Teacher: Please next time try to make it on time Laila:
Alright**

She held Liam's hand and walked out, he hesitantly stopped at the entrance looking at rain pouring outside

Laila: I trekked so we can go back with combi, you will only get wet from here to the bus stop

Liam: Why didn't you bring an umbrella Mom?

Laila: I think your Dad carried it

Liam: Why didn't you check the weather forecast and tell him to leave it behind for me?

Laila: I didn't know it was going to rain but I will tell him tonight for tomorrow

She held his hand dragging him to walk as he reluctantly drew back but Laila kept pulling him forward to walk. They walked out of the gate then a car honked by the side of the road, Laila looked as the window was lowered

Muku: Hi Delilah?

Laila: Hi Muku, long time no see, I thought I recognized the car

Muku: It's me, jump in...

She didn't think twice and got Liam in the back joining Angel and she got in front

Muku: Why are you getting rained on?

Laila: I forgot the umbrella

Liam: No she didn't

Laila: Shhh Liam you don't talk when adults talk...(looked at Muku) So you collected Angel?

Muku: Yes just for today and I was late, I had to renew her monthly transport payment

Laila: Oh that's good, where is Sweden? Did she change her number? Even on Facebook she isn't available

Muku: Um I don't really know about that

Laila: You don't know if your wife changed her number?

Muku: No she didn't I guess she just blocked you and she is using another account on Facebook

Laila: Wow

Muku: What? Wouldn't you have done the same thing if you were her? You lied on us ...

Laila: I guess she is justified but where is she? I remember Kilo saying he gave the car back or something so maybe she would have come to collect Angel?

Muku: So you and Kilo finally divorced?

Laila: Just last month aren't you talking?

Muku: Just here and there, we are no longer in good books

Laila: Oh ok

Muku: Sweden is now working at the airport, she started as an airline food service worker and in a short time of showing off her skills she was promoted, now she is a manager

Laila: (jealously) Wow that's er wonderful on her side

Muku: Indeed, how are you and Batsi now? You must be enjoying yourselves now that you are united? I heard from Sweden how you and him...you know

Laila: Well I thought that was going to be the case too

Muku: But_

Laila: Some things are just good unspoken

She sighed and looked out the window as Muku glimpsed at her lost in deep thoughts....

Muku: Soon she will be on maternity leave...

At the rural homestead...

The yard got slowly filled with different cars as Dodge's father's relatives from all walks of life came joining the family reunion. The living room was filled with laughter and chatting as Delight and some other ladies got busy cooking and serving food but she couldn't fully concentrate as she pondered deeply on what Tudor's Mom said earlier and now it was dawning on her as her friend mentioned something along those lines. Her heart skipped that she excused herself, she stood under the roof thatching as she watched the rain pitter-pattering on

the ground. The day had started hot but now it was pouring, she looked at her phone and luckily there was network. She pressed Google and typed her search

Search: Is it possible to be pregnant whilst menstruating?

Search: Forgot to take the second pill of morning after can I get pregnant?

Search: Light flow menstruation causes?

Many results popped on the screen and her heart skipped reading them all and she didn't even know if it was paranoia but she felt a kick that got her shivery shaking, she walked to the back and lifted her dress looking at her stomach and the line from her belly button to her abdomen looked darker, yes the stomach was a little protruding but she always thought it was a result of her overeating

Tudor: What are you doing?

Dee: (startled lowering her dress) Um, nothing I really miss home and I don't think we should sleepover, why don't we go back

Tudor: Don't you like it here? What's wrong?

Dee: Nothing is wrong, the people are wonderful but I think I just miss being home

Tudor: You don't do well with crowds?

Dee: Yes I think so

Tudor: Ok let me see if I can bid goodbye to Mom and dad

Dee: Ok

He walked away to the main house, where Vashti was seated feeling bored, it seemed no one was even addressing her issue and they carried on from one boring topic to the next

Uncle: So Hameed's Mom what's happening your

end? You didn't come with your husband?

Everyone gave attention to her whilst she didn't understand Chakaz glare on her

Vashti: My husband is in prison

Uncle: Mmmh what happened? We don't anything about that (turned to Chakaz) Did you know about that?

As he was about to answer Tudor walked over and whispered in his ear, he stood to walk out with him but paused as Vashti spoke

Vashti: My husband cheated with Dodge's wife, the one you attended her wedding some time back

Everyone looked at each other with eyes widened, Tudor too was stunned with this revelation whilst

Chakaz frowned at her

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Hawa slowly opened her eyes to the bright lights blinding her as she tried to decipher where she was. She raised her hand blocking the light but she felt her hand confined not able to reach her face, she looked at the cannula inserted on her hand and the drip hanging up above her head

Her heart raced hearing a male voice and she turned looking at Dodge sitting by her side on a chair

Dodge: Hey...

Hawa: (kinda drowsy) Hi...

She tried to sit up but Dodge held her down...

Dodge: No need to do that, you need to rest

Hawa: What happened? One minute I was out there and now_

Dodge: You passed out

Hawa: Ok how long have I been out?

Dodge: For some time now and the doctor ran some tests... He is to come when he is ready

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Over all how are you feeling now?

Hawa: I don't know, things seem to be still spinning and I just want to go home and be in my bed and in my husband's arms

Dodge: Mmh you're already dreamy

His phone rang and it was a Zimbabwean number, he ignored cutting the call short and tended to Hawa holding her hand and kissed it...

The door opened and the doctor walked holding a piece of paper, he stood by the bed's side as Dodge stood up tall looking at him

Dr: So we drew your blood to tests for what I had suspected at first but it turns out that is not the case

Dodge: What do you mean?

Dr: The symptoms you managed to give I concluded that she was pregnant but that's not the case

They both disappointedly looked at each other then back to the doctor somehow disinterested with whatever he was about to say next....

Victim Of Desire

64 & 65

At the hospital...

Hawa and Dodge disappointedly looked at each other then back at the doctor disinterested in whatever he was going to say next...

Dr: Well due to your asthma your heart rate dropped and your blood vessels widened causing blood to pool in the legs, meaning less blood reached the brain and caused you to faint. So you will need to avoid triggers that can cause this, now it's raining so we can't say it's heat, probably you've been standing for a long time or even shock, avoid seeing some things that can cause you to be shocked.

Hawa: Ok doctor

Dr: (passed an inhaler) Your inhaler, a new one, your husband said that_

Hawa: (taking the inhaler) Yes it was finished

Dr: Alright then we are not keeping you here so go home and rest, If there are problems then you can contact me

Dodge: Thanks Doc

He nodded and removed Hawa's cannula then left... Dodge turned to Hawa not knowing what to say and she too just sighed. She sat up drapping her feet on the floor and he sat on the chair taking each leg one by one helping her put her shoes on

Hawa: Thank you

Dodge: Mmh let's go

She got down the bed and held his hand resting her head on his arm then they slowly walked out of the room, through the corridor to the lobby and the exit then they got to car, both just quiet though they had so much to tell each other and they knew what

needed to be addressed but didn't exactly know where to begin from.

Dodge: You want to lie down at the back or?

Hawa: No I want to see your face...

He chuckled shaking his head as she got in the passenger's seat and he got on the other side, he pressed the button starting the car then drove out as she laid her head on the seat just looking at him.

At the rural homestead...

Later on Chakaz and his brothers argued throwing words at one another across the room as the rest of the family listened...

**Brother : You ought to talk to your son not this nonsense
Randall**

Chakaz: What nonsense, have I ever told you how to run your family? Please let me run mine peacefully
Donny

Donny: Peacefully? (clicked his tongue) What peacefully are you talking about when your son is being governed by a woman? And what is the definition of a family? Aren't we all part and parcel of that family or what am I doing here then? Isn't it so Robert?

Robby: That's right, no wonder it's called family reunion, we are here as family and we have a right to share opinions whether in good times and in bad family will be there for you always so don't tell us to keep our suggestions to ourselves this is an open discussion

Donny: I have heard of man who are serial cheats but a woman who cheats mmh who does that huh? And you support nonsense it's pathetic really

Chakaz: I support my son, the man that cheat don't do it with animals but with women so those women cheat also

Robby : What is it about this Hawa woman that is so special? Now it makes Dodge seem so desperate when there is plenty of fish in the sea, why is he sticking to that one?

Chakaz: Why do you want him to leave her? The heart wants what it wants you can never tell a man who to love that's what I learnt throughout the years I have lived

Vashti: (tearfully) What's worst is no one is showing compassion on how I feel, they're all concerned about Hawa and Dodge that's all it's like I am_

Chakaz: It's best that you keep quiet Vashti and know_

Donny: (cut him short) No let her speak her mind

Vashti: I have been cheated on, lied on, infected with an STI and_

Everyone: (shocked) What?

Vashti: Yes Hawa had an infection that she was being treated on so she passed it on, Dodge knows about this

Donny : That is just absurd, call Dodge again we need to speak to him, maybe he is under a spell or something because women and charms go hand in hand you might never know

Robby : Mmmh you have a point there, you might be right, why didn't I think of that?

Aminata: That's what I thought too but_

Chakaz: (looked at his wife) I told you to put Hawa out of the picture and remain with Dodge, understand your son, I know some of you cheated on your wives (they widened their eyes) And you were forgiven and some weren't caught yet, so my point is if your woman was able to forgive your cheating then is it wrong for a man to do so too

Donny: (chuckled) It's wrong in all levels that is just anomaly

Donald's wife: Did you cheat Donny?

Donny: Come on...

Chakaz: Usade kuoma musoro Donald [Don't harden your heart Donald] And what I did with Aminata what

do you call it then? Because she was already married to a polygamous husband and she ran away not wanting that life

The room went quiet, even Dodge's Mom looked down wondering why her husband would say those things in front of people

Robby: So you would advise your son to follow your footsteps?

Chakaz: No that's not what I am saying, Dodge has already found himself in this situation and is decided so no amount of words can change his heart and to us throwing stones do that only if you know that you are clean otherwise you're hating when some of you have bigger issues than this

He took his phone and dialed Dodge again, his phone rang for some time and eventually picked...

Dodge: Evening I was driving...

Chakaz: Evening son your niece here has told the family about your marital issues so there is noise here and I am being blamed some are swearing not to ever speak to me again so I don't know how best we can solve this issue because everyone doesn't want you to be with Hawa

Dodge: (looked at Hawa and stepped out) Ok is everyone still there?

Chakaz: Yes

Dodge: Can you please put your phone on loudspeaker?

Chakaz: (pressed loudspeaker) I have just done that...

Dodge: Firstly I don't want to disrespect anyone in the name of solving this issue of which it is already solved and your voices don't even matter because I am not married to you people so why should your opinions matter now when it comes to this issue?

Where have you been all this other time when we needed a solution where you ever available to give

one? Most of you are conniving backstabbers, ok if I leave Hawa then what will you gain? Will you be given money for that? Can someone answer me?

What will you gain and now that I chose to be with her what have you lost? Vashti are you there?

Vashti: Yes uncle

Dodge: Who brought your sorry ass to Zimbabwe? Who supported you emotionally and financially huh? Will you be happy if I leave Hawa? Will your sorrow be taken away if I do that? Yes she was wrong I don't deny that but what I do with her afterwards is none of your business, mind you that Flame also slept with Cherish and the twins Ivory and Ebony are his daughters

They all looked at each other with raised brows shocked...

Dodge: I thought I was failing my wives for my friend to sleep with them so I am correcting my mistakes on Hawa, take care of your husband's children and

avoid all this crap, I raised you up from the dust yet you're on the front to oppose me, yes we all hate the behavior she portrayed but I don't hate the person especially now she has learnt from it. I didn't know the first time that it was Flame who had been enticing Cherish and I kept him closer because of some reason until I had to secretly run paternity tests on the children and they matched so now I should kill your husband for doing this to me twice but I came here to avoid all that because I was considering my niece's happiness and what does she do? You all should mind your business and never poke your noses in my business. Where is a good shoulder to cry on when I need one, i see you just care about money, snakes...

He dropped the call as everyone was just quietly reflecting on their behavior...

65

At the filling station...

Still that same evening in his uniform Batsi picked the pump and fueled a car whilst he talked on the phone

His Dad: You just went quiet, no calls, no messages so I was just wondering if everything was ok with you?

Batsi: I am fine dad don't worry about me (to the customer) Cash or swipe?

Him: You said?

Batsi: I am at work so let me talk to you later when I am free

Him: Alright hope you call

Batsi: I will say hi to Mom and Wadza ...

Him: Ok I will...

He dropped the call and slid the phone in his pocket as the customer handed him cash

Batsi: Let me get your change

The customer nodded and Batsi ran inside where he cashed and brought back change. The customer drove off and as he was ready to receive the next customer he paused and quickly turned back with his heart beating

In the car next in line was Tudor and Dee who looked at the attendant rooted on one spot with his back on them

Dee: So is it really true about Hawa?

Tudor: I don't really know just yet to find out when I talk to Dodge (honked looking out the window) Hello can we get some fuel?

Batsi frowned unable to locate a free attendant to serve them and the manager just stepped out of the convenient store, he couldn't walk away now...

Dee: What is happening with this attendant?

Tudor: I don't know (pressed the bell again) Hello over there, we are behind time

Batsi saw the manager heading his way and he was left with no option than to turn back. He slowly walked over to Tudor's car as he rubbed his hands on his uniform. Tudor recognized him from Delight's pictures whilst Dee widened her eyes looking at how he had changed. He had an overgrown beard that weirdly looked good on him somehow and the uniform mama mia...

Batsi: (with a faint smile) Evening how much?

Tudor: Full tank...

He looked at Tudor and damn he could never compare himself to that nigga, he nervously picked the pump up as that small smile faded, he passed Delight's side without even looking at her. Tudor looked at her as she followed him with her eyes and rested her gaze on him as he fueled the car.

Batsi endured just looking down with his cap lowered down his face holding the pump on the tank until it was full, he closed the valve and walked to Tudor's side who passed him his card, he took the swipe machine and swiped the card then gave it to him as he entered his pin

Tudor: (took his card back) Thanks...

Batsi: Sharp...

Tudor drove away slowly looking at him in the rearview mirror as Batsi breathed out all the

tenseness he had been holding in. He turned looking at the car going and walked away

Tudor: Is that the guy who_

Dee: No it's probably someone who just looks like him but that's not him...

At Dakar house...

Hawa walked in the living room with fish fingers and sandwiches in small plates, she passed Dodge one and she sat by his side eating hers

Hawa: Who were you talking to on the phone outside that has got you this quiet?

Dodge: Oh it was my Dad

Hawa: Oh Ok.

There was silence as they ate, Hawa took a deep breath placing her plate on the table and looked at Dodge

Hawa: (sighed) I don't know why I am not falling pregnant and I know how badly you want a child, I want one too but-

Dodge: (continuing eating) It's ok...

She looked at him and he wasn't looking back but just focused on his snack then he switched on the TV, since when did he took interest on TV?

Hawa: No Dodge it's not ok you're not even looking at me right now that means you're affected but you don't want to talk about it which is not ok with me because you will be suppressing your_

Dodge: (pushed the plate on the table) Dammit I don't want to talk about it alright, yes many at times when I came home I hoped to hear you say hey I am

pregnant but such an occurrence never happened and I thought so what if I am 37 and childless (laughed sarcastically) Maybe I will fucking get to 40 without a single child and when I have one I will probably look like the child's grandfather more than a father....(emotionally) Yet I have been good to people but you know what this is how I am repaid, this how I am fucking repaid...

He quickly stood and took steps towards the bedroom but paused hearing her sniffing...

Dodge: This is why I didn't want to talk (turned back and sat on the table) I am not blaming you or anything

Hawa: (looking down) It's ok you're just speaking your mind and it's the whole truth

Dodge: (pinched the bridge of his nose) Like you said last time children come from God so it's not your fault, we just have to wait on God ok

Hawa: (nodded) Ok but I don't know what the matter is, I really want to give you a child and_

Dodge: It's ok, it's too early to conclude on anything don't cry

He pulled her up and sat her on his lap as he wiped her tears away...

Dodge: I have to go in and shower for the night join me

Hawa: Ok I will let me just wash these plates

Dodge: Ok...

She got off his lap and he walked to the bedroom....Hawa took the bowls and went in the kitchen whilst Dodge took off his clothes and stepped in the shower, he held on the wall looking down as water hit his head trailing down his body, he held his dick as he washed it thoughtfully. Was he really capable of making a woman pregnant? He was

starting to doubt it, the first time Hawa mentioned she was pregnant for him was it really for him? And the one she miscarried who was the father? Then there was Cherish, who had children with another man.

Dodge: Fuck...

He furiously hit the wall but stopped, it would probably startle Hawa

He finished showering and she hadn't shown up that he wondered what she was still doing. He walked in the bedroom drying himself and looked around, she wasn't in

He raised a brow as he dropped the towel and put on clean boxer shorts then walked out. He heard chantings and he paused listening carefully then followed the sound of her voice and she was

kneeling on the floor covering her hair with a hijab and had a mat on her feet as she rubbed her hands together praying

Hawa: (tearfully) I know I sinned, God....or Allah that my husband worship or Buddha I don't know please give me a child, don't punish Dodge in my sins please please....

She bowed her head on the mat the muslim way of praying continuously chanting. Dodge clenched his teeth watching tearfully, she was having her moment and thought to not disturb her, he turned and walked back to the bedroom and laid down

Some time later Hawa stepped out of the shower and looked at Dodge quietly lying still facing the ceiling with his eyes opened, there wasn't even a

single movement on him you'd swear he was dead

Hawa: Let's fuck for the night

Dodge: Not tonight sweetie

He turned as she stood by his side looking down on him

Hawa: That's how you release, that's how we release...

He turned and looked at her then pulled and dropped her on the bed, she let out a squirm of surprise to his reaction as he gave the strap of her nightdress a sharp tug and it fell off her shoulder exposing her breast with an erected nipple and he tugged on it with his teeth wetting it with his tongue. He rolled up the nightdress to her waist and brought out his dick then drove it in her hole with a grunt. He fucked her hard whilst he clutched a handful of her hair pulling

her head backwards and it was painfully pleasurable as he bottomed out with every stroke and his pelvis and balls rhythmically bumped on her butt cheeks making slapping sounds. Without missing a beat he sped up like a machine biting his lower lip and Hawa gasped feeling her cake throbbing. Dodge bite on her ear and groaned as he tensed up releasing, he jerked a few times then pulled out with his cum spilling on her tummy then he threw himself on the side panting. Hawa rolled on top of him with the duvet and covered both of them and they closed their eyes without a single word communicated as rain poured outside...

Coming out from a dream Hawa flashed her eyes open and squinted her eyes seeing the light of day pool in the bedroom through the opened curtain. She reached for her phone on the drawers checking time and it was past time to prepare for the office, she

was late. She caressed the side of the bed but felt it empty, she turned looking and Dodge wasn't in bed

She sat up and she was naked, she wondered when she removed her nighty, anyways she got out of bed and in her nakedness walked to the bathroom. She pushed the door peeking in and he wasn't in, she closed it and went around the house looking and ended up sitting at the edge of the bed dialing his number

In Dodge's car...

He parked the car and hopped out, his phone rang on the dashboard and he looked at wife's call coming through then he put it his pocket walking towards the entrance

He passed the reception as the receptionist eyed him then focused on the person in front of her.

Dodge walked in the corridor all the way to the office and barged in through the door without knocking, the doctor looked at him stunned as he was attending on a patient...

Dr: (frowned) Hey Dodge what are you doing here, is everything ok?

Dodge: (walked over and sat down) No I am here so you can test me and see if I am fertile...

Victim Of Desire

66

At the hospital...

In the privacy of an examination room Dodge jerked himself watching a pornographic video on the screen. He shot his sperm in the test cup then closed it as he wiped himself up. He stopped the video and walked to the bathroom where he washed his hands before letting the doctor know he was done. The doctor walked in and took the container which he labeled and placed it in a sealable plastic

Dr: Will send this to the lab for testing and once the results are out will let you know

Dodge: Alright thanks

Dr: But what's happening why do you suspect you're infertile hasn't your wife been able to_

Dodge: No

Dr: What if it's her side? That time I didn't think it was a matter of infertility I thought maybe she's on some form of contraception when we did pregnancy test and they came out negative

Dodge: No she is not on contraception, unless she is taking them secretly of which I highly doubt that

Dr: So you don't have even a single child?

Dodge: No

Dr: (with eyes wide open) Dodge tell me you're kidding?

Dodge: No I am not I don't have a child

The doctor just looked at him speechlessly...

Dodge: And how many do you have?

Dr: (smiled) Just received my 5th this year a boy this time around from someone else

Dodge: What do you mean from someone else? Dr:

My wife was having girls only so_

Dodge: So you took another wife? I thought you're civilized doc?

Dr: I didn't take another wife Dodge I just had a baby boy that's all

Dodge looked at him tried to make meaning of what he just said as he carried on with his work

Dr: So you have never made your wife pregnant that you suspect the problem might be from you?

Because this would've required the both of you to test if you're fertile

Dodge: She was twice pregnant but I don't know if they were both mine

Dr: (with an arched brow) What do you mean by that?

Dodge: Hawa is very much fertile and I am suspecting my end to be the problem

Dr: Then how was she twice pregnant? If you didn't make her pregnant then who did?

Dodge: Um, she was married before me (stood) I have to go

Dr: Alright I will call you when the results are out Dodge:

Thanks doc

They both walked out and separated at the lobby as the doctor went to the lab whilst Dodge walked to his car

He sat behind the steering and sighed thoughtfully as he took out his phone, he rubbed his hand on his pants then scrolled through the phone just thinking of his age and not having a surety of knowing when he will have a child disheartened him, the clock was surely ticking and not waiting on him, the doctor was even two years younger than him and he had just welcomed a fifth child but he didn't even have a single one. Almost all the time and always he had

**raw sex with Hawa that something should happened
by now**

**Since the time he was 25 if he hadn't wasted time with
Cherish by now he could've had a teenage son or
daughter and many others but not even a fucking
single child to his name something was definitely
wrong somewhere**

**He clenched his jaws hitting the steering frustrated...He
pressed a number and texted a message...**

**Dodge: You once mentioned a miscarriage are you
sure that child was mine?**

**The message was read but not replied to, was she busy
or was simply ignoring either way he waited for a
response or maybe he should just call. As he was about
to press call a message came through and it**

was just a simple "Yes" as the response

Dodge: Ok what is your HIV status currently?

At Batsi's place...

Meanwhile Delilah woke raising her head up and pinned her elbows on the bed hearing the sound of numbers being punched on the electricity meter

Laila: These days you come late in the evening when we are sleeping and you go very early in the morning when we are still sleeping what's going on Batsi?

Batsi: Good morning (punching numbers not looking at her) I am here ain't I?

Laila: Good morning....If I had not awoken you could have just left

Batsi: But I didn't so your point is?

Laila: I really miss you, we stay in this same room but we don't see each other often and even when you are here it seems as if your mind is faraway, it's like we are two strangers cohabiting....so what is going on Batsi? Don't you love me anymore because I certainly do

Batsi: Certainly do what?

Laila: Do love you

He looked at her and shook his head with a brief laughter...

Batsi: Wow since when did you become aware of this?

Laila: Become aware of what exactly?

Batsi: Your feelings of love for me?

Laila: I have always loved you Batsi

Batsi: (sarcastically) Wow really?

Laila: Yes Batsi and stop saying wow like an

ambulance apa

Batsi: And you chose Kilo what was it that you chose him over me? Was it love? Or money?

Laila: What matters is the one whom you end up with, I am with you now and that's what is important, we are destined to be together (he laughed) Yes I made my mistake but-

Batsi: With me being second preference?

Laila: Why were you sleeping with me then Batsi? If you knew you were second preference why did you keep on coming back to me when I had Kilo

Batsi: Stupidity

Laila: (frowned) Excuse me?

Batsi: I guess I was stupid but no more to stupidity

Laila: Let's stop going round in circles with this issue Batsi, I love you so can we at least try to make this work? First of all when are you going to introduce me to your family? Does anyone know that we are living together? Do they even know about Liam being your son? Did you tell them?

Batsi: Tell them and introduce you as my what?

Laila: Baby mama or I don't know, we will take it from there or maybe I should just talk to your Mo_

Batsi: Don't act stupidly (changing the topic) Why was the electricity finished when you said you were going to top it up?

Laila: The person who promised to give me money gave an excuse again

Batsi: We share responsibilities because as it is I am doing a lot of things here, paying fees for Liam, rent, water bills and groceries my money comes finished already and it's not even enough that I have to do something on the side for it to be enough

Laila: What do you do on the side?

Batsi: I do some upholstering and staff but the least you can do is buy electricity and just know you being a baby mama doesn't necessarily mean I have to take care of you so I think we should share everything fifty fifty other than overthinking of what awaits me each month end, Liam is both our son so you too should be fifty percent responsible for his

needs and we meet halfway

Laila: If I have to do that then you should pay me for sexing me all night

At Hawa's workplace...

All changed in a smart casual Dodge walked inside the building over to the small reception area with a TV mounted on the wall and a pretty mixed race woman stood behind the front desk with a beautiful smile as she fitted well in the company's yellow t- shirt embroidered Hawa Funeral Insurance Service with black letters, her hair was neatly tied that there wasn't even a single loose strand visible

Towards that reception a customer walked over in her stilettos that echoed over the shiny tiled floor and she put her manicured hand over the marble desk as the receptionist looked at her and spoke in french...

Her : Hi, I am Mrs Dialo, I was here yesterday and we talked on the phone.

Receptionist: Oh hi, i remember you...you once came in

**Mrs Dialo nodded as she pressed on the computer...
Dodge walked over and stood by Mrs Dialo's side...**

Dodge: Hi Rowela is Mrs Jalali in?

Row: Hello Mr Jalali... yes your wife is in maybe I can call her to let her know you're coming in

Dodge: No, it's fine.. I can just_

Mrs Dialo: Why did you speak in french to me when you can speak English?

Row: You are the one who spoke to me in french first so i responded in your language preference Ma'am

Mrs Dialo: No this isn't the first time I am here and you spoke in french the other day you're so rude and

don't know any customer service

Row: Maybe you assumed that I only speak french but to work here we had to meet that criteria of being fluent in English because our Boss speaks English and not every citizen here speak french

Mrs Dialo: So are you going to_

Dodge: I think that shouldn't be a big deal here

Rowela you can just apologize and next time receive customers in both languages so you know which one they are mostly comfortable with

Rowela: Yes Sir (to Mrs Dialo) I am sorry Ma'am

Mrs Dialo rolled her eyes and walked behind Dodge who headed over to Hawa's office with a bunch of flowers and a bottle of wine. She looked at his well built frame as he placed a single knock and hid what he was holding behind him as he displayed a goofy smile. Hawa walked over in her tight fitting slacks accentuating her hips perfectly and showed off her cameltoe, and in her feet were peeptoe heels showing off her red pedicured toes as she opened

the door Dodge traced his lusty gaze from her hair to her feet and he nodded smiling.....ai Mamacita...

Hawa : Hey Babe

He leaned over and planted a soft kiss on her cherry colored lips as she looked at Mrs Dialo behind him who just looked down stepping aside

Hawa: Oh I have a client

Dodge: I can wait

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: Have this...

He handed her the flowers and she smelled them smiling, in them was a little box slipped in between nicely wrapped with a gold ribbon then looked at the bottle of wine

Dodge: Wine and chocolate go together well

Hawa: You bought wine for me?

Dodge: It's non-alcoholic

Hawa: (chuckled) Mxm I knew it...get in you can sit by the couch while I attend to my client

Dodge: Ok

He walked in as Hawa looked at Mrs Dialo...

Hawa: Hello I am expecting you

Her: Yes thank you for calling

Hawa: So you can come in, this won't take time so don't mind my husband being in our presence (winked) P.S he is great with advise too

Her: Oh there is something I want us to talk about beside the insurance I came in for _

Hawa: Oh in what concerns exactly?

Her: Business as women (whispered) without husbands involved but don't worry it's very legal

Hawa looked at her for a minute...

Hawa: What kind of a business?

Her: I certainly won't narrate it to you standing here by the door?

Hawa: Ok you can wait then let me have a chat with my husband then will come back to you

She nodded sitting by the red couch that rested on the wall, Hawa closed her office door as Dodge stood and sat at the edge of her desk playing with a pen

Hawa: Flowers, wine and chocolate huh?

Dodge: What?

Hawa: What's the occasion?

Dodge: (laughed) Women? Can't I appreciate you Hawa?

Hawa: (stood in the gap between his legs) You surely can and thank you

Dodge: (wrapped his arms around her waist and looked in her eyes) It's to cheer you up, last night you were downcast xxx

Hawa: So were you, I didn't see you when I woke up where did you go to?

Dodge: And I wondered how you got to work? It's still raining outside

Hawa: And I just love the rain season

Dodge: (with a sexy voice) It makes magic happen

Hawa: Precisely (rubbing her nose on his) Well thankfully I had my umbrella and I used a taxi

Dodge: Ok (groped her butt) that's nice, do you ever receive male clients in here babe?

Hawa: The earth comprises of male and female

gender so what exactly is your question here Dodge?

Dodge: It's nothing never mind

Hawa: Ok will brush that off so you weren't answering my phone Dodge where were you?

Dodge: It's business the boosters are ready

Hawa: Dodge tell me you weren't serious that time?

Dodge: I am serious Hawa I registered the company, we are now a network provider

Hawa: Wow that business is-

Dodge: It will run for generations from us to our child

.

He paused as they both looked at each other remembering. Hawa came off him and sat on her chair taking a deep breath

Hawa: So what is the name of the network provider?

Dodge: The name of our first son

Hawa: Oh ok and if the first comes as a girl whenever she will come?

Dodge: It won't matter because I am building an Empire

Hawa: So it's Empire?

Dodge: Yes and it's 5G, you saw how we have trouble with network in the rural areas?

Hawa: Yes and it's so frustrating

Dodge: Empire will break all boundaries, especially the rural sides, it will be the number one network provider in this nation and the catch is we have stocked phones also so we will sell phones to the rural areas dwellers at a reasonable price because most of them don't have phones

Hawa: You're a visionary Dodge

Dodge: I am babe

Hawa: You dream big

Dodge: And I am fulfilling them, I have always had these ideas and they seemed impossible but little by little, I want money to be generating itself while I am

in bed making love to my wife

Hawa: (laughed) You said you fuck

Dodge: (laughed) Parallel... anyways I came here to tell you that I need you to forgive me babe

Hawa: Forgive you for what?

Dodge: I need to do this so we will be moving around the areas planting the boosters and we are starting with Gandiaye so I need to leave right away.... so will you be ok all alone here for about a week?

Victim Of Desire

67

At Tudor's place...

Dee replied to her neighbor and went offline then tiptoed to the front door after hearing the shower running in the bathroom

Dee: (opened the door) Thank you very much friend

Neighbor: You're welcome the best one in the pharmacy but I couldn't find the one that determines the weeks

Dee: Ok for now I want to confirm first if it's there

Neighbor: Ok but why do you want it to be a secret? I mean-

Dee: (held her mouth) Shhhh.... Um I want to surprise my boyfriend so please can you keep this for me, don't ever bring it up

Neighbor: It's alright, it's not like me and Tudor ever talk anyways

Dee: (looking back and forth) Great then let me do this

Neighbor: Alright let me not keep you

She closed the door and walked to the separate toilet where she took the applicator out and quickly peered through the instructions then peed on it, she put it away after setting a timer on her phone then stepped in the kitchen to cook.... brunch would do.

She mixed milk and eggs then whisked them together after setting a pan on the stove with oil, she took bread and dipped it in her milk and egg mixture before frying it in the pan

Tudor walked in a towel and wrapped his arms around her from the back kissing her neck

Tudor: Mmmh that recipe...

Dee: Don't you like it?

Tudor: No I like it just make sure you don't leave it with too much fat (she nodded) I remember Mom used to make it for us all the time and we had chubby cheeks the three of us, they used to call us bouncing baby boys

Dee: (laughed) The three of you? Tudor:

Me, Dodge and my other brother Dee: So you are three?

Tudor: Yes two remaining, the first Shakura, the second Dedan and me the last

Dee: Who is Shakura though and is Dedan Dodge or?

Tudor: Shakura is Dodge, Dedan passed away

Dee: Oh sorry was he sick?

Tudor: No accident

Dee: That's just sad but I bet you've wonderful memories with your brothers

Tudor: Yeah (reminisced) I remember this other time I was so curious so I asked Dedan where babies

came from?

Dee: (heart skipped) Why babies all of a sudden? Tudor:

Hey why are you jumpy?

Dee: (calmed) Nothing I was just wondering

Tudor: Ok I was curious back then and Dedan said children come from the sky, my Dad said the same thing so did my Mom and my grandmother said they're bought at the hospital but Dodge said they come after you fuck a woman and if you see a woman with a big stomach that's a result of being fucked

Dee looked at him and they both laughed hysterically whilst at the back of her mind she wondered if her stomach was showing...

Tudor: Everyone chased him that day

Dee: (laughing) And he had to use the word fuck

The timer went off on her phone and she switched off the stove as she took her phone

Tudor: Is it a call?

Dee: No just a reminder, can you go in and change so we can eat whilst this is still hot

Tudor: Yes Ma'am...

He walked out as Dee stepped in the toilet taking the stick and her heart pounded as it recorded two lines

Dee : Jesus!

She quickly took her phone and texted...

Dee: Hey do you have any idea about abortions?

Neighbor: What? Why abortion I thought you said that you want to surprise your boyfriend?

Dee: The truth is I have never had sex with Tudor, we were planning to start soon so I have to get rid of this

Tudor: (in the kitchen) I am all changed now, where are you?

She deleted the messages and flushed the loo before stepping out with a smile whilst pushing her stomach inwardly....

At the airport..

Later Sweden walked into the office holding a cup of tea while talking to the phone. Her little bun in the oven kicked as she sat, she pulled back her top and rubbed it with a smile..

Sweden: Oh really? My husband is not really like that...that I have to do things behind his back

Vashti: What do you mean by that? It's not actually doing things in secret but it's called self-reliance if anything is to ever happen to your husband do you have a guarantee of tomorrow?

Sweden: You have lost me there

Vashti: (laughed) Sweden don't be slow, there are things that separate couples besides the cheating, there is sickness, there is death

Sweden: But we did vows in sickness and in health

Vashti: (laughed) You're getting dumber by the minute

Sweden: Hey are you making fun of me?

Vashti: No but I see how you love your husband that you live like life has got no tomorrow

Sweden: Didn't you love your husband?

Vashti: I have a problem of loving too much and I get hurt the most

Sweden: Ok so your point is?

Vashti: My point is love at the level that is given, fall

but not too deep

Sweden: How do you even gage love? How do you know it's too much or not?

Vashti: Actions hunnay they speak louder than words, check both your actions compare and contrast then you will get your answer

Sweden: Ok I understand

Vashti: Think of what I have just said, you need to put aside some monies, start saving buy yourself a house one that is in your name or the kids names tomorrow mother in law's son's love might change, he might fall ill that he can't work or even die and you will be stranded, don't just buy yourself dresses and shoes yes it's nice but you see me that house is in my name Flame is in prison think of what could have happened if it was his, or if he is said to be dead today? Probably his relatives will make claims of property and you will be chased out with nothing

Sweden: We married in the community of property but I get what you are saying it happened to my friend Delilah she didn't know all this while that they

married out of community of property and it gave her husband immunity of seizing everything except for what she bought with her money and that's just the small assets

Vashti: You see so what is that friend doing now?

Sweden: She sold some of the furniture and started selling that's all I know don't have any new info concerning her

Vashti: Ok it's fine, I found that job for you so you lift yourself up

Sweden: And I am grateful that you're always looking out for me

Vashti: You're welcome I might be stranded and need your help tomorrow and I will have a friend to fall back on

Sweden: That's right I will have your back covered

Vashti: I gotta go I have to do something important at least I got distracted for a minute from my stresses

Sweden: Ok if you want to talk I am here

Vashti: Bye...

She hung up smiling and Vashti sent a picture message, Sweden downloaded it and it was a picture of the two of them smartly dressed on the day she started working, she smiled zooming on the picture then updated her D.P on Facebook, notifications of friends suggestions popped up and she scrolled down on them and paused on one written Venus Jalali

The name Venus sounded familiar but the person just put the back view of her body on the picture, she clicked add friend and was about to access the full account of Venus but stopped as the telephone rang

She placed her mobile phone down and picked...

Sweden: Hello, yes this is she speaking (joyfully) wow really? Ohhh thank you, thank you very much

She placed the receiver on the mains and quickly stood going to meet her co-workers in the kitchen

Sweden: (cleared her throat) Mmmh everyone may I have your attention please [they all turned looking at her] I have some good news (smiled) We have made it with Qatar airways

Everyone cheerfully clapped and marveled walking towards her as they all hugged with laughter and smiles

Sweden: And Emirates airlines will provide a food analyst first before making their final decision

Co-worker: More of good news

They continued hugging and celebrating their victory...

Co-worker: We need to organize a workers dinner, to celebrate our vibrant manager and our victory, things are happening so who is with me?

They all nodded to the idea as Sweden never felt happier...

At Hawa's workplace...

Chocolate melted on Hawa's taste buds as she sipped the dark red wine whilst rain poured outside savoring the moment. She stood by the window with the blinds opened whilst clutching to her wine glass looking at the traffic outside

Mrs Dialo sat on the couch talking as Hawa listened nodding then she walked back and sat crossing her legs

Hawa: (clinking the glass with her nails) Ok I hear you but I didn't register the company as a small to medium enterprise, this is a starting point and we are growing

Mrs Dialo: So I take it that you have representatives in Gandiaye?

Hawa: Not yet I do that when I go there

Mrs Dialo: You have offices there?

Hawa: No I normally pitch up a tent and my hubby brings in people and I talk to them as he translates some choose to register that moment and some at the course of time

Mrs Dialo: Ok that's a good thing so do you need time to think about it or? It's for women empowerment and it's something that never goes broke

Hawa: Shares in a merchant bank I don't really know, yes it would be great to attain more wealth and wonderful to have my husband proud of me but

currently I don't want to be Jack of all trades and at the end of the day be a master of none. Our services are still young and need more time maturing before I start investing don't get me wrong your ideas are brilliant and I salute you for the big vision you have but one step at a time will do this company and me justice for now

Mrs Dialo: Ok I won't rush you into anything, I was just brainstorming and now it has come to your knowledge, you will work knowing that there's something like this existing and you might want to sleep on it before knowing the final decision of spreading your wings into the corporate world and be one of the biggest influential women recognized

Hawa: True that would be wonderful

Mrs Dialo: Alright let's get to the funeral insurance policy, I want to register my parents like I said

Hawa: Ok (placed the glass on the table and handed a brochure) Choose the package that will be suitable for you according to their ages as insurance kinda gets expensive with age, the older they're the

expensive-

Mrs Dialo: Or the older they're the closer they're to death

Hawa: I wouldn't say it like that because it might sound offensive but it's likely so

Mrs Dialo nodded reading through the brochure...

Mrs Dialo: I will go with the premium package

Hawa: Alright all payments are done at the reception area

Mrs Dialo: (stood) Ok then I believe this is goodbye, don't lose my number whenever you have made the decision don't forget to holla at me

Hawa: Will do so...

She walked her to the door and Mrs Dialo waved to her and made way for the exit answering her phone, she looked at Rowela who looked back and she

laughed on the phone walking past the reception till she went out

Meanwhile Hawa attended to online clients as she read through emails and some came in french and it needed Dodge to translate, she forwarded to him hoping he would answer soon but checking the time he probably was still driving to Gandiaye.

Nevertheless she answered to a few English ones and then closed the tab before logging on her Facebook account on the desktop

She was welcomed with Sweden's friend request and she frowned zooming on her picture standing with Vashti and wondered how they knew each other, she scrolled down her timeline reading through her posts

At prison...

Still that same afternoon Vashti sat across Flame clenching her teeth feeling anger well up from the depths below

Vashti: (angrily) You know I could just slap that smirk off your face right now

Flame: (locked his hands on the table) What have I done this time around?

Vashti: If I only I knew or could see that behind this big bodied man was a serial cheat I could have stayed away, me and my fragile heart

Flame: Again I still don't understand you or what you're talking about really

Vashti: You don't understand? You have always been a man-whore from the word go and you had this false innocent pretentious_

Flame: Hey insult me one more time and I will-

Vashti: You will what huh? Beat me up when you're already in prison? Try it and see what I make of those muscles, they will deflate like an airless

balloon and you will rot in here

Flame: What exactly have you come to say because so far you have just been slaying words

Vashti: Your donkey dick has been fucking anything in skirt, you slept with sisters Dustin have you got no shame

Flame: Which sisters?

Vashti: Hawa and Cherish

He kept quiet a minute as if trying to read through her face expression, finally Dodge had said it but he wondered why he kept it to himself up until now

Flame: It was just sex but you're the_

Vashti: (slapped him across the face) Don't you dare try to sugarcoat your empty words Flame do you hear me?!

She yelled so much she grabbed the attention of the

prison guard who walked over

Guard: Ma'am do we have any problems?

Vashti: Yes I have problems with this motherfucker

Guard: Ma'am I will_

Vashti: Ok, ok I will keep my voice down

The guard walked away...

Vashti: I will not keep Ivory for you and if Dodge's Mom decide to dump her then so be it

Flame: So your uncle is a saint in this picture right?

Vashti: Obviously I have been judging him when_

Flame: Well he isn't, he is very calculative if you didn't know and he used me

Vashti: Oh please

Flame: Yes he did do you know why he kept me close? You don't know nothing alright, I used to be

his forefront man and he would get those fake diamonds of his and the moment it was found out the guys wanted me dead

Vashti: Dodge is into diamonds?

Flame: You don't even know his line of work and all this happened when you weren't in the picture yet, I got arrested the first time on his behalf and he promised to take care of my mother but my Mom died and he didn't send her a single dime till I was out of prison, he lied to me and yet he gave me peanuts because he was greedy, he always made one excuse to the other so I wanted to hit him too where it hurts the most

Vashti: So you used me?

Flame: Believe me or not I love you

Vashti: I don't believe that

Flame: It doesn't matter Vashti because here I am again in prison because of him

Vashti: You got yourself in this mess

Flame: Oh come on, that money wasn't some

coincidence, Dodge had something to do with that...he is heartless if you don't know him

Vashti: No he isn't he took care of the twins and_

Flame: That was to save face, he killed Cherish

Vashti: (shook her head) No that's a lie

Flame: He did the moment he found out she was cheating he killed her and he kept me close and those twins not because he has a good heart but he wanted to monitor me so I won't take him down he had to keep me close acting nice and friendl

Vashti: Meaning?

Flame: You have to report him to the police for what he did, being_

Vashti: You must be crazy I am not doing that

Flame: I know how you hate me right now and how you hate Hawa the most and if you report Dodge that's killing two birds with one stone, you get rid of Hawa as well, everything of his will sink, his business and Hawa will leave him hanty you said he bragged about how she changed and stood by him

but she never apologized of what she did

Vashti: (shook her head) No I won't do such a thing

Flame: Dodge kept me close to monitor if I have evidence to take him down and me being here I can't do anything about it but you can I have hard evidence... So Vashti will you do this?

He looked at her as she stared back with her heart pounding...

Victim Of Desire

68

At the women's clinic...

Later in the afternoon Dee's heart pounded as she laid on the slim examination bed listening to the doctor before the procedure was carried out

Dr: So as we have noticed through scan you're 22 weeks pregnant that is the second trimester and abortion during this stage is performed using a surgical procedure or using drugs to induce labor

Dee: Ok doc I have decided to go ahead with it

Dr: Ok there is a proposed legislation related to abortion that you might want to know of too before_

Dee: (sighed) Is it really necessary?

Dr: It is and it's only right that you listen

Dee: Ok

Dr: At this stage a child can feel pain and the pain capable child protection act would prohibit an abortion over 20 weeks or greater with certain exceptions to save the life of the mother and the fetus and the only time it is allowed is when the pregnancy is a result of rape or incest so do you fall in these two categories?

Dee: (sighed) If yes?

Dr: Ok the same act says if there is a chance that the fetus is born alive during an abortion procedure I must exercise the same professional skill to preserve the life and health of the child and failure to comply with these requirements will result in me arrested

Delight's heartbeat doubled looking at the doctor just pondering on his words

Dr: (putting on his gloves You may raise your dress

and lower your panties a bit...

She anxiously followed instruction recalling the images of the scan she had seen clearly through the black and white screen, she saw my the head and other body parts developing

Dr: (snapped two fingers at her face) Are we still together?

Dee: (faintly smiled) Ye-yes...

The doctor looked at her as she covered her face with her hands and silently dropped tears

Dr: Are you ok? having second thoughts or?

Dee: Yes I am scared to go through it, what if I die? And the baby feels pain and if there are chances that he is born alive will I be able to walk away?

Dr: Ok i will not do this if you're not sure so tell me

what you really want? I want you to be certain of your decision because just as I have read to you this is breaking the law and I want to be honest with you many ladies often come back blaming me that when they are desperate to have children they can't conceive and somehow regret the decision of ever aborting, their decision forever haunted them but for you not to have these uncertainties it's when you're really sure that you want to do this and don't care about the baby..

Dee: Ok I have heard you so can i please take time to carefully think it through again?

Dr: (removing the gloves) Ok it's fine, if this is a result of rape and you need help opening up to your loved ones and family we will_

Dee: I will try if I can't then I will take your advice into consideration

Dr: Ok no problem

She got down the bed and pulled her panties up then put on her shoes before gathering all her things

Dee: Thank you I will go and rethink it over

Dr: It's fine but I doubt if I will see you here

She briefly smiled and walked out constructing sentences in her head...

At Dakar house...

Later in the evening Hawa dropped on the couch and removed her heels as she switched on the TV, it was left on the food channel and she salivated on the recipe being shown. She followed through it and walked to the kitchen cramming it and she begun cooking.

Somehow she felt full before she even finished cooking, she picked her phone and dialed

Hawa: (cheerfully) Hello bestie how are you doing?

Her Mom: (with a dull voice) Hello Hawa

Hawa: (sighed) I really miss home and you addressing me as daughter and asking how I am doing and worrying for me, always asking me how my day was, why I sound low and telling me that it's ok not to be ok and that I can cry if I feel like crying

Her: (silence)...

Hawa: Mom are you still there?

Her: You disgraced me Hawa when I stood by you, when I believed in you and within a few weeks of marriage you cheated on your husband and got infected with an STI, now your stepfather has a solid reason of pinpointing how bad you are, the saying like mother like daughter is all I get to hear always, I can't even take your side anymore because you proved everyone right on what they used to accuse you of, he told Cherish's aunt who told her friends and others and by the end of the day word had travelled that everyone knew about your cheating. I can't even walk without fingers being pointed at me saying mavaona here ndivo vane mwana hure akahura aripa murume abva kurorwa akaita chirwere [people would be saying do you see that woman she

**is the one with a daughter who cheated on her husband]
I might as well disown_**

Hawa: I am sorry I disgraced you and how great the impact of my behavior affected you, I will never come back there again, well maybe as a coffin when I am dead

She dropped the call as tears filled her eyes, she removed all the pots from the stove throwing them in the sink and just stood at akimbo looking down. She looked up blocking the tears from falling as she walked to her bag where she collected the baobab pod and stepped in the garage opening Dodge's toolbox then took the hammer she used to break the hard shell. She salivated on the fruit and made way inside pushing everything at the back of her mind though it hurt to hear her Mom say those words but this was the consequences of her actions, it will follow her for the rest of her life

She untucked her top from her slacks and picked her

phone dialing Dodge's number sitting at the edge of the bed

Hawa: (playing with her toes) Are you busy?

Dodge: Not really we have allocated the right spot to implant the tower and tomorrow we are going to start on the project

Hawa: Ok that's good I am proud of you

Dodge: Is everything ok? Are you ok?

Hawa: Yes I am fine just missing you that's all, I am used to you by my side every night that it's lonelier and hard to be all alone in the house, I don't know if I will ever get some sleep

Dodge: Sorry but it's just a short while but eish I now feel guilty for leaving you all alone

Hawa: No don't be, all this while you've been with me and we would go up and down together maybe sometimes it was frustrating but you tolerated me

Dodge: (chuckled) Yes I tolerated your sulking

Hawa: Do I sulk Dodge?

Dodge: Mmmh like a big baby

Hawa: (laughed lying on the bed) I didn't know that

Dodge: Well I knew that and its good, I like it

Hawa: I will do it often

Dodge: No, no don't

**Hawa: (laughed) Ok I won't, I think now that I am
conscious it won't come out well Dodge: Yep**

Hawa: So, you ate?

**Dodge: No I am feeling lazy to cook so I might as well
sleep on dry bread**

Hawa: (sucking on the fruit) Tough...

Dodge: And what are you doing?

Hawa: You know mawuyu [baobab]?

**Dodge: Yes it sets one's teeth on the edge why would
you eat that?**

**Hawa: I just bought it from the old woman selling by the
road, she looked exhausted and I had to buy it**

Dodge: You bought one?

Hawa: (laughed) Yes but it will make a difference to her

Dodge: (chuckled) Right... I am sure your 20cents will make her happy

Hawa: Very funny Dodgy...Can I continue talking to you till I sleep?

Dodge: Mmh Hawa I still have the guys here with me, I actually excused myself so I can talk to mudiwa wangu [my beloved]...

Hawa: Ah I miss you Dodge I can just cry

Dodge: Don't do that, I gotta go I love you

Hawa: I love you too

Dodge: I will call you get some sleep baby

Hawa: (smiling) Ok bye.

She hung up and walked round the house locking doors and switching off the lights leaving the ones outside on then she got undercover with her phone,

**she looked at his picture she took of him
unconsciously, he had a yellow beanie on his head
wearing a cream shirt that had three upper buttons
unfastened and his hand on the chest was a gold rolex,
she licked her lip looking at everything about him then
kissed the picture**

Hawa: Goodnight babamukuru...

**She chuckled placing the phone by the pillow facing her
still displaying his picture and she stared at it blinking
slowly till she fell asleep...**

At Gandiaye home...

**The next day after three hours of commuting in the bus
Hawa hopped out at the shops and pressed her umbrella
open walking down the road**

She chuckled just imagining how Dodge would be surprised with her coming over leaving everything she had gone to the city for. Well Dodge was the first priority in her life and whatever needed her attention she tossed it to Rowela just for the day and was going to attend to other responsibilities when she was back

She took her phone and there was network, she thought to let him know she would be home since he would be probably out busy, she dialed him and the phone rang unanswered for some time that the call eventually ended, she dialed him back and same thing, she kept trying and it was on the 4th trial that he picked...

Dodge: (catching his breath) Hey...

Hawa: Hi sorry for persisting are you busy?

Dodge: You know for you I am never busy, I was just far from my phone

Hawa: Ok

Dodge: So what's up?

Hawa: I am coming home

Dodge: What do you mean you are coming home?

Hawa: I just couldn't stand missing you so since you're not in another foreign country I took the bus and I am coming

Dodge: Um, ok...

Hawa: You don't sound happy?

Dodge: I am happy why won't I be? It's just that you have clients to_

Hawa: I know but Rowela will take care of it for me

Dodge: Ok so you still in the bus?

Hawa: No I just got out at the shops I am a few minutes away from home

Dodge: Ok I will see you then...

He dropped the call and she frowned staring at the

phone wondering why he hung up when he wasn't the one who called, she shrugged not wanting to make a big deal out of it and continued walking down the road till the house came in view

She stepped on the porch and flapped the rain off the umbrella and placed it at the corner as she looked under the vase for the key but it wasn't there, she opened the door and surprisingly it wasn't locked. She raised her brow and walked in checking time, he was home at that time....oh it was raining of course he'd be home

She looked in the sink in the kitchen and there were dirty plates, the cushions in the living room were on the floor....man....she commenced to the bedroom and he was standing by the bed spreading it and he quickly glimpsed at her and continued what he was doing

Dodge: Hey...

She frowned picking a scent in the air and walked over as he picked the sheets on the floor squashing them in his arms

Hawa: Why are you changing the sheets when I put them on before we left the day before yesterday?

Victim Of Desire

69

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Dee walked over to a table of three colored guys who smiled at her as she placed their beers on the table...

Guy: (read the name tag) Thanks Delight, it's because of you that will make me keep on coming here.

Dee: Aww thank you, if you keep on then I will be looking forward to your tips as well

Guy 2: I am regular but I don't get to see you often? Dee: Really now?

Guy 2: Yes really

Dee: Ok it's because I mostly work at night and

during the day I will be at school

Guy 2: It's unfortunate we don't get to see you many times anyways good luck on your endeavors

Dee: Thanks

Guy: Call me Walker

Dee: (frowned) Ok

Guy 2: I am Jason and this our guy Wesley

Dee: Nice to meet you all guys (showed the name tag) that's my name call for me whenever you come here and make sure to leave a lot of tips, I have a boyfriend by the way

Walker : Don't get us wrong we weren't hitting on you we just wanted to make friends

Dee: That is so nice of you (wiped the table) enjoy your beer

She got the payment and tips then walked away smiling, she dropped the smile looking at Tudor staring at her pinning his elbows on the counter and

his legs crossed in front...

Dee: Hi...

Tudor: What's going on?

Dee: With the guys oh they were just being friendly (passed the bartender money) I think they're gay or something (turned and looked at them) if you look at their hand gestures and the other one even has pink lipstick

The guys noticed her staring and they waved at her and she waved back, she turned facing Tudor but he was off the counter walking towards the office and she followed him

Dee: Tudor it's not what you think?

Tudor: What really is going on with you? Yesterday you left going only God knows where and you said you couldn't come to work never gave an excuse of why you couldn't and when I get home you're in your

room locking yourself and didn't want to talk, we come to work and there you are smiling to some guys during working hours when you're supposed to be attending to other tables so tell me what the fuck is going on?

Dee: (looked down not knowing where to start from)....

Tudor: (banged his hand on the table) Dammit Delight what's happening? Since we came from the reunion and you saw that Hawa's brother you_

Dee: (with a raised brow) You know he is Hawa's brother?

Tudor: Of course wasn't he at the wedding, I know him even though you denied that it wasn't him

Dee:....

Tudor: Now that I talked about him I got your attention besides that you weren't speaking so tell me Dee where you with him yesterday that you couldn't come to work?

Dee: No, come on...

Tudor: Then where were you?

Dee: I...I...

Tudor: You see what I am talking about

Dee: (sighed) Ok Tudor I thought of ways to go about this and I even thought to keep it to myself but something like this can never be hidden because with time it will definitely speak out for itself

Tudor: Can you be clearer and not speak in riddles

She slowly lifted her t-shirt and he looked at her confused

Dee: I guess you never noticed since I always have big t-shirts on but this is it

Tudor: (looked at her and raised his hands and quickly dropped them) What?

Dee: (traced her hand on her belly) Come on Tee look again

Tudor: Your stomach is protrud_ (paused) Don't tell

me you're?

Dee: (nodded) Yes...

Tudor walked over and hugged her...

Tudor: It's wonderful news, it doesn't matter we are not_ (paused recalling something) Wait why aren't you smiling?

Dee: We have never had-

Tudor: Sex (frowned) So who is the-

Dee: The morning after pill that time I forgot to take the second so it's-

Tudor: (cupped his face with both hands) Wow.....so it's Ba-

Dee: Unless if it is possible to get pregnant by semen swallowed during a blowjob

Tudor didn't say anything but went to sit on his chair

behind the desk and just stared at the files as Dee looked at his face expression changed and didn't know what he was thinking

Dee: Tee talk to me... please say something

At Vashti's house...

Vashti placed back Flame's jackets in the closet and looked at the memory stick and she sighed holding it close to her eyes. She took her laptop and sat on the pedestal inserting it and accessed what was on it and she held her mouth. She took it out and made a call supporting the phone on her ear and shoulder as she picked the broom and began sweeping and talking on the phone

Vashti: What did you decide for Ivory?

Aminata: Shouldn't I be asking you that?

Vashti: I thought you'd talk to Dodge about it

Aminata: Why when he isn't even the father, we bonded with Ivory already but I actually feel sad when I should be happy instead but I am not

Vashti: Why is that?

Aminata: It's Dodge how he loves carelessly, I mean the twins weren't his, they are for the man who betrayed him twice but still loved them like his own

Vashti: Maybe he loved them for a reason

Aminata: What do you mean?

Vashti: Nothing...um on my side I don't think I can do it, it's not that I have a problem with Ivory but I just can't do it

Aminata: Did you serve him the divorce papers?

Vashti: I did but he refused to sign

Aminata: That's absurd why would he do that?

Vashti: (rolled her eyes) In claims that he still love me

Aminata: And do you still love him?

Vashti: Love this time isn't enough, trust is broken that was the foundation our love though I am worried (sighed) I feel like a failure, two marriages down and now I just don't know what to do with myself, all my mates are happily married, I feel so dumb like I wasted my time chasing the wind

Aminata: Everything that happens is for a lesson, don't beat yourself up and just dust yourself up and keep on going, it's not the end of the world neither is it the end of life, you're not in some competition with your friends, when they seem to have it all don't be jealous or get upset with yourself as long as you still have breath in you then it will surely happen

Vashti: (smiled emotionally) Thank you aunt Aminata: How is it going with Hameed?

Vashti: He is at a daycare I collect him after work

Aminata: Ok we will talk later I am giving this man the silent treatment we will see who will talk first

Vashti: (laughed) Ok see you...

She hung up and put her phone away then she continued sweeping, minutes later she walked out of the yard holding a dustpan and saw through her neighbor's opened gate as she and another guy helped each other carrying the couches placing them on the ground

Vashti: Hello neighbor?

Her: Hey neighbor, I thought you went to work.. What happened?

Vashti: No work today... I am going tomorrow...what are you doing there? Moving or?

Her: No I am not moving it's upholstery and cleaning the couches then the mattresses I hired someone

Vashti: Hoo I never thought of that and mine are dirty as well

Her: Well this is the professional and I am sure he would love more work

Vashti walked over as the guy looked at the black

beauty in shorts and a loosing fitting t-shirt and the flat base cap she had on her Brazilian hair made her look cute somehow, their eyes met for like a second then they both turned to the couches...

Vashti: (cleared her throat) Hi...

Him: Hi...

They exchanged a handshake and quickly let go breaking the cord

Vashti: So I would like to get my couches cleaned and also the mattress

Him: No problem as soon as I am done here I can come and clean yours I don't know if time will be permitting because I have got another hustle I have to get to

Vashti: Oh so how would I know if you are still-

Him: Get my number

Vashti: Good idea why didn't I think of that?

They both briefly laughed, Vashti slid out her phone from her pocket and the guy called out his digits

**Vashti: Instead of cleaner what should I save as? Him:
Batsirai**

Vashti: Ok Batsirai saved, go ahead and clean I want to see how you do it...

Batsi brought out his special equipment and started cleaning as Vashti looked at him more than what he was doing...

At Gandiaye home...

Meanwhile Hawa looked at Dodge awaiting her as that scent now made sense, she saw a paper on the

floor and squatted picking it up as Dodge just sighed

Hawa: I don't understand what else is written but I know your name and the words HIV, so you went for HIV testing, why?

Dodge: Um you know just to be sure of where I stand that's all there's nothing much to it

Hawa: Oh ok

Dodge: I am not saying that you gave me the-

Hawa: (swallowed) I understand, it's good to know where one stands (looked at the sheet he was holding) Let me wash that and you can finish spreading the bed

Dodge: (moved back holding the sheet tightly) No it's fine I can do it

Hawa: Since when do you wash? I insist give it to me...

She tried snatching it as he tightly clutched on to it

and she forcefully pulled it biting her lip and it fell on the floor, Hawa looked at the round stains on the sheet and looked at Dodge who just sighed leaning by the wall and her eyes filled with tears she could barely hold them in

Hawa: (tearfully) Dodge why is there_ are you? Dodge:

No I am not

Hawa: So (looked up the ceiling then looked at painfully smiling) What is going on?

Dodge: I was...um masturbating that's why

She looked at him directly in his eyes and it was written there, it was in his eyes that he never blinked nor let them give himself away by maintaining an eye -lock they held for a few seconds before he blinked looking to the side and sat on the bed scratching his beard

Dodge: Ok there is something I have to tell you....

Her lips trembled and tears fell down her eyes wetting her blouse as she looked down at her toes

Hawa: I already know what you want to say...

She turned back and stormed out taking her umbrella and tried pressing it open but the stupid umbrella wouldn't budge, she bursted crying and walked in the rain going to catch a bus back home...

Victim Of Desire

70

At Vashti's house...

From her house she peeked through the lace curtain watching Batsi busy with his work, she estimated his finishing time and quickly went showering, in a minute she was out and almost slipped on the tile rushing to her bedroom and with her heart pounding she moisturized and changed into a two piece tight elastic skirt and its top then with her makeup kit box she walked to the living room and peeked once again from the curtain. Her heart sank not seeing him but he stood tall from behind the couch and she smiled as she applied makeup sitting on a stool she set close to the curtain as she watched him work

She saw her neighbor walking out with a glass of juice which Batsi had in one go then was handed his

money.

Vashti: He is done... Shoes, keys, handbag...

She dashed to the bedroom in speed and grabbed her things then swiftly walked to her car like a lady and she got in whilst Batsi bid goodbye to his client as Vashti reversed out of the yard

She saw Batsi walking up the street and drove slowly by his side lowering the window and cleared her throat

Vashti: Hey there...

Batsi: (stopped and looked at her) Oh Hi...

Vashti: Where are you heading to? Maybe I can give you a ride?

Batsi: Zuva filling station

Vashti: Ok jump in

She stopped the car and Batsi walked round then got in the passenger's then looked at Vashti who frowned wondering why he hesitantly looked at her like that

Vashti: Anything the matter?

Batsi: You wore your Uhm....bra on top of your top

She glanced at herself and she looked to the side completely embarrassed

Vashti: Oh God I didn't notice

Batsi: Were you in a hurry?

Vashti: Um, yeah kinda I have to pick someone up so I am running late

Batsi: Won't I delay you then?

Vashti: No Zuva is on the way

She unclipped her bra and threw it at the backseat as Batsi looked at her tits print on her top then quickly diverted his gaze looking in front as Vashti joined the road

Vashti: So when can I expect you to clean my staff?

Batsi: When will you be free? I overheard you saying you are going to work tomorrow

Vashti: Yes and how is your schedule yourself? Batsi: I am working from 6 to 12 in the evening

Vashti: (raised her brow) Where are you working? This upholstery and_

Batsi: No this is my part time, I work at the filling station

Vashti: Oh the filling station we are driving to right now?

Batsi: Yes

Vashti: How's is the work and the salary is it paying?

Batsi: It's so-so I can't complain it's better than nothing

Vashti: Ohkay that's good

She made a turn into the filling station and Batsi hopped out walking over to her side

Batsi: (leaned over) Thank you very much

Vashti: You're welcome, so maybe we can make a date for the weekend?

Batsi: Ok it's fine, you have my number I will hear from you

Vashti: Ok enjoy the rest of your day

Batsi: Thanks you too...

She smiled at him as he took a few steps towards the convenient store but paused turning back, Vashti

quickly looked away as she still had her eyes on him

Batsi: I didn't get your name?

Vashti: I am Vashti...

Batsi: Ok nice to meet you Vashti bye...

Vashti: Bye...

He turned and proceeded in as Vashti wondered where to go to kill time, Hameed's time to collect him was nowhere near up yet. She direction-lessly took a turn driving to nowhere....

At Eastlea...

Later Sweden stepped out of the car and cat-walked behind the real estate agent in 4 inch high heels as she focused on her phone. She checked the friend request she sent to Venus Jalali and it was not approved yet and she had changed her profile

picture to a group of primary school students, she pressed follow then walked in the house

Agent: This gorgeous and nearly perfect house will stun you with its modern and dazzling interior finishes.

Sweden: Anticipating to it

Agent: As you saw this area has tasteful recently renovated, stunning homes

Sweden: You can say that again

Agent: (walking in the corridor) There is tons of natural light pouring through large framed windows, nice car parking in the driveway, lots of trees in backyard

Sweden: (nodded) Alright

Agent: This is the kitchen....

Sweden walked around looking and nodded in satisfaction

Agent: So this move-in ready home has been recently updated and like I said the windows provide ample of natural light (opened the window) Looking outside you can take a walk to the neighborhood park down the street you will love those with your kids

They walked to the living room and there were two guys kneeling as they scrubbed the floor to what seemed like old dried out blood

Both: Hello?

Agent: Hello guys

Sweden: Who?

Agent: Oh like I said the house is being renovated by the owner so....

"You should have come tomorrow we were going to be done" one of the guys said

Agent: Oh she wanted to view the house today (held Sweden's shoulder) It's paint that spilled on the floor and dried that is what the owner said

Sweden: It's not blood right? No person died in this house right?

Agent: No come on if it was such a case I wouldn't lie to you why would I?

It's being updated throughout, nice yard, good size for family, lots of room, all bedrooms updated, charming and comfortable home. Good neighborhood too, I am not just trying to make a sell but you can also see for yourself. From the open- concept kitchen and living space to the large shaded backyard, there is plenty of room for the whole family to enjoy. Recent updates include new painting on the walls, this home is to die for

She nodded in agreement as she replied to Vashti's message and got back to listening to the estate agent then her phone rang

Sweden: Excuse me let me get this

Agent: Alright

Sweden: (stepped aside picking) Hey daddy?

Muku: Hi I saw the message what do you mean you're applying for a loan?

Sweden: (heart skipped) I sent wrongly it was someone's message, a workmate that I wanted to forward to a friend

Muku: Sure?

Sweden: Sure, what would I take a loan for

Muku: Ok it's fine then there is issue about dinner, do you have to go to those Sweedy?

Sweden: It's work-related Muku and I can't afford to miss it, they organized in honor of me bringing victory to the team (looked at the Agent) please let's talk about this when I come back I am still viewing the ho...the hampers we are to serve

Muku: Ok let me not disturb you then see you later

Sweden: Ok bye...

Muku: Bye.

She hung up and walked to the agent then they continued with the viewing...

At Tudor's place...

He walked in followed by Dee as he placed his keys on the table and she sat by his side taking his arm

Tudor: So what is going to happen now?

Dee: That's what I wanted to ask you but I want to keep it because I have no choice, yesterday I visited the abortion clinic and I got scared of going with it, I heard some die during the procedure so I could be one of the unlucky ones

Tudor: And Batsi?

Dee: If it is possible I don't want to involve him because my cousin has a son with him and_

Tudor: Was it proven?

Dee: Oh I told you about it right?

Tudor: Yes

Dee: I think they did DNA tests I don't know but I don't want to involve Batsi in this

Tudor sighed and picked his ringing phone

Tudor: Dad?

Chakaz: Hello son your Mom just informed me that you got that girl Dee pregnant is that true?

Tudor: (quietly looked at Dee)...

Chakaz: Hey why didn't you tell your old man about this, now as it stands I don't even have a grandchild and if you knocked a girl up that would be wonderful news and you have to start acting responsible, leave that street fighting it jeopardizes your safety your safety, you're going to be a family man now (cheerfully rejoiced) I can't believe I am getting that

old that my last born son knows to impregnate a girl, we need to let her parents know and we can take_

Tudor: Dad

Chakaz: What? Why would you hide this kind of information, they need to know that is if they don't already know, is she with you? Or maybe you have_

Tudor: No she is here

Chakaz: Delight dear

Dee: (not knowing how to address him she stammered)

Mhaa...I mean Baba

Chakaz: You will have to tell your parents, no protocol is that you tell your aunt right?

Dee: (looking at Tudor) Yes...

Chakaz: So you tell your aunt your pregnant and we will receive you in the family gladly, so try not to stress yourself about Tudor and his street fighting. My wife and I are very free people and we will never let our grandchildren suffer so we will support you guys alright

Dee : Ehoi Baba...

She gave back Tudor the phone who talked to his father for sometime and then hung up

Dee: (sighed) Now the whole thing has been exaggerated, I am so sorry for this now everyone think you're the father

Tudor: Yeah it's crazy...

Dee: And he didn't even give me the chance to speak

Tudor: What were you going to say? That you're my girlfriend but pregnant with your ex's child?

Dee: Uhm...

Tudor: Let's get married instead

Dee: (shocked) What?

At Dakar House...

Another 3 hrs of travelling back Hawa arrived home

almost dry from the rain that had drenched her clothes wet back in Gandiaye. She stripped naked still standing by the door as she heaved endlessly. The bad thing about this whole situation is she wasn't supposed to feel the way she was feeling just because she once did it too

In her bra and panties she sank on the floor crying but in her case she had no one to make her stop crying, she had no one to turn to, he was the only one and now that he had tear down that friendship wall who was she going to tell all her problems and who was going to console her, they would probably say she deserved it and it was karma visiting her or the way she treated him was the same she was bound to be treated

She hugged her raised knees with her head in between her legs drowning in self pity.... She later on stepped in the shower and stood before the hot water as it therapeutically massaged her skin

**She stepped out later on leaving the bathroom engulfed
in mist, she sat on the bed wondering what her next step
would be and by the looks of it Dodge hadn't followed.
The other person was probably of more importance
than her**

**She didn't even know what to do, where to touch or
what to distract her mind with, she walked to the
living room and laid in the dark playing music on the
TV instead...**

**I know it's been some time
But there's something on my mind
You see, I haven't been the same
Since that cold November day
We said we needed space
But all we found was an empty place
And the only things I learned**

Is that I need you desperately

So here I am and can you please tell me, oh

Where do broken hearts go

Can they find their way home

Back to the open arms

Of a love that's waiting there

And if somebody loves you

Won't they always love you

I look in your eyes

And I know that you still care, for me

I've been around enough to know

That dreams don't turn to gold

And that there is no easy way

No you just can't run away

And what we have is so much more

Than we ever had before

**And no matter how I try
You're always on my mind
And can you please tell me, oh
Where do broken hearts go**

She fell asleep as the Whitney Houston song played on repeat then the door opened. Dodge walked in and sat by the table looking at her, he really didn't know what to say or where to begin from, sorry sounded absurd because he did this unapologetically and last thing he ever wanted was to get caught and now that it happened he wasn't going to pretend but the love for her wasn't a pretence. The sad truth is that he needed a child that's all there was to the story but it would sound fictitious to her but he didn't want to put her in a difficult position of having her to forgive him just because he forgave her, hearts differ some are not as strong as his, her reaction said it all and it would probably be too much for her to forgive. When she cheated she protested to leave and now it was him

what would she do...

He walked to the bedroom and brought the duvet which he covered her with nicely before he took papers from his jacket's pocket and signed it before placing it on the table then he left...

Victim Of Desire

71

At Batsi's house...

The next morning Batsi ironed his clothes on the table and hung them on the chair then he switched the iron off and sat before Delilah's dresser which had a few of her products. He held the perfume bottle and it was finished, he opened the face powder container and it too had nothing, the foundation tube was cut and it seemed she was probably swiping her finger getting the last contents, he sighed...

Delilah walked out of the bathroom with Liam in his uniform and he ran to Batsi as he pretended to be brushing his beard

Liam: I missed you Batsi

Laila: (frowned) Batsi? He is your Dad Liam...

Liam: I thought we left Dad at home besides he said I could call him Batsi if I want

Laila: Batsi is that true? Did you tell him to address you by your name?

Batsi: That is what he was more comfortable with than Dad so I permit him

Laila: But that's disrespectful and you're not teaching him the rightful manners you're an adult he shouldn't be calling you with your name and besides being an adult the tests proved you're his father so you have to teach him to call you properly

Batsi: Ehoi Mhamha....

She laughed hitting him playfully with a pillow and Liam laughed too...

Laila: You rested enough?

Batsi: (nodded)....

Laila: Why did you take those clothes that I was to iron later? I had just washed them yesterday, you should've taken the ones in the wardrobe instead

She opened the wardrobe and Batsi turned looking at the neatly folded clothes stacked on the shelves and he stared at her with an arched brow, did she really do that or someone else did it for her

Batsi: Why are you still here Laila?

Laila: (confused) What do you mean?

Batsi: I know you aren't satisfied with this kind of life so why are you still hanging around? Or maybe you have a rich nigga on the side?

Laila: Come on no, I just thought this time around I want to be different, live differently maybe that way I will feel human, I want to act normal truthfully I always wondered how our lives could have been if I hadn't rushed to marry Kilo, I wanted to be with you with nothing and watch you and us grow together

from zero going to the top and one day say hey look where we came from and this is where we are...

Batsi: Mmmh....

Laila: No one has ever had time with me truthfully speaking, I bullied others because it made me feel superior and girls followed me so I found myself with company because of my beauty, beautiful clothes and money that gained me attention but when I was back home I was lonely, we never ate as a family, my mom did her own thing so did my dad and the girls followed me because of what I had to offer but a majority hated me and if I had nothing to offer the few I had joined the majority and (laughed) I don't even know why I am bugging you with this information anyways

He looked at her speechlessly....

Laila: Time is running out are you taking Liam to school or you have somewhere you need to go

Batsi: Yeah I will take him

He stood and walked to the bathroom where he quickly cleaned himself up and changed then stepped out taking Liam's hand.

Liam: (waving to her) See you later Mom

Laila: Bye remember when it's raining during break time don't go out eat your lunch box in the class room

Liam: Ok

She bend down sweeping their side of the yard as Batsi looked and then she stood tall fixing her slipper with a piece of wire, he remembered her selling all her designer clothes and shoes to start her small business but it seemed nothing was working out...

**Batsi: What shoe size does mommy wear Liam? Liam:
She is tall so it must be size 10**

Batsi: ???

At Vashti's workplace...

**With her heels clicking on the shiny tiles Vashti
walked towards her office packing her car keys in her
handbag as she talked on the phone while flashing
smiles to her colleagues**

Vashti: Que voulez-vous [What do you want seriously]?

**Voice: Ton aide est qu'elle je veux [Help is what I
want]**

**She trapped her phone with her shoulder as she
unlocked the door listening then she held the phone with
her hand as she walked in**

Voice: S'il te plaît [please]...

She threw herself on her chair as she sighed switching the computer on

Vashti: Rien au-delà cette droite [nothing beyond that right]?

Voice: Oui won't ever bother you again it's just for keeps, I don't trust charms I won't use those in this technical times

Vashti contemplated a minute then she took her personal laptop connecting her phone and made some transfers then she begun working. She paused thinking of yesterday and she found herself smiling. She took her phone and thought of making an earlier reservation, weekend was two days away but it seemed so far

Vashti: Hi Batsi it's_

Batsi: Vashti I know how's it?

Vashti: (smiled) Woah! Nice that you remembered me just by my voice

Batsi: The memory is still very close to me so I wouldn't forget

Vashti: (playing with the telephone cable crossing her leg) Good to hear, um are you busy?

Batsi: Now, no I will work later

Vashti: No one called you for cleaning?

Batsi: No I don't have any customers today, I get them by chance not many people see the necessity of calling someone to clean their couches or beds, they'd rather do it on their own or just leave them dirty

Vashti: But our own way is way of cleaning is different from yours I saw what that machine could do Mmh and my neighbor highly praised you

Batsi: Oh that's incredible

Vashti: It is and since I have many things to be cleaned I was wondering if it is possible for you to come and clean some on lunchtime, I can skip lunch today then you will finish off the rest of the staff on a weekend is that alright with you?

Batsi: Yes it's fine, how many items do you want cleaned?

Vashti: One couch

Batsi: Why skip your lunchtime is it an emergency?

Vashti: Um yeah I am going to have visitors in the evening so_

Batsi: It's ok I understand

Vashti: Alright see you then

Batsi: Bye.

She hung up smiling and spun herself round with the chair then stopped looking at LinkedIn notifications popping on the screen, she pressed with her smile widening this came at the perfect time... it would entice and lure him in, she scrolled down the

notifications and stopped on one that caught her attention then she dialed a number

Vashti: Hello I saw a vacancy on your post, what are the requirements?

At Kilo's auto spares...

Car tyres veered through the gate grabbing everyone's attention and Kilo turned looking at what everyone was gazing at then he frowned seeing Muku hopping out of the car and walked over

Muku: Hey man long time

Kilo: Yeah what are you doing here?

Muku: Can't I come to see you?

Kilo: Just from nowhere?

Muku: I came to get my car checked

Kilo: Where have you been servicing your car all this while? Did croco motors went bankrupt and closed?

Muku: Ah come on man are we still hanging on to the matter that long happened and it was resolved

Kilo: (sighed) Let's go in...

He handed the mechanic the spanner and led the way to his office as Muku followed behind

Kilo: Aren't you suppose to be at work?

Muku: Asked for a relief to get my car fixed

Kilo: (sat down) Are you serious you want it fixed?

Muku: (laughed) No

Kilo: (clicked his tongue) Mxm! Sit down

Muku: (took a seat) So what's up you have been too quiet?

Kilo: I am alive

Muku: Found someone yet?

Kilo: Finding someone new is as difficult because this time around you'd be looking at ladies rating them unlike the first time when it just happened automatically by heart

Muku: So you never had that connection yet?

Kilo: (laughed) Don't tell me you came to find out this?

Muku: I am just concerned that's all

Kilo: (leaning back) What's happening your end?

Muku: Sweden is working and we barely have time together, she's always busy and tired

Kilo: Tell me about it

Muku: I am happy that she is independent but one side is bound to suffer

Kilo: What is she doing?

**Muku: Working at the
airport**

Kilo: (whistled) That side is hectic

Muku: And cooking is Sweden's first love I can't even be compared to it

Kilo: (laughed) Seems we are on the same boat how about a beer later at the bar

Muku: That sounds great

They fist bumped with smiles and they continued chatting...

At Dakar house...

Meanwhile Hawa laid in the tub with water that had long grown cold, she heaved endless sighs and the idea of drowning herself in the tub just sounded inviting, she could do away with this cruel life and be at a place with no suffering. She held her breath and slipped underneath the water but her Mom's words echoed in her ears that sometimes all you have to do is to just keep breathing.... she quickly emerged gasping and stepped out of the tub vomiting. She splattered watery bile on the floor and raised the toilet seat squatting and vomited more of it, tears

**sprung from the corners of her eyes as she burped and
it smelt like bubble bath. She took a mouthwash and
rinsed her mouth then wrapped a towel stepping out
holding her chest**

**She put on socks in her feet and Dodge's clothes
just for closure and laid down rubbing herself as
music played on her phone**

**These four lonely walls have changed the way I feel
The way I feel, I'm standing still
And nothing else matters now, you're not here So
where are you? I've been callin' you
I'm missin' you...Where else can I go? Where else can I
go?
Chasin' you, chasin' you, Memories turn to dust Please
don't bury us, I got you
I got you, runnin', runnin', runnin'**

Runnin', runnin', runnin'

Ain't runnin' from myself no more

Together we'll win it all

It just motivated her that she stood recollecting herself and walked to the kitchen, she looked at the pots in the sink then went to grab her phone making a call

Hawa: Hi where are you?

Dodge: Um...

Hawa: Can you bring me okra please

Dodge: Hawa...

Hawa: I am cooking bring okra for me please and let's eat together

She dropped the call without giving him a chance to speak then she started cooking whilst crossing her

fingers awaiting....

Some time later she was done and there was no sign of anyone ever coming, she sighed sadly looking at the food on the table she dished, she sat there for almost thirty minutes and it was growing cold so she stood grabbing the casserole dishes to put them away but she paused hearing a car driving in. She placed the dishes back on the table as he entered and she looked at the clear plastic bag he was holding with okra whilst his eyes darted to the paper on the table and it was still on where he left it with a pen on top

Hawa: (walked over taking the plastic bag) You're late I have already finished cooking but I can make this for our dinner

She briefly smiled as he licked his dry lips looking at her swollen reddish eyes, she held his hand leading him to the table and drew a chair for him, he could

feel her body shaky and her voice was almost gone as it was trailing off

Hawa: Sit (he sat down) this...um... soup is to help you get rid of a hangover you were drinking right?

Dodge: (looked down)...

Hawa: (laughed) See I now know you Dodge and I am proud that our relationship grew because we gave it time (fighting tears off) You were probably drinking all night (drew a chair and sat) today I cooked traditional Senegalese food, I don't vouch much on the taste but I tried let's eat first have the soup, oh let me warm it up for you, I have to be a good wife to my husband

She stood and walked to the kitchen where she switched the microwave on as Dodge just shook his head cupping his face with both hands. The timer dinged in the kitchen and Hawa made her way back as Dodge was still seated with no word said

Hawa: Here eat...

He just stared at the bowl and she looked at him then took a spoon tasting the soup

Hawa: In case you might think I poisoned you now eat...

Dodge: Hawa

Hawa: (angrily) Say what you want then don't keep on saying Hawa Dodge

Dodge: Were you crying? (looked at his clothes she was wearing) I don't know what to say but I know I am sorry would be a great start so I am sorry Hawa it's not like I don't love you or_

Hawa: Then what is it because I am failing to understand, what is the reason when we have come from far

Dodge: (held her hand) I just thought I am running

out of time so- So it was for a baby? I really wanted to test if I can get a woman pregnant yes I did some tests at the hospital but I just thought something is wrong with me so I couldn't be patient

Hawa: (tearfully) No it's not you, I am the one who messed up and now I can't conceive because of what I did, maybe when I was beaten something ruptured I don't know, I will have to go to the hospital too to get checked but I want a child too (tearfully) And if whoever you had sex with gets pregnant it will be your child with her and I will have no child

Tears filled her eyes and she looked up...

Dodge: I am sorry I hurt you, I wasn't patient but you did nothing wrong

Hawa: (sniffed) No it's not your fault, I will wait till I don't know when I will wait while you have your own child and-

She bursted crying and he pulled her hand taking her on his lap and rested her head on his shoulder as he fumbled his hand in her hair

Dodge: It's all my fault....I didn't see your hurt all I saw was my age disadvantage and that pushed me more to act the way I did

He paused as a loud knock came on the door, Hawa removed her head off his shoulder and looked at him getting off his lap and he frowned standing up

Hawa: I will-

Dodge: (pulled her back) No let me check

He walked to the door and stepped out as Hawa caught a glimpse of police officers, her heart skipped and she quickly stepped out

Khadija: I told you if I can't have you then no one will, you can't use me like a toy, you're going to rot in prison with what I showed the police

Dodge: (looked at Hawa) Hawa my phone in the pocket call my lawyer

The officers took out handcuffs and cuffed Dodge's hands then roughly pushed him out...

Victim Of Desire

72

At Dee's school...

She exchanged books with her friends to help with assignments as she packed them in her backpack strapping it on her shoulder pushing it to the back and stepped out of the gate

Dee: Bye you guys...see you tomorrow

She cheerfully waved to her friends with a smile and looked at the spot that Tudor usually parked whenever he collected her but on this day his car wasn't in sight, she looked down the street and still nothing. She took out her phone and dialed his number

Phone: The number you have dialed is currently-

She cut the voice short as she looked at the date

Dee: The fights...

She quickly paced to the main road to catch a taxi and luckily she arrived to one, she jumped in as it drove off

Dee: Can you take me downtown I will pay you extra please

Driver: (fixed the rearview mirror) Mmmh how much?

Dee: Should I make you an offer?

Driver: Ok just add \$2 on top

Dee: Ok thanks

She handed him the money then he dropped the

other passengers in the CBD then drove downtown as per her directions... Before the car could fully stop she jumped out holding her backpack rushing to the gate. The bouncer now knew her as a usual frequenter so he opened the gate for her and she stepped in

She saw Tudor's car parked at the side with his agent leaning against it looking at the guys fighting whilst counting cash. Dee searched for Tudor's face but all she could see were the guys in a circle cheering, One muscular man rushed over and three other man jumped on the ground then followed groans. Dee ran over as the muscular man smashed Tudor with his elbow on his spine and he grunted vomiting blood lying on the ground

Dee: Stop! Stop it! You're hurting him!

No one heard her with the noise of the cheering continuing, she pushed her way to the center and

dropped at his body touching his best up face, the guys threw fist and kicks that landed on Delight instead as she shielded Tudor, one kick flew on her stomach and she dropped on the ground writhing

Tudor: (looked at Dee and crawled over) Hey!Dee! Ssssstop!

The muscular man grabbed a handful of his hair and lifted him off the ground and slammed his massive weight down on top of Delight who screamed and went quiet as Tudor's vision blurred slowly losing consciousness. Police cars wailed in the air as someone must've tipped them off and all the guys ran helter-skelter in a directions escaping whilst Tudor and Dee remained lying in blood...

At Vashti's house...

Still that same afternoon after passing by the

restaurant Vashti drove towards her house and saw Batsi already waiting, she smiled at him pressing the gate's remote and it slid open then drove in

Vashti: (stepped out) Hi... Am I late?

Batsi: No I just arrived myself

Vashti: Ok great

She leaned on the passenger's side taking two paper bags of fast food, her buttocks stuck out and Batsi scratched his beard then looked away as Vashti stood closing the door and smoothened her jacket

Vashti: Let's go inside...

He nodded following her holding his equipment as she unlocked the door and they stepped in

Vashti: Let's eat first before-

Batsi: No I am fine we have to_

Vashti: No come on it's just food let's eat first so you can have strength to work, don't say no because I bought with your share

Batsi: Ok

They walked in the living room and Batsi nodded to the beautiful interior as he sat down observing the couches

Batsi: They look new and clean so which one wants to be cleaned?

Vashti: Oh the one in the second living room

Batsi: Ok

She passed him a paper bag as she sat by his side switching on the TV, she brought out her coke, chips and burger then begun eating as Batsi ate too

Batsi: With time won't you-

Vashti: You're just cleaning one so it's fine...(biting a chip) Um, do you like your job at the filling station?

Batsi: It's not a matter of liking but a matter of earning money

Vashti: Oh ok....well then do you like money you're earning at the filling station?

Batsi: It's better than nothing

Vashti: (chuckled) You didn't answer me though

Batsi: (laughed) I don't like it, I am not satisfied with it, it's too little that's why I have to do upholstery and cleaning services to make ends meet

Vashti: What ends? Do you have responsibilities other than taking care of your good self?

Batsi: I have responsibilities, I have to take care of my son

Vashti: (surprised) What? You have a son?

Batsi: (stunned with her reaction) Yes

Vashti: You don't look like someone with a son

Batsi: Well I have one and what do guys with sons look like?

Vashti: I don't know they look different from you I guess (they chuckled) Well I have a son of too

Batsi: Get out, no ways...

Vashti: (laughed) Yes ways he is 2 and yours?

Batsi: Soon to be 6

Vashti: Fuck! (laughed) Sorry about that....I mean the heck you have a son that big?

Batsi: Yes he is that big

Vashti: Sorry to keep on asking personal information but how old are you?

Batsi: I am very old

Vashti: Are you older than me?

Batsi: How old are you?

Vashti: I asked you first

Batsi: Guess

Vashti: Ok (thoughtfully) 23

Batsi: (laughed) Geez that's very funny

Vashti: Try guessing mine

Batsi: 27

Vashti: I can't be older than you come on

Batsi: You're not I am 30

Vashti: Ok you don't look your age, I am 30 too

Batsi: Really?

Vashti: Yeah...

Batsi: Well I wouldn't have guessed you to be the same age with me

Vashti: Do I look old?

Batsi: Not even...

They continued chatting slowly getting used to one another and relaxed in each other's presence

Vashti: So 30 year old Batsi how would you like to leave fuelling cars at the filling station and become an aircraft fueler instead at the airport getting paid per hour?

At Dakar house...

Left with one chance of entering the correct password on Dodge's phone Hawa paused thinking it through as she had tried almost every word she could think of

Hawa: Six letters Mmh? What is the password then

She anxiously sat on the couch thinking it over and if she was to fail this time around then the phone would be blocked

Hawa: (typed) HAWA (paused) but that's four letters

(typed) HAWAII...

She finished it off already not sure of what she was doing but pressed enter anyways and to her uttermost shock the phone unlocked

Hawa: (mouth dropped open) What? So his password is Hawaii?

She shook her head and didn't waste anymore time as she scrolled through the contacts, she passed Khadija's contact and frowned scrolling further down and stopped on the lawyer's number then dialed him

Attorney: Shakura?

Hawa: It's his wife, can you speak English? Attorney: I hear, speaking difikoti but I try

Hawa: Ok so I will speak and you say Ok if you understand

Attorney: Ok...

She narrated the scenario that took place and they had an understanding with the lawyer then she hung up not knowing what to do next, she didn't even know where Dodge was taken to

Her mind bugged her of something and she gave in going online to see who Dodge talked to, Khadija's chat was on top and she read a few messages exchanged in English then the rest was in french

She viewed her picture and it was an old photo of her and Dodge when they were young, it was beautiful. She pressed on the contacts thinking of calling her but she paused looking at the home address saved together with the contact. Talking to her face to face sounded better so she hurriedly went in to change and left...

At the filling station...

After getting Dodge's tank filled Hawa handed the attendant money and he passed her change

Hawa: If I may ask please?

Attendant: (refused with his hands) No anglais

Hawa sighed and drove along the highway then stopped by the side of the road as she saw a white guy on a motorbike taking his helmet off, probably a tourist and the right candidate to ask

Hawa: Hello?

Him: (turned and smiled) Oh hello!

Hawa: Do you know your way around the city I think I am lost and GPS doesn't seem to help

Him: Ok ask maybe I may know the place

Hawa: Mermoz I am looking for that place how do I drive there?

Him: Mermoz is where I am staying

Hawa: Oh really?

Him: Yes let me just get something in the shop and I will lead the way

Hawa: Thank you

She patiently waited for him and in a few minutes he ran back holding a plastic bag, he got on his motorbike and put on his helmet, he waved follow me to Hawa who honked and drove behind him following, the guy would sometimes forget he was leading her as he would speed and take turns that Hawa had to accelerate driving fast trying to catch up with the motorcycle guy.

After a long drive the guy stopped and Hawa parked at his back as he walked over

**Him: This is where I live, but this is Mermoz all around
find the one you're looking for**

Hawa: Thank you

**They waved at one another as she drove away slowly
looking at the house addresses, the houses were
suburban and beautiful. She stopped at a bright
colored house which matched the number she was
looking for and she stepped out of the car heading
towards the hedge which went round the house**

**At the front were two cars parked and she frowned
passing to the door, she knocked as her heart pounded
wondering why she came really, what if Khadija
attacked her what would she do? We are talking
about a woman who was willing to pay a doctor to
change her HIV status, she was very dangerous and
could do anything but she didn't know why she stuck
there still persisting on knocking.**

The door was opened and she frowned looking at the doctor standing before her

Khadija: (walked over) Para você-

She paused looking at Hawa who looked at her and the baby she was holding that had a striking resemblance of both of them....

***Let's quickly like and comment for morning insert
this is last night's insert**

Victim Of Desire

73

At Khadija's house...

She paused looking at Hawa who looked at her and the baby she was holding that had a striking resemblance of both of them....

Hawa: (shocked) You have a baby?

Khadija: That's none of your business, what are you doing here?

Hawa: I came to talk to you

Khadija: About? Please I don't have time go away...

She passed the doctor the baby and she pushed Hawa back...

Hawa: Wait if you have a baby then he is the father right? Dodge can't be_

Khadija: (pushed her) Just go and try to mind your business...

Hawa almost tripped and fell but held on to the hedge but Khadija walked up to her still pushing her

Hawa: Hey stop pushing me!

Khadija: Get out or I will call the police that you're trespassing and insulting me

Hawa: What did you want from Dodge if you have a baby with that doctor huh? And you got him arrested knowing that you are not a saint

Khadija: (brought out her phone) Alright I am calling the police

Hawa: Ok I am going...

She turned walking back to the car but frequently

turned looking at Khadija who was still standing glaring back. She got in the car and shook her head before starting the engine and drove off...

Khadija walked back inside anxiously biting her nails off looking at the doctor...

Khadija: She is going to tell Dodge

Dr: So what let her tell him, you're not bound to him

Khadija: What I love Dodge

Dr: So much for that love, didn't you just send him to prison?

Khadija: I was hurt but if not that I wouldn't do that

Dr: You're history now to him if not an enemy because first thing he will do when he gets out is come for you....

Khadija: (heart skipped) Can he do that?

Dr: People change as they grow, he is not your typical guy and I don't even know why you are even

forcing yourself back in his life?

Khadija: Because obviously you won't marry me and Dodge-

Dr: Dodge will what? Do you think he will marry you then?

Khadija: At least he paid bride price twice, what have you done yourself? Nothing.... now what will I do my family doesn't even know I had a baby I hid myself here and how will I keep on hiding my baby

Dr: The same way you did when you went to get fucked with Dodge you really are a bitch

Khadija: What did you call me? And do you even know that you're in trouble as well, first of all Dodge bought this house let him find you here, you have been fucking me left right center in this house yet you-

Dr: I can stand for myself worry about yourself instead

Khadija: Mmmh ok if it's like that let's go to your house take me as a second wife and tell your first

that you have a son with me

Dr: (placed the baby on the couch) You have the audacity to speak to me like I am little boy why huh?

Khadija: (stepping back) Why are you getting angry?

Dr: Dodge this, Dodge that in my presence yet I am the one taking care of you (slapped her) Are you crazy

Khadija?

Khadija: (covering her face) Please don't beat me... Dr:

It's the disrespect that pisses me off

She stumbled on a corner still covering her face with her hands, she peeked over her arm as the doctor stood in front of her clenching his teeth, he turned back and took the baby off the couch

Khadija: What are you doing? Bring back my baby

He pushed her off and she fell on her back as he walked out, she stood following but he locked her in

as he left with the baby, she hurriedly searched for the spare keys...

In town...

Vashti's car parked outside a shop and Batsi looked at her before opening the door and stepped out

Batsi: Thanks once again for the ride and for everything, I really appreciate your kindheartedness

Vashti: Don't worry about it....Are you going in that shop?

Batsi: Yes

Vashti: Ok wait...

She unclipped her seatbelt off and stepped out of the car going round holding Batsi's arm

Vashti: Let's go in together

Batsi: (looked at her arm) Um, okay...

They walked in as Vashti talked endlessly and the shop assistant welcomed them

Vashti: What do you want to buy?

Batsi: Won't you be late for work?

Vashti: Hey don't worry about me, I am the company so what exactly do you need?

Batsi: (briefly chuckled) One moment...

He stepped aside and brought out his phone dialing Delilah...

Laila: Hey babe...

Batsi: Hey um so we are just arguing with the guys here they say a normal lady ranges between size 5 to

7 shoe size and anything above that she will be considered a man

Laila: (laughed) You called me to tell me this

Batsi: It's a joke

Laila: I am a size 8 so am I man?

Batsi: I don't know these guys theories, anyways is Liam back?

Laila: Yes he was dropped off today heard you paid transport for him

Batsi: Yes (felt Vashti behind him) I gotta go

Laila: Thanks for the joke

Batsi: Bye...

He hung up and turned to white air force sneakers held up to his face

Vashti: What do you think? From a guy's perspective?

Batsi: They're really nice, buying for someone?

Vashti: (Put them in his hands) Yes they are for you

Batsi: (mouth dropped) Um I don't know what-

Vashti: Don't refuse them, I hope size 10 is correct I just guessed

Batsi: Yes I am a 10

Vashti: (smiled) I am amazing right? Batsi:

But you really didn't have to do this Vashti:

I want to just appreciate

Batsi: Um thanks

Vashti: You're welcome so what do you want to buy yourself?

Batsi: Shoes

Vashti: More shoes?

Batsi: Female shoes...for ah, my mother

Vashti: Ok how many pairs? What size?

Batsi: Size 8

Vashti: HUUU she is big

Batsi: (smiled) Very

Vashti: I don't know the taste of your mother but she is going to like my taste

She picked almost every shoe on the rack as Batsi looked with a raised brow as his hands were full, the shop assistant walked over and helped carry the clothes and a second assistant walked over too as their hands got heavy and when they were done they were escorted to the car with their many shopping bags...

At the hospital...

Later on Tudor flashed his eyes and quickly sat up noticing he was shirtless, he looked around the room as he was badly bruised, his hands were sore and when he took a deep breath his ribcage hurt. He exhaled and inhaled again inching his arms underneath and he groaned, his head swam feeling

his stomach tighten and he vomited which hurt the ribs more.

A vision flashed before his very eyes and he remembered Dee, he pulled the catheter then slightly contorted and holding his stomach he walked out barefooted and in the corridor he bumped with a bed being pushed and he fell on the floor groaning

Nurse: Go back in your room patient...

Tudor: (crawled over and got a hold of the bed wheels and slowly stood) No I have to see Delight

Nurse: You're not well and-

Tudor: (pushed her hand off) I have to see her...

He walked off but stopped looking at the face on the bed and it was Delight, he touched her face and the nurse frowned walking over

Nurse: This is not it now, should I call-

Tudor: You have to protect my health security for what? For touching my girlfriend's face...

The nurse opened her mouth to speak but nothing came out, instead she walked back to the foot of the bed and held the bars pushing it, Tudor walked by the side following all the way to the ICU where the nurse parked the bed

Nurse: Wati musikana wako or mukadzi wako [Did you say she is your girlfriend or wife]?

Tudor: Um, wife

Nurse: Wauya zvakanaka tanga tichitoshaya kuti todii unofanirwa kubhadhara bhiri rake [Ok that's good then because we had no idea how we were going to go about but now that you mentioned she is your wife you will have to pay her bill]

Tudor: Alright

Nurse: So you will have to sign in for her as her

guardian

He slowly sat on the chair with frowns as the nurse signed admission papers then passed Tudor who filled on the blank space with a shaky hand that could barely hold the pen right

Tudor: When will she wake up? How is she really?

Nurse: She is coming from the theater, she was bleeding heavily so she was operated on and the baby was gone

Tudor: (shocked) What?

Nurse: Yes do you want to see him? Tudor:

(shook his head) No, not now...

She took the papers and walked out as Tudor sat on the edge of the bed holding her hand...

Tudor: (kissed her hand) I am sorry Dee...its my fault, I really wasn't feeling the whole thing but still I persisted on going and this is what happened, I should have listened to my Dad but I wanted to vent but my mind was swimming all the place and I got beaten up, I am sorry you lost the baby because of me

Dee: (groaned blinking) Weee....Where am I? (tried sitting up) What happened?

Tudor: (pushed her back) Lie down you need your rest

Dee: (squinted her eyes) Tudor?

Tudor: Yes it's me

Dee: What happened? How did we get-

Tudor: (sighed) Don't you remember you followed me to the fights

Dee:Oh ok are you ok?

Tudor: I should be asking you that? I am not ok and I know you are not ok, your voice is even-

**Dee looked up feeling her body sore everywhere as
Tudor looked down still holding onto her hand**

Tudor: You lost the baby

**Dee slowly turned her face and looked at him as if she
didn't hear correctly**

Dee: What?

**Tudor: The baby is gone, you were operated on because
you were loosing too much blood so-**

**She faced upwards again as tears rolled down as Tudor
held both her hands**

Dee: (crying) What kind of a person am I?

Tudor: Don't condemn yourself

Dee: (turned crying) I wanted to get rid of the baby to

begin with and now this has happened, he must've seen that he was unwanted and-

She removed her grasp off Tudor's and covered her face with her arm as she cried, Tudor tried to hold her but she remained stiff crying

Tudor: It's my fault...

Dee: It's my fault, I didn't have a pure heart I killed the baby

She cried with her lips trembling and Tudor sat on the bed holding her in his arms as she sobbed that a tear trickled down his eye too and he quickly wiped it off....

At town...

The clouds darkened and were heavy with rains as

the wind howled noisily it irked Hawa who nestled in Dodge's car seemingly confused, she had drove all around town with no exact direction to take and had no sense of tranquility, she couldn't keep calm not knowing what happened to Dodge or where exactly he was taken to, his lawyer's number not going through made her more nervous. His phone kept ringing though from one business partner to the next and she got to understand how much of a busy man her husband was

Hungry and couldn't ignore anymore her rumbling stomach she drove to the eatery and hopped out of the car heading towards the entrance but the pharmacy by the side caught her attention and her heart pounded to what ran through her mind as she walked over

Hawa: English...

That was her new way of greeting people

Pharmacist: Yes how can I help you?

**Hawa: Do you have (rubbed her hand nervously)
morning after pills please**

Pharmacist: Yes...

**He turned to the shelves and grabbed the box then
gave her some papers to fill in, she signed on them
then opened the box**

Hawa: It's only one pill?

Pharmacist: Yes

Hawa: I am used to seeing two

**Pharmacist: No it was made with the components that
will work with only one, survey said ladies keep
forgetting taking the second pill so scientists made one
that works the same as two**

Hawa: Mmh clever...

The pharmacist nodded getting the money and Hawa walked out to her car, she say contemplating then she made the call

Khadija: Shakura how are you calling me when_

Hawa: It's me

Khadija: You again what do you want?

Hawa: Can we talk please

Khadija: What is it that you really want to talk about?

Hawa: Dodge, where are you? I can come...

Khadija: What about Dodge that you want to say?

Hawa: I can't say over the phone can we meet maybe at a public place if you don't trust me, I am in town

Khadija: (sighed)....

Hawa: Hello?

Khadija: I am very busy now and you caused me a lot

of loss just today and_

Hawa: I won't take much of your time

Khadija: Are you alone? Where should we meet if you're alone?

She smiled giving her the location then dropped the call, she got out of the car and walked in the restaurant where she ordered and waited. In a few minutes Khadija came through the entrance covering her face with a hijab, her face somehow looked kinda reddish as Hawa observed her and she kept covering up as she drew a chair and sat

Khadija: (looking down) Why did you call me?

Hawa: (pushed food) Have some...

Khadija: (just looked at the food)...

Hawa: I know you slept with Dodge

Khadija: So? He is my husband

Hawa: So can a wife send her husband to prison?

Khadija: (quietly took the fork)....

Hawa: You breeched the agreement

Khadija: What agreement?

Hawa: I read your messages with Dodge and you agreed to sleep together only for the reason of making a baby but-

Khadija: (laughed) You're a very sad woman do you know that? I mean why would you go through your husband's phone? Did you expect to find our fucking session in there

Hawa: That's not-

Khadija: He fucked me good ok if that's what you want to hear, in your bed, in the kitchen, the living room all night he moaned my name (Hawa swallowed) He muttered I love you to me and you don't even know what we talked about Hawa during that time forget the messages but when I give him the baby he wants you will go back to your country

Hawa: Does he know you have another child?

Khadija: Does it matter when I give him a child? He

has you but that didn't stop him from sleeping with me (rubbed her belly) I conceived his seed unlike you who waste his seed for nothing, I am going to give birth to Empire

Hawa: He told you about Empire?

Khadija: We talked about many things and how he wants to divorce you (Hawa recalled the divorce papers) we grew up together we fight and we make up that's just how we are and I know many things about Dodge you don't know of

Hawa: (clenched her teeth) Ok so why would you get him arrested? Drop the charges for rape that you-

Khadija: (frowned) Rape? You think he got arrested for rape, he is in for something big and coming out...

She shook her head as she grabbed the unsealed mineral water bottle and drank the water as Hawa watched her gulping all of it and she placed the empty bottle on the table....

Victim Of Desire

74

At the hospital...

**Later on the same hospital bed Tudor and Dee
cuddled together as rain fell outside...**

Dee: He was so tiny

**Tudor: Yeah but he was a human and was developing,
I am really sorry**

**Dee: It's fine I shouldn't have come in that circle but I
don't understand why the guys never stopped fighting**

Tudor: That's the rule

Dee: What rule?

**Tudor: To fight until one is really out that he won't
ever come back again when he is badly battered**

Dee: These are really stupid games Tudor what if someone dies?

Tudor: That's why a lot of money is bet because you'd be really risking your safety...anyways enough about that how is the baby going to be- you know?

Dee: The nurse told me of two options and I think cremation is what I will go for so don't tell my parents

Tudor: Did they knew you were pregnant?

Dee: No they didn't so this news is unnecessary to them

Tudor: Ok good thing I don't even have any of your family's numbers

Dee: Oh stupid me I forgot about that

Tudor: Yeah but my parents have to know about it though since they knew

Dee: Ok we will tell them

Tudor: I am going to receive a scolding from Dad about this, he warned me but I didn't listen and an accident happens

Dee: You didn't call for the accident so don't worryI was wondering if I could go and see my parents afterwards when I heal

Tudor: You shouldn't ask to see your parents, you can go it's the right thing to do

They heard the door opening and though in pain Tudor quickly separated from Dee knowing he received a mouthful from the nurse earlier about sharing the bed but to the amazement they saw two officers walked in

Tudor: (frowned) Officers?

Officer: Mr Tee so we heard as they call you at the streets, can you tell us about the street-fights and a young guy who passed on that side?

At Batsi's house...

Delilah took her time cooking with all her mind focused whilst Liam was busy with the TV, a knock came on the door as she tasted her food for salt and she frowned. The knock came again and she closed the lid of her pot and walked over wiping her hands on the apron

Laila: Coming...

She opened the door and met with Batsi's wide smile as he was holding many shopping bags

Laila: Er, titambire Baba [welcome daddy]....

He smiled more as if those words tickled him and the way she clapped made it worse he eventually laughed and kissed her cheek as she got the shopping bags

Laila: Liam come and welcome daddy

Liam: (ran over) Yes Mom

**He got two bags from his Dad who walked in and
Laila closed the door looking at the landlord who had
been staring but she never minded her**

Laila: Where did you get all these things Batsi?

Batsi: In the shop kaa where do you think I got them?

Laila: Yoh they must've costs a fortune

**Batsi: Just say thank you without cracking your head too
much**

Laila: (laughed) Ok thank you

**She opened up one bag and there beautiful sneakers
for Liam**

Laila: Hee Liam bona that civvies day at school

Liam: (took the shoes) Wow they're handsome Mom

They all cracked laughing to his English

Laila: That's wrong use beautiful not handsome Liam:

Beautiful is for girls

Laila: Not on shoes

**Batsi: (took his pair) I will be matching with my boy,
how about we go to the sports stadium on weekend**

Liam: (punched the air) Yes I would love to

**Batsi: (remembered) Oh Saturday I need to be
somewhere**

Liam: (sadly) Ahhhh....

Batsi: We can go on Sunday don't worry ok?

Liam: Ok

Laila: What do you say Liam?

Liam: Thank you daddy

Batsi: Now you call me daddy?

Laila: I have been teaching him and you called him your boy today something new

Batsi: Yeah open yours and see if you like it

She opened the shopping bag and brought out many pairs of shoes and she dropped her mouth shocked

Laila: Batsi this is.... they're beautiful thank you very much

Batsi: You're welcome

She tried on one pair of shoes and she stood walking around reminiscing on the good old days she used to catwalk on the stage

Laila: You have taste...so that joke about shoe sizes was to-

Batsi: (laughed) Yes I wanted to cleverly ask for your shoe size

She walked to him and leaned down hugging him

Laila: Words aren't enough to describe how I am feeling right now but I am thankful

Batsi: And once again you're welcome

She tried on more shoes and clothes then she saw a piece of paper in one of the shopping bags and brought it out

Laila: (frowned) Was this the total cost of all the_

Batsi: (snatched the receipt) I told you not to crack your brains out hey

Laila: I just wanted to know because that is a lot of money Batsi

Batsi: Well we don't have to worry about money ever again because you know what?

Laila: What?

Batsi: I have got a better paying job and I will be earning lots

Laila jumped and hugged him in merriment, he fell from the chair with Delilah on top of him and Liam laughed looking at them both on the floor...

Batsi: We will organize a trip to my parent's house the three of us, how's that?

At the bar...

Later that evening the Kilo, Muku and other guys surrounded the pool table whilst sipping beer as they gambled as to who would win playing pool. Muku bent over holding the stick and aimed at the white

ball that hit the other balls and they ran all over the pool table some falling in at the corner. He passed Kilo the stick who sipped his beer and bent over taking his aim as the other guys kept on looking with focus and some watched football highlights at the LED screen on the wall..

Kilo: What happened to that guy Dodge I last heard of him long back?

Muku: I don't know it's been a long time too since I have heard of him though Sweden said they must be in Senegal because of Hawa's profile on Facebook

Kilo: What about it?

Muku: She said her usual account was deleted and she now use Venus which is her middle name

Kilo: Ok that girl was surely fine

Muku stood up straight and looked at his friend with wide eyes

Kilo: What?

Muku: Tell me I heard wrongly?

Kilo: (bent over) Nope, she is really pretty we can't deny that no wonder that Dodge guy never hesitated taking her, who wouldn't want such buriful girl

Muku: (laughed) Buriful?

Kilo: Yeah buriful

Muku: And they were friends growing up

Kilo: I know I once tried my charms on her

Muku: (laughed) Wonders will never cease when was this Kilo?

Kilo: I don't know 3 years back

Muku: What? You wanted her as a side chick because 3 years back you were married?

Kilo: (laughed) That's why she denied

Muku: (laughed) Don't tell me you're being serious right now?

Kilo: I am serious....ok just out of curiosity who is the

most buriful between the friends?

Muku: Is that a tricky question?

Kilo: No come on I just want to know no hard feelings

Muku: Ok (sipped beer) you tell me first whom you think is_

Kilo: I have already told you

Muku: Ok the thing with beauty is that it's in the eyes of the beholder

Kilo: Yes true but sometimes even when you are married it doesn't mean that you won't see other women who are more buriful than your wife it's just that you'd be satisfied with the one you have

Muku: True....um, Hawa has natural beauty, many at times I met her with no makeup at all and short hair and truthfully that turns me on

Kilo: There is nothing buriful than a woman who appreciates her God-given skin and hair

Muku: I know right

Kilo: What about Delilah and Cherish?

Muku: (laughed) They're beautiful too

Kilo: Come on speak your mind, Delilah and I aren't together anymore so_

Muku: Too much makeup on Delilah and Cherish but they're beautiful, I can say more than Hawa

Kilo: Have you ever seen Hawa with makeup?

Muku: (side eyed him) Mmmh Kilo I am suspecting you, were you stalking Hawa?

Kilo: Directly no but Facebook yeah, I was her secret admirer

Muku: Mmh I never knew that

Kilo: Now you know and I think Sweden is more beautiful than all of them

Muku stood tall and looked at his friend wondering...

Muku: You ever hit on her?

Kilo: No come on I am just saying

Muku: You sound confused to me, one minute Hawa is beautiful and the next Sweden is more beautiful

Kilo: Don't you appreciate your wife's beauty?

Muku: You're drunk let's change the topic

Kilo: I am just trying to-

Muku: (angrily) Kilo let's talk about something else

Kilo: Alright man take it easy (looked at the girl serving beer) Check out that chiccita

Muku: (turned) Mmmh I advise you go to church this time around to look for a wife material

They both laughed and continued playing pool....

At Dakar house...

That same evening after her crazy meeting with Khadija Hawa yawned just looking at the phones

waiting for them to ring expecting to hear any update about Dodge but none of the phone rang, instead her mind drifted back to what Khadija said earlier and inasmuch as she liked to believe that she wanted to just get to her head she couldn't help but worry.

She stood and walked to kitchen taking Dodge's lighter and a metal plate then sat picking the divorce papers up, she lighted the lighter and started burning the paper as the ashes fell in the plate until it was all consumed. She placed the lighter on the table with her mind still joining sentences as she tried to figure out what Khadija reported to the police if not rape. Could it be that she knew of Dodge's past shenanigans but just word of mouth wouldn't make the police take him away, perhaps she had evidence. From where would she get evidence as she understood that Flame was the only person who could bring Dodge down with her evidence

Her heart skipped wondering if Khadija was in contact with Flame since she obviously talked to Vashti then maybe...she stood and locked all her doors suddenly terrified

Hawa: Dodge!

She looked around as her mind made up some staff scaring herself and knowing Dodge wasn't there made it worse. She stood and walked to her bedroom and locked the door and laid on the bed holding a hammer tightly in her hand. She placed the phones by her side and just looked blinking slowly and eventually dozed off

She didn't know when she fell asleep but she woke up with her heart racing as thunder rumbled loudly that there was a power outage. Her heart beat

increased staring at the dark and she saw a shadow pass through her window outside. She shook terribly slowly sitting up as two more shadows passed signaling one another

She slowly crept out of bed holding her mouth and slithered underneath the bed holding the hammer, one of the phones loudly rang on the bed and she gritted her teeth in fear as she heard footsteps and voices whispering to one another then a loud knock came on the door...

Male voice: Mrs Jalali open up....

Victim Of Desire

75

At Dakar house...

Hawa slowly crept out of bed holding her mouth and slithered underneath the bed holding the hammer, one of the phones loudly rang on top of the bed and her teeth chattered in fear as she heard footsteps and voices whispering to one another then a loud knock came on the door...

Male voice: Mrs Jalali open up

A feeling of dread crept up from the pit of her stomach that turned icy and her heart throbbed in her ears, loud and irregular, she was paralyzed to the spot by a menacing aura that held her in a tightening grip. The sudden shock tensed her muscles and sucked the very breath from her mouth and color

quickly drained from her face. She couldn't breath and was too afraid to even collect her inhaler, well she needed to so she crawled out from underneath the bed as her bladder reacted freely to the engulfing fear. She stood for a couple of seconds and wobbled to her bag and slowly opened the zip while trying to stifle her wheezing as hot wet pee dribbled down her legs. She took the inhaler administering it then she tiptoed back to the bed, the phone rang again, she paused frozen...she stared at the screen of her phone and frowned as it showed incoming call from Dodge...how was that possible?

She took the phones going back on her hiding spot and picked whilst the knock still persisted...

Hawa: (with a small voice) Dodge thank God you called but how are you calling me when I have your phone here?

Dodge: Hey sweetie I am calling you with my smartwatch I managed to sneak in with it

Hawa: (whispering) Smartwatch?

Dodge: Yes the one you got me for my birthday...now it has turned quite useful

Hawa: I didn't know it could do that

Dodge: Hey why are you whispering?

Hawa: Aren't you hearing the loud knock in the background

Dodge: (listened carefully) Yes I hear it, who is knocking?

Hawa: I don't know I am scared as it is Dodge they're calling me by my name, I want you home

Dodge: At this time?

Hawa: Yes they're now wiggling with the lock, I don't think the neighbors will hear anything because we are far apart

Dodge: Let me talk to them

Hawa: Ah I am scared to go out

Dodge: No you won't unlock the door, you're inside they're out that's an advantage, I will speak to them

on the phone

Hawa: I am scared Dodge

Dodge: Do you trust me Hawa?

Hawa: Yes I do, I trust you

Dodge: Then do it Hawa, act a little do you understand me?

Hawa: Yes

Dodge: Good now put the phone on loudspeaker

Hawa: Ok

She got off from underneath and put on his big flip- flops then dragged her feet walking to the door as Dodge listened attentively

Male voice: Mrs Jalali?

Dodge: Who are you? (Hawa played with the keys making sounds) I am asking you who are you and what do you want with my wife at this time of the

night when we are sleeping?

"He is home" one of the guys whispered to his friend in wolof

"I didn't know he is home, I thought it was said that he won't be home" the friend whispered back

Dodge: You're still here, Hawa bring my rifle right now...

Hawa answered walking around the house and the guys hearts raced fleeing as they heard the door being opened then she closed it locking as everyone had left, she sighed throwing herself on the couch

Hawa: (breathed through her inhaler) Ah Dodge you saved me...

Dodge: I think they know I am not home, it was a setup and addressing you by name was a trick for you to open, you need to move

Hawa: Ok I can't live here alone, so move to where? I don't trust Gandiaye either

Dodge: My father's wives are still alive if you want you can live with one of them for the time being...

At Muku's house...

Later on just before midnight Muku knocked on the door and waited for a response but none came. He dialed Sweden's number and it rang once then the call was cut short. He called again but stopped hearing feet being dragged inside and jiggling of keys as well as Sweden's murmurs of complaints.

She unlocked the door and Muku stood there for a minute awaiting her to open but the door never opened so he pushed it in and frowned seeing it unlocked but there was no one, she had unlocked and rushed off back to bed.

Muku: (from the living room) Sweden...

Sweden: (raised her head off the pillow) Baba ava soo kaa [this man]....

Muku: (walked in) Are you already sweeping? I mean sleeping?

Sweden: Why were you drinking on a weekday huh? And you come back home making noise? Angel has school tomorrow I have a job but here you are shouting in the house

Muku: Am I making noise?

Sweden: Mxm keep your voice down Muku I want to sleep

Muku frowned pulling his t-shirt off tossing it on the floor and clicked his belt out, the sound came out annoying to Sweden who closed her eyes trying to sleep. Muku finished taking his trousers off and slid in bed behind Sweden who pushed away from his cold body

Sweden: Your body is cold

Muku: And yours is really warm...can you please warm me?

**Sweden: No you will make me sick with your cold body
please use your own blanket for now**

**He didn't listen to her as he moved to her that she
wasn't left with no space as he gripped her tightly
then he gently moved her panties aside but his hand
was pushed off**

Muku: What? Let me have some...

Sweden: No I am tired I have work tomorrow

**He slid his hand in and rubbed her smoothness with
his palm but she kept tossing his hand off her**

Sweden: Muku don't do that, you won't force me into sex

**Muku: (kept rubbing) I am not but just tryna turn you
on**

Sweden: Well it's not working and I am wasting every

minute talking to you when I should be sleeping

Muku: Come on mukadzi I am so hard in my briefs right now you don't have to do anything but siya daddy vakukwire wakarara chete wozongochemerera hanty [let daddy ride you while you sleep and all you will have to do is moan]

She pursed her lips in her mouth, she wasn't going to let him get to her head, she really needed sleep because tomorrow was really an important day she needed her energy revitalized.

Muku being persistent he pulled out his dick and gently rubbed it in between her thick thighs before he gently flicked her clit, she swallowed but jumped off the bed with the duvet covers

Sweden: You won't let me sleep right?

Muku: (sat up) Babe come back to bed

Sweden: I am going to sleep in the living room

Muku: Mxm that's why you got a three out of ten

Sweden: (confused) Three out of ten what?

Muku: Beauty, the guys placed a bet on who was the most beautiful woman amongst your friends and you got 3 out of 10

She looked at him unbothered and walked to the door going for the living room but paused as curiosity struck her

Sweden: Who got 10 out of 10

Muku: Go and sleep, you want to sleep

Sweden: (walked back) How can you guys degrade me like that 3 out of 10 you're crazy, I am beautiful and I pass all the ladies that you contested but I can't believe you, how can you play with something like that

Muku: It was Kilo's idea

Sweden: So who got ten

He made her lie on her back and pulled her panties out then rub her clit that responded to the sweet sensation of his rubbing

Sweden: So who got ten out of ten?

Muku: We will start from the lowest going to the top

Sweden: (swallowed to his rubbing) Ok...

Muku rubbed himself between her thighs breathing down on the crook of neck tightly holding her close

Sweden: Was I the lowest?

Muku: No

Sweden: So?

He caressed each of her breasts in her nighty before

pulling it down and grabbed her nipple with his lips and tongued on her button, she held his head catching up with the act

Sweden: Tell me now

Muku: Delilah got 3 out of ten

Sweden: (moaned) Ah really?

He slipped in her hole and pressed her shoulders on the bed as he groaned thrusting her, He pressed her body down harder on the bed as he roughly fucked

Sweden: (muttered) Daddy! Who got ten out of ten?

Muku : (kissing her lips) Fuck.. You baby, you're the most beautiful of them all

Sweden: (smiled groping his butt) How about...

Muku: (swallowed) Laila 3, Cherish 5, Hawa 7 and you beat them all...

She pushed him further into her and he pumped his black tool moving faster that sweat erupted from all pores of his body

Sweden: (whimpered) Mmhh...Daddy fuck me harder

Muku: Oh fuck...

At Vashti's house...

The next morning with a certain guy on her mind Vashti released then jumped out of bed looking at the spot she left on the sheet, she ignored and rushed to Hameed's room and got him out of bed who yawned opening his eyes exposed to the morning chills

Vashti: Bath time baby

She stripped his clothes off and hurriedly walked to the bathroom where she quickly bathed him, she rushed back in the bedroom where she stopped herself wondering why she was rushing herself like that. She decreased her pace and chilled dressing Hameed

Vashti: (tied his bow tie) Let's go to the kitchen for cereals...

He leapt from the bed and Vashti prepared him cerevita then left him eating whilst sitting before the TV watching cartoons as she went in to prepare herself

She bathed then got back in to change, her phone rang and she frowned looking at the unsaved and unfamiliar number, she picked...

Vashti: Hello? (there was silence on the other end)

Who is this?

Hawa: It's me...

Vashti: Yes what do you want? You tried Flame's number at first and it didn't go through right?

Hawa: I did_

Vashti: Well your side nigga was arrested long back and he is rotting his ass off in prison so why have you called?

Hawa: Oh so if he was arrested so it's you who reported used Khadija to_

Vashti: Listen I don't have time for you bi*ch my uncle tolerates you but I can't, now you call asking about Khadija have you ever said sorry to me huh? I hate you and everything that has got to do with you, you can go hang yourself for all I care but I promise you this the day we shall meet....

She clicked her tongue and dropped the call angrily breathing on top of her chest, she sat on the edge of the bed as her body shook in so much anger that

she had trouble moisturizing.

She dialed Batsi's number thinking of venting...

Vashti: Hi good morning...sorry did I wake you? Batsi:

(looked at the bathroom's door) No how's it?

Vashti: I am good, are you ready to start on your work?

Batsi: Today is D-Day (smiled) I am really grateful for this

Vashti: You're welcome, listen I know there must be a baby mama out there if she isn't dead and I got a baby daddy too but_

Batsi: But what?

Vashti: Meet me for lunch and we will talk

Batsi: Ok it's a date...

At Dakar house...

Hawa placed the phones in her handbag wondering why she called in the first place, obviously Vashti didn't have the power to bring Dodge out of prison. She picked her fifth bag and wheeled it then placed it in the boot with the others. She smiled recalling last night and how she slept like a baby with just Dodge's voice, that smartwatch was really a good idea but she made him finish all the power, she had to charge it when she visits him now that she knew where he was

She took the rest of her bags and shook her head, with Dodge they were forever moving from one place to the next living like nomads not that she was complaining she loved it somehow but it would be fun with him by her side, she wondered how she was going to cope anyways she wasn't going to conclude anything yet until she hears what he and his lawyer planned, this was Dodge she had faith in him that he wouldn't live in prison for the rest of his lap

Hawa: (sniffed his jersey) My knight in shining armor...

She giggled putting it on thinking of how he authoritatively scared those guys off, it was a good stunt ever. She picked her diary opened on the promises he was yet to fulfill that he promised her

Hawa: Canoeing is the first thing we have to do once he gets out...

She packed it in her handbag and walked around the house covering the furniture with white sheets just reminiscing on the memories they made in the house, the laughter, the teasing, goofing around and of course the arguments those were healthy too, all that was missing was a multiplication of their love, she sighed not wanting to go to that topic so she locked up and got in behind the wheel and drove out

speaking to Rowela on loudspeaker...

At the OBY-GYN..

Later that morning Hawa sat in the doctor's office as they talked

Dr: Why do you doubt it? Did you miss your periods or? What is it that makes you doubt the test conducted at_

Hawa: At another hospital....um I don't know maybe I just want to believe I am pregnant and I don't know if it has to do with me not trusting the doctor or I am just being paranoid

Dr: As a medical practitioner what did your doctor do? Did you stress this point to him and what advice did he give?

Hawa: I hadn't talked to him so I just thought let me try another hospital, maybe I am infertile since I got in an accident that perhaps might lead to me unable

to conceive

Dr: Ever heard of a cryptic pregnancy (she shook her head no) Ok it is also called a stealth pregnancy, it is a pregnancy that conventional medical testing methods may fail to detect. Cryptic pregnancies aren't common, but they're not unheard of, either.

Hawa: Ok

Dr: I know it's frustrating hoping to be pregnant and become convinced that you are only to be told that according to a blood or urine test, it's not possible. A stealth pregnancy can make you feel mixed emotions, too, and it can also be scary and confusing to find out that you're actually pregnant as late as seven, eight, or nine months into it. Some women with this condition are even taken by surprise by labor pains that are their first real sign of pregnancy.

Hawa: (with a raised brow) Ok

Dr: Did you notice symptoms such as tender and swollen breasts, mood swings, fatigue, and nausea?

Hawa: Yes that's when I suspected to be, but I don't

have my hopes up, I am open to whatever possibility so that I won't get disappointed but this will cause a drift in my marriage if it ever comes out that I can't get pregnant

Dr: Well with the further retests of urine and a blood test we did we are going to confirm whether you're pregnant or not...

She felt her palms sweating as the doctor opened the envelope and slid out a paper

Dr: So both tests proved that you are....

Victim Of Desire

76

At the Airport...

Later that morning Batsi walked around the airport with his station fueling supervisor showing him around as they talked...

Supervisor: So the post has a paid training, tuition reimbursement, medical, dental and vision benefits

Batsi: (nodded) Alright

Supervisor: (pointed) Those guys are the aircraft fuel systems, responsible for diagnosing and repairing fuel systems malfunctions in other words they correct problems before planes are airborne

Batsi: (looking at the guys working) That's amazing

Supervisor: You will be promoted to that as we will observe how you work and you can go as far as

aerial refueling but that one will require special skill

Batsi: How is it attainable?

Supervisor: You will have to learn to fly because you will be transferring aviation fuel to another aircraft during flight

Batsi: (dreamy) We will get there

Supervisor: Yes that's right...so the tanker truck drivers delivers fuel as per each aircraft's requirements then the fuelers take over, and the fuel systems and so forth (held his shoulder) Let's go inside, you might not know every position that each airport worker does but by the end of the week you'd be familiar with some faces, we are one big family

They walked inside and processed some papers which was given back to Batsi for his training, he walked off still looking around as the supervisor attended to something else. He bumped in on Sweden in a navy blue pencil skirt matching with blazer and a silky chiffon tied around her neck, she looked fantastic...

Sweden: My brother Batsi?

Batsi: Hi sister Sweden

They exchanged a handshake

Sweden: (looked at his jumpsuit) What are you doing here?

**Batsi: I am going to be working here and you? Sweden:
I already work here**

Batsi: Really?

Sweden: Yes can't you see the name tag here

Batsi: (looked at the tag) Wow congratulations

Sweden: Thank you and you will be under which post?

Batsi: As a fueler

Sweden: Congratulations to you too, how's Delilah?

Batsi: She is fine hake

Sweden: Ehe tiudzei mukuzvigona sei [How are you guys copying]? (looked at her colleague) Hey since you will be working here there will be plenty of time to catch up ok

Batsi: Shoo sis

Sweden: I will treat you to lunch so you can tell me how that friend of mine is handling you

Batsi: (laughed) Ok masister

Sweden: Ok brother...

**She waved to him joining her colleague and Batsi walked off reading his training schedule, he would be paid also during training he shook his head smiling, the salary per hour times the number of hours worked per day times seven days a weeks and 30 days or 31 days per month, he did the calculations in his head...
Geez**

Batsi: (smiled jumping in the air) I will buy that car...

His phone rang and he took it out answering

Batsi: Hi....

**Vashti: When you're free tell me where to pick you up?
But there is something I want to avoid**

**Batsi: Ok I can come to you because there is something I
am avoiding too**

Vashti: Who? Is it something or someone?

**Batsi: (laughed) Actually someone my sister's friend she
is a gossip and you? It's someone right?**

**Vashti: (laughed) Yes a friend of mine she can get
judgemental that sort of thing**

Batsi: Ok I will call you when I am free

Vashti: Sharp....

**He dropped the call wondering what he was doing
really, the last time he did something like this it cost
him his job and he woke up being called daddy then
again this was different they were going to be**

friends, yes that's it, he was going to let her know that, on another hand she got him the job and what if she expects more and if he refuses then she reverses the deal...

Batsi: (clicked his tongue) Chill Batsi you got this....

He got back to the station and the supervisor introduced him to his workmates...

At the river...

Dee stared at the sun as it peeked from the folds of the clouds and she loved how it warmed up her skin. She propped herself up with the pumps in her hands, yes they were flat but they felt uncomfortable and all she wanted was to just step on the sand. She turned her head to scratch an itch when she saw Tudor staring at her.

Dee: (nervously) What?

She then cleared her throat to try and remove the squeak in her voice.

He shook his head no and stood by her side passing her the urn then they both turned looking at Tudor's parents walking over wearing black like they were attending a classy funeral

Aminata: (hugged Dee) Sorry dear for what happened, how are you?

Dee: It's sad to cry for a person you've never hold and even though tiny he was a part of me

Aminata: I know how you feel, before Tudor I gave birth to a stillborn so I know the feeling, the only girl that I was to hold was born dead

Dee: I am sorry

Aminata: It's fine many years have already passed

Chakaz: (stepped up) Hello dear sorry for your loss, our loss, it must hurt

Dee: It stings but I will be fine

Chakaz: Indeed you will be with the help of Tudor...

He looked at Tudor and he had elastoplast on cuts on his face and the way he was standing just wasn't right, there was something off about him

Chakaz took his hand and shoulder bumped with him and Tudor suppressed his pain inwardly so as not to let it show

Chakaz: Are you ok?

Tudor: I am not we just lost a baby...

Chakaz: Mmmh we will talk, you guys have made me have visits from the police twice, now is the not the time to talk but you and I need to seriously talk

Tudor: Ok...

**Aminata: (looking around) So where are the others?
Are they late too?**

**Dee and Tudor looked at each other then the parents
looked at them**

Aminata: Is something wrong?

**Tudor: Um, Delight's parent's didn't know she was
pregnant so we decided not to tell them**

**Aminata: Why didn't you tell them Tudor? We don't
want to be accused of something tomorrow because of
secrecy**

**Chakaz: But how come they didn't know? If your
Mom could see your girl's pregnancy then-**

Aminata: Are you two cohabiting?

**They kept quiet, nervously looking down, what was
up with all the questions couldn't they just do what
they were there for and finish off without**

complicating things

Chakaz: Tudor what is going on? Do Delight's parent's know you're cohabiting?

Dee: They know I am renting my own space but they don't know I am living with my boyfriend

Aminata: (shook her head) Is that how it's done....anyways we will further complicate this whole issue if we are to mention this to them now let's just do this and hope they never find out...what do you think Chakanyuka?

Chakaz: Let's go ahead we are already here...

Dee's knees started trembling and in an effort to retain a bit of dignity, she smoothed her skirt in an effort to look casual as well

She opened the urn's lid off then knelt close to the flowing water and emptied it, as simple as that the funeral was over, she stood and Tudor and his Mom

hugged her, it felt more sadder...

At Camp Penal Prison...

Hawa drew in a long deep breath, cleared her throat and stepped in the room, she looked at groups of faces sitting on long wooden benches. She sat a vacant table then waited, she had been denied access at first but it took a lot of pleading and tears plus the advantage of English gave her an easy victory when they found out she was a foreigner.

Dodge walked in already changed in a prison jumpsuit as he stroked his beard, she smiled looking at him as he smiled back taking his seat and they immediately had their hands entwined together

Hawa: Have you eaten?

Dodge: Don't worry about me, how are you?

Hawa: I am now ok just by seeing your face, tell me you'd be home tonight

Dodge: Mmh I was refused bail out to wait for the day of trial whilst home

Hawa: When is the day of trial then?

Dodge: There are a lot of processes to be conducted, this was a crime committed abroad so they have to first enquire with the state of USA and hear their briefing because Cherish and I were temporary citizens

Hawa: I don't understand a thing but tell me it's not bad

Dodge: It's bad because I have travelling all this while illegally and if they are to catch up with my movements then-

Hawa: (sadly sighed) How?

Dodge: Been using my late brother's documents, we look alike since mine with Shakura was seized

She looked at him not knowing what to say next then

she recalled to charge his watch, she brought out his iPhone and turned it upside down as she looked around and he placed his watch then it began charging...

Hawa: I am going to tell your father maybe-

Dodge: I don't want him to be dragged into this, he will ask questions I won't have answers for, it's better that they know Cherish died in an accident that's all

Hawa: But I want you out

Dodge: I will be out, the lawyer will plead it as accidental and I might be acquitted of all charges since I was drugged and wasn't in my right frame of mind that time

Hawa: Accidental killing?

Dodge: I just have my fingers crossed

Hawa: That doesn't sound good, my stomach is in knots right now Dodge

Dodge: Don't be I will be out before you know it

She looked at him wanting to believe what he was saying but somehow couldn't, it's like there was something he wasn't telling her

Dodge: You have to take over everything on my behalf and any problem you will be telling me I will be helping you out okay

Hawa: (nodded) Ok I don't know if I will be able to do it without you

Dodge: You can and you will

Hawa: Ok but you need to come home as soon as possible because me and Empire will be waiting for you

Dodge: (confused) Empire?

Hawa: I am 3 months pregnant

Dodge: Tell me you're joking? I mean how is that possible, it's_

Tears of joy cascaded down his face that he stood and lifted her up in the air hugging her and spun her around praising her in wolof she didn't even understand. The security guard thunderously walked over and Dodge kissed her before they were pulled apart

Guard: (angrily) Go now!

Hawa took her bag looking at Dodge who held his lips that took color of her lipstick, she grabbed something in her handbag then ran past the guard and hugged him again as she secretly slipped the watch and the black and white ultrasound picture of their developing baby in his pocket then she was forcefully pulled back that she almost fell but hit her ankle on the bench instead

Hawa: Ouch

Dodge angrily held the guard by his collars balling his fist about to punch him but stopped as many other guards were dispatched in with baton sticks. He clenched his jaws as he was pushed out and Hawa sadly watched...

She raised her hand and mouthed "I love you" and he mouthed back before he disappeared out of sight and she heaved sadly before limping out...

Victim Of Desire

77

At the airport...

Later Batsi walked out through the glass doors laughing talking to the phone...

Batsi: Mmh I am stepping out now, are you watching me?

Vashti: No I can't even see you....are you sure you're coming out or you're still inside?

Batsi: Hey (laughed) I have already walked out... (looking around) I am heading to the parking lot right now... And I have seen your beautiful car

Vashti: Mmh is that all you see?

Batsi: I see the beautiful clothes you're wearing

Vashti: (laughed) Very funny Batsi

He stood in front of her still holding his phone and she too looked at him whilst she had her phone stuck to her ear and they smiled at each other

Vashti: Tell me what else do you see?

Batsi: I see the descendant of Eve and she has-

She hung up laughing and playfully kicked his knee, Batsi laughed holding his knee before they hugged a little bit longer and tighter than each person expected as Vashti's breasts mashed on Batsi's chest, they then let go clearing their throats awkwardly looking to the side

Vashti threw the cars to Batsi who caught them whilst she got in the passenger's seat

Vashti: I believe you can drive right?

Batsi: Yes

Vashti: So what are you doing get in

He closed her door then walked round getting in the driver's seat before starting the engine

Batsi: So how was your day?

Vashti: It was ok.

He drove them in town to the restaurant and they both walked in somehow holding hands as they both took seats and ordered food...

**Vashti: (put her elbows on the table looking at him)
Um... I don't exactly know where to begin from to know you...maybe we can tell each other our likes and dislikes or since we are adults we can skip that and talk of something else**

Batsi: Something else like? I for one need to know

your intentions and expectations, you said you have a baby daddy (looked at her finger) That round mark shows that a ring has been on that finger for long it left a mark so are you married?

Vashti: I'm done with him. He doesn't respect me, he is a big fat liar, I have been through a lot and I'm tired of the drama

Batsi: Ok those words have a lot of stories behind them but you don't have to explain any further if you're not comfortable with it and maybe as time goes on you will be able to open up

Vashti: Yeah I will tell you about it some other time but I am glad you're an adult and you decoded this easily

Batsi: (sipped his juice) Actions speaks louder than words

Vashti: That's right, so tell me about your side, your son's mother where is she?

Batsi: She lives in town and we exchange our son as we got shared custody

Vashti: (smiled) That's good, you're not still together right? You don't sleep together either right?

Batsi: No we don't how about you and your baby daddy what's your relationship status quo?

Vashti: Like I said him and I we are done and I am filing for divorce

Batsi: (frowned) Still married?

Vashti: Yeah but we are divorcing so don't worry

Batsi: Ok so what is it that you want? I feel there has been a lot of beating about the bushes here, so tell me Vashti, all the information shared is because_

Along the road...

Meanwhile Hawa welcomed her journey with a strong heart loving the fresh air that came from following the ever onward road and the journey wasn't really about a destination nor arrival point or finish line but was more about the travelling and the new relationships that were going to begin but

somehow she found herself feeling nervous and didn't know what to expect ahead

Her phone rang and she briefly glimpsed at the call before picking on loudspeaker...

Hawa: (looking at the road) Hello?

Her Mom: Hello pumpkin

Hawa: (smiled) Mom how have you been? I see someone called me pumpkin today

Her: I remembered everyone calling you pumpkin because you were born naturally light skinned that people even thought I stole you

Hawa: (laughed) I have heard that story a million times but I didn't ever hear the story behind my name

Her: I got pregnant for you after being bribed with Hawaiian pizza so_

Hawa: (laughed) Mom tell me you're joking right now?

Her: I am not, your dad bought me Hawaiian pizza when he brought me to Harare from the rural areas and that's how I got pregnant, so I just named you Hawa

Hawa: Geez don't you ever dare tell anyone that story

Her: No one knows except for me and your dad and now you

Hawa: (looked at the rearview mirror and frowned) Alright so you are no longer mad at me right? Now that you have called?

Her: Yes you're my daughter Hawa I can't stay mad at you forever, even the person you wronged forgave you so why should I hold on to your mistake?

Hawa: (smiled) Thank you Mom it's really good to hear from you and I missed you so so much

Her: I dreamt about you

Hawa: About what? I know how your dreams never miss

Her: Don't worry about it, are you ok though that side?

Hawa: Yes I am fine why?

Her: No just wanted to know, you're in a foreign land with no relatives so_

Hawa: I am good don't worry I adjusted and it's pretty cool here

Her: Made any friends yet?

Hawa: I have a lot of friends, primary kids

Her: (laughed) Good for you, those are good friends

Hawa: I am actually on my way to see Dodge's stepmother

Her: Oh ok that's wonderful to hear

Hawa: Yes and I have good news

Her: What?

Hawa: I am pregnant

Her: (ululated and Hawa laughed) Tell me you're not joking Hawa?

Hawa: I am not Mom I have been struggling to get pregnant but now-

Her: I have been wanting to ask that now come we don't hear any pregnancy news

Hawa: Well there you go I have just told you

Her: Happiest news ever but don't tell everyone about it, not every person will be happy to hear that news

Hawa: No I didn't tell anyone except you

Her: Ok I can't believe I am going to be a grandmother (tearfully) my daughter is so grown she is going to have a child

Hawa: Mayarutsa mbuya [all thanks to you] how's Wadzanai and Batsirai?

Her: They're good why don't you talk to them sometimes

Hawa: Ok mommy send their numbers

Her: I will and stop calling me mommy you sound childish leave that for my grandchild

Hawa: (laughed) Very funny muchembere [old woman]...

Her: Ah ichi chimwana ichi [this girl]

They both laughed...

Her: I really want to be there when my grandbaby is born so what's going to happen? Will you come back home or?

Hawa: We haven't arranged on anything yet but I will keep you updated after going through it with Dodge

Her: Ok take care

Hawa: Love you Mom

Her: Love you too daughter...

She smiled hanging up and looked at the car behind her, it wailed flashing her and she didn't even understand that, she shrugged and kept on driving as she listened to the GPS voice directing her. The car behind her increased speed and she frowned looking at it driving by her side and her heart

pounded seeing officers. She quickly pulled by the side of the road as the police car parked in front of her and one officer stepped out then walked over, she rolled down her window as he leaned over

Officer: Bonjour Madame [Hello Ma'am]?

Hawa: Bonjour

Officer: Qù allez-vous, puis-je voir ton l' autorisation s'il te plaît [where are you going, can I please see your license]?

Hawa: (unable to understand) English please?

Officer: Hoho you're a foreigner who gave you permission to drive in my country?

Hawa: (frowned confused) Excuse me?

Officer: Step out of the vehicle with your licence and also show me your valid passport and valid citizenship papers for you to be driving here?

Victim Of Desire

#78

Along the road...

Officer: Step out of the vehicle with your licence and also show me your valid passport and valid citizenship papers for you to be driving here

Hawa: Have you been following me officers?

Officer: Following you? We are on patrol and-

Hawa: Patrol for which area really? Dakar or? And what made you to decide to stop me? Did I break any laws because you should be continuing with your patrol

Officer: Don't interrogate us and show us your papers

Hawa: Show me your badges that indicate that you're officers first

Officer: We are not playing here Ma'am and we are

not obligated to answer to the public like-

Hawa: The law applies to everyone, no one is exempted, you can go down too if you break the law because you're human

Officer: Are we going to have problems here? Just show us your papers? I would hate to drag a woman out of the car so you better comply now!

Hawa auto locked all doors then opened the compartment taking out her papers showing them to the officer who was about to grab them but Hawa quickly moved them away before the officer could take them

Officer: Ma'am what do you think-

Hawa: These are my original documentation and I guard them with my life, I won't just give them to you just because you said so, if I loose them then I will have lost a lot

Officer: Let me see them

Hawa: I believe you have seen them even without holding them because holding them is not seeing, there is a difference between the two.....

Officer: I am going to kindly ask you to follow us to the station

Hawa: For what crime really should I be following to the station for? I have just showed you my papers and if you are to take me it's for what?

Officer: You just have to-

Hawa: No I won't follow you because I didn't commit any crime, I have my full documents with me, I have the right to be driving here, I wasn't over speeding so if you're to arrest me let me know what I am being arrested for so that I can contact my lawyer and you better be ready to go to court you against me

Officer: (clicked his tongue) You're so stubborn, these are the women finishing our man here, as it is man are already a few and you come from your country to get married here

Hawa: I don't know why my marital status is involved in this

The looked at his colleague and they whispered something to each other as Hawa slid her hand in her handbag grabbing the pepper-spray but the officers walked back to their car and she sighed letting go as they took off whilst she took a turn into the gravel.

She drove a few minutes nearing the reserves and drove through the gate looking outside where a few heads turned looking as she approached a big house. It was a big well built house surrounded by a cluster of round thatched kitchens. She swallowed nervously parking next to a pickup truck and a tractor by the side

A woman resembling Dodge's Mom stepped out of the house in a kaftan dress and a hijab over her head and smiled warmly walking over as the others followed. Hawa slowly opened the door and hopped down straightening her long skirt

Hawa: (respectfully with a small smile) Salam alaikum...

Woman: Salam alaikum, Hawa?

Hawa: Yes how are you all

Her: We are all fine forgive our English, french is our English here

Hawa: No it's fine I understand I am learning french too and now I only know a few basic words

Her: Ok you should speak slowly word by word that way we can hear you perfectly

Hawa: Ok I understand, you were told about-

Her: Yes don't worry Shakura's wife is much welcome here, we prepared your room, come so that we can introduce you to everyone

She nodded then opened the boot, everyone came and helped with the bags without muttering a single word, she knew it had to be the language barrier,

nevertheless they all seemed to be friendly and she couldn't wait to interact with all of them....

At Vashti's house...

Later on Vashti walked in her living room holding a big bowl of popcorn and placed it on Batsi's lap as she sat down beside him playing a movie on the TV

Batsi: So you were saying?

Vashti grabbed a handful of popcorn and sighed eating the popcorn one by one

Vashti: Its really stressing me out, i act like I am alright and strong but deep down I am hurt, I have isolated myself from other human beings, I can't really connect to their happiness especially when they talk about relationships I feel like a total failure

and the fact that I was faithful to my husband and the other one before him annoys me... I don't know who to direct my anger to or who to blame? Him for approaching another woman or her for accepting even after finding out he is married or myself for not being woman enough that any man could cling onto

Batsi: (sighed) Well it's both their fault because two can't walk together unless they agree, don't blame yourself or see yourself as incompetent... Yes, honestly it hurts because you would have loved the person wholeheartedly but he or she chooses someone else when you're thinking you're together yet you are being deceived

Vashti: I don't think he ever loved me, I think he approached me for a reason

Batsi: What reason?

Vashti: My money (Batsi scratched his beard) You know in our Muslim community when one makes it in life, he makes sure not to leave others behind, be it one's family relations that's our love spirit, we empower everyone to make it in life, so we can all

say we made it

Batsi: So you're naturally a giver?

Vashti: Yes I have learnt from the best

Batsi: Who?

Vashti: (smiled) My uncle but it was his wife who tainted our relationship

Batsi: Don't tell me she-

Vashti: Yes she is the one who sneaked behind my uncle's back and was sleeping with my husband, the same person who heard me complaining to my uncle and even smiled to me innocently but behind the scenes probably thought I was stupid

Batsi: Shit happens I guess that's human nature to lie, steal, cheat and being deceitful

Vashti: But I don't really care about her, I care about what she made me do, how I reacted because of bitterness, I care of my lost relationship with my uncle and husband because of her and my husband as well made me loose my dignity with my family when after knowing the shit I have been through he

still chose to fuck me up, and my actions will as if I am the wrong one yet I am a victim, she and my husband turned me to be who I am today, I didn't know how to hate a person but now I have hate residing in my heart

Batsi: Ok so is this revenge or what? Because in my own POV truthfully speaking I kept in touch with my baby mama because of revenge and I was hurt that I couldn't move on for some time and I felt this other guy stole her from me yet she too made her decision to be with him but I wouldn't recommend or advise someone to take revenge, it's worthless

Vashti: Ok (laughed) I wanted to visit him in prison with poisoned water to kill him

Batsi: What?

Vashti: Yeah I thought about it many times and I also found his gun and thought to go and put a bullet on his forehead and shoot his brains out

Batsi: Nah you shouldn't do that

Vashti: I won't because it's not only his life I will be ending but also mine and my son would be the one

to suffer the consequences of my actions

Batsi: You got that right, so I think you should just divorce and start on a clean slate without any baggage limiting you

Vashti: I could have been approved by now if only he didn't refuse to sign

Batsi: He refused to sign?

Vashti: Yes but that's just divorce of the state and on paper, real divorce is in the mind, me distancing myself from him is divorce, the moment I got turned off by his character is the divorce and him cheating on me was the first step of divorce, signing papers is just fulfilling what you have already captured and agreed to with your inner self

Batsi: That's true

Vashti: (sighed) Hope I am not boring you?

Batsi: No you're not have some popcorn

He took a handful and pressed her on the couch's back with one hand as the other aimed for her

mouth, she turned her head sideways laughing as Batsi tried putting the popcorn in her mouth.

Batsi: Come on open up and have lots, it's good for your health

Vashti hit his hand and the popcorn fell scattering on the floor, she laughed about to stand and run but he pulled her back and she fell on the couch with her back. She panted as they looked at each other

Vashti: So you were riding your baby mama when she was married?

Batsi: (laughed embarrassed) She seduced me and I couldn't say no

Vashti: Mmh you're crazy but it wasn't out of love right?

Batsi: Did your husband and his mistress loved each other?

Vashti: (sat up straight) Unfortunately yes

Batsi: Did he confess that to you?

Vashti: Not really I have his phone so I listened to their voice notes (swallowed tearfully) And they took pictures as well

Batsi: Why did you?

Vashti: It's off I never charged it again so I don't keep seeing it

Batsi: If I were you I would get rid of it

Vashti: Ok I will do that but for now I am thankful for you and for the chat i feel much better

Batsi: (sighed guilty-stricken and smiled) We have helped each other and talking is incredibly awesome

Vashti: Healing too

There was a moment of silence as they both looked at one another's lips and swallowed, Vashti closed her eyes and Batsi leaned over kissing her lips lying her down bit by bit and he got on top of her as they

kissed passionately, his crotch heavy on her as she slid her hands behind his neck as his chest pressed hard on hers.

The TV blattered on its own as the duo's kisses came more intensely, unconscious of many things and focusing on the moment Batsi unzipped his jeans and pulled them down as they continued kissing, the couch became too small to hold them and they fell on the carpeted floor, they laughed in each other's mouth and continued kissing. They breathed heavily drowning in desire whilst the issue of viruses crossed both their minds but they kept kissing nevertheless. Batsi fumbled his hand on the waistband of his boxers, he thought of Delilah for a minute then ignored as he pushed her undies to the side, he widened his eyes seeing how it was decorated with flaps that peeked out of her lips, he swallowed grabbing his meaty member and slid in and she gasped feeling it pushing in as she held onto his back, oh sweet fuck...she welcomed him with her all as he began gently thrusting

At Camp Penal...

Next day in the morning Dodge laid on the springy single bed with his arm folded underneath his neck as he looked at the black and white ultrasound picture that Hawa had slipped in his pocket whilst he talked to her on the smartwatch

Dodge: Tell me about it?

Hawa: They are so hospitable I was warmly welcomed and I don't even feel out of place, I have already met Najeeb your brother, Narayana your sister, Aria, Muhammad all of them and their wives too, your sister's some are still yet to marry

Dodge: That's right

Hawa: There are only two wives here, your stepmother's

Dodge: The two young ones remarried and they have other families now

Hawa: Ok....so instead of me trying to make everyone to adjust to English I am the one who is going to adjust to french and wolof because my children_

Dodge: Our...

Hawa: (chuckled) Yes our children are going to be birthed on these soils and they will be pure Senegalese

Dodge: Second born is warrior

Hawa: Mmmh were do you get your names Dodge, even Dodge is_

Dodge: Is fantastic

Hawa: (laughed) Yes...so last night we had thieboudienne I was told it was your favorite

Dodge: (smiled) Yes, the two are my mother's sisters

Hawa: Wow ok, that explains how they all look alike so they were married to one man?

Dodge: Yes

Hawa: Mmh how did they even cope? Did they get

along?

Dodge: Obviously not, that's why she excused herself but still the remaining ones had problems with each other

Hawa: I could never cope, frankly speaking, I love you too much to share

Dodge: That's right baby girl

Hawa: (sighed) I miss you it's making me sickly so I am preparing to come and see you

Dodge: You can't come today

Hawa: Why not?

Dodge: This is a maximum security prison, the number of visits are limited and you can only come once per month, didn't they tell you?

Hawa: (frowned) I got some paper it's in french but that can't be right, I will die waiting to see you again, I can't wait that long Dodge, it's either you come out or I am breaking the rules

Dodge: You can't, they're aggressive here you will get hurt

Hawa: (sadly sighed) What should I do? And the watch will probably finish power

Dodge: I better save to talk to you later so for now-

Hawa: I still want to talk to you

Dodge: Hawa come on

Hawa: Dodge don't tell me I am the only one sad and you don't wish to be here with me

Dodge: Of course I want to be there with you, I want us to go through the pregnancy together, I want to see your body reforming and (heaved) all of that but I have no choice for now than to comply till trial

Hawa: Once a month? I am already going mad

Dodge: It's better than not seeing me at all

Hawa: What does that mean?

Dodge: If I am found guilty I might be transferred to an island where no visits-

Hawa: Please don't say negative staff, you will get out

Dodge: Yeah I will

Hawa: I am converting

Dodge: Converting??

Hawa: To my husband's faith, I will pray for you, I know you never forced your religion on me but in Zimbabwe there is no two factions in a household, when a woman gets married she takes and follows her husband's religion

Dodge: Alright Mudiwa wangu (heard movements) I have to go

Hawa: I have to tell you something about Khadija

Dodge: It's not important please, I have to save power and we can talk business later

Hawa: Talking business with Supa Mandiwanzira

Dodge: (confused) What?

Hawa: (giggled) Nevermind I love you Dodge

Dodge: I love you too

He hung up as his cellmate looked at him and Dodge just clenched his jaws then the cellmate quietly

minded his business whilst the others in other cells thought he was losing his mind talking to himself.

The cells were opened and they went in to shower then afterwards went for breakfast. Dodge shook his head looking at the measly malnourished food in the plate and felt full, he pushed the plate to his cellmate who didn't ask but went ahead munching the whole thing

Guard: (in wolof) You will need your strength for the game of lambs

Dodge: I will not play

Guard: You will

Dodge: (looked around) I will hurt these guys

Guard: Don't be so full of yourself

Dodge: I will play last

The guard just walked off as Dodge stood stretching

his arms and walked around as he thoughtfully observed the guards, their body-built, weapons then he checked the long durawall with razor wire as he rubbed his beard....

Victim Of Desire

79

5 Months Later

At Tudor's place...

Delight gently opened her eyes to the bright sunshine seeping through the curtain that she blocked with her arm from blinding her. She looked at her graduation photo on top of the drawers as she heard the shower running in the bathroom. She grabbed her phone and checked time as she yawned sitting up and covered her bare chest with the duvet

Tudor: (walked in) Good morning...

Dee: (yawned) Hi why didn't you wake me up?

Tudor: You slept late so I wanted you to rest

He stared at her with an intense look in his eyes, the look whereby she could tell that he was thinking hard and there was something about his stare that she found so irresistible. He sat by her side and she held his shoulders resting her chin on one of them, he was so clean and smelling soap, he turned looking at her and she leaned forward until her face brushed up against his. She waited a moment, in case he wanted to pull away, but he didn't and she closed that last bit of space and pressed her lips against his.

He slid his hand down her hips and she shivered, he cradled her in his arms, tilting his head to deepen the kiss and she parted her lips wrapping her arms around him, closing every last bit of space

She tugged at the towel urging him to take it off and with a sexy smile, he took her hands and slid his up her back, warm and soothing. She melted into his

touch and squeezed him to her. She wanted more, he felt it too and with that, he was on top of her, pushing off the duvet and she ran her hand down his chest, hard with muscle. With lips pressed against each other, Delight could taste his Colgate breath as she slid her hands down his waist and his hands tangled in her hair as she dropped the towel off the bed and he slid it between her thighs making his way up in there then he closed her legs by pushing her thighs together with his knees making her tighter

Dee: (panting) Shit....Oh..... Oh

With her legs closed she felt every drill pass through her thighs as he drove all the way in and out of her sweet honey pot and with him wanting every bit of her pressed her face on his chest holding her head and she breathed hotly on his breast as he drilled back and fourth...

Tudor: Oh f*ck.... (whispered in her ear) You feel so

sweet...

A few more strokes and the room was filled with her cries then Tudor stilled in her with his whole body twitching he thought he would fall off the bed, he pulled out and got down the bed as his member dripped their juices, he grabbed a towel wiping his mushroom head as she laid there panting and sweating looking at him

Tudor: (smiled throwing a towel at her) Thanks for the quickie

Dee: (smiled) What do you mean you sabotaged me just like last night

Tudor: (laughed) I am glad with your response, you want it as much as I do

Dee: (laughed) Very funny you have to bath again....

Tudor: No ways I will be late, we are bringing in new stock I have to be there, these guys are stealing the beer, some cases of wine are going missing and

they just claim that they must've broken

Dee: They're old staff but at least the new staff at Dodger's in Mount Pleasant are reliable

Tudor: They're still loyal to their work but the old ones are now big-headed

Dee: Exactly boss....

Tudor: Enough about that... what are you going to be doing today?

Dee: Firstly going to check the venue and attend my driving lesson later on, nope I am skipping that I am going for dance practice rehearsal

Tudor: You hired a choreographer?

Dee: Your Mom did

Tudor: Sweet so after that you will?

Dee: I will then head to work much much later

Tudor: You working at Mt Pleasant branch is-

Dee: We are professionals Tudor and at work we forget about our relationship and working at different places is good (smiled) I get to miss you

for some time, if we work together we get on each other's nerves

Tudor: (clicked his tongue) Not have sex in the office at the desk?

Dee: Exactly what I am avoiding

He turned changing as she stood picking the towel off the floor and wrapped it around her body, she could feel her thighs heavy and kitty still tangling from last night's f*cking to morning quickie. Her phone rang as she headed to the bathroom and she walked back picking

Dee: (with a smile) Hameed's Mom what's up? Vashti:

Hey what's good?

Dee: All is well, I am going with you to check the venue right?

Vashti: Yes

Dee: Ok great (looked at Tudor) I heard that you're

seeing someone new, I mean I heard that you told the family the news

Vashti: Yes I did

Dee: So why don't you join the dancing and you can dance with him as your partner?

Vashti: No, I don't think he would love that, beside I was just so happy to have someone and I ran my mouth loose

Dee: Are you not sure about the relationship? Why would you want to hide him?

Vashti: I am not hiding him, I just want us to be both sure that we are ready to be introduced

Dee: Alright I get what you are saying you can at least invite him

Vashti: I will

Dee: Ok so where am I meeting you in town?

At Vashti's house...

She dropped the call and turned kissing Batsi in his sleep and he opened his eyes pulling her in his arms kissing her passionately, the door opened and Hameed walked in, Batsi pushed himself off Vashti and pulled a duvet over his dick as Vashti pulled the pillow over herself..

Vashti: Hey Hameed, what did we say about entering Mommy's bedroom without knocking?

Hameed : I'm hungry I want coco pops

Vashti: Ok, I will be out in a minute. Go... Close the door behind you

He nodded turning back as Batsi slid out of bed and reached for his pants and slipped his feet inside as Vashti grabbed her robe and put it on..

Vashti: Let's shower together?

Batsi: (checked time) Um ok we have to make it quick

Vashti: Oh-kay.... didn't you say you're starting at 10

Batsi: Yes that's right

Vashti: I will drop you off and maybe-

Batsi: Aren't you meeting with your gogo for the venue?

Vashti: (laughed) So you were hearing when I thought you were sleeping

Batsi: I was partially awake

Vashti: Ok still I will drop you off and maybe you can invite me for just a few minutes, you have never not even once invited me in

Batsi: I am not proud of my place that is why I don't-

Vashti: Babe it doesn't matter I-

Batsi: To me it matters and I am putting my house in order so I invite you when-

Vashti: But at least you moved from the cottage to a bigger space

Batsi: Yes so I am still replenishing the place up so it can match your standards so that-

**Vashti: Come on, you don't have to match my standards
I love you just the way you are**

**Batsi: Yes I know but please don't keep insisting we
have all the time in the world for you to see my place**

Vashti: Ok Sir I rest my case

**He smiled grabbing her hand and led her in the
bathroom, he sat on the edge of the tub brushing his
teeth as she brushed hers leaning by the sink looking
at him, she turned and spat rinsing her mouth and
turned back looking at him**

**Vashti: So you're coming with me to the wedding
right?**

Batsi: Your uncle's wedding, I should come as?

**Vashti: As my boyfriend let me introduce you to my
people**

Batsi: No

Vashti: (sadly) Why not? I divorced and at freewill to

date whomever I want

Batsi: Yes that's right but to people they will judge that it's too soon to have moved on and already introducing new boyfriend

Vashti: (thoughtfully) Mmh but our relationship shouldn't be none of their business

Batsi: No I don't want you bullied, why should we rush like life has got no tomorrow why?

Vashti: You're right I get it but you will at least come to the wedding right?

Batsi: I will see with my schedule

Vashti: Ok see me later on I have a surprise for you...

At Batsi's new place...

Delilah waved goodbye as the school transport took off, Liam knelt on the seat and waved to his Mom with a wide smile and his mouth missed a tooth.

Delilah dropped her hand as soon as the combi

disappeared out of sight and she sighed heading back inside where she began cleaning and would pause here and there sighing endlessly

She sat on the toilet pushing and little tears erupted from her eyes, she was constipated, she stood giving up and stepped out of her panties and removed her clothes stepping in the shower

She switched the tap off as she heard the door opening and she quickly dressed going out and met with Batsi coming in their bedroom

Laila: You slept out again? It's becoming frequently now

Batsi: After work I visited my parents so they insisted I sleep over

Laila: Mmmh....

Batsi: What?

He walked over and kissed her as she sniffed him and he had this particular scent that was the same whenever he slept out

Batsi: What?

Laila: Nothing...

She sat on the bed moisturizing as he looked at her

Laila: It's been months now and we haven't been introduced to your parents yet and you promised us but you keep postponing yet you go and sleepover every now and then

Batsi: What introduction really when they know you

Laila: Yes but they don't know that you and I are together, let alone know that Liam is your son so we need that reintroduction

Batsi: I will (she frowned) I promise this weekend I

will reintroduce you

Laila: That's what you keep saying but anyways totenda zvaitika [will believe once it's done]...

Batsi: Well you better believe it because this weekend we are going

Laila: Ok at least you met my dad and he invited us over

Batsi: I don't like him

Laila: Just because he kicked you?

Batsi: It didn't start like that, he asked me if I knew you were married then asked why I didn't suspect Liam to be mine if I had been sleeping with you and took responsibility in time then he kicked me

Laila: (laughed) Of course he was going to react that way, he wasn't going to smile when he had known Kilo as a son in law all this while

Batsi: And he still service his cars at Kilo's auto spares?

Laila: As a ongoing customer but he said now it's embarrassing because of what I did....look on the

bright side, Mom knew about you since we were dating and she never really said anything bad to you

He kept quiet and walked to the closet getting his work's jumpsuit as Delilah frowned looking at him

Laila: Are you going to work?

Batsi: What kind of a question is that? Of course everyday I go to work

Laila: But you slept out

Batsi: So does that mean I shouldn't go to work? Laila:

No but-

Batsi: But what?

Laila: (sighed) Nothing, you should at least have breakfast

Batsi: I am full Mom fixed_

Laila: Haa Batsi unobhohwa iwewe [you're boring] how could you eat knowing that I will want you to_

Batsi: Aikaka so you wanted me to refuse my Mom's food she prepared for me?

Laila: You could have done it politely, now your yesterday's food is just sitting there in the kitchen and you didn't show up, you know the least you can do when you sleep out is to call me but you don't even care, you don't call or even send a message telling me that you won't be coming home

Batsi: I am sorry

Laila: I am getting tired of your "I am sorry" they have become a habit-

Batsi: (angrily) Mxm so what the fuck do you want me to say huh? If I say I am sorry and you don't take it then zvazvako izvo [then it's up to you]

Laila: You're at wrong here but you always find ways to twist everything leaving me feeling guilty, you should speak nicely not get angry at me like I am the one who slept out

Batsi: Iwe hameno shaa [Whatever] I have already said what has to be said and I am done talking

Laila: You have never for once told me you love me

Batsi: I love you

Laila: Meaningfully not as sarcasm like that

Batsi: Whatever man I need to go to work

Laila: If Delight wasn't getting married I would think you are seeing her

Batsi: I am not

Laila: Or maybe you are since you don't respect the word marriage, that's why you never marry yourself

Batsi: (turned with a frown) What did you say?

Laila: (walking backwards) If you beat me I will scream and-

Batsi: Mxm...

He walked out going to the kitchen and had a cup of water as Delilah leaned by the doorframe with her arms folded on her chest

Laila: I am sorry if I spoke to you disrespectfully Batsi:

(mumbled) Yeah...

Laila: Delight send me the wedding invitation card

Batsi: So?

Laila: I have to first go and see her before I appear on her wedding day

Batsi: I am not involved in that

Laila: But you're going with me to the wedding right?

He ignored thinking what will go to an ex's wedding for? He placed the glass on the counter as he took out his ringing phone and it was Delilah's Dad, he heaved before picking wondering what he wanted really? If not to scold him, maybe Delilah complained to him about not sleeping at home or maybe he wanted lobola, he couldn't keep on living with his daughter and fucking her for free, whatever it was....here goes

Batsi: (scratching his beard) Hello?

Him: Hi there son, hope you're good (didn't give him a chance to speak) I am not going to take too much of your time, I keep forgetting to call you so today I made it a priority to do so,....the reason why I called is that my young brother's daughter is getting married and I would like you and Laila to attend so we can introduce you to the family...

At court...

Meanwhile Dodge's stepbrother parked the car on the courthouse and everyone stepped out...they walked towards the court room and joined everyone sitting on the waiting room. They were actually amazed with the number of people that had turned out for the hearing but most faces were new to them except for a few of which they didn't even know how they got to know of the day of trial

The court room doors opened then everyone stood up and walked inside. Dodge's family sat in front as the other audience took places in the back.. The ladies and gentlemen of the jury took their seats then the warden escorted Dodge into the room with handcuffs on his hands...

Police officer : (in wolof) All rise!

Everyone stood up as the judge walked into the room in his black gown and took a seat then everyone took their seat once again while Dodge looked in the audience for that particular face but didn't see her. He saw his stepmother, stepbrothers and wives but not the person he was longing to see.

Against protocol he quickly left the stand and ran to the seat where his stepmother was sitting

Dodge: She didn't come to see me this month where

is she?

The police officer forcefully pulled him back as the judge stamped the gavel on the desk commanding order in court

Dodge: (shouting) Mama where is Hawa?

***Sorry family had been held up with a commitment but let's quickly like and comment so I can make it up to you**

Victim Of Desire

#80

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Tudor stepped out of the car talking to the phone...

Tudor: Yes, I already paid lobola for her and her parents wanted her home till we take her with the white wedding

Chakaz brother: Ok so what did you do then?

**Tudor: (laughed) Why are you asking me all this?
Aren't you and dad in talking terms anymore?**

Him: I just want to catch up with the news from home and yes your Dad and I aren't talking, he is actually mad at me

Tudor: Mad for what?

Him: A secret between me and Dodge

Tudor: What is it about?

Him: I can't tell you didn't you hear when I said it's a secret?

Tudor: So why is Dad mad at you concerning a secret? Something he doesn't even know

Him: Well he knows the secret

Tudor: Is it because you're now living in America and you should have been the one to-

Him: (laughed) You're trying so hard to know

Tudor: What is the shit that you got up your sleeve you've got me curious

Him: Yoh Tudor do you know that even though I am the last born in the Chakanyuka family but I am actually older than you

Tudor: (laughed) Ehoi bamnini so what is it?

Him: (laughed) This guy just won't give up

Tudor: Well?

Him: Ok you know my wife can't_

Tudor: Yes so what does it have-

Him: Listen first Yoh! (They both laughed) Straight to the point Ebony is alive and she is our child now

Tudor: (shocked) What? How is that possible? No ways it can't be

Him: It is possible, everything was staged so your Dad knows and he is mad at me for agreeing with Dodge to carry out such a despicable plan

Tudor: That is indeed despicable but why? What of Ivory?

Him: Ivory will be joining us soon so that the twins don't grow apart, your Dad is waiting for the matter to suffice so he can send her because now the officers might still be conscious of the twins issue

Tudor: (confused) Mmh I don't even understand a thing but why was her death staged?

Him: Punishing Flame I suppose, by the time now he will be out of jail and want to claim his kids they wouldn't even know him and know us as their parents and there won't be nothing he will be able to

do, that's what Dodge could think of to punish him for his betrayal other than kill him

Tudor: Dodge has serious issues I swear if I involve myself I will run mental, anyways I am at work and everyone is waiting for me to finish the call

Him: Did you take over the business or?

Tudor: No but the second bar in Mt Pleasant is mine

Him: What a good thing that Dodge-

Tudor: Actually it was his wife's idea

Him: Wow that's nice

Tudor: Yeah so let me just check the progress... Bye..

He dropped the call and walked to everyone waiting for him

Bartender: The truck is here with delivery so we just thought the accountant should do the stocktaking

Tudor: No and you use him to write the wrong info

down, you're all in this together ...today I am taking stock let's go

He got the books from the accountant and they walked outside as they began offloading whilst Tudor stood by watching everyone and any suspicious activity as he accounted everything being taken in the bar

At Raintree Venue...

Delight played with her braid twisting it around her finger walking in tennis shoes whilst Vashti followed behind in her high heels holding her iPhone busy texting not really concentrating at the venue

The event planner leading them took them to the garden where they stopped looking at the beautiful large expanse of nothing but green. She swiped on her iPad passing it to Delight showing her garden

wedding setups for ideas...

Vashti got to them and stopped but with her gaze still transfixed on her phone

Batsi: What is it really about?

Vashti: Hey come on just know it's important and you should come

Batsi: Important? Does it concern Hameed or?

Vashti: Obviously it doesn't concern your son whom you have kept away from me

Batsi: It's the baby mama she doesn't want him to be introduced to my girlfriend can you imagine

Vashti: Mxm you're the father of the boy and you should have the most say governing your son, how can you let a woman control you like that?

Batsi: You're right I will see what we can arrange and bring him over

Vashti: Who is we? Don't tell me you're still seeing

that baby mama or perhaps still sleeping together? Batsi:

Yes

Vashti: (heart beat rising) What?

Batsi: I am just joking hey, I am not sleeping with her she is married

Vashti: You were sleeping with her before whilst she is married

Batsi: Eish are we going to make this a topic really?

Vashti: No bring your son to the wedding, that would be a good start and we can all have fun

She removed her gaze from the phone as she felt Delight tapping her

Dee: Hey are you even here? It seems you're absentminded

Vashti: I am here (tucked her wig behind her ear looking around) I don't really know why you chose this place it's_

Dee: But it's nice, why don't you like it?

Vashti: (frowned) Just.... didn't you like my recommendations? They're nice places as well but I don't know why it had to be this one

Dee: It's a five star venue and really nice (to the event planner) Don't you agree?

Her: Indeed out of all the places I would go with this one

Vashti: So obviously you don't need me here because you have already decided on this one, I thought you'd even consider my recommendations and-

Dee: We viewed all those places the past days and they're nice too

Vashti: But? (sighed) Ok I won't force you into anything and really you have this place at heart because the wedding invitation cards have already been made and they have this place so I won't make you change

Dee: I don't mean to make you-

Vashti: No don't worry or eat yourself up, you got attached to this place, you're the bride and I don't want you to regret some day saying if not for that spiteful woman I would have_

Dee: You're not spiteful, I wouldn't call you like that but you're just stressing your point

Vashti: I am saying it in a jokingly way ok (held her shoulder and laughed) I got you babe so please don't take this seriously

Dee: (laughed small small) Ok...(turned to the event planner) So we will be expecting about 50 to 100 guests but you know there will be gatecrashers

Her: Yes I know we will include them also, so the chairs will be lined this side and the red carpet walkway would be between the chairs from this side and the bride will make her entrance from this direction and a half moon decoration of flowers over the heads of the couple will be here

Dee: Exactly but there is a certain way that I want it to be done

Her: Talk to me I work with also what you want

Dee: Have you ever watched Madea family reunion?

Her: Mmh I have watched many of Madea's films I don't remember which is which

She took out her phone as Vashti was at attention for a minute but was missing her phone, she brought it out and logged in on Facebook, it was funny that she never thought of adding Batsi to her friend list.

She searched his name and what was more awkward was that she didn't even know his surname, many results of Batsirai came out and she logged out already exhausted by the long list, she put the phone away and was left with no choice other than to concentrate

At Court...

Meanwhile the police officer forcefully pulled Dodge back as the judge banged the gavel on the desk commanding order in court

Dodge: (shouting) Mama where is Hawa?

Her: She is_

She kept quiet as the court guard stood in front of her

Him: No talking in court or else we will ask you to leave

She kept quiet looking at Dodge being dragged to the stand and as soon as the court guard turned giving her his back she mouthed to Dodge

Her: We will talk afterwards we aren't allowed to talk in here

He read her lips but what she was saying didn't even

interest him as he took the stand and he couldn't help than wonder what happened to her, he sighed worriedly making up all sorts of conclusions in his mind.

The judge flipped through papers ready for court to be in procession then the doors opened up as a latecomer stepped in. Everyone turned their faces looking at her big bump as she walked in

Khadija took her seat looking at Dodge as he frowned looking at her as she rubbed her baby bump with a smile....

Victim Of Desire

81

At Muku's house...

Meanwhile Sweden opened the door and a middle aged woman walked in tightly clutching her bag in her hands and looked around

Sweden: You didn't get lost.....

Her: I did but I am here now at long last

Sweden: (laughed) Ok... So um this is the house let me show you around and your room

Her: Alright...

She walked following Sweden as she opened door after door and the woman nodded looking

Sweden: (opened the door) And this will be your room

Her: Alright thank you very much

Sweden: So you understand your duties right? Her:

(smiled) Of course I have been a maid before

Sweden: Ok sweeping, washing and cooking are part of your duties but not topnotch priorities though vital but the most important work of all is to care for my son, that's your number one duty you will have to attend to him most of the time

Her: Ok I am listening

Sweden: (thoughtfully) Mmmh I don't really know what I am going to opt for since I will be going back to work

Her: In terms of what exactly?

Sweden: In terms of his feeding, I don't know if I should opt for formula or I should have a breast pump and pump his milk

Her: Ok that one depends on how often he has his milk, if you're to pump one bottle and he wants his

milk always that would be difficult and I don't know if you can pump two or more bottles to be enough before you come home

Sweden: So I think formula is much better because you can always make it whenever he wants, I sometimes work until late

Her: Ok though breast milk is highly recommended

Sweden: Yes that's right, let me show you Seth

She nodded leaving her bag on the floor and followed Sweden to her bedroom and she waited by the door. Sweden picked Seth up and walked out passing him to the maid

Sweden: So that is Seth, you have to be watchful of him especially when Angel is around she likes carrying him like he is a doll so she might drop him

Her: Alright I understand

Sweden: So go on you can bond with him later, he is a night crier and will keep you up on your feet for

some time but he is a heavy sleeper during the day

Her: (peeking on his face) I see now he is even sleeping

Sweden: Yes

The maid smiled walking to the room as Sweden turned to her bedroom, she picked her phone up and called Muku

Muku: Hello?

Sweden: Hi (sat down) So the maid is here, I will be going back to work tomorrow

Muku: You hired a maid?

Sweden: Yes didn't I tell you that I am hiring one because I remember talking to you about it

Muku: Um, maybe it skipped my mind but isn't it too soon Sweden

Sweden: Too soon for?

Muku: Going to work Seth is only a month old and-

Sweden: And I have been home for too long Muku, my maternity leave passed and I added more days but now I have to go back, he is not a day old but a month old

Muku: Mmmh I don't know, you seem rushed to go back to work, anyways you make the decision for yourself whatever you see fit then you go with that, I shouldn't have any say in it

Sweden: I don't like the way you're talking now, if it is a problem then take a maternity leave yourself and care for our son, he is your son too right? So why should I be obligated to staying home with him when we made him together?

Muku: Is that how you are going to put it now Sweden?

Sweden: No it's fifty fifty like my eggs and your sperms played a part into making him, so Mukudzei Makore take a six months leave and care for Seth....

She dropped the call feeling her temper getting high, she took a deep breath calming herself down, Muku called her back but she ignored not picking up she knew a major fight would break and it was best to avoid it whilst it is still small, Muku gave up calling then a message panged instead and she opened reading...

Message: This is Delight I will be getting married and you're invited to my wedding, send me your address for invitation card to be sent

Sweden: Mmmh who is she getting married to?

She thoughtfully recalled what she saw at the airport the other day but shook her head dismissing it, she probably didn't see right....She stood and joined the maid in the room...

At Makombe...

Still in her secondary uniform Wadza sat beside her Mom on the bench and passed a pie with juice

Wadza: Have our names being called out yet?

Her: Not yet, they're calling others but_

Wadza: Chill Mom they will call us...

She started playing with her phone as her Mom worriedly looked at the passport issuing officer stepping out with yet another bunch of passports and began calling out names and the people stepped forward with their receipts collecting their passports

Him: And the last one is Wadzanai Mtukudzi

Wadza stood and her Mom frowned stepping over too

Her: What do you mean the last one?

Him: That's all for today, the whole lot of you can go back home and wait

Her: How is that when I issued for my passport the same day with my daughter and hers gets to be out first what about mine?

Him: Did you receive a text message telling you to come over and collect your passport?

Her: No I didn't receive a text message

Him: And your daughter?

Wadza: I did

Him: There you have your answer, if you didn't receive a text message and she did that means yours is not out yet

Her: And that's what I want to know how come it isn't out when I took it the same day with my daughter?

Him: Sorry Mhamha I can't help you anymore, my

advise is for you to go home and wait

Her: Wait till how long when I want to travel huh?

Him: Have patience...

He walked back in the offices unbothered and she disappointedly looked at him, she turned to Wadza who was excitedly flipping through the pages of her passport and captured a picture then updated her Facebook status

Status: Abroad here I come chovicho

Her: (snatched the passport) You do know that you won't go anywhere if mine isn't out right?

At Vashti's house...

Batsi stepped out of the taxi and paid the driver, his phone vibrated as a message from Laila got in but he put the phone on aeroplane mode. As the taxi

took off he walked to the gate then rang the intercom, the gate auto opened and he knew his arrival was anticipated. He slowly walked in and Vashti and her classy friends stepped out of the house wearing bum shorts and crop tops and they all began singing for him as Vashti was carefully holding a death-bite chocolate cake

Them: Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you Batsi, happy birthday to you, how old are you now? How old are you now Batsirai? How old are you noooooow?

Batsi: (with a hoarse voice) I am very very old now, I am very very old now pretty ladies, I am very very old now

They all bursted laughing as Vashti walked over and stood on her tippy toes then softly kissed his lips, he blushed as everyone clapped rhythmically

Vashti: Happy birthday to you baby

Batsi: Thank you, damn I didn't even know that it was actually my birthday today

Vashti: (laughed) Very funny, is there such a human being

Friend: Man don't really celebrate their birthdays

Vashti: Well from now onwards we will celebrate the day your Mom pushed you out, though it's a pity it fell on a weekday otherwise we were going to be partying all day long

She shook her waist side to side as Batsi watched drooling

Batsi: (licked his lip) Oh my bad Vashti:

We can still arrange something

Batsi: I am so honored thank you very much

He took the cake and passed it to one of her friends then hugged her tightly groping her butt in his palm and they all wowed snapping pictures

Vashti: (touched his chest) You're making my friends jealous

They all laughed...

Vashti: So now it's time for "Thee Surprise"

He didn't know what she was talking about until she turned pressing the remote and opened the garage, one of her friend on standby slowly drove the car out and his mouth dropped as Vashti dangled the keys on his face, he fell on his knees speechless and didn't know how to even react instead tears overwhelmed him.

Vashti walked over and picked him up and he stood straight yanking him off the ground and spun her around as she laughed whilst pictures and videos were being taken...

At Court....

Meanwhile the trial proceeded as the prosecution threw law jargons in the room, confusing the audience and it was dreading that Dodge impatiently tapped his foot on the ground just hoping it will end any time soon and he get his verdict

After a while his lawyer then stood handing the judge some papers and without saying anything he sat down locking his hands on the desk. The judge read a few lines then cleared his throat facing in front and all the people focused on him

Judge: (in french) After much thought and

consideration of everything being said I really didn't catch or made sense of anything being said, there are no viable witnesses, the evidence brought forward just isn't enough which led me to this conclusion (fixed his spectacles) This case is dismissed with a statute of limitations, court adjourned....

He banged his gavel on the desk while a smile etched on Dodge's lips but the prosecution weren't satisfied as they looked at each other with so many questions then they began whispering to one another

Dodge's stepmother: (to her son) What is a statute of limitations?

Najeeb: It's a prescriptive period passed by a legislative body to set the maximum time after an event occurred and may be dismissed after that time set passed, it's to protect the defendant

Her: (confused) I don't understand a thing

Najeeb: For example Mama, the statute of limitations on medical malpractice claims is two years, so that means you have two years to sue for medical malpractice. If you wait for long over the two-year deadline, you can no longer sue for medical malpractice.

Her: So are you saying this is an old case and the deadline passed by which it was supposed to be brought forward?

Najeeb: (whispered) That's what puzzles me Mama because there is no statute of limitations on serious crimes like murder cases that's why the prosecution isn't happy

Her: Could they-

Najeeb: Let's hope not otherwise the case might be brought forward again if they go and do their research, I think the judge was bribed

They stood from the benches and walked out with smiles, they looked across the court grounds and saw Dodge speaking to his lawyer and the officer for

just routine before his handcuffs were released, he walked over as Khadija came off the wall she was leaning against stepping forward too

Khadija: Dodge wait_

Dodge: Get out of my face, you're the last person I wish to see now so don't spoil my mood

Khadija: But I am-

Dodge: Is that mine? I heard of your shenanigans with the doctor why don't you begin there and not come here with your nuisance

Khadija: You slept with me and you are going to deny your child? How can you possibly_

Dodge: Don't speak to me or ever appear in front of my face again or I will cause you serious harm, one that you will regret (clicked his tongue) Because of you I spent 5 months away, all that time wasted for nothing

Khadija: (held her bump groaning) I will come with your baby

He ignored her and walked over to where his stepbrothers were and his stepmother

Dodge: Where is Hawa?

Her: (looked at Khadija) She looks to be in pain

Dodge: Please don't mind her and tell me about Hawa, where is she? Why didn't she come

Her: Calm down Dodge you didn't even greet us

Dodge: I am sorry how are you all?

They laughed and the brothers bumped shoulders with him before slowly leading him to the car

He got in the passenger's as Najeeb took the driver's and the rest went on to sit at the back and the car rolled out of the court yards while Khadija took a taxi

A few minutes into the city highway Dodge lowered his face looking at a big billboard showing a short HD video with a beautiful model speaking "Number one network in the country, Content Trend Leader Empire"

Dodge: (shocked) What? Stepmother:

Yeah your wife did that Dodge: Stop the car....

His brother stopped the car by the side of the road and Dodge stepped out then walked over to the big poles that held the billboard in the air as it faced all cars passing by, it looked like a gigantic TV as it repeatedly played with the model holding the phone "Number one network in the country, Content Trend Leader....Empire" everything showed on the phone that the model was holding, talk of the effects, the videography quality, he unbelievably shook his head

Najeeb: (honked) Let's go....

He walked back to the car constantly turning back looking at the billboard

Dodge: (took his seat) Wow....

Najeeb: It has beaten other networks, it is really trending that's what she did

Dodge: Where is she? (they all looked at him not answering) Why can't you tell me where she is?

At the hospital...

Dodge's heart pounded as the nurse led him and his stepmother into the room, they approached the glass and looked at the baby in it then turned to the nurse

Nurse: That's your son

Dodge: (smiled tearfully) I have a son? Mama why didn't you tell me instead of beating around the bushes

Her: I wanted you to see for yourself Nurse:

Would you like to hold him?

Dodge: Not yet where is Hawa?

The nurse sadly looked at him

Nurse: Unfortunately she_

Dodge: She what?

Nurse: Complications occurred and she is undergoing surgery to deliver the second baby....

Victim Of Desire

82

At the dance studio...

The choreographer stood in front demonstrating the dance moves and the bridesmaids and groomsmen followed copying as the music played in the background.

Her: Our bride where is the groom?

Dee: Ati akaoma mutezo so zvekutamba izvi zvirikure naye [he said his body is stiff and dancing isn't really his thing]...

Her: But he will need to dance on the wedding so what will he do?

Dee: He said he will do freestyling

They all laughed...

Her: Olkay so the bride step up, at first you will dance with the others then you will lead the others with a different song and dance moves so I don't know how the groom will catch up by your side but let's do this

Dee: Alright

Her: Ok, so show us the little I taught so far starting from the beginning so I can see where to correct and what to add

Dee gazed across the lacquered wooden tiles as she felt all eyes in the room staring at her, she got overwhelmed with a sudden burst of shyness but reminded herself that at the wedding there were probably going to be more eyes looking at her than now so she breathed in and out summoning a bit of courage and as soon as the music started she got enveloped with courage that she didn't know she'd be possessed with. She stepped onto the dance

floor as the thrumming rhythm of music filled the room and she began to dance.

Sliding her right foot back and the other one forward, she dropped low to the ground then sprang back up again, so quickly that she got whiplash. She threw her arms out and waved them from side to side, perfectly in tune with the beat, before jumping into the air.

Choreographer: (smiled) Yes that's it...so flexible you really are a good dancer

Dee: (smiled) Thank you but I don't know if I will be able to do this when I have a dress limiting me

Choreographer: If it is a flared dress I think that will accommodate you to dance more freely

She nodded spinning around, arms flailing and whooped her happiness into the sweat-stained air. Foot forward, back and the choreographer was just

smiling watching. She couldn't remember the last time she had danced like that. A hand grabbed hers and she was swung backward

Choreographer: Let's pretended I am your husband for now

She smiled dancing side by side, dipping low, then soaring into the air smiling, then breathlessly came to a halt

Dee: (panting) Hello?

Laila: Hi am I disturbing you? You sound as if you're busy?

Dee: No I am taking a break

There was silence on both ends...

Dee: Hello?

Laila: I am still here, um I saw the wedding invitation you gave my parents

Dee: Yeah

Laila: Why did you invite me?

Dee: Should I have a reason for inviting my cousin?

Laila: Not really but last time you know_

Dee: Can we not talk about it please

Laila: Ok maybe we can meet up so when are you free?

Dee: I am always busy so I don't know

Laila: Can't you spare some time maybe on the weekend I really want to talk to you

**Dee: I will see and let you know, hey I have to go Laila:
Ok bye....**

She hung up and resumed with her practice...

At Batsi's house...

Delilah placed her phone away and continued decorating the place up and she couldn't wait to see Batsi's reaction for the surprise awaiting him. She looked at the lingerie on the bed and smiled, later on she thought of spicing things a little, it was going to be fireworks and he was going to be enthralled.

She took the red and white cushion and stepped out meeting with Liam who was about to knock

Liam: (looked at her from top to bottom) Mom what's going on?

Laila: I told you it's daddy's birthday wani

Liam: I know that but what I mean is_

Laila: It's my surprise I have for him

Liam: Ok didn't you get him a present?

Laila: I did (eyed him) How did you even thought of

presents Liam?

Liam: I know because someone in our class had a birthday recently and the teacher gave him a present

Laila: Wow that was nice what about you? What have you got for daddy?

Liam: It's a surprise, I saved my pocket money and bought him something then I wrote him a letter

Laila shook her head smiling then headed to the living room and pushed the table out of the way and placed a rug and decorated it with cushions on the sides, she got the wine bottle and glasses then placed them on the center, she finished off with rose petals

Liam: (smiled) This is nice Mom

Laila: Thank you

Liam: But aren't we going to eat tonight?

Laila: (laughed) We are eating, the mac and cheese

is cooking in the oven

Liam: (rubbed his belly) Mmh I so love mac and cheese, can't wait

Laila: (laughed) You gluttony...

He laughed out loud then Delilah paced to the bedroom picking her ringing phone

Laila: Hi?

Batsi: Hey I want you to pack our clothes in suitcases and_

Laila: (smiled) Are we going on a trip?

Batsi: A trip no, I noticed how the wardrobe is an off white color so I want it painted, empty everything stack the clothes in the suitcases don't leave anything and I want the whole house fumigated, there are cockroaches and_

**Laila: (frowned) No there are no cockroaches here
Batsirai**

Batsi: I saw them so I want you and Liam to pack maybe a night's clothes and wait by the road I am coming to pick you up and we can spend the night at my mother's, the place won't be safe to breathe in

Laila: But-

Batsi: What but now? Didn't you nag me to go to my mother's house Delilah?

Laila: I did but it came a wrong time, why don't we do it tomorrow instead

Batsi: No I want it today, he is a friend helping me out free of charge and I can't possibly tell him to come tomorrow when he has offered the service freely, what if tomorrow he is busy? I better seize it today

She sighed not really knowing what to say now, sh just thought of all thr effort she had put giving the house a complete makeover just for this special day but now all that was going in vain

Batsi: Delilah?

Laila: It's your birthday today, I didn't want to say this but we had a surprise for you

Batsi: You can still surprise me at my mother's or give me a belated surprise it's fine you don't have to be restricted with today only, everyday should be a surprise

Laila: (heaved)....

Batsi: So get on with what I instructed I will meet you by the road when you're done, tell me when you are done and I will come there asap

Laila: Ok

She slowly slid the phone off her ear and began packing the clothes in the wardrobe, she looked at the lingerie and shook her head placing it away. She walked up and down, to and fro packing and took quite some time then went to the kitchen removing her dish from the oven

Laila: Liam pack your uniform in your backpack and toothbrush

Liam: (confused) Uniform in my backpack why?

Laila: Daddy said we are going to celebrate his birthday at Granny's place

Liam: Why not here?

Laila: It will be fun with others so hurry pack your uniform ok

Liam: But I don't want to go to granny's

Laila: You have no option we are going so pack your uniform, you can't be left behind because there will be no one here, we are all going daddy is meeting us at the road

Liam: Ok

He dragged his feet heading to his room and took his uniform stuffing it in the backpack, he took his toothbrush and everything else stuffing them in. He looked at the letter written with his ugly handwriting and broken English then slid it in the pocket and

joined his Mom who was putting on a jersey then they walked out

Liam: Is that daddy's present in the box?

Laila: Yes and what have you got him?

Liam: He love music so I bought him earphones

Laila looked at the zhing zhong earphones and sighed taking his hand as they stood by the bus stop

Liam: Are they not nice?

Laila: It's the thought that counts

They waited for some time until standing was becoming unbearable

Liam: Mom is daddy coming?

Delilah checked the time then took her phone requesting airtime, it was finished from all the talking she did with Delight so she sent a please call me back to Batsi's number then waited some more. No response came so she took emergency credit then dialed him

Laila: We have been waiting by the road and we are tired, you're not showing up

Batsi: Oh sorry an emergency arose at work and I am coming late, so what you can do is go to your parents house instead

Laila: Batsi?

Batsi: If you want to go to my parents alone then go, I was coming with a better option for you so you decide which one is more comfortable for you

Laila: But why are you_

Batsi: You don't have to spend the night when I am done with work I will come and pick you up you guys, I got a surprise here at work

Laila: What is it?

Batsi: I got a car

Laila: (smiled cheerfully) Really?

Batsi: Yes really

Laila: Wow that's incredible

Batsi: Yes so go to your parents I will come and pick you up with the new vavavroom

Laila: (laughed) Ok

She hung up and thumbed for a taxi, one stopped and they got in

Liam: Aren't we going with daddy?

Laila: No he will join us later...

The taxi joined the road taking off...

Some time later Batsi drove in their street and parked the car outside as Vashti looked around their neighborhood

Batsi: Hey so this is me

Vashti: (looked at the house) Wow this is nice

Batsi: It is...um so wait in here a minute I want to clean up the place just for a minute or two

Vashti: Ok don't keep me waiting for too long...

Batsi: I won't

He smiled at her then leaned over her seat holding her chin then gently kissed her lips, she smiled looking in his eyes as she kissed back as her whole body responded, it became intense but he then pulled away chuckling

Batsi: We better save that for later

She giggled and he stepped out of the car and she took a deep breath looking at him from the back as he opened the gate and walked inside then unlocked the house

Inside the house Batsi looked at the decorations in the living and took a chair about to strip everything but then paused thoughtfully, he let it be then he walked to the bedroom where he quickly opened one of the suitcases and brought only his clothes out then stuffed them in the shelves, he pushed Laila's suitcases underneath the bed then checked if anything wasn't out of place or looked suspicious, he removed the pink toothbrush in the bathroom, Delilah's panties left to dry on the metal rod and her nail polish in the cupboard all shoving them away

He got back outside and smiled at Vashti as he drove the car inside then opened her door taking her

hand leading her inside

**Vashti: (looked at the birthday decorations) Wow
you had_**

Batsi: Yes I hired someone to do this... Vashti:

(picked wine) And there is champagne Batsi:

Yes

Vashti: Show me around...

Batsi: Ok

**He wrapped his hand around the waist then started in
the kitchen, she saw a glass dish on the counter closed
with a dishtowel and Batsi frowned wondering,
Delilah must've forgotten it, Vashti opened it up and
looked at Batsi**

Vashti: You had food cooked as well

Batsi: Um, yeah...

She opened the drawers and took a fork tasting then nodded giving Batsi a thumbs up

Vashti: It's really nice

Batsi: (smiled) Our dinner is sorted...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Dodge sat in the private room holding the baby just admiring him as he slept and he couldn't stop smiling

Dodge: He looks like me

Stepmother: Mmmh son you're already seeing that?...

They laughed startling him and he opened his eyes, Dodge admiringly stared in those little eyes as he ran

her mouth about to cry but he rocked him in his hands

Dodge: Even if I die today I will die a happy man

Stepmother: She indeed fulfilled your manhood

Dodge: My Empire, daddy's beloved

Stepmother: What about the one to come? What sex do you think it is? I think it's a girl

Dodge: A girl is fine too but I didn't even know she was carrying twins, she never told me

Stepmother: I don't think she knew too

Dodge: Oh how so?

Stepmother: I am assuming

Dodge: (looked at Empire) He is so tiny

Stepmother: Though born prematurely, he was big and that was the cause for Hawa to have complications, they waited for her to give birth naturally to the second one but she was having painful contractions and she kept passing out so

they opted for surgery

He nodded then turned looking at the door as it opened and the nurse walked in

Nurse: I have been informed that surgery is complete

Dodge: Ok how is she?

Nurse: Don't know yet her state

Dodge: Ok can I go with him?

Nurse: Ok

He stood and his stepmother fixed the baby's position so he could hold him properly then they headed to the theater, they arrived to the doors opening and Hawa's bed was pushed out. She laid unconscious on the bed with an oxygen mask on as the baby was pushed in the baby trolley

Dr: You're the father?

Dodge: Yes how are they?

Dr: Both fine, she will gain consciousness when the sedative fade

Dodge: Alright (passed Empire to his stepmother) Can I hold this one, is it a boy or_

Dr: Yes another boy, identical twins born different times

He smiled as he leaned over the trolley and gently picked him up as tears welled in his eyes then they began walking to the room

Dr: So with the time the father will be the only one allowed that is only for a short while also, then you're to follow usual visiting timetable

Stepmother: I will leave I just need 5 minutes only

Dr: Ok then the nurse will inform you the rest I am done here

They walked in the room with Hawa's bed pushed by the nurse as the doctor walked away, meanwhile Khadija peeked from a corner observing everything then she saw the doctor passing and followed him

Khadija: Doctor?

Dr: (turned) Yes

Khadija: (groaned bending down) I am having some pains and the nurse said it's not time yet but I feel something ruptured, I am tired, I just want to deliver and_

Dr: Did the nurse check on you?

Khadija: No she asked how many months I am

Dr: Well how many months are you?

Khadija: I am 7 months now

Dr: Ok come let me check on you, we will have to induce labor

She followed him in the examination room then she was shown the bed, she placed the bag and climbed on the bed

Dr: Let me get my equipment I will be back...

Khadija: Ok...

The doctor stepped out and Khadija sat up taking her bag, she brought out the white nurse uniform and the patients clipboard file looking at the timetables, the doctor walked back in and she quickly shoved everything in her bag then lied down putting up frowns on her face...

Victim Of Desire

83 and 84

At Batsi's house...

Vashti wiped Batsi's semen off her kitty as he came off her and sat back catching his breath. She stood up and walked to his bathroom and leaned on the sink while Batsi slowly picked his pants and put them on and tied them walking to the bathroom

He peed as Vashti rinsed the towel on the sink

Batsi: We are turning in right?

Vashti: Yes unless you want another round?

Batsi: (walked over and hugged her from behind as they looked at the mirror) I never get tired with you

**Vashti: (laughed and pushed him off with her butt)
You need to rest**

Batsi: (laughed) Later hey....

She shook her head as she opened the cabinet, Batsi's heart pounded but was relieved seeing only his toothbrush in the holder

Vashti: Don't you have a spare toothbrush?

Batsi: Let me check in the bedroom

She nodded as he walked out and she looked around then sat on the edge of the tub with her hands together looking at her french tips. She looked in the tub and frowned then leaned over and clogged out silky hair from the hole that water is disposed from.

Batsi walked back in and saw her holding the strands of hair up

Vashti: This looks like a woman's hair from a weave or natural that is if she is white but definitely not a man's hair

Batsi: (calmly) Is your weave coming loose? I can help you take it off

Vashti: This is blonde hair mine is black Batsi

Batsi: What are you saying really?

Vashti: Whose hair is this?

Batsi: I don't know why are you asking me that?

Vashti: Hello because I found it in your tub, obviously there was a woman here who bathed and left her hair

Batsi: I don't bring women here you're the first one, it must've have been from the previous tenant I guess

Vashti: Batsirai?

Batsi: Mhaa....hee....I mean what?

Vashti: Are you going to take me for a fool is that it?

Batsi: No seriously I don't_

Vashti: (stood) Ok that's it, I am going, you're not going to tell me who that hair belongs to right?

She stormed out and Batsi sighed following her

Batsi: Hey where are you going?

Vashti: (dressing up) Home where else can I go to huh? Hameed needs me

Batsi: Oh come on, he has someone taking care of him so what need you are talking about here?

Vashti: Obviously you're not telling me the truth here and I will not stay for your crap, you're all the same

Batsi: Don't jump to conclusions Vashti just because of hair

Vashti: (angrily yelled) It's just not any hair dammit, it's a woman's hair and you're playing me

Batsi: I am not a player Vashti, well I have been a football player once that's the only thing I have been a player at

Vashti: You think this is funny huh?

Batsi: I don't think it's funny because it's not funny but seriously-

Vashti: Your phone is always on aeroplane mode why?

He looked at her and she stared at him unwaveringly, he didn't even know she noticed

Vashti: Why are you quiet? I feel like I am dating a pilot because your phone is always on aeroplane mode

Batsi: It has become a habit-

Vashti: Ah come on don't give me that bullshit (paused and rapidly tapped her foot on the floor) Alright let's say it's a habit right now remove it from aeroplane mode and show me your phone

She gave him the dare look and Batsi swallowed

taking his phone out and punched in the long password then scanned his fingerprint and lastly removed it from aeroplane mode and handed it over

She scrolled through the call log first and her name was on top, she went through the chats on Whatsapp and also her name was right on top of the chats then lastly went to his gallery looking at his pictures. He calmly looked at her making a fool out of herself, he was glad to have saved Delilah's number as Vashti when he was with Vashti and when with Delilah Vashti's number would be saved as Delilah, women don't really open chats with their names, little did she know but he just prayed for Delilah saved as Vashti not to call otherwise she would question how she was calling him or how she was sending him a message and the pictures they were safely kept in Google drive

Vashti: (showed the picture) Is this your son?

Batsi: Yes

**Vashti: He is so adorable (passed the phone back)
Hameed will have a friend**

**Batsi: Yes and I have just remembered whenever his
Mom wants to bring him over I send my little sister to
take him then she would be with him until I finish
work so I think the hair is hers because she is the only
one who I let in my house and most likely to have that
type of hair**

**Vashti: Are you being serious and truthful right now or
you just want to cleverly dodge your way out of this
issue?**

**Batsi: I am being honest but if you think I am lying
then (passed the phone) Here you can talk to my little
sister, I am so sure she's the one who uses the bathtub
when she is around**

**Vashti looked at the phone and sighed breathlessly
before throwing herself on the couch and just looked at
him**

Vashti: Are you telling me the truth that I am the only one? Because if you are lying to me I swear to you I will take my revenge of all three man on you

At Delilah's parents...

Later on that evening Delilah approached Liam as he slowly swung himself lost in thought but got startled turning around and sighed once he noticed it was his Mom who smiled and pushed him...

Laila: This used to be my swing when I was growing up

Liam: Yours only? Were you the only child?

Laila: No I have an older brother and two other sisters

Liam: But I have never met them wani

Laila: They're in London two of them and the other one is in Scotland and I am the only one not doing

well

Liam: Why?

Laila: I got injured the time I was supposed to entered for Miss World contest and I always thought that it was my karma for treating someone badly

Liam: Why did you treat someone badly?

Laila: I am not supposed to talk to you about this but it's in the past and now karma seems to be still catching up with me

Liam: What is this karma you talk about? And did you call daddy again?

Laila: No my money is finished

Liam: But there is a tuckshop right outside the gate

Laila: Yes but I used all the money I had, I bought birthday preparations and daddy's present with what I had, the rest is what we used a taxi with

Liam: (sighed) I think I am missing daddy Kilo

Laila: Hey why are you talking like that?

Liam: Who is really my Dad? Do I have two dads? Is

it possible to have two dads Mom?

Laila: Daddy Batsi is your daddy, why would you miss daddy Kilo?

Liam: Daddy Batsi is fun yes more than daddy Kilo but I never see Daddy Batsi he is always busy, he comes home late and goes away in the morning, he is never around and when he promises he never fulfills

Laila: Hey don't speak like that about your Dad

Liam: But it's true Mom, just like now he never came, he just promised and as always he didn't show up

Laila: Is that why you just disappeared and came to sit here at the backyard all by yourself?

Liam: I was just doing some thinking

Laila: At your age what thinking would you be doing?

Liam: It's boring in front, grandma and grandpa are not even around

Laila: Well I am getting tired of standing here, there is only one swing I can't keep on standing

Liam: Ok let's go to the front

He stood and Laila held his hand as they walked to the front of the house, they sat on the verandah and looked at the night's sky

Liam: Is daddy really coming?

Laila: He said he will come and pick us up so we just have to wait

He yawned and Delilah took him on her lap removing her long coat which she used to cover him with and he closed his eyes sleeping. Laila sighed wondering if Batsi will really come or they were going to sleep seated on the verandah of her parent's house since they weren't home and all the doors were locked, she had just used the call me back up to her daily limit, what a misfortune...

At the hospital...

Later that evening Hawa slowly peeled her eyes open and her heart thudded seeing a manly figure seated by the bed side but she calmed down seeing it was Dodge, her oxygen mask misted as she breathed out looking at him, his hair had overgrown and so was his beard as he had his face dropped dozing off clasping to her hand. She had to make sure she wasn't dreaming so she slowly tried lifting her hand pinned with a peg on her finger and he felt the movement then quickly flashed his eyes open, they stared at each other eye to eye for a second then both blushed

Hawa: Iiiis_

Dodge: Oh hey let me just....get the mask off

He leaned over taking the oxygen mask off that restricted her from speaking clearly...

Dodge: Hi mudiwa wepa moyo [sweetheart]....

**Hawa: (with a coarse voice) Hi when did you get out?
You're really here right?**

**Dodge: Hey take it easy, yes I am really here and I just
got out today how are you feeling now?**

**Hawa: A bit drowsy and I feel like...(touched her belly
and flinched to the stitching) Where are my babies?**

Dodge: Calm down they're alright ok

Hawa: Ok but I just want to see them...

**She tried sitting up with frowns but Dodge laid her
back....**

**Dodge: Obviously the wound must hurt so don't strain
yourself**

Hawa: Ok...

There was silence for a minute as they looked at

each other then smiled...

Dodge: (rubbing her hand) Congratulations you are a mother now

Hawa: (smiling) Congratulations you're a father now

Dodge: You made me a father, the girl I saw back in then and I pictured my future with her in it has made a father (smiled tearfully) Not only to one but two boys, fuck I feel very powerful right

Hawa: You're very powerful, your sperm doubled

Dodge: (laughed) But did you know?

Hawa: Know what?

Dodge: That you were carrying twins?

Hawa: No I didn't, I never did scan but I always felt double kicks in my stomach and the way I was growing big Mmh

Dodge: You're still so big, you have chubby cheeks and a big nose

Hawa: (weakly laughed) Dodge are you making fun

of me now?

Dodge: No you actually look cute

Hawa: (blushed) Now you're flattering me Dodge:

**It's not flattery (smiled) God I so love you
right now, (caressed her cheek) you have made me a
father Hawa**

**Hawa: And you made me a Mom Dodge, the feeling is
unbelievable yet at the same time it's incredible**

**Dodge: You can say that again, at first it felt unrealistic
but when I held that tiny human in my arms (shook his
head in joy) Gaaad...I couldn't even leave to go and get
a haircut but stuck around, I have overstayed my visit**

**Hawa: I felt the same way too, so are you out of prison
for good?**

Dodge: For now that's what I know

Hawa: Meaning?

Dodge: I am out for good don't worry

Hawa: Ok I am glad then...

Dodge: I missed the preppers term, I wanted to be there with you all the way to till the very day you give birth

Hawa: You're here now and that's what matters besides you can be present on the next one

Dodge: (smiled) That's right and we should have them soon

Hawa: Mmmh Dodge childbirth is so painful I thought I was going to die and I swore to God that I won't get pregnant ever again, I almost died

Dodge: Sorry sweetie but the process of making a baby isn't painful

Hawa: (shook her head) You're crazy don't you dare get me pregnant again...

Dodge: I can't guarantee that I need a football team of my own, an Empire

Hawa: Maybe some will come from Khadija

Dodge: (clicked his tongue) Don't talk about her

Hawa: Um, earlier I could barely focus with pain that I didn't even see Empire and now I am just

anticipating to see him

Dodge: Them

Hawa: Yes but I didn't even see the second one, is it a girl or a boy?

Dodge: Didn't you hear what I said earlier? I said two boys

Hawa: Wow two boys no wonder you're this happy

Dodge: I am over the moon but aren't you happy to have two boys?

Hawa: A girl wouldn't have hurt, I need a companion too but boys are fine too

Dodge: The next will be a girl if not girls

Hawa: Will I keep having twins?

Dodge: I will make sure to give you more twins

She laughed hard then stopped frowning to the pain on her stomach

Dodge: Are we ok?

Hawa: Are there no painkillers they will prescribe for me because it hurts

Dodge: Will ask for now hang in there because it's now late

Hawa: Ok but I want to see my I mean our babies please...

Dodge: How? I am not supposed to be here I bribed the nurse to stay all night

Hawa: Talk to her and get them, I want to breastfeed too

Dodge: (chuckled) Look at you whining to breastfeed geez...

Hawa: (about to laugh) Please don't make me laugh or keep hurting myself more

Meanwhile in the maternity ward, the nurse stood

before Khadija's bed talking to her while she frowned lying on the bed

Nurse: Aren't you going to answer me? Where did you get the oxytocin you used to induce labor before you came in here? Do you perhaps have connections with the-

Khadija: Who said I stole it?

Nurse: Did I say you stole it? Or maybe that's what you did because the doctor said he made you tested and high level of oxytocin was found in your system

Khadija: The doctor gave me oxytocin I never took any of it, where would I get it?

Nurse: No we administered the right amount of oxytocin yes even the amount that is supposed to be increased with when contractions start doesn't mount up to the level that was found in your system

Khadija: You want to pass the blame to me when it's error on your side? I will sue you if anything is to happen to me or my baby

Nurse: You will sue us for what? The results showed that you had too much oxytocin in your system and the side effects are already showing, you're slurring your speech and hallucinating

Khadija: Who is hallucinating? (laughed) Me? You're the one hallucinating and why are you even speaking to me? Where is the doctor huh?

Nurse: His shift long ended and I am on night, I was there when he conducted the whole inducing process, you came here already induced and in labor pains, the doctor induced you because of your high blood pressure that was a risk to the baby yet you had-

Khadija: I have nothing more to say to you

The nurse looked at her as she clicked her tongue and changed her sleeping position, the nurse sighed then went on to check on other nursing mothers, a few were awake breastfeeding their babies while the rest were sleeping then she walked out.

Khadija looked at her until she was out then she sat up, through her pain she dragged her feet going to the bathroom holding her bag

Minutes later as the ward was dead quiet Khadija slowly walked out in the long corridor with bright lights but the way it was quiet and the way the lights frequently twinkled gave her the spooks as she recalled the old stories of ghosts that haunt hospitals. She shivered as an eerie air swept over her that goosebumps enveloped her skin and every muscle in her body screamed at her to go back but she kept going, she hadn't come this far to flee

Khadija: (rubbed her skin) It's all in your mind Cardi....

She brushed the scary shadows and echoes playing on her senses warping shapes and sounds away as she took a turn into the nursery and walked to her son's incubator, she brought him out as her heart throbbed and carefully without a sound she walked

around the nursery at the incubator she remembered written on the file but she found it empty. She frowned and looked around but she didn't find the one she was looking for, in fact the babies all looked alike that she was getting confused. Some of the incubators were empty and she didn't know if the one she wanted had gone out, she started feeling dizzy as more confusion settled in her

Nurse: What are you doing in here?

She stood frozen with her stomach churning and heart hammered against her chest then slowly turned looking at the nurse

Nurse: What are you doing in here and why do you have that baby?

Khadija: It's my baby

Nurse: And he is not supposed to be out of the incubator except when feeding

She took the baby from her arms but Khadija snatched him from her not handling him properly and his small body slipped from her hands and went on to hit the floor....

Victim Of Desire

85

At the hospital...

The nurse took the baby from her arms but Khadija snatched him from her not handling him properly and his small body slipped from her hands and went on to hit the floor face down as she remained holding his blanket only.

Khadija : (tearfully) Look what you did (crying) What did you do? You have killed my baby....

Her: Me? Killed your baby how when you snatched him from me and dropped him yourself

Khadija : (tearfully) God please help my baby... Oh God she killed him... Uhhhhhhhh she killed him

She knelt on the floor holding him as blood from her

incision stained the white uniform she was wearing

...

Khadija: Baby? Baby? (shook him) Please be alive, say something for me... Please cry for me...

She tried resuscitating him as she breathed in on his mouth but he wasn't moving, the nurse tried to take him from her but she refused drawing back, the whole nursery got filled with baby cries..

Khadija : (crying) You want to finish him off?

Nurse: I want to check on him and see if he is fine (anxiously looking around) now all the babies are crying

Khadija: That's not my problem, mine is not even crying you killed him, I am going to sue you

Nurse: Mxm sue me for what? What were you even doing here in the first place? This area is restricted and why do you have a nurse uniform on huh?

Another night shift nurse who heard the noise peeked in the room then she hurried in

Nurse 2: What happened? There is noise is everywhere, which nurse is this never saw your face before?

Khadija : This nurse killed my baby please help me... Please....

Nurse: (turned to her fellow co-worker) What is going on here and why aren't you attending to the other babies crying?

Her: I'm sorry she was accusing me of dropping her baby yet she is the one who d dropped him herself

The nurse didn't say anything more but got the baby and hurried out to the other vacant room and checked his heartbeat with a stethoscope and there was nothing, she checked the pulse as well then

tried to help him breath..

She persisted on trying various things as Khadija screamed in the corridor, the security had to check the noise which became louder when the nurse walked out shaking her head sideways...

Nurse : I'm sorry but he is deceased...

Khadija threw a fit and held the nurse choking her as she cried loudly, the security removed her off the nurse leading her away....

**Khadija: (fighting the security off who dragged her)
You killed my baby....you will all pay for this...**

Meanwhile Dodge and Hawa heard the noise as he handed over Empire to Hawa who carefully placed him on her chest close to her big breast so she could feed him. Dodge recognized the voice screaming and looked at Hawa who seemed clueless, he brushed it off not wanting her to worry as he sat down and held Warrior then watched Hawa directing her nipple in Empire's mouth and he instinctively started sucking milk holding onto the breast

Dodge: Yes the boss, see how he is holding the breast like he is saying it's all mine

Hawa: (shook her head) Very funny Dodge

Dodge: So how does it feel?

Hawa: It's amazing, God is so majestic, I am seeing his works right now

Dodge: (smiled) That's good

The nurse stepped in checking and the two turned

looking at her...

Dodge: What was that noise?

Nurse: A woman who just lost her baby, I think she is losing it, she has been taken to the psychiatric center

Dodge: Oh that's a pity, anyways I was wondering if the incubators can be set in this room so she doesn't go up and down in her pain

Nurse: Alright but I will confirm with the doctor because as it is the children are breathing fine on their own and I don't think there will be need for continuous usage for incubators since they were big, their weight were like of normal kids born in the 9th month

Dodge: Ok it's fine then thank you

Nurse: How's breastfeeding Mommy? That's your first time right?

Hawa: Yes and I am loving it

Nurse: Any problems? You need any help?

Hawa: No I think I got it

**She nodded and stepped out then Dodge turned to
Hawa still breastfeeding**

Hawa: It's kinda painful though

Dodge: What?

**Hawa: Breastfeeding, the nipple hurt I didn't want to
say it to the nurse because they will keep me longer
here**

**Dodge: Ok I think the nipples are still tender, do you
think you will get used?**

**Hawa: Yes I want to breastfeed them, not bottle-feed
them**

Dodge: Ok

**She took the breast out of Empire's mouth to exchange
him but he cried refusing**

Hawa: Yoh I have to feed Warrior too

Dodge: He is still quiet so continue feeding him

**Hawa: Mmh do you already have favorites daddy?
(put Empire back on the breasts) Because I sense
favoritism here**

Dodge: No I love my boys equally

Hawa: (side eyed him) Mmmh....

Dodge: (chuckled) What?

Hawa: Nothing....

**Dodge: Careful not to block his nose with your
breast**

**Hawa: Oh ok (fixed him) So short for Empire is Em or
just M**

Dodge: Just M what?

**Hawa: When I will be calling him, I will shout M but
as for Warrior I don't know the short form of his
name**

Dodge: It's War obviously

They looked at each other and laughed, Warrior got startled and began crying...

The next morning Hawa had her face close to Dodge's chest as he slept on his side after getting off from the single bed given him that was beside Hawa's whilst the twins slept in their double trolley

Dodge: I should go back to my own bed I will fall here you're taking too much space fatty

Hawa: Mmh it's you who is taking too much space

Dodge: I am currently lying on one butt here

Hawa: Don't go, I want to feel you close like this, I had missed the feeling

Dodge: Sleeping holding onto yourself is painful Hawa:

You see

Dodge: And it's been 5 months without some, being so close like this is so painful

Hawa: Weren't you getting some?

Dodge: From where and from who?

Hawa: Other prisoners

Dodge: Please I am not gay, here gays are arrested and imprisoned

Hawa: But I bet they will enjoy themselves in a place full of man

Dodge: (laughed) Yeah if they find their kind but if they're known also then shit will hit the fan

Hawa: Well I couldn't stop fantasizing on the last one we had in the visiting room, how did you_

Dodge: Talked to the lawyer who gave the warden a tip and of course he obliged...there were a few who had visitors that day so they sat on the visitors section outside

Hawa: And you fucked me good, I keep on reliving that day

Dodge swallowed thinking about the day recalling how he pushed his dick through her smoothly shaved pussy cheeks and teared her apart as he strengthened the twins

Hawa: (shook him) Dodge?

Dodge: (snapped opening his eyes) Hey....

Hawa: Your hand...

He looked at his hand in her maternity dress straight in her panties holding her fat kuku, he chuckled taking it out

Dodge: Fuck when are we going to start having sex?

Hawa: Mmmh not anytime soon

Dodge: It better be soon because this right here (took her hand and slid it in his pants) He can't take it anymore

Hawa: (swallowed feeling it swollen) Damn...

Her imaginations ran wild and she found herself rubbing him, she slept comfortably so as not to hurt herself

Dodge: I need the hand job let's go to the bathroom, you will be much more comfortable in there

Hawa: Ok

He got down the bed then carefully helped her get off and he walked to the door locking it, there don't call them private rooms for nothing....private things happen in private rooms

He led her to the bathroom and he took off his pants

as Hawa looked at it springing forth

Dodge: For you to reach it you have to slightly bend down and I know it will be painful on your incision

Hawa: So?

He carefully turned her and she faced the wall

Hawa: Dodge?

Dodge: I will take care of you don't worry you won't feel any pain

She trusted him as he bunched her dress on her dress and looked at her buttocks, oh my God he could just faint staring, no wonder David failed the test after just staring at Bathsheba's nakedness, he perfectly understood him as he gently slid it in between her thighs and groaned feeling that warmth feeling again as he gently began thrusting in

between her thighs holding her properly not feel any hurt

Hawa looked and saw the black veined machine sliding back and forth on her thighs and she got excited, it was as if she was injected with adrenaline right at that moment as she didn't even know where to touch and she didn't know if that was a good thing as he slowly penetrated her thighs breathing hotly on her neck, he nibbled her ear and she felt butterflies in her tummy mixed with pain somehow and it felt good like a drug

Dodge: Ahh...ahhh fuck, shit...

He muttered in her ear with a low thick voice and she shuddered shiver, something was happening to him too, she knew it by the way he jerked and he wrapped his arm across her collarbones as he went limp and released oozing his hot fluid on her thighs and it trailed down her legs as he whimpered like an

injured bull

Dodge: (got off her) Are we good?

Hawa: (turned and looked in his lusty eyes) Yes are you good yourself?

Dodge: I released and bad thing is I want the real thing

Hawa: Mmh don't rape me ooh....

He laughed taking his shirt off

Dodge: You have your bathing set?

Hawa: Yes...let me get it, I have to clean up too

Dodge: I will help you, the doctor said you are not suppose to get water on your wound

Hawa: Ok

He squatted wiping her legs with a tissue then she

walked to the room, the kids were sleeping after keeping them up all night well it was still a good feeling not to be able to sleep just shushing those little ones, their cries were like music to their ears, pretty soon it was going to get annoying she knew it, she was already warned by Dodge's stepmother

She took her toiletries and walked to the bathroom, they brushed their teeth exchanging the same toothbrush then Dodge cleaned her up then lastly he showered

Dodge: (drying himself) That is so refreshing

Hawa: I bet it is than cold water at the prison

Dodge: I bathed with cold water

Hawa: It's cold why would you do that?

Dodge: I felt hot, it was nice, it makes me strong

Hawa: Mmmh bodo vamwe vanhu sooka [some people are just some people]

Dodge: (chuckled) The boys too should_

Hawa: Hell no

Dodge: They will be softie, hot water is cold when you get out of the shower but cold water you will feel warm when out of the shower

Hawa: That theory is false

They walked back to the room and heard sniffles...

Dodge: Who is up? Empire

Hawa: Wow you can already tell them apart?

Dodge: No I knew by their clothes

Hawa: (slapped him) Very funny, so Empire the business_

Dodge: No...let's talk about kids related stories then maybe when you're discharged we will talk about that

He took Empire on his single bed and Hawa took Warrior on hers copying Dodge she laid him by her side close to her armpit then she closed her eyes feeling sleepy, Dodge looked at her softly breathing as he put his finger on Empire's hand and he clutched it tightly....

At Batsi's house...

Vashti yawned and stretched her hands up as she entered the kitchen in her underwear and grinned looking at Batsi busy frying something on the stove

Vashti: Good morning

Batsi: (beamed) Hey good morning, babe I have made breakfast, let's eat so that we can get to work on time

Vashti: Thank you, I didn't know you can cook

Batsi: Most man can cook it's just that tinenge tisingade chete [just that we don't want to cook]...

Vashti: Or you are lazy to

Batsi: Same thing

**She took a plate and salivated as she sat down and
Batsi passed her a cup of coffee before joining her on
the table.**

**Vashti: (chewing) I have seen the house so when will I
see your son?**

Batsi: When I get him I will let you know

**Vashti: Ok, so I saw suitcases underneath the bed when I
was spreading and_**

Batsi: (coughed)....

Vashti: (leaned over) Hey are you ok?

**Batsi: (grabbed a glass of water) Yes I am fine....(cleverly
tested her) They're empty**

Vashti: Ok I didn't open them but just wondered

Batsi: I bought them for Mom and my little sister

they want to travel soon the suitcases are their gifts

Vashti: Oh wow that's nice

Batsi: Yep (sipped coffee) let me go and change my clothes. You should be done when I come back

She smiled nodding then finished off her eating and rinsed the plate together with the mugs. She opened the cupboard drying the plates then looked at the lunch boxes and juice bottles probably his son's then there were two cups that were printed For him and the other one for her, his sister of course is the one who did that, she didn't want to think further than that

Batsi came out smartly dressed and with his jumpsuit in a backpack, she went in to wear her previous clothes and joined him the car

Batsi: I forgot something I will be back

Vashti: Ok...

He ran back inside and took Doom insecticide which he walked around the house spraying as he held his mouth then concealed the empty container before getting in the car and drove out...

At Delilah's parents...

Delilah rubbed her eyes and looked at the bright sun shining, her legs were numb that she couldn't even feel them, the coldness of the night lashed her throughout the whole night and this was the worst day of her life ever....One side of her nose felt stuffy and the other side watery mucus ran down and she wiped it with her hand. Liam had skipped all because of Batsi who didn't honor his promises

**Laila: Urgh! I am so hungry, we should have carried the mac and cheese right Liam? (he didn't answer)
Hey Liam are you ignoring me? (frowned observing**

him) Hey wake up... Liam wake up....

She looked at him and she got a little bit jumpy as her heart skipped

Laila: (shook him) Liam wake up...

There was no response from him and she tried standing, she suppressed her weight and held on getting up on her feet that were wobbly she staggered as Liam felt so heavy, his head lolled in the air and he fell on the floor with a thud but never made any movement. Laila panicked kneeling and shook him vigorously and there was still nothing, she checked his pulse as her hand shook terribly and her eyes welled with tears as she couldn't feel anything....

Victim Of Desire

86

At Delilah's parents...

Delilah checked Liam's pulse as her hand shook terribly and her eyes welled with tears as she couldn't feel anything. Panicking she rushed out of the gate to the road and a car driving by almost hit her. The driver quickly pressed the brakes stopping the car and he got down, furiously walking over...

Him: What do you think you're doing huh?

Laila: (looked at him with a shaky voice) Please help me_

Him: Oh, it's you Laila didn't recognize you there for a minute what's going on why did you jump on the road like that?

Laila: Please, please I know you might be rushing

somewhere but I need you to help me, it's my son...he is...he is...

Him: Calm down and tell me properly

Laila: I can't calm down please come

She went back and turned looking at him then he shook his head looking at his wristwatch and sighed following her in

They reached to the verandah and he frowned looking at Liam

Him: What happened?

Laila: Take me to the hospital please

Him: Yes sure...

He bend down and lifted Liam up, he looked at Delilah as she trembled then they got in the back of

his car, he drove off as Delilah muttered a small prayer holding Liam's wrist

Laila: Please hurry...

At the hospital...

Later that morning Hawa slightly laid back whilst she had a tray of scrumptious breakfast on her lap as she ate...

Hawa: I still have a big appetite

Dodge: So I can see

Hawa: (chuckled) I really loved and craved for okra with chilli all the time so your Mom would cook with extra and store it in the fridge, sometimes I would wake up in the middle of the night and head to the kitchen then I would warm up the okra and drink it all and it never got boring

Dodge: (rocking his son in his hands) That's just crazy no wonder you're fat

Hawa: (laughed) Yeah I will get back in shape soon....so um, my Mom had asked how we were going to go about the baby when I give birth so I told her I would receive help from your stepmothers but she wanted to be with her grandchildren

Dodge: Ok so what happened?

Hawa: So I told her that I can't travel because my life is here now, this is my country and home so instead I told her to come here

Dodge: Oh ok

Hawa: Sorry I made the decision alone but is it ok if she comes?

Dodge: I don't see any problem with it since you can't go to Zimbabwe

Hawa: Plus she can get to see another country, she has never been out of the country yet when she was growing up she said she had a thing about travelling

Dodge: Well it's never too late to do anything she

gets to travel as an oldie now

Hawa: (chuckled) Yeah, I want to call her

Dodge: Ok

Hawa: How about your side of the family are you going to tell them or should I?

Dodge: No I will let them know, I will need my phone

Hawa: I have it with me

Dodge: Ok I will leave you to the call, I have to get a haircut, change of clothes and stuff

Hawa: Ok it's fine, I understand

She had the last bite of her food and placed the tray on top of the drawers, whilst Dodge looked at the twins sleeping, he didn't need to be told the twins looked exactly the way he did when he was born too, his Mom managed to get pictures captured from day

1. Hawa looked at him as he adorably stared at his sons, he kissed their foreheads then softly kissed Hawa's lips....

Dodge: I have to go...

Hawa: (passed the car keys and phone) Ok come back soon

Dodge: I will...Mom and the others will give you company whilst I get my things together

Hawa: Ok...

She let go of his hand as he walked backwards looking at each other then he left, Hawa sighed already feeling his absence, she reached for her phone and dialed her Mom

Hawa: (looking at the boys) Hello Mom I hope your passport is ready

Her: Hi daughter how are you? Unlucky thing happened only Wadzanai's passport came out mine not yet

Hawa: Um ok what happened? Did you take that one

that comes out in a day

Her: I am sorry we took the cheap ones I gave some of the money to your stepfather he_

Hawa: But I sent with extra so you can use at home

Her: Yes that too but money is never enough Hawa:

(sighed) Ok, I am at the hospital now

Her: Hospital? Oh what's wrong? (thoughtfully) Wait a minute does that mean you_

Hawa: Ehe Mhamha ndakabatsirwa [yes Mom I gave birth]...

Her: (cheerfully) It's a lie Hawa you're in your 8th now...

Hawa: Yes I gave birth prematurely but they are big

Her: Hawa you're now a mother?

Hawa: (smiling) Yes Mom

Her: Welcome to the ship of motherhood when did you give birth?

Hawa: The day before yesterday is when it happened

Her: Aiwa makorokoto kani mwanangu wakabatsirwa munhu rudziiko? [congratulations my daughter, what is the child's sex]?

Hawa: Boys....(looking at the trolley) Two boys I had twins

Her: My God that is double blessings, I am so so happy for you, you have given your husband chiremererawo soo [you have just dignified your husband]...

Hawa: He is forever praising me, I am being showered with love

Her: (laughed) And don't dare spoil that, you have extended his lineage, two boys they will carry on his name

Hawa: Exactly what he said Mom

Her: Good....so what is going happen now? We were suppose to come next month

Hawa: I will receive help from my mother in law this side until you're ready to come

Her: I am very sad I wanted to give my grandchildren

their first bath

Hawa: They're not going anywhere they will wait for you

Her: Ok uuuuh congratulations once again Hawa I can't believe this, just yesterday I was pushing you out and today you're so big you have your own children

Hawa: Time flies Mhamha...should I video call you do you can see the boys

Her: Yes I would love that

Hawa: Ok I am switching to video calling...

She hung up and slowly slid out of bed then made the video call as she aimed the camera on the boys

At the airport....

Meanwhile Batsi walked into the supervisor's office and sat down. He really didn't know what he was

called for but the serious face gave him a lucky guess and just hoped for him to be lenient towards him...

Supervisor : How are you Batsirai?

Batsi: I am good...

He leaned forward pinning one of his elbows on his knee then scratched his beard nervously looking at the supervisor.

Supervisor: I really love you Batsi but lately I don't know what has been going on with you? Maybe you can shed some light so this could be fair

Batsi: In what areas really? Is it my code of conduct or?

Supervisor: Exactly straight to the point... You leave work whenever you feel like it, you come whatever time you want like you own this whole joint and at first I just watched thinking it's a one time thing,

emergencies do happen and sometimes one can be forced to leave work and rush out to attend to whatever that needs their attention that they may even forget to report for their absence but I thought twice when the same pattern kept growing till now you have grown independent and you dismiss yourself before time so Batsirai tell me what is going on with you?

Batsi: Yes I have been having problems that I forgot to respect protocol and address them instead I went on to dismiss myself and for that I humbly ask you to forgive me I am really sorry and it will never happen ever again

Supervisor: The car you came in driving whose is it?

Batsi: Oh its for a friend's friend, he went outside the country so he is coming back and instead of using taxis he prefers to use his own car so I was just delivering the vehicle

Supervisor: Oh ok it's not really a problem but I thought that maybe you're working two jobs and you have to keep on balancing both sides, being a

chauffeur and an aircraft fueler

Batsi: No this is my only work, I was having personal problems but now I am fine

Supervisor: Ok or maybe you need time off if you're not fit enough to work.

Batsi: No I am completely fine

Supervisor: Ok (handed an envelope) So this is your first handwritten warning let not this repeat itself again

Batsi: Perfectly understood

Supervisor: Alright because next time it will be a dismissal

Batsi nodded standing up and turned sliding the envelope in the pocket going back to his post, his phone rang and he checked the caller, it was an unfamiliar number....His colleague called him over

Colleague: The truck is here we have to fuel asap

Batsi: Coming...

He pressed the aeroplane mode bearing in mind of what the supervisor said, he pushed the phone in the pocket and jogged towards his colleague but heard a female voice calling behind him

Batsi: (turned) Sweden? I heard you were on maternity leave, congratulations on the baby by the way

Sweden: Thank you I have just got back today, let me not waste your time, I came looking for you because Delilah just called me

He looked at her then he looked at his colleague...

Batsi: I will join you just give me a minute

Colleague: Ok will be waiting for you

Batsi: What did she say?

Sweden: She was calling you but she said you're ignoring her

Batsi: Ignoring her? She never called me

Sweden: She used someone's phone, she was crying saying that you were supposed to pick them up yesterday so they arrived to no one at home and they slept outside

Batsi: Ohh I_

Sweden: Well she said Liam got affected by the cold and wasn't responding

Batsi: What do you mean not responding?

Sweden: She was just crying and said she is at the hospital and I couldn't hear some things but I think something happened to Liam, she has never cried like that unfortunately the call ended before I could find out what happened exactly

Batsi cluelessly looked at her...

Sweden: I know Laila might be difficult to get along with and it's not my place to say this but she loves Liam and if he is really your son please take care of him, it was her fault to choose Kilo over you but you contributed a lot to the failure of her marriage and the least you can do is show some love to the innocent boy...

She walked away and Batsi scratched his nose, he brought out his phone and dialed the unsaved number that had tried to call him but it rang unanswered, he worriedly dropped the call as his supervisor approached him and it was as if he had been watching him all this time

Supervisor: Anything the matter? Why aren't you going to your post?

He looked at him not knowing where to begin from, he had messed up big time...

At Parirenyatwa...

Later Delilah sat anxiously waiting on the benches biting her nails as the driver who escorted her waited along with her

Him: Is he coming?

Laila: He is ignoring I don't know if he is coming Him:

(held her thigh) Calm down Laila and not-

Laila: I can't keep calm when I don't know how my son is doing in there (shaking) I shouldn't have done all this all listened to Batsi I should have just refused his suggestions when in concerns of Liam, I can't loose him

She sobbed and the driver drew closer embracing her in his arms as she cried, the doctor then walked over as Batsi arrived too and stood by her side

Batsi: What's going on?

Laila: (wiped her tears not answering)....

Batsi: Laila? And who is this man?

Laila: Doctor how is my son?

Dr: You're all family right?

Him: I will excuse myself...

He walked off as Batsi looked at him clenching his jaws then turned to the doctor

Dr: Well your son was detected that he has hernia

Laila: Hernia? But he is fine right? Why wasn't he responding his pulse wasn't detectable so-

Dr: Well weakness and drainage are some symptoms of hernia and that might have contributed to him collapsing

Laila: Collapsed so that means he is alright right

doctor? (impatiently) Please answer me already?

Dr: I can't say he is alright, he needs surgical repair because of the severity of his hernia, so we need to know if we should go ahead and operate on him?

Laila: How much will it be? I don't have money now

Batsi: I will pay

Laila: (looked at him) Wow now look at you acting like you all of a sudden care....I never knew you suffer from memory loss, you just show up here and pretend like everything is ok when this is all your fault (crying) If something happens to Liam_

Batsi: He will be fine don't be a drama queen when I am here ain't I? I am correcting the mistake (to the doctor) Please where do I make payments for his surgery

Dr: This way

He followed the doctor passing Delilah who gave him a hurtful stare then walked behind them

At Dakar house...

The next day Dodge drove Hawa's car in the yard and two black bulldogs that looked like panthers rushed to the car as Dodge looked at Hawa sitting at the back holding one of the twins whilst his stepmother held the other one

Dodge: What are these_

Hawa: I didn't know when you going to get out of jail so I got these dogs for protection, I was going to stay here with Mom and Wadza when they come since Mom's place had no more rooms

Dodge: Ok so what are their names?

Hawa: There is bulldozer and danger

Dodge: Ok

Stepmother: I am scared of dogs clear the way for us

Dodge opened the door and whistled softly coding the dogs over...

**Dodge: Bulldozer, Danger (rhythmically whistled)
Down boys...down**

The dogs sniffed him as he kept a straight stare in their eyes and he got one foot out then another one and stepped out as the dogs ran round him sniffing

Dodge: (softly) Down, down boys...

They wiggled their tails then sat down

**Dodge: Mama you go in first since they're familiar with
Hawa**

Her: Alright but how did you do it though?

Dodge: They smell fear so if you fear them they will

attack and you have to keep a straight gaze with them without blinking...

Her: Ok but I am still scared

Dodge: Don't be, let them sniff you so that they get your scent, that way they will get used

She slowly opened the door and stepped out as the dogs looked at her whilst Dodge calmed them with his hand

Dodge: They're coming to sniff you don't get scared

She nodded as the door stood and walked round her as she tensed holding the baby, Dodge whistled and they ran back and she walked to the door where she sighed the tenseness out

Hawa got out and the dogs did the same with her then wiggled their tails barking

Dodge: Since when do you love dogs you even killed fluffy and you got these dogs?

Hawa: (chuckled) Um, I had no choice because every time I felt like I was being watched and followed so I got them and with training I got used to them

He got all the bags in the car then walked by her side as they went inside, the dogs took them to the door then turned once they were in and began patrolling at the gate

Hawa: So I installed security with the house just like the one at Umwinsidale

Dodge: (looked at her) You did great... so M's room?

Hawa: There is only one court we will have to buy for Warrior

Dodge: Ok

She placed Empire on the couch beside Dodge's stepmother and walked to their bedroom with the bags

Hawa: That painkiller was really helpful I don't feel pain, I just know I have an incision but with no pain

Dodge: Ok just make sure not to strain yourself, now let's see the boys room you said you got it decorated?

Hawa: Yes

She walked to the door but stopped as her phone rang and she walked over taking it out of her hand then answered

Hawa: Hello?

Voice: Hi lover...

Her heart hammered against her chest and the phone slid off her ear as it fell on the carpet as soon

as she heard the voice, Dodge looked at her hand shaking and frozen on one spot so he bent down picking the phone from the ground still engaged on a call

Dodge: Who is this?

Victim Of Desire

87

At Dakar house...

Hawa's heart hammered against her chest and the phone slid off her ear as it fell on the carpet as soon as she heard the voice, Dodge looked at her hand shaking and frozen on one spot so he bent down picking the phone from the ground still engaged on a call

Dodge: Who is this?

Voice: (breathing)...

Dodge: Speak I said who is this?

He could hear the person breathing but didn't even answer before the call was dropped. He heard the end call tone then he checked the screen and dialed

the number back but it rang once and was cut short

Dodge: (turned to Hawa) The person hung up, seems they want to talk to you only, is there something I should know?

Hawa: No...not really

Dodge: So who was calling? And the moment I get the phone they hung up?

Hawa: I.... it's....

Dodge: Why did you freeze and drop the phone like that?

Hawa: It's because I thought I recognized the voice

Dodge: So whose voice was it that made you paralyzed?

Hawa: I think it's one of the man who tried to break in that time, the voice sounded familiar to one those guys from back then that's why I got scared

Dodge: Oh ok

Hawa: Yeah you know when I said I felt like I was

being followed or watched?

Dodge: Yeah but how did the guy get your number?

Hawa: If he was sent by someone who knows me or you then it definitely means that he got the number from that person

Dodge: Ok (took out his phone) there is still my old number in here right?

Hawa: Yes

Dodge: You changed yours to empire?

Hawa: Yes but any person with my old number can see that I changed my old number, WhatsApp shows that this person changed their phone number

Dodge: Alright let me have a new sim card too

She turned to her handbag and brought out a bunch of sim kits whilst Dodge copied the number that made the call from Hawa's phone to his phone

Hawa: (passed a new sim pack) Here...

Dodge: Thanks

He sat on the bed and opened the sim pack doing the changes then went to the number that had called but he paused thoughtfully then stopped placing his phone away

Dodge: (stood) Let's see the boys room

Hawa: Ok...

He wrapped his hand around her waist from the back as they stepped out of their bedroom and walked to the boys room. Dodge nodded satisfied with what he was seeing

Dodge: It's nice and so clean

Hawa: So there is one cot bed and that side is a single bed, you know for the moment he outgrows the cot bed then he will straight on go on to use the

bed

Dodge: Ok that's great you did a good job

Hawa: Thanks....and I can feed him at night on the bed than sit up all night

Dodge: Ok will buy for Warrior too, they will share this room until they're big then one will have his own room, to avoid you going in room after room when they're feeding

Hawa: Yes exactly

Later Hawa stepped out of the bathroom after refreshing herself and she could hear the twins screaming on top of their voices, she changed her clothes standing by the mirror looking at her floppy stomach that looked like she was still pregnant, she lowered her top disturbed by the twins crying she walked out making way for their room. A delicious aroma filled the whole house as something was

being cooked in the kitchen, she breathed in the wonderful air as she stepped in the room.

Hawa: (closing the door behind her) Why are they crying?

Stepmother: Oh you're here, I was about to come and call you so you can feed them, I have just bathed them and applied methylated spirit on their umbilical cord that's why they're crying like this

Hawa: Oh ok, it must be painful

Her: It is...

She sat on the bed as she was passed one of the twins looking clean with a shiny face applied Vaseline. She brought her breast from the breastfeeding bra then directed the nipple in his mouth as the stepmother rocked one twin in her arms awaiting his turn

Hawa: And I thought you were the one cooking in the

kitchen

Her: No it's Dodge he loved cooking back in the day

Hawa: Yeah...

Her: Yes I used to give them duties back home against what we were taught (chuckled) we were taught to serve man always, to be under them and man are not supposed to do any house chores instead they work hard to provide for the wife and his family even to this day that teaching still stand

Hawa: Ok but you made them do chores?

Her: Yes and they would threaten to report me but none of them ever did (both laughed) Dodge loved cooking, he hated other chores but loved cooking, he ate too much

Hawa: (chuckled) At least he worked to eat

Her: Yes he wasn't lazy to cook and we all loved his food

Hawa: I love his food too

Her: At least he is not like his father

Hawa: What was his dad like?

Her: He never told you?

Hawa: No we never talked about him that much

Her: He was abusive

Hawa: Ohhh....so he used to like_

Her: Yes that's why Dodge's Mom ran away and Vashti followed afterwards

Hawa: (frowned) Vashti? I don't understand

Her: Vashti was the last wife

Hawa: (shocked) What? He never told me that, I never knew...(speechless) Wow that's just messed up

Her: Maybe he doesn't like talking about it

Hawa: Ok so how did his father die?

Her: He died with food poisoning, it was covered up no one knows who did it, it was investigated but never went far before the case was dismissed

Hawa: Mmh ok...

Her: So Empire is hairy like his Dad then Warrior doesn't have hairy arms

Hawa: Is that their difference?

Her: Yes I have just noticed

Hawa: Ok

Her: He is sleeping on the breast

Hawa: This is Warrior

Her: (laughed) Yes he must love sleeping a lot...

Hawa put back her breast and slowly stood then placed Warrior in the cot bed nicely covering him

Her: What is that on top of the cot bed?

Hawa: It's a nano cam, it will be showing us their movements from the bedroom

Her: A camera?

Hawa: Yes that is connected to the screen in my bedroom, I can wake in the middle of the night and I

just switch on the screen and check if they're sleeping peacefully, or if they haven't covered themselves with a blanket and can't breathe or what made them cry all that

Her: Technology is good

Hawa laughed as she sat taking Empire and started breastfeeding him as they talked

Later as the twins slept, the adults sat having their food...

Hawa: (with a mouthful) Mmh this is so tasty...

Her: Very...you still got it with you Dodge

Dodge: Yes...so Mrs Jalali tell us about Empire business

Her: She worked from home most of the time on the laptop no one really know how she looks like

Dodge: Really? Why?

**Her: She was scared to move around, she said she felt like someone was always following her (chuckled)
sorry i am answering everything for her**

**Dodge: (looking at her) Who is this person following you? It's becoming problematic (looked in his plate)
Will have to eliminate him**

The two looked at him then looked at each other with eyes wide opened

Her: You have kids now to think about don't go out there and act stupid or this time around they will lock you up for good

Dodge: I haven't done anything...yet...

Her: Well Forbes magazine wanted to interview the owner of Empire but unfortunately Hawa refused, they don't even know she is the owner

Dodge: Why did you refuse?

Hawa: I am not the owner I am just a runner

Dodge: Come on you're the owner and I was just a visionary

Hawa: Still

Dodge: You will be interviewed as the owner not with all that success and you want to refuse, you deserve it

Hawa: (smiled) Ok

Dodge: (stood) I am full, I am going to feed the dogs

Hawa: Ok raw meat

Dodge: Ok...

He walked to the kitchen then came back going outside where he whistled whilst Hawa and his stepmother continued eating

Her: (stood) I will wash the dishes

Hawa: (stood) No I_

Her: No go in and rest it's ok I got it

Hawa: Ok thank you

Her: Don't worry about it...

She smiled to her before walking out going to her bedroom to rest.

Meanwhile outside Dodge squatted rubbing danger as he teared meat with his sharp teeth and he brought out his phone dialing the earlier number... it went through and was picked

Voice: Hello?

Dodge: So I call with a different number and you pick ... Dustin

Flame: Hey long time how's it?

Dodge: Why were you calling earlier? You're even hiding your ID is this a landline or? Where are you?

Flame: (chuckled) Does it matter?

Dodge: Well listen you fucker, this time around I will hunt you down and take you down

Flame: Eyi man I came in peace, prison is not nice to go to twice, or maybe you like it in there since you have been in twice yourself

Dodge: So you're keeping tabs on me?

Flame: You're birds of a feather with your wife both have been in prison twice, and I underestimated her....you got the evidence that you were looking for right?

Dodge: So you're the one who influenced Khadija and_

Flame: It's Vashti who sent you to prison I am just a third leg....but the evidence was just a clip showing you lying beside Cherish in a pool of blood whilst you were holding a gun and maybe that didn't count much as evidence since it didn't show you committing the killing

Dodge: (clicked his tongue) Wasting my time, don't ever call this number ever again

Flame: I had overlooked some things on the tape when I trimmed it off, just today I made a freaking discovery, someone was caught on that tape by the surveillance camera I am looking at it right now but I don't know if it was merely speculation or the person is the one who actually committed the crime or you knew about this and I am the one in the dark but uuuuh it just made me speechless

Dodge: Stop messing with me do you hear Flame? I will find you and_

Flame: Should I send you the small clip, it's not edited or photoshopped

Dodge: I don't know who you were working for or what you stood to gain but you and I know you killed Cherish or you were trying to cover up some things, for starters like the twins but you did it

He laughed then hung up, a video came through with a message written below it. He read the message and ignored the video, of course this Flame a trickster we were talking about here and he was

showing one of his traits.

He stood after throwing the last piece of meat at the dogs then walked inside, it was already quiet but soft music was playing in his bedroom

Adele

Go easy on me, baby I

was still a child

Didn't get the chance to

Feel the world around me

I had no time to choose

What I chose to do so go easy on me baby

The song softly played on a low voice as Hawa was sleeping, he walked to the closet and searched her through her things. He took the folder and brought out her passport, he flipped through the pages but

stopped frowning looking at numbers of the pages skipped. From four it jumped to seven, where was page five and six? He touched the edge where the pages start and it looked like it was torn

He walked in his bedroom and stood beside her, looking down on her as she softly breathed in her sleep but felt his presence and she opened her eyes then smiled at him

Dodge: Did you ever travel to Lebanon?

- ***
- ***
- ***
- ***
- ***
- ***
- ***

Victim Of Desire

88

At Dakar house...

Dodge walked in his bedroom and stood beside Hawa looking down on her as she softly breathed in her sleep but felt his presence and she opened her eyes then smiled at him...

Dodge: Did you ever travel to Lebanon?

She looked at him confused and pinned her elbows on the bed pushing backwards and sat up....

Dodge: (sat by her side) Well?

Hawa: Where is this coming from all of a sudden?

Dodge: Who was calling you earlier?

Hawa: Why?

Dodge: It's certainly not the person you mentioned

She began playing with her nails and he looked at those nails then back to her face

Dodge: Speak dammit, and don't pretend kuzungaira [dumb] I am starting to loose my cool now...

He yelled so much that she startled and even his stepmother heard in the room and wondered what was going on

Dodge: Did you or did you not go to Lebanon? And who called you earlier? I want straight answers

Hawa: Dodge I am scared you_

The way she was answering annoyed her so much

he got more angrier, he didn't know how a slap flew to her cheek and he looked at her holding her cheek as tears filled her eyes

Dodge: Huh....

He walked out of the room and saw his stepmother standing by the door

Her: Is everything alright?

Dodge: Yeah, you weren't supposed to hear that

Her: Ok

She tied her robe going back to the room as she caught a glimpse of Hawa sitting on the bed holding her cheek then he closed the door, he walked out and stood by the porch as he clenched his teeth, anger seemed to well up from deep within he kicked the plastic chair by the wall and it flew to the yard,

the dogs ran over and looked at him. He vigorously ran his hands in his head loosing it, these women were really starting to piss him off. Surely what kind of man did they want, he had done everything to be that sweet guy, provide for them, gave them a heaven on earth experience, showered love, great sex but seems none of it was working.

He took a cigar from his pocket and lighted it then smoked trying to calm down, his hands were shaky, his whole body was shaking in anger, all the anger he stored and buried inside him over the years was manifesting, he could feel himself going mad. He took the phone and downloaded the video playing it and he sighed shaking his head as he took a deep drag of smoke then exhaled puff rings in the air. He took more drags and he could feel the chemical substance edding coolly down his chest before he searched his pockets for the car keys...

Inside Hawa unbelievably looked at her cheek with

his hand print on it, he had never for once raised his hand to her but now he did and he had a strong hand that just one slap was filling her eyes with tears that fell down her eyes, she heard him kicking things outside and she got down the bed wiping her tears away and put on her robe

Hawa: I have really upsetted him this time...

She slipped her feet in fluffy slides then walked to the door but stopped as she heard the car driving out, he was going to drink obviously but she didn't know if he won't find a pussy while at it. She slid down and sat leaning her back against the door then began biting her nails into her skin...

Later in the middle of the night the dogs as Dodge drove back in the yard as the dogs barked, he

stepped out of the car as they followed sniffing him and wagged their tails before being left outside as he walked to the porch, he found the door locked. He wondered if there was a secret place for a spare key. He looked under the vase and there wasn't any, he searched for possible places but couldn't find any key, obviously she wouldn't keep one outside knowing thieves once tried to break in. He took out his phone dialing her and she quickly picked as if she had been awaiting his call but she didn't say a word.

Dodge: Can you open the door for me...

She dropped the call and he heard the bedroom door opening and he'd dragging her feet then she disengaged the alarm system by punching in some codes then unlocked the door. He looked at her as he stepped in whilst she stood aside, her one side of the face looked swollen, he hated himself for that.

Hawa closed the door then followed behind him as he led way to their bedroom, she could smell the harsh scent of drink on him as they stepped in their room and he silently took his jacket off as she removed her robe and slid back in bed

Hawa: I lied about the call earlier because I didn't want to take you back to the past by mentioning that name, we looked happy, you were happy so I didn't want to spoil that

Dodge: Has he ever called you before this?

Hawa: Yes many times with different numbers each time that's why I was scared to move around because I don't know where he is, the numbers don't show codes

He sat on the rocking chair and begun rocking himself slowly as if he was doing some serious thinking

Dodge: You never mentioned it to me whenever you came because_

Hawa: Because of the same reason I said just now, I didn't want to keep on bringing you back to the past reopening the healed wound

He stood and passed her his phone, she took it and viewed the video it was set on then she looked back at him

Dodge: Your passport has two pages missing as well so tell me why you were in Lebanon years back?

Hawa: I... I was obsessed with you Dodge and after we slept together I couldn't stand it being away from you, I missed you so much, I wanted to see you. I was a Victim Of Desire and that desire led me to follow you all the way to Lebanon

**Dodge: (shook his head) To the point you knew the specific town I was in and the hotel we lived?
Something doesn't make sense here, did you know**

Flame back then?

Hawa: No I had never met him back then

Dodge: So? Where did you even get the money to travel to Lebanon?

Hawa: I...um, the money you sent me to start a business I didn't but instead I used it to travel and for everything I needed in Lebanon

Dodge: And to know where I was how did you get that information?

Hawa: I... had been talking to Cherish and she told me where you were and the hotel you were staying in

He looked at her not blinking and she nervously looked down playing with her nails...

Dodge: One thing I have learnt about you is whenever you lie you play with your fingernails and now you've just lied to me, slowly you have become a pathological liar Hawa so tell me the whole truth start all over from the beginning I am waiting, I am

sorry for slapping you earlier I just lost it but now let's hear the truth I won't do anything to you

Hawa: (took a shaky breath out) Ok I intentionally found out your whereabouts from Cherish though I didn't make it obvious that I wanted to come I just asked how is Lebanon which part of Lebanon exactly are you and she told me and I said there must be beautiful houses the side you relocated to and she said no we are at the hotel which she told me the name so I prepared for the journey, I had found out I was pregnant though I had aborted I wanted to tell her so she could leave you, I was stupid yes please don't judge me, I loved you that much, she framed me for something I didn't do so I wanted to revenge on her by breaking her marriage. I came to Lebanon and I waited till you were out then I surprised her with my visit, at first we talked just generally with smiles but we both knew those were fake smiles so I told her that I loved you and I was pregnant for you and we started fighting, she told me she already had your twins of which we all knew that then she said the night I refused to go out with her she had

planned to drug me and hand me over to street guys so they could rape and kill me so that I wouldn't come near you guys again, I got angry I hit her with a vase she collapsed. I got scared when I tried to wake her up but she didn't so I left and this video showing my face standing in a crowd outside is when I came back to check if she was alright but I heard a woman was killed in the hotel, I panicked when I heard her name and I thought I killed her so I went straight to Zimbabwe, I had left home saying I was going to South Africa.... so that's what happened and I tore the page with the visa and stamping of in and out of Lebanon, when we came here I think they didn't even notice that the passport was missing a page

**Dodge: (heaved and shook his head cupping his face)
Hawa....**

Hawa: I am sorry Dodge I didn't tell you I didn't know where to begin

Dodge: Now answer me this honestly because that video was just cropped, even the one with me lying with Cherish by my side in a pool of blood was cropped but we don't know who really killed Cherish,

I was drugged and don't know what happened, I was probably set an already dead body but Flame has the whole video with evidence so let me help you that is if answer me truthfully so Hawa did you or did you not kill Cherish?

Hawa: If I did then does it mean Flame knew me all along since he has evidence? I don't think so, he is a toothless dragon and he is next....

Victim Of Desire

89

At Parirenyatwa...

The next morning Laila slept beside Liam as he slept with an oxygen mask on while she texted on the phone.

Laila: Alright thank you for the airtime I really appreciate it

Message: But what is really happening to you Laila you're not the Delilah I used to know you have really changed

The door opened before she could type back and she sat up looking at Batsi holding a shopping bag walking in

Batsi: Hey good morning how did he sleep?

Laila just shrugged and laid back continuing with her phone...

Batsi: Laila didn't you hear me?

Laila: I am waiting for the doctor too so he can check on him then I will know how he is

Batsi: Why couldn't you answer me that when I first

asked?

Laila:....

Batsi: Are you given food here? I have brought you some food

She just took the shopping bag and put it on top of the drawers without saying anything then continued with her texting, who would find any appetite in such a situation mxm

Batsi: Are you giving me the silent treatment?

Laila: Aren't you suppose to be at work that you so ever love? The work that gave you a car but it seems besides food that you buy you don't know that there are some things we need, you never leave money at home.

Batsi: I thought you're selling some_

Laila: I stopped Batsi you know that, people were just taking my staff but didn't like to pay so what are you saying?

Batsi: Ok now that you mention it next time I know what to do, some things needs communication

Laila: Go to work please you said that you'd be fired if_

Batsi: No I showed my supervisor Liam's medical report given me by the doctor and I knew he would doubt it so he called the doctor confirming and he got his answer

Laila: Why would he doubt you?

Again the door opened and the two both turned looking, it was the driver who helped Laila and he walked in holding a small bag in hand

Him: Hey Laila as promised I am here

Laila: Thank you

Him: How is he this morning?

Laila: The doctor is yet to check on him, he went for another emergency surgery when he was about to

do his rounds on his patients

Him: Ok I brought a change of clothes and toiletries you can both use for your stay in here until you're discharged

Laila: Thank you for everything, the airtime and ecocash too I was stranded

Batsi: (clenched his jaws) Seriously who the f*ck are you?

Laila: Batsi you won't cause noise in here

Batsi: How can you disrespect me like this Laila huh? You're flirting with another man in my presence (frowned) Ecocash, airtime what? Is that him paying you for sleeping with him huh?

Laila: I did not sleep with him yoh...

Batsi: And you mister how do you bring those things to another man's woman huh? And you disregard my presence talking to her like you own her, am I invisible to you?

He bumped his chest on the driver who staggered

back

Him: Obviously you know how to just talk but can't take care of your woman

Batsi: What?

He charged towards him but Delilah quickly ran and blocked him standing in between

Laila: Don't cause havoc in this room where Liam is sleeping and not feeling well, why do you want to fight him? Just because he did something you didn't do? But what am I to you? Just a baby mama right?

Batsi: Mxm so what then are you doing in my house if you are only a baby mama?

Him: Laila I think I should excuse myself, this doesn't concern me

Laila: Ok Tapiwa

Tapiwa: (passed a card) You're better than just being

seated at home, you know my brother is a popular artist and he is looking for video backup dancers, let your beauty pay you off Laila

Batsi: This moron_

He threw a punch that landed on Delilah who blocked Tapiwa from getting it and she immediately began bleeding as she fell to the ground

Batsi: (squatted) Shit, Laila are you alright?

Him: (bent over trying to touch her but Batsi pushed him off) I just want to_

Batsi: Leave, this is my woman and I love her I will take care of her bastard

Tapiwa just raised his hands surrendering walking backwards then left, Batsi picked Laila up and placed her on the bed then looked around for a tissue which he rolled and wiped her nose

Batsi: Are you ok? I am sorry...

Laila: I am tired Batsi you have to go

Batsi: I am not leaving you here like this I have to_

Laila: (pushed his hand off) Don't pretend to care please just leave me alone

Batsi: I care alright...

He rolled tissues into tiny balls and stuffed them in her nose so as to stop the bleeding

Batsi: So you're going to compare me with that Tapiwa dude, akuda kutongokunyenga chete okusiya [he just want to use you then leave you wasted]...

Laila: I am not married so it's my decision to make since you and I just sleep together with no relationship whatsoever

Batsi: (checking time) You won't say that shit and you certainly won't be a dancer either

He picked up the business card and tore it into small pieces then threw it in the bin

Batsi: I have to go

He kissed her cheek then brought out his wallet placing some notes on top of the drawers, she side eyed it as he looked at her and added more notes then ended up placing the whole wallet on top of the drawers

Batsi: I am going, I will bring you toiletries you won't use what that Tapiwa brought

He took the small bag with him and walked out as she sighed looking at him leaving, she then turned to Liam and hopped he didn't hear any of that rubbish... anyways she got her phone and dialed his teacher...

At Dakar house...

Later that morning after a stress reliving morning jog Dodge walked in the house talking to his Mom in Zimbabwe on the phone as he wiped sweat off his face

Dodge: Yes two boys, twins

Aminata: Wow son that's incredible congratulations to you...you must be so excited

Dodge: Of course I am, I'm now a father of two

Aminata: And twins love you (thoughtfully) Mmmh but hold on...

Dodge: What?

Aminata: Ebony and Ivory weren't yours and they're twins from Flame so it seems Flame is the one who has multiple births right

Dodge: So what are you saying?

Aminata: Hawa used to be a bitch and_

Dodge: Mama....

Aminata: I am sorry I shouldn't have used that word but how do you know that they're not Flame's twins again?

Dodge: They're my twins Mama, Hawa lost the pregnancy she had for Flame when we left for Zimbabwe and she has never been with him since_

Aminata: How are you so sure of that? What if they kept seeing each other in secret Dodge?

Dodge kept quiet not knowing how to respond, he walked in the twins room as they were sleeping

Aminata: Are you still there?

**Dodge: Yes and what you're saying is impossible
Mama**

**Aminata: Were you always with your wife?
Everywhere she goes you'd be with her, is that so?**

He sighed recalling of the time he spent in jail, he wasn't with her during that time and she had lied that it wasn't Flame who called her and he had called many times before that, who knows what they talked about and he remembered how one time she was said not to be pregnant then all of a sudden she was three months pregnant, he looked at the twins and they really looked like him but then again maybe he wanted to be a father so badly that he was disillusioning the whole thing. He carefully stared at the twins as a churn of uncertainty stirred in his stomach.... Then there was the GPS ring, Hawa's wedding ring that Flame stole which always showed him her location and through that ring he set Flame up with Jiro knowing he would surely make a deal with him and the deal landed him in prison, if he got out it still wasn't adding up because Hawa was reported by his stepmothers that she was always home and scared to be out and about

Dodge: I have seen how you hate my happiness

Mama otherwise you wouldn't be planting those ideas in my brain? I am cutting you off for now and I will consider your sisters as true mothers because in the process of hating Hawa you're hurting me too, I have disowned you as a mother, goodbye forever...

Aminata: Dodge wait_

He hung up and blocked her number as he sat taking his son and smiled at him making baby sounds while Hawa watched leaning by the doorframe smiling....

Victim Of Desire

90

At Chakaz house...

Dodge's father closed the bonnet of the car then wiped his hands as Dodge's Mom walked over putting the house keys in her handbag, she could feel the mid-morning sun deliciously being absorbed by her black skin as it peeked above the clouds as she waited by the door waiting for Chakaz to open the door as usually does but he got in the driver's seat then started the car. She just shook her head and opened the door herself getting in

Aminata : Today I get to open the door myself?

Chakaz: Yes disowned mothers open the door for themselves

Aminata: Didn't I say I am sorry

Chakaz: Sorry doesn't cut it, you have gone too far this time around and the bad thing is you don't listen to me

Aminata: (sighed) I am sorry

Chakaz: You're telling the wrong person but I don't know how you're going to tell him since he blocked your number

Aminata: Mmh can't you borrow me your phone?

Chakaz: You better buy a sim card and call him, I love and stand by that boy as if he was my blood son but you have his blood and all you do is quarrel and argue with him

He honked the car bell as she could hardly think, Ivory came running out as her backpack waved from side to side. She got in the back and Chakaz reversed driving out then drove up the street till he joined the main road

Aminata: Have you talked to Tudor? You know how

him and Dodge were attached and he would expect his big brother to attend his wedding just as he was on his but is it right for him to stay in Senegal whilst Tudor gets married?

Chakaz: You know Dodge if he says something then he means it, it is useless to convince him otherwise, there is no use, to talk to him now he only talks if he really feels like it or if there's need to talk about something at least Hawa made him open up, he didn't talk much before getting married to Hawa so he can live in the Senegal if he wants we won't pressure him

Aminata: It will break Tudor....

Him: He is no longer a boy, he will understand that his brother just had kids and he can't travel

Aminata: I even miss him and I thought I was going to see him at the wedding so maybe we can iron out our differences

Him: It's barely years that he has been so give him a break to enjoy his life and little family (emphasized) Genuine family. Now can we change the topic and

talk about Tudor and Delight

Aminata: You're getting old, haven't been including Tudor in our conversation just now....anyways i like Delight God is giving me a daughter in law I will get along with, she will be like the daughter I never had because the other one has made me evil in the sight of my husband and son just because I condemned her sin

Ivory: Dodge is my dad right granny?

She didn't reply as Chakaz side eyed her, Tudor called and Aminata helped him put the phone on the phone slot connecting to Bluetooth then he picked steering the wheel with one hand as he elbow lapped out the window...

Chakaz: Hello son

Tudor: Hey dad, this side I'm good I just saw your message I have been busy so Dodge isn't coming because he has a son

Chakaz: Two sons, Hawa gave birth to twins

Tudor: Congratulations to him so you talked to him?

Chakaz: Yes I did

Tudor: Like directly talked to him and you could hear his voice?

Chakaz: (frowned) Yes what's going on?

Tudor: That's what I want to know too because the past months I couldn't talk to him, I could talk to only Hawa I don't know if it was the same your side?

Chakaz: Um, yes she said he was on a business trip

Tudor: For months and didn't he have a phone?

Chakaz: I was thinking to go that side before the wedding so I can see his children that's when I can hear his reason for going mute

Tudor: Before the wedding?

Chakaz: Yes

Tudor: Why don't we all go together after the wedding, I am sure Delight would love to visit her friend and see her children it's been long

Chakaz: That sounds like a good idea I will get back to you there's something I need to do

Tudor: Ok Dad talk later

Chakaz: Ok son take care

Tudor: Bye....

He hung up as he continued driving whilst his wife looked at him thoughtfully...

Chakaz: What?

Aminata: Delight and Hawa are friends?

At Vashti's workplace...

Later that morning Vashti walked across the room and greeted her co-workers before walking in her office and took a seat. Her assistant stopped typing on the computer and lifted her head looking at her

with a smile chair

Her: Hey girlfriend

Vashti: Wassup

Her: Oh oh someone looks like they woke up from the wrong side of the bed what happened?

Vashti: (drawing circles on her forehead) I didn't sleep last night

Her: Why? Is it because of Hameed?

Vashti: Nah, he is now a big boy that one but I am just worried over something, can you please make me a cup of coffee

Her: Ok like now?

Vashti: Yes like now

She looked at the computer then typed a bit before she stood and walked out, Vashti took her handbag looking for a painkiller but decisively took the phone and dialed Batsi, though she had promised herself

not to call him first and wait for him but his call wasn't coming and she just failed her own test

Batsi: Hello?

Vashti: You just went awol on me why?

Batsi: I am compensating for the time I missed at work so I am busy like no man's business that I shouldn't even be on the phone right now

Vashti: Mmmh Batsi when did you even miss this time at work?

Batsi: Hello when I have been going out with you most of the times so_

Vashti: So are you saying I am the cause of-

Batsi: Not exactly um my son is sick so_

Vashti: Oh my God Batsi I am sorry, what's wrong with him?

Batsi: It's hernia he needs surgery

Vashti: Mmh so are you covered? How old is he? Children his age don't pay for_

Batsi: No they pay, under 5 years then yes they don't pay but he is already 6 so he pays for surgery

Vashti: So how much is needed?

Batsi: No don't worry about it hey?

Vashti: I will send you a transfer and maybe later on I can visit him?

Batsi: He isn't around

Vashti: I don't understand?

Batsi: It happened in South Africa I don't know what his Mom took him there for but she said he was playing at the beach then all of a sudden fainted and the doctor said he has hernia and needs surgery so I will have to send her the money there

Vashti: Alright I am sorry either way hope he will be fine

Batsi: Hope so too, so listen the supervisor has been on my case for some time now that I can't talk on the phone for long

Vashti: Alright take care...I love you

Batsi: I love you too

She hung up smiling feeling a little better then she placed her phone on the desk, as she shoved her hand in her handbag and fished out a small tray of pills, she frowned looking at her family planning pills finished and she hadn't realized

She thoughtfully tapped on the tray wondering if she should just stop taking her course but then again trapping a guy with a baby can turn out consequential especially on her side

She stood grabbing her handbag and stepped out meeting with her assistant at the door, almost bumping into the cup of coffee she was holding

Her: Where are you going? I have just brought your_

Vashti: Forget it you took billion years to make just a plain cup of coffee, you can have it....

She walked off as her assistant looked with wide eyes then she sipped the coffee shrugging it off walking to her desk

Her: Goes in and out whenever she wants fokoro....

At Dakar House...

Later that morning Hawa strapped the electric vibrating waist trimmer on her waist and turned around looking at herself on the mirror as Dodge walked in with one twin then went back and took the other one placing them on the bed

Dodge: Are you supposed to be using that when?

Hawa: No not yet I was just putting it on loosely, I will start when my incision is healed

Dodge: Ok (lied on the bed looking at the twins)

How's it today since you didn't take a pill?

Hawa: It's painful and I was wondering if we can get more pills

Dodge: I don't know....

He clucked his tongue to the boys then began moving his finger up above their eyes

Hawa: I told you to sleep for a while and leave the twins...

Dodge: I can't sleep that's all I ever did in prison

Hawa: So will you last a week at home?

Dodge: (puzzled) A week? What will I be doing at home for a week? I am planning to go and check out work tomorrow

Hawa: Ok but now you have the boys

Dodge: Yes at least I can stay but can't they go out with me?

**Hawa: (laughed) Mmh already? They're still too young
Dodge they can't go out yet**

**Dodge: (sat up and looked at her) Ok but I want us to
go out with them for testing?**

Hawa: Testing?

Dodge: Yes DNA testing

**Hawa: (frowned) DNA testing why? Do you think that
I_**

**Dodge: No it's not that but I just want to clear my
conscience that's all, that is why I am telling you, it's not
like I don't trust you anything but_**

Hawa: It seems like you don't trust trust me Dodge:

It's not that but I just want to do the testing Hawa:

Without a reason?

**Dodge: Why are you getting offended if you don't have
anything to hide?**

**Hawa just looked at him unable to say anything more
or she might provoke that other side of him**

that he showed yesterday, she sighed, once you cheat you will always be suspected, she was hurt....

Dodge: Are we going to the hospital or not?

Hawa: You have already decided for us, so what can I say?

Dodge: Alright so you should change and we will go

Hawa: (looking down) Ok...

At Parirenyatwa...

Meanwhile Delilah sat up looking at the doctor as he finished his physical examination on Liam

Dr: He will be alright, he just have to stay in more days under observation

Laila: Ok and the other tests you conducted?

Dr: I was thinking maybe the constipation is due to

less drinking of proportional fluids and eating more fibre foods but it's not that, well you do need that and regular exercise but_

Laila: So what is it?

Dr: You're pregnant

Laila: (shocked) What?

Dr: Yes why are you so dumbfounded like that? Didn't you miss your period?

Laila: I did but I thought maybe it's one of those things that happens once in a while

Dr: Well you're pregnant so you will need some stool softeners and laxatives that may help to relieve constipation to avoid future bigger problems

She shook her head, baby number 2 for Batsi geez...now she was tied to him for good, she sighed wearily...

Meanwhile Delight and Delilah's parents walked

through the lobby going to the room as soon as they heard the news

Delilah's Mom: Weren't you at work dear?

Dee: No not yet I was about to go for my driving lesson when you called Mom so I came in her place because she too has her leg paining her

Her: But why didn't she mention it when I called?

Dee: She said it's a minor issue and she is taking pills so she will be alright

Her: Mmh ok I will visit her after this

Delight nodded as she briefly glimpsed over the reception area then continued walking beside Delilah's Mom whilst at the reception Vashti frowned looking in the same direction and she thought she saw Delight

Vashti: Mmh what is she doing here?

**The receptionist called in next but she missed her turn
as she quickly ran after Delight in her heels...**

***Another insert @11 let's quickly like and comment**

Victim Of Desire

91

At Parirenyatwa...

The receptionist called in next but Vashti missed her turn as she quickly ran after Delight in her high heels but she couldn't keep up with her and yelling wasn't a good idea as she would probably be kicked out for noisemaking. She stopped running figuring that she might slip and fall on the neatly cleaned tiles, she caught her breath and steadily walked over, whilst asking why she was even running like there was an emergency geez

She stood before the door that she saw them walking in and it was slightly opened. She wondered if she should just enter but then she didn't know who Delight had come to see and she wasn't suppose to barge in just like that. It will be embarrassing and an

invasion of privacy and just because Delight was getting married to Tudor didn't give that freedom to invade on her, so she waited.

She found herself peeking through the gap opening of the door and she saw Delight alongside the two people she was walking with surrounding a bed and she could slightly see a woman with a blonde weave in her head that somehow got stuck in her brain and she tried to recall who else had blonde hair, the memory lost her as she continued peeping on the bed and there was a boy wearing a face mask, his face wasn't quite clear from afar but she definitely didn't know anyone except for Delight

Laila: (ashamedly) Dee you are also here?

Dee: Yes cousie

Laila: Um I...just want to_

Dee: We don't have to talk about that here (mouthed) in front of your parents (Laila nodded) I am mostly

here for Liam, he and I used to be buddies and on your behalf I know it's not easy to see your child sick

Delilah's Mom: It takes away all your joy

Laila: Yes he seems to be in pain though the doctor said he will be fine

Dee: He just needs time to recover (looked at the takeaways on the drawers) Seems you didn't even eat

Laila: Didn't even have the energy or the appetite to

Delilah's Dad: But what triggered this hernia? I mean didn't you even notice any signs and symptoms that he wasn't well, how did he all of a sudden break down without ever...you know showing that he was sick

Laila: That's what is weird because it just happened

Delilah's Dad: So where is that guy you call baby daddy?

Laila looked at Dee who looked down then her phone rang and she walked out excusing herself so she

could answer it

Vashti saw her coming and removed herself from the door as she straightened out her skirt

Dee: (startled bumping into her) Hameed's Mom what are you doing here?

Vashti: Um, I just saw you walking in and I just thought to say hello

Dee: Oh ok that's very kind of you thank you, I am doing well

Vashti: Who did you come to see? (giggled) Not that it's my business but you know it could be_

Dee: Ah no you don't know the person it's my cousin's son, he had an operation for hernia so-

Vashti: Hernia? Ok...mmh is there like an outbreak for hernia or something?

Dee: (staring at her phone) Could there ever be a hernia outbreak though? It's not even contagious so

why do you ask?

Vashti: I thought maybe I should get Hameed checked for that because my man's son was also diagnosed with hernia

Dee: Oh so is he in this same hospital?

Vashti: No he is in South Africa

Dee: Ok let me just answer my phone or else Tudor will think I am ignoring him, I will get back to you

Vashti: Ok

She picked walking off whilst Vashti slowly followed thinking to do what she went there for other than poke her nose in other people's businesses, she snapped out of her introspection and paused listening to Delight's phone conversation

Dee: What did you say? Which friend that just had twins? Because the only friend I know of who was pregnant is Hawa

Vashti walked in front of her and stood surprised

Vashti: You know Hawa?

Dee: (turned the other way) Yeah of course I will congratulate her and duuh I would definitely love to go and see her that'd be wonderful, she'd be so surprised

Tudor: Alright then so we will have to see how we can organize the trip on our already preplanned schedule

Dee: Ok it's fine, we will discuss it later in the evening

Tudor: Still taking your driving lesson?

Dee: No I didn't go I am at the hospital

Tudor: Hospital? Are you hurt?

Dee: No I came for Delilah it's her son he underwent a surgical operation

Tudor: Oh ok so how do you feel being with her?

Dee: I have already forgotten about it, I have you now so I have put the past where it belongs

Tudor: Alright that's good to hear then so since you skipped your lesson maybe you can come and see me afterwards

Dee: (shyly with a low voice) Mmh no office sex Mr Tee

Tudor: (chuckled) No we are just going to eat lunch together and we will eat other things too

Dee: (laughed) Very funny I am on my period...

Tudor: What?

Dee: Yep unless you like me extra wet and reddishly and_

Tudor: Mmmh stop it

Dee: See you later then...ndinokuda [I love you]...

Tudor: Ndinokudawo [I love you too]...

She hung up blushing then turned looking at Vashti who was really becoming a bore with her sticking around

Dee: Yes...

Vashti: You know Hawa? I mean beside being told about her from Tudor that she is Dodge's wife do you personally know her? I heard you saying you are friends

Dee: Yes we were friends before I even met Tudor why?

Vashti: Wow ok....and the one you said is your cousin Delilah is Sweden's best friend right?

Dee: (frowned) Yes but how did you even know of Sweden?

Vashti: She used to work for me

Dee: Ok (checked time) I have to go I have many things I need to do, you said you are here to?

Vashti: Oh I am here for (thoughtfully) I forgot what I am here for

She chuckled walking away as Dee looked at her shaking her head not really understanding her, for a moment there it was as if she was losing it, she turned and walked back to Delilah's room to say goodbye...

Walking to the reception Vashti raised her face and saw Batsi entering holding pep and jet plastic bags.

Vashti: Batsi?

He looked at her and his gaze also fell on Delilah's parents walking with Delight behind Vashti, his heart skipped as Delilah's Dad raised his hand to him and not thinking of anything else to do he just turned and ran back in speed getting in the car and drove off leaving everyone tongue tied and intrigued...

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Hawa quietly sat on the bench by Dodge's stepmother's side as she looked at the doctor taking blood samples from Dodge and the twins whilst sighing endlessly. Dodge's Mom sensed there was friction and tension between the two as their silence spoke volumes but she didn't dare ask. Dodge too looked at Hawa's fallen face and for a moment there he regretted ever suggesting this absurdity of an idea that his mother planted in his mind and he wondered if he wasn't dictating decisions for her again like he used to back in the day but they were already here and he hoped this wouldn't change anything

**Dodge: (pressing a cotton wool on where he was pricked)
Hey are we ok over there?**

Hawa: Yeah...um can you excuse me I want to use the restroom?

Dodge: Ok it's fine we will be here waiting...

She stood walking out feeling strained somehow, it had to be the wound, it hurt so bad when she didn't take any pain relieving pill and sitting made it worse but at the back of her mind she knew that wasn't it, she had something else worrying her. Nevertheless she opened the cubicle and checked her pad then peed. She wiped herself and walked out standing by the sink washing her hands thoughtfully

Seizing the moment of being completely alone that time, she made her way to the car where she left her handbag, she got in the back and collected her phone her heart skipped as she dialed a number and she anxiously tapped the seat with her fingers, she needed to do this quickly so as not to raise suspicions...

Hawa: (impatiently) Pick up, pick up please...

Flame: (picked) I knew you'd call me back

Hawa: I wouldn't call it wasn't important so I am going straight to the point where_

Flame: You have something important to discuss with me? Wow I am humbled but does he know that you Mrs Jalali is calling me your lover?

Hawa: I don't want to play around with you Flame do you hear me?.... You're not my lover, you are a mistake, remember how you almost killed me

Flame: So should I say sorry? Will you forgive me dhafu dhunda wangu [my fat one].....(laughed mockingly) Will you Hawa huh?

Hawa: Stop being sarcastic it doesn't suit you and don't waste my time (looking out the windscreen) I heard you have a whole video clip of evidence pertaining Cherish's murder?

Flame: Why are you asking? Are you scared to be exposed

Hawa: Exposed for what when I didn't even kill her?

Flame: Then why are you calling me?

Hawa:...

**Flame: What has got you concerned about the footage
Hawa?**

**Hawa: I just want to make sure that you won't have
anything against Dodge and how you even got of the
CCTV footage if you didn't kill Cherish yourself**

**Flame: (laughed) Well if you want to know my
involvement in the matter is that I just seized the
moment and set Dodge up on the scene but of course I
found the guy responsible for the killing and he told me
something interesting**

Hawa: (nervously) Something like?

**Flame: The person who hired him didn't finish paying
him and the phone was switched off on him, skip some
years and he found the person again successfully doing
well and he asked for 75% shares of the company
which is run by this person who hired him and the
person is adamantly refusing because 75% is like
handing over the company so Hawa did you tell Dodge
that someone wants shares of his company but most
importantly did you tell him you hired an amateur who
didn't get rid of CCTV**

cameras to kill Cherish?

Victim Of Desire

92

At the hospital...

Hawa: (laughed) Is that your new plan to hurt me or to separate me from Dodge? You sound mentally disturbed now, that time where could I have got the money to hire a hitman? Let alone kill a person, I am scared of killing a chicken talk of killing a person hazvisi nyore [it's not easy as you say it] And if I could really kill a person then I would have killed you because my level of hate for you has accelerated to more than that how I hated Cherish, you won't get Dodge's money just work for yours Flame all this time you're wasting you could have been making money, don't toy with my mind, this video you keep saying you have I am starting to doubt you have it

because you're just sending threats whereas you can just get me arrested. And FYI I had called because I was worried about my husband serving again not because of anything else but I will leave this matter to him I don't know why I am even worrying myself when he has managed to deal with you accordingly every time you try your stupid games after all his name is Dodge

Flame: Don't feel_

She hung up on him and sighed blocking the number everywhere then put her phone away, She took an antidepressant in her mouth and had it with water as she closed her eyes momentarily catching her serenity back, up until now he still was trying to get under her skin, she couldn't believe he was that guy who pretended to be an angel yet he was a demon in disguise. But all of this no one knew she was suffering inside just because she was the offender....life neh...

Meanwhile Dodge and his mother stepped out of the hospital walking over to the car carrying the twins as they talked

Her: You're tired?

Dodge: Yes I can't wait for them to grow out of these blankets they're wrapped in

She chuckled whilst the sound of the door opening woke Hawa up and she opened her eyes looking at Dodge standing by the door

Dodge: Hey you came here?

Hawa: Yeah I was feeling kinda restless so I thought to lie down for a minute

Dodge: Ok you can rest at home, we are done here, are you ok though?

Hawa: Yes I am fine what did the doctor say?

Dodge: The results will be out in three to five

working days

Hawa: Oh that would be fast

Dodge: Yeah it depends with how busy the lab is I guess

He passed Empire to her and his stepmother got in on the other side before Dodge drove the car out as he kept looking at her on the rearview mirror....

At Muku's house...

In the evening after finishing eating Muku washed his hands in the dish and grabbed a serviette wiping them then the maid walked over removing the empty plates whilst shushing the baby on her back

Muku: Thank you

Maid: You're welcome

Angel: Daddy before you sleep don't forget about my indemnity form?

Muku: I never saw any indemnity form Angel, are you sure you gave it to me?

Angel: No, not you dad but Mom, I gave her and she already signed it, we are taking a trip the day after tomorrow so I really need it

Muku: And your Mom already paid for the trip?

Angel: Yes she did but our teacher said we should submit the forms or we won't go without our parent's approval

Muku: Isn't paying the trip for you approval enough?

Maid: Some of these kids get other people to pay or even steal money at home and pay for themselves so that indemnity form is proof that the parent is aware, paid and gave consent

Muku: Ok (laughed) In our school days we used to forge our parent's signature as well

Maid: (laughed) You were very naughty hope Angel won't follow after you

Muku: I will beat her the old fashioned way that our parents used to do on us with a shambok rubbed with salt...

They all cracked laughing...

Muku: So Angel is Liam going for the trip too?

Angel: No he is in the hospital we are visiting him tomorrow then the trip is day after tomorrow

Muku: He is in the hospital for what?

Angel: The teacher said he was operated on his stomach so we are going to see him, the whole class is visiting the hospital

Muku: Ok that's nice, tell him to get better soonest from me ok

Angel: Ok I will...

He walked to the bedroom and searched the drawers for the form, he picked his folder and

flipped through it then remembered that she said it was signed by her Mom. He looked for her folder in her clothes but didn't find it

Muku: Angel where did your Mom kept the form?

Angel: (in the living room) I don't know she just signed it and forgot to give it to me the next day

Muku: (sighed) Ok

He looked in her coats over the hangers and there was nothing, he drew out her suitcase as he dialed her number then dropped the call before it could go through as he brought out the folder from the suitcase. He squatted opening the plastic pages and found the indemnity form, he took it out and looked at the page beside it and frowned looking at bank statements forms and another one of a loan transaction, he brought it out and looked at her names, signature and the amount that had him raise his brows and her car used as collateral

Muku: All this amount for what?

He shook his head and walked with the folder which he placed on the bed as he called Angel over

Muku: Go and put it in your bag I don't want to hear stories tomorrow

Angel: Ok...

She ran out as he sat laid on the bed facing the ceiling wondering what time she was going to come back. 7 pm had already struck and most employees would have dismissed from their different work places and at home but hers was too time consuming

As sleep played in his eyes he heard the gate opening and her car driving in then her voice talking

to the maid. He then heard her opening their door as he sat up and looked at her in tights, a sporting bra and sneakers in her feet as sweat dripped down her face

Sweden: Evening... Muku:

Evening you're late

Sweden: Today I am early I usually come around 8:30 remember

Muku: Mmh....do you carry extra clothes to work? Why aren't you wearing your formal clothes?

Sweden: I signed up for gym so I can shed this post baby fat, most of my clothes have become small for my size

Muku: Alright (reached for the folder underneath the pillow) I didn't know you took a loan

Sweden: (heart skipped) Where did you get that?

Muku: In your suitcase...were you hiding it?

Sweden: No why would I? But why do you like to

search my things when I am not home Muku? Have I ever done that to you?

Muku: I wasn't even going through your things as you're putting it but I was looking for Angel's indemnity form and I came across this paper and now by the looks of it....you kept it in the suitcase for secrecy

Sweden: What secrecy?

Muku: You tell me Sweden because you love secrets too much...so what was the loan for?

She looked at him and knew lying at this point wasn't a good idea, last time it almost broke her marriage

Muku: Well?

Sweden: I bought a house

Muku: (shocked) What? For who? Do we need a house though?

Sweden: No it's for our kids future in case something

happens to the both of us

He looked at her not even understanding what she was saying as if she wasn't speaking English

Sweden: What? Don't tell me I did a bad thing by buying our children property, this one can be Angel's house and the other one can be_

Muku: I have nothing against what you do or how you spend your money but why do you always like to hide

Sweden: I wasn't hiding I was going surprise you once I finish paying for the house

Muku: And when will that be? In two years time that's when you were going to surprise me?

Sweden: No my salary increased so I will finish it in 2 months time now

Muku: Your salary increased?

She nodded and took her payslip from her handbag passing it to Muku and he swallowed looking at the amount that doubled his by far

At Batsi's house...

Later that same evening Batsi walked in the dead silent house and threw the car keys on the table then he headed to the kitchen where he looked at three day old dirty plates piled up in the sink. Big flies hovered around the dirty plates and it was annoying, he didn't even have the energy to start on cleaning.

He opened the fridge and looked for food that Laila stored in Tupperware but nothing was left, he had eaten it all piling more dirt in the sink. He couldn't believe how he used to despise her cooking but now here he was scavenging her food. People do really change and grow if they really want to and he proudly saw it on Delilah starting in the kitchen but as for him he was growing for the worst

He picked a bottle of beer and headed to the living where he sat on the couch drinking, he recalled the earlier scenario and he didn't know how this game he kept on playing would end. He took out his phone and sighed wondering for how long will he continue putting his phone on aeroplane mode. His life sounded fake but all this could've been avoidable if he only accepted the job and nothing else

He bargained on the two lives he was living and contemplated on whom would he choose if there ever come a time if he had to choose

Damn he needed some time to just wind up, these ladies were making him crazy that he didn't know the last time he communicated with another male just a simple chat over beer, his new lifestyle was juggling between Vashti and Delilah.

He stood grabbing the car keys and removed his phone from aeroplane mode as he grabbed a jacket

then Delilah's call came through

Batsi: (sighed) What is it this time?

Laila: I was waiting for the change of clothes and toiletries but they never came and now I am wondering what I am going to do because I want to bath my body is smelling sweat

Batsi: Ok I will see what to do

Laila: Why do you sound so down?

Batsi: How can I be happy when my son is in the hospital?

Laila: Ok I want to tell you something

Batsi: What is it?

Laila: I am pregnant

Batsi: What?

Laila: You don't sound so happy why?

Batsi: Is it mine?

Laila: (laughed) Undiitire mushe [don't play around]

it's not the holy spirit's but your baby, please bring me the toiletries

She hung up and he sat for a minute cupping his face, now he really that booze, a very strong one while at it. He stood proceeding to the car and reversed out but stopped as a car blocked his path that he almost ran into. He looked in the rearview mirror and frowned stepping out

Batsi: (walked over) Vashti what are you doing here?

Vashti: (hopped out) You weren't available on the phone, I tried calling and messaging but nothing I had to come over, so what is going on Batsi?

Batsi: Where?

Vashti: You just left at the hospital running like you saw a ghost so mind telling me what was going on?

Batsi: Ok I saw this other guy I borrowed money from and I haven't paid him back so I had to run

Vashti: Mmmh?

Batsi: I am telling you

Vashti: What were you doing at the hospital in the first place holding clothes shopping bags?

Batsi: I was going to donate them to those children in need and_

Vashti: (touched) Oh that's so sweet of you Batsi now I am satisfied that our baby will have a good father

Batsi: Baby?

Vashti: That's what I came to tell you the doctor said that I am pregnant...

***#3 weeks later**

Victim Of Desire

93

At Dakar house...

**I've been watchin' you for some time
Can't stop starin' at those ocean eyes
Burning cities and napalm skies Fifteen
flares inside those ocean eyes Your
ocean eyes, No fair
You really know how to make me cry When
you gimme those ocean eyes
I'm scared, I've never fallen from quite this high Fallin'
into your ocean eyes
Those ocean eyes**

Ocean eyes by Billie Eilish played slowly in the

background as Hawa rubbed Dodge's broad strong back whilst their mouths met in a deep and powerful kiss and he got a hang of both her legs on each side of his arms and dropped his gaze to her stomach as he watched himself driving through her lips, his thick veined black machine made its way in her through her overly wetness and willing walls making her juices polish him and he began to softly move on top of her, the doctor said 6 weeks but that was too far for him, getting hand and blow jobs weren't as satisfying than the real thing and this was it, from night to the morning and he promised not to hurt her and he was making sure of that, fucking her nice and slow with their chemistry high up the scale, his body humped on top of hers and his hands hugged her waist sliding them down holding each of her butt cheeks then he lifted her ass higher in the air and drove his d*ck deeper inside her that a loud moan escaped her mouth....

Hawa: (moaning in ecstasy) Uh-uh-uh-uh....

His whole body got moist and more muscular as he held her butt to his d*ck thrusting her with a slow to medium stride and she experienced every stroke with an enthusiasm, her breasts heaved up and down driving him closer to the edge...

Dodge: (muttered) Oh fuck!

He convulsed and throbbed inside her as she felt a huge sudden urge to wee then without much warning she gushed cumming all over him, he quickly pulled out for a sec and watched her panting through her euphoria. He sat on the heels of his feet and grabbed each ankle pulling her to him with her legs already spread apart, she gasped and bucked forward as his d*ck filled her so fully finding a new rhythm and there was a slight but delicious pain on her cervix but it was nothing she couldn't endure

She grabbed his strong arms as his member twitched inside her contracting p*ssy as he slid her

up and down on him, veins erupted on his arms and guttural groans left his mouth with every stroke as he got closer again that he couldn't contain the storm brewing inside him. A few more pumps and the force of his eruption shot through her as he gave in to the frenzied state, he brought her to his embrace and groaned on her neck close to her

Dodge: (sweating) Ah sweet fuuuuuuuck... ##*#?! :-_

He froze inside her and splashed thick warm fluids into her as she met him with soft moans and rubbed him ticklishly so he got more sensitive, her fingers traced along his abs then to his back as he writhed profusely he held her tightly like his life depended on it

In a few seconds they both caught their breaths looking at one another then relaxed as his tongue found its way into her mouth and they kissed tenderly enjoying the last waves of orgasm coursing

through their bodies then he drew out of her. Her p*ssy felt the void on the space it had been occupying, his semen dripped on her thighs and some on the sheets, he fell beside her hyperventilating and looked down in her eyes then kissed her forehead.

Dodge: Are we ok?

Hawa: (nodded) Never been better I had missed you and this, sleeping next to you and waking up in your arms, don't ever leave me

Dodge: Where would I go to? I will be here with you till the end of time

She got assurance from his voice and she stood hugging him...

Hawa: You have never did it like you did it today? You were so gentle and the way you moved your waist mmmh

Dodge: So which one do you like the most?

Hawa: (thoughtfully as she unclipped her bra)

Mmmh I think I like both and it's good to see that soft side of you making love to me

Dodge: How could I not be soft with that ocean eyes playing even if I want to fuck hard abd fast the beat is saying hey slow down take it easy nigga

Hawa: (laughed) So you wanted to play 50 cent candy shop then fuck me harder

He laughed shaking his head then walked to the shower and turned the tap setting the temperature of the water then he turned back taking Hawa's hand who had put on her shower cap and they got in the shower nude, she hugged him from the back as the warm water ran down their sweaty bodies. Hawa grabbed his shower gel and squeezed it on her palm then sensuously massaged him on his back with it and he turned as she rubbed more of it on his arms. He looked down on her as she smiled, he rubbed water off her face and lifted her up holding her by

the buttocks

Hawa: (laughed) Dodge I am fat put me down.....you will drop me

Dodge: Then I am not strong if I drop you

Hawa: (blushing tilting her head) Babe I have to wash you put me down...

Dodge: I adore you when you blush like that it means I still got it

Hawa: (confused) Got what?

She blew water off her face to his and the way he squeezed her made milk ooze from her breasts he laughed placing her down...

Hawa: (touching her breast) Look what you did now I have to feed the twins Dodge: Don't touch them like that

Hawa: (places two fingers on her nipple) Like what?

She looked at him weakened and his dick hardened again just looking at her fondling her breast, he swallowed wanting to have that nipple in his mouth

Hawa: Geez breasts are really your weakness...

She laughed as he squeezed gel on a small towel then washed her, he traced the towel on her cleavage with a goofy smile, he looked like the twins when they smiled, pity he needed machines to believe they were his but even without those DNA tests every feature on them screamed him, they even betrayed their mother by not taking any features of hers on them

They took turns washing each other then they got out minutes later and after changing Hawa went in to feed the twins

Stepmother: Are you on any contraceptive method?

Hawa shyly looked down, was that her cleverly saying she heard everything they did in the bedroom or?

Hawa: Not yet, I will ask the doctor on the next visit...

Her: You'd be pregnant by then

It's confirmed she heard everything...

Hawa: I am getting a morning after pill

Dodge walked in chewing something as he talked on the phone and he passed Hawa hers as it rang

Hawa: Thanks

Dodge: (nodded) Morning Mama (she replied him

**and he leaned down kissing the twins still on the phone)
No I haven't checked it out...**

**He stood tall and frowned looking at Hawa who was
typing on her phone then he stepped out**

**Dodge: What do you mean she posted some_ Tudor:
On Facebook aren't you on Facebook bro? Dodge: I
hardly do Facebook**

**Tudor: For a man who is into phones and network
business that's pretty awkward Dodge: Hey....**

**Tudor: It's actually Delight who said there was
something wrong about what Hawa posted though when
they talked she said she just shared the thread on her
timeline from someone else**

Dodge: Ok I will check it out, thanks

Tudor: You're welcome bro

Dodge: Anyways how do you feel about your big day?

Tudor: I am excited, it's a big leap, I can't believe I will have a wife and yes we have been living together and she has been my girlfriend for some time but just making her a wife feels freaking awesome and different

Dodge: It is, I felt it when I married Hawa, I was thinking so this person is now my wife as in mine, just like I own a car and a house now I can call this person mine

Tudor: (laughed) Exactly, but did you only feel it on Hawa? How about your first wife Cherish?

Dodge: No I didn't and when I look at myself back then I am wondering why I made the decision to marry her rather than waited for my person, the stupid decisions we make sometimes so I want to ask you something important before you tie the knot

Tudor: Ok go ahead

Dodge: Are you sure about the step you're about to take? And will you look at this day and regret nothing about it?

Tudor: Nope, I am so sure this is it and I have never

been so sure of anything than this, I love her no doubt about it, I have never looked at another girl again and even if I did I knew I love her and my tendencies flew out of the window

Dodge: Good and what are these tendencies?

Tudor: Having a spare wheel or wheels

Dodge: (laughed) Get out.... don't forget to send the video

Tudor: Don't worry you will have to see it as we sit as a family and we need a family portrait

Dodge: Ok see you then

He hung up and logged in on his Facebook account and pressed on Venus Jalali's profile, he scrolled down her timeline looking at her pictures then he stopped at a certain post probably the one that Tudor made mention of;

Post: Mentally at my lowest and slowly loosing my mind, checking out, I'm sorry but I can't keep battling

this and to the ones that were really there for me and the ones that genuinely loved me just know I love y'all. People have a fake tendency of loving you when you're gone but if you don't show me love now when I am still alive then keep it yourself when I am gone.

One person I can't live without is my husband through thick and thin, he said he doesn't want to see me working hard, struggling, depressed and any of that shit. He said if he sees me working hard, he is going to work harder so I don't have to. Even back in the day when he saw me needing something, he went to get it so I don't have to stress & struggle to get it.

And now I am depressed, he is going to go all out to lift me up. That's my unique man and I love him for that and for him I choose to live past these voices....

He sighed rereading the post over and over again then he startled feeling her hand on his shoulder

Dodge: (turned) Hey you...

Hawa: Hey human your baby is ready to burp

(handing him over) Go to daddy!

He slid his phone in the pocket and took Empire on his shoulder and cupped his head rubbing his hair gently then softly patted his back and he burped as Hawa stood there looking with a smile

Dodge: Before the event what do you want to do? Hawa: Can I choose anything?

Dodge: (nodded) Of course

Hawa: (thoughtfully looking up the ceiling) Take me canoeing

Dodge: It's done

Hawa: Really? (he nodded) Wow Dodge....

Like a little girl she excitedly shouted startling Empire who bursted crying and Dodge walked up and down rocking him in his arms...

At Batsi's house...

Batsi grunted on top of Laila and she whimpered with her face buried on his chest as his whole thing was buried deep in her...

He slowly slid out and stepped back as Laila lifted her head up looking at a few drops of semen dropping from his mushroom head... She swiped her hand in between her thighs and it was too watery, she frowned smelling it on her nose then pinned her elbows on the bed suspiciously looking at him and he stared back wondering

Laila: Are you cheating on me Batsi?

Batsi: We just had sex what cheating on you are you talking about now?

Laila: We last had sex three weeks ago

Batsi: Wow so you count?

Laila: Yes I count and I know

Batsi: So just because we last had sex three weeks ago you think I am cheating? Just because of that?

Laila: No, not just because of that but your fluids is too watery

Batsi: (frowned) Now what does that mean?

Laila: It means you have been servicing yourself in the past three weeks with someone else otherwise it was supposed to be thick if you weren't getting some

Batsi: Of course I don't wait for you to say you're horny and you want to strengthen the baby I wanked myself in the time being, now I gave you an orgasm that you wanted can't you even thank me

She rolled her eyes slipping out of bed and silently put on her onesie looking at him

Batsi: I am going to shower

Laila: I will prepare Liam....so you refused to come with me to Delight's wedding?

Batsi: Kana newewo Laila dai ari Kilo arikuchata waienda here kumuchato kwake [If it was Kilo getting married and he invites you as an ex would you go]? And in this case Dee isn't just an ex but your cousin

Laila: Ok I understand I will see what to tell Dad at least you're taking Liam to your friend's wedding

Batsi: And the odds of us going to weddings on the same day

Laila: There are probably a thousands of weddings happening today in the country, Saturdays are for weddings

Batsi: So I see

He walked to the bathroom whilst she walked to Liam's bedroom and she found him already going to bath as he had a towel around his waist...

Laila: Let me help you bath and_

Liam: No, I will do it myself

Laila: Since when?

Liam: Daddy said big boys bath themselves and I am a big boy now

Laila: Mmmh you're not a big boy

Liam: I am Mom I am going to bath myself or else we will run late

Laila looked at him walking to his bathroom and shrugged getting his little suit from the wardrobe out and a pair of new shoes and set them on the bed then she walked out and arrived to Batsi's phone ringing... He quickly walked out of the bathroom dripping wet

Laila: Electrician is calling...

He got his phone with wet hands as she frowned looking on everywhere he stepped with his wet feet and carefully paddled to the bathroom as Batsi cleared his throat and picked

Batsi: Hey?

Vashti: Hey you're picking me up right?

Batsi: Yes

Vashti: Then where are you because I am already done here and waiting for you

Batsi: I am coming

Vashti: We will run late

Batsi: I said I am coming hey...

Vashti: Ok no need to get angry, I am waiting for you...

He hung up and dried himself getting his suit out, a gift he got from Laila for his birthday...

At Vashti's house...

Vashti dropped the call and joined Hameed sitting on the couch as they were already dressed and they waited

She watched a little bit of his popeyes on TV and they got annoying so she reached for her phone googling...

Google search: After how long will one get pregnant when off the pill?

Google search: How to tell you conceived after unprotected sex?

Google search: Missed period but not pregnant what does it mean?

She searched all kinds of questions popping in her

head then a call came through

Vashti: (quickly picked) Are you here?

Voice: No not yet but I am coming there soon

Vashti: (stood) Dustin?

Flame: Yes were you expecting someone else? Vashti:

Why would you come to my house?

**Flame: I need my clothes plus I need to see my son,
don't you think we have to come up with an
agreement concerning him?**

Vashti: Well come later because right now I am not home

Flame: Where are you it is still in the morning?

**Vashti: Tudor is getting married and I am on my way
there come later after the wedding**

**She dropped the call on him not giving him anymore
chance to speak, she heard a car honking at the gate**

so she stood grabbing her things

Vashti: Hameed let's go...switch off the TV

Hameed jumped off the couch switching the tv off and followed his Mom out who locked the doors and walked out of the gate

Batsi and Liam got out of the car as Vashti walked over...

Batsi: (kissed her cheek) Hey you look beautiful

Vashti: Thanks so do_ (paused looking at his suit) That's not the designer suit I got for you Batsi

Batsi: I am sorry I spilled coffee on it....(grabbed his hand) This is my son Liam and Liam this is my friend say hello

Liam: I thought your friend was a guy dad?

Vashti: (leaned down) Well I am not a guy Liam and I am not only his friend but lover

Batsi coughed as Liam frowned looking at him...

Vashti: (shook his hand) So nice to meet you Liam and this is my son Hameed you and him can be friends

Liam shook Hameed's little hand before they got in the car at the back, Liam looked at Vashti's hand on Batsi's lap as he drove...

At Raintree Venue....

Still that Saturday morning a pleasant breeze softly whipped the faces of family and friends who took their seats on the beautiful green lawn partitioned in the middle with a red carpet.

The lawn was evergreen complimented by flowers of a yellow, baby pink and red color sat on each side of the well arranged and decorated chairs, everyone just admired the place as morning birds tweeted in the trees aside them

Meanwhile in the bridal waiting area a beautician prettied Delight's face one more time as Delilah's sister from the UK Eve waited up for her as the best girl

Eve: I think it's time you should now give me your phone...

Dee: It's Hawa let me reply her quickly

She typed quickly and sent the message then stood

looking at her figure on the full length mirror, she had never looked so much beautiful like she did on this day, she looked like a celebrity

Eve held the long part of her dress as they stepped out and her dad took her arm leading her down the red carpet as every one turned heads staring at her glamorous look, the cameraman was already in action shooting everything on cam and Delight felt nervous but concentrated her gaze on Tudor waiting her. Delilah walked with her back bent and sat on the chairs waving to her on the sides as her parents whispered to her

Her Dad: Bride's family and you're late?

Laila: Transport was hectic...

Him: Where is Batsi I thought he said he will come with you?

Laila: He just said that to get you off his case but he went to attend a friend's wedding instead

Her Mom: He went with Liam?

Laila: Yes...

They kept quiet and focused in front looking at Tudor taking Dee's gloved hand, Delilah smiled thinking her breaking up with Batsi was somehow a good thing because she then found her soulmate, she looked at Tudor's family all flamboyantly dressed looking rich just the way they did on Hawa's wedding.

Chakaz: (looked at the two vacant chairs in front and whispered) And Vashti?

Aminata: She is on her way and she is coming with her man she will introduce by the end of the ceremony

Chakaz: Ok that's great to hear so the chairs are for them?

Aminata: Yes, the kids will sit at the back

Chakaz: He has kids?

Aminata: A son

He nodded as the pastor stood in front of them to officiate the wedding and he opened the ceremony with a prayer as everyone bowed their heads whilst Delilah searched for Sweden in the crowd...

Meanwhile at the parking lot Batsi parked the car and hopped out of the front and opened the back door for the boys who jumped out then for Vashti who stepped out hooking her arm around him tightly not letting him go and they all walked towards the procession....

Victim Of Desire

94

At the river...

A mild yellowish sun nestled above the clouds that looked like cotton candy floating in the sky as Hawa held onto Dodge's hand leading her to the canoe, in her sandals and holding a picnic basket on the other hand they skipped rocks as they talked and chatted freely. They arrived on the shore and Hawa removed her hijab then wore a bucket hat that came in two's. She passed Dodge the other one and she laughed to how cute he looked as he got his worm jar and fishing rod on the canoe before getting in

Dodge: Come on sweetie!

She felt the fluffy warm sand underneath her feet as she removed her masai sandals then took Dodge's

hand getting in the canoe. The owner pushed them as they sat holding oars

Dodge: (holding the oar demonstrating) So you pedal side to side like this ok

Hawa: Side to side like this...

The oar felt heavy on her she dropped it in the water, Dodge shook his head as he reached for it afloat on top of the water

Dodge: Get your binoculars you said you wanted to feel like a tourist

Hawa: Yes...

She took the binoculars from her sling bag and put them over her eyes and watched as stork birds hovered over the water catching fish with their beaks. Dodge paddled both oars and she moved her

binoculars to him and watched him rowing

Hawa: (singing) Row, row row your boat gently down the stream merrily merrily life is but a dream

Dodge: (laughed) Very funny...You're not supposed to look at me but at things around you

Hawa: You're one of the world's wonders, my husband, friend, father of my children and mentor

Dodge: Mmmh I am many things

Hawa: Yes Dodgey

Dodge: (laughed) Dodgey this woman

Hawa: And the fishing?

Dodge: When we get to the middle of the river

Hawa: Are there crocodiles?

Dodge: I don't think so maybe hippopotamus

Hawa: (looked around scared) What? Aren't hippopotamuses carnivorous?

Dodge: Aren't they herbivorous?

Hawa: I don't know anymore, but if they come_

Dodge: I will keep you safe from danger

Hawa: (smiled) Ok...

Dodge: So why are you depressed?

Hawa: I am not depressed?

Dodge: You posted that you were depressed and slowly loosing your mind so I came here so you and I can have a heart to heart talk

Hawa: Really Dodge I am fine

He looked at her and knew he had to try better than that to get her talking, he put back the rows in the canoe as they stopped in the middle of the big river then he took out the worms putting them on the rod as she excitedly watched him casting it into the river...

At Raintree Venue...

Meanwhile at the parking lot Batsi parked the car and hopped out of the front and opened the back door for the boys who jumped out then opened for Vashti who stepped out hooking her arm around him tightly not letting him go and they all walked towards the procession...

Pastor: Dearly beloved family and friends we are gathered today to_

He paused as he looked at Delilah standing up tall from her chair looking at Batsi who widened his eyes looking at the woman standing and his heart wildly raced in his chest like he was going to have a heart attack. Dee and Tudor wondered why the pastor stopped and what he was looking at so they both turned and saw Vashti walking with Batsi hooking her arms around him.

Pastor: Ma'am it's not time yet to oppose these two's reunion you will speak only when you're

addressed_

He kept quiet seeing no one listening meanwhile Batsi's feet got heavier by each step he took that he felt as if Vashti was dragging him to walk. Still looking he saw Delilah's parents too looking at him shaking their heads, he looked to the side and saw Hawa's in laws glaring whilst Vashti wondered what was going on.

Batsi put on brakes on his feet force stopping Vashti who looked around confused as people murmured and whispered to each other then Delilah walked in front of them...

Laila: (swallowed) Batsi who is this woman?

Batsi looked at her and at everyone who was now on their feet staring and some raised their phones already recording as they sensed drama brewing...

Laila: (angrily) Answer me I said who is this woman?

Vashti: Lady what do you mean who is this woman as if you're looking at poop? I should be the one asking you who you are and what are you doing at my uncle's wedding?

Laila: (swallowed) This is my_

Vashti: Your what? Because he is my husband to be

Laila's parents dropped their mouth open hearing that and Dee shook her head looking at Tudor as her day was slowly getting ruined.

Laila: Your husband to be? He is my husband to be, I came first, do you know how far I came with this man? From high school, he was my senior and_

Vashti: How you highly think of yourself I came first nxiii so what if he was your senior? I was there before that senior shit

Laila charged towards her and grabbed her Brazilian and shook her head whilst Vashti pulled her braids and she felt them coming apart and her scalp aching, Laila kicked her in the stomach and she let go of her braids then Vashti pushed her off and she fell buttocks down. Delilah's dad furiously walking over and picked Laila up who spat on the ground looking at Vashti who clenched her teeth then they turned looking at Delilah's dad

Him: Iwe iwe Batsi what does this woman mean that you're her husband to be huh? Then what is my daughter to you? Didn't you say you're going to marry her when you destroyed her marriage when she had your son (poking him on his chest with his finger) That Liam is your son she had with you whilst married and all this while you have been living with her without a single dime paid to us

Vashti: (stared at him) You have been living with her and she is Liam's mother?

Him: He is even standing there like a zombie watching you fighting

Laila: (tearfully) And I am pregnant with his second child

Vashti: (shocked) What? Batsi so you've been lying to me? After all I did for you, I got you a job, bought a car for you and paid your debts

She slapped him on the cheek then removed her shoe which she banged him with on his head

Vashti: Why are you quiet huh? Speak and tell me it's not true...

Delilah too held his collar demanding answers, he swayed to and fro as Laila shook him whilst Delilah's father kicked his hard ass at the back and he groaned covering his butt with his hand

Laila: Didn't I ask you if you were cheating on me Batsi and you said no?

Chakaz stood from his chair as the scenario was getting out of hand and Aminata followed behind him

Chakaz: Aren't you all ashamed of yourselves? Is this how you deal with an issue as adults, now look at the picture you're portraying to children here?

They all turned and looked at Ivory, Liam, Angel and Hameed who were all staring at them

Vashti: (tearfully) I can't believe he played me uncle, after I tell him all that I have been through

Laila: What about me and what he cost me and_

Chakaz: On cases like this obviously there is one he loves and one he is just using so Hawa's brother tell

us who you love?

Vashti: Oh my God Hawa's brother also? (held her head)

Why is everyone related to Hawa?

Chakaz: Well we are waiting tell us whom you love the most?

Batsi licked his lip looking at Vashti then at Laila of course he knew whom he loved the most but to say it in front of the other would be a disaster

Chakaz: Do you love them both? Are you going to be polygamous?

Batsi: (quiet)....

Chakaz: Vashti can you stand a polygamous marriage again?

Vashti: I warned you Batsi to never break my heart again and now I am glad I brought this

Batsi frowned wondering what she was talking about

**until she fished out a gun from her handbag.
Everyone fearfully drew back as she pointed it at Batsi**

Chakaz: Vashti let's not_

**Vashti: No uncle I am going to deal with this cheat once
and for all**

**They all looked at her whilst Batsi raised his hands up
and Laila held onto her son**

Batsi: Vashti don't do what_

**Vashti held the trigger about to pull it whilst Batsi closed
his eyes as his armpits got sweaty but she stopped
looking at Hameed, that picture would traumatize him**

Vashti: Car keys right now!

He took the car keys and handed them over...

Vashti: Everything on you is my money, give me the iPhone I bought for you as a matter of fact take everything off

Batsi: Vashti_

Vashti: (angrily) Right now!

Batsi obediently removed his blazer, tie, shirt and trousers handing them to her as he was left in shorts

Vashti: Take the shorts off right now.

Chakaz: Now Vashti don't be_

Vashti: Don't say anything, take everything off and remain naked, one of you record him and post him on Facebook naked

Batsi: I am sorry I_

Vashti: (pointing the gun) Naked right now or you will die...you record him now

Eve stepped forward with and got Vashti's phone as Batsi breathed out and embarrassingly removed the shorts and his soft dick was exposed, others looked away whilst others kept looking especially at his dick.

Eve recorded him as instructed then Vashti snatched her phone and all his belongings then walked away leaving him naked trying to cover his dick...

Victim Of Desire

95

At Raintree Venue...

Eve recorded Batsi as instructed then Vashti snatched her phone saving the recording and carried all of Batsi's belongings then walked away leaving him naked trying to cover his dick...

Everyone just looked at him embarrassed on his behalf, Chakaz removed his blazer and passed it on to him. Batsi ashamedly looking down took it and covered up then walked away. He stopped looking at Liam and a bolt of heartbreak ran across his heart.

Just seeing his son observing all that happened like that broke his heart, he had failed him yet again

He walked past him with his face dropped then looked at Liam again....the disappointment on his

face bothered him so much he sighed feeling full of mixed emotions. This was a wake up call and he definitely needed to turn his life around, he knew one day the truth was bound to come out in the open but he didn't expect for him to be the one open as in nude to the public and the fact that the video will be posted on social media made it worse, this could affect everything.

People stared at him as he turned to the toilets with no other option, he didn't have any clothes on nor did he have his wallet on him and not his phone, he closed the toilet seat and sat on top as he cupped his face with both hands and sighed... he was doomed....

Meanwhile as the usher and pastor call everyone back to attention Tudor looked at Delight sobbing and worriedly held her hand but she walked over to Delilah and sent a hot slap across her face

Dee: You have ruined my day I regretted ever inviting you, you never cease to bring disaster and drama wherever you go. Before I was with Tudor you watched me going out with Batsi yet you were sleeping with him and I left him, and never told anyone of what you did to me and now on the most important day of my life you made sure you had to ruin it, I don't ever want to see you again in my life, you're dead to me....

Laila: Dee I am sorry I didn't know too that_

Dee: Just go, I don't want to see you.... you're a prostitute and you had to parade it on my wedding day (Delilah tried to speak but Dee blocked her) Please leave...

Delilah turned to the chair and got her bag then she held Liam's hand as she looked at Sweden in a catering service uniform standing with Angel and Ivory as she walked away

Pastor: Now everyone, I believe those who are left

are the couples well-wishers and now that the distractions have been removed out of the way let's get this wedding moving, forget everything that happened and look forward to this happy event

Tudor got his hanky then wiped Dee's face stained with tears...

Dee: (sniffing wiping her nose) Now I have ruined my makeup

Pastor: All is not lost just permit joy back in and you will be alright...

She breathed in and out then looked at the pastor with a smile ready to recite her well written vows to Tudor

Meanwhile Delilah stood by the wall and waited for Liam taking a leak in the restrooms. He peed on the urinary then walked to the sink standing on his tippy

toes he washed his hands looking at the big mirror in front of him that reflected a set of feet in a cubicle behind him. He turned and looked then endless heaving, he knelt on the floor peeping and from the stature and the toenails he could tell it was his dad

He stood dusting his hands and tried to open the door but it was locked...

Batsi: (with a low voice) Mune munhu shandisai yimwe yacho [There is someone in use the other one]...

Liam: Daddy it's me, open the door

Batsi: No Liam go back to mommy

Liam: No I want to be with you

He didn't reply again as Liam stood there waiting for him to open the door or at least say something but he heard his Mom calling him

Laila: Liam gore rese imomo uchiri kuiteiko nhai [You have taken quite a long time what are you still doing in there Liam]?

Liam: (walked out) Daddy is in there Mom

Laila: He is?

Liam: Yes and he is refusing to come out, he sounds like he is crying

Laila tapped her foot on the ground contemplating, he had hurt her too and didn't have it in her to comfort someone suffering the consequences of his actions, this was the best punishment and Vashti had revenged on him for her too but then again the same feeling she was feeling was the exact way Kilo felt when she cheated on him and this was just the natural order of things if you cheat then you will get cheated on and you shouldn't cry when that happens knowing you once did it, she realized no one wants to be cheated on.... She looked up and down there was no one in sight

Laila: Is there anyone else in the toilet?

Liam: I didn't see anyone else

She walked in as Liam led her to the cubicle then she knocked

Laila: Batsi come out

Batsi: For what?

Laila: Are you going to be in there forever? I am trying to help you out here and you better come out or else when everyone is gone you will still be naked and need to go home

Batsi: I have hurt you too why should you help me?

Laila: I am not helping you for you but for Liam and the goodness in me

There was silence again as Batsi weighed his

options and he had none whatsoever

Batsi: How will you help me?

Laila: I got a zambia [printed wrapper] here with me and we can buy new trousers in town or I will call Tapiwa to just drive us straight home since it might be embarrassing to be in a combi with a zambia around you

The door slowly opened and Delilah passed him the wrapper which he tied around his waist and wore the blazer he was given then stepped out not looking anyone in the eyes. Delilah fought her laughter in as to how funny he looked, he looked Nigerian with that wrapper around him

Laila: Let's go...

He slowly with no confidence at all followed behind her as she called Tapiwa and they awaited him at

the parking lot, that same Tapiwa he wanted to beat up at the hospital was the one who was now going to help him...life neh

Batsi: I won't tie you down anymore, you're free to leave and do what you want, I am not worth it

She didn't reply him but stepped aside as Tapiwa's car arrived and he got down fist bumping with Liam

Tapiwa: Yeah my man how's it?

Liam: I am cool

Tapiwa: (to Delilah) Hey what's up?

Laila: I am fine thanks for coming on such short notice

Tapiwa: You know for you I can drop anything, lucky I was near this place (looked at Batsi) what happened?

Laila: Oh an accident can you drive us home please

Tapiwa: Of course

He opened the backseat door and Liam got in then opened the front where Delilah sat and Batsi sat in the back

Batsi: Laila can I use your phone

Laila: Ok...

She got her phone from her handbag and passed it to him and he dialed his mother...

At the airport...

Meanwhile Hawa's Mom and Wadza set their bags on the conveyor belt being cleared then they were transported to the luggage compartment as they sat down awaiting boarding time.

Her phone rang and she looked at the unfamiliar number as she picked

Her: Hello who is this?

Voice: Hello Mom it's me Batsi

Her: Oh hi Batsi what happened did you change your phone number or something because this one isn't saved in my phone

**Batsi: No this one is someone else's I just borrowed Her:
Ok**

Batsi: I called to ask if that trip suggestion you offered still stand because I can use a short trip and clear my head

Her: And work?

Batsi: I took a week off

Her: Well when you said you weren't interested then I called Hawa's real Dad telling him that his daughter had kids so he wanted to go too, though he is using

**his own money he has been saving to give Hawa so
(looked at him getting his bag cleared) he is here with
us**

Batsi: Oh...

At Dustin's father's...

**That same day Flame squatted throwing maize at the
chickens....**

Flame: Kip-kip-kipikipikipiki.....

**He called all the chickens over that surrounded him
then he put water for them then he stood leaving them
feeding. He figured that if he left that time he would
arrive to Vashti being home by then the wedding
would have ended.**

Trying to find decent clothes he stood by the old

wardrobe's mirror changing clothes after clothes just as to find one that could fit him, the overalls were now dirty but all his father's clothes were small for him and as soon as he put them on they would get ripped.

His father: (walked in with his cane bending his back) All this clothes you have ruined are you going to buy them?

Flame: When I get a job I will

Him: When you had money have you ever sent me a cent? Or remembered you have a father? Now I sold my cows just to get your sorry ass out of prison

Flame: Baba ndikuzviziva [I know dad] and I am going to repay you

Him: Repay me with what? I have selling chickens and my money going missing but then I found out that you have been taking it buying sim cards one after the other and then paying some guy for phone settings

Flame: I am sorry

Him: You will carry 20 chickens with you where are going and they must be finished or else don't come back here at all, you're not a small boy anymore that I have to worry about

Tapping his walking stick on the ground he walked out and Flame sighed putting on his dirty overalls

He stepped out putting on a cap then saw his father holding a meshy cage with chickens already packed in it

Him: Here take this and sell all of them, don't eat them but sell and bring all the money to me your sister's fees has to be paid, if not don't come back at all

Flame sighed wondering how he will move around holding a cage of birds trying to sell them but he had

no choice. He collected the cage and began walking to the bus terminus whilst people looked at him

"How much are your chickens?" A passersby asked and he made a first sell, he smiled continuing to walk as he advertised the chickens at least now he got transport money

Flame: Buy your fresh big chickens...

He arrived at the shops and no one else had asked, the bus arrived and the conductor frowned looking at him

Him: The chickens will pay

Flame: Vago vanhu here vanobhadhara [Are the chickens people that they have to pay]?

Him: They take space kana usikuda muface sara shamari uchakwira bhazi rababa vako [if you don't

want then remain behind and use your father's transport instead]...

Flame: I have enough money just to take me to town and to take me_

Driver: You will pay with the chicken get in...

He got in the bus with the cage and people began complaining but he frowned ignoring...

At Vashti's house...

Vashti threw herself on the couch and sat with her phone in hand trying to recall Batsi's surname he told her. She punched it in then went through his friends, Hawa's old account was there and the one she was using Venus Jalali was there and she was also listed as a family member and sister, she frowned pissed off then with a fake account she uploaded the video then shared it on Batsi's timeline and many other popular platforms captioned #cheat

exposed at a wedding and within a minute of viewership comments began pouring in...

@Comment: Mygot is that Batsirai who was driving a jaguar this other day?

@Comment: I know this guy he is sfebe this one, anything in skirt he goes after it, mjolo uyanyisa shame

@Comment: Doesn't this go against Facebook community though to post someone naked can someone tag Mark Zuckerberg on this post so this person can be banned forever

@Comment: Shaa chimbomira izvozvo [stop that] because I am here zooming on the d*ck and wondering if it big when it's not up what if it is up?

@Comment: (laughed) I want that d*ck don't mind paying him can someone give me Batsirai's number asap there's a serious pandemic of shortages of d*cks and and I am not going to use this opportunity to get me one

@Comment: The world is coming to an end all of you are sinners and going to hell

@Comment: I said it man are dogs Batsirai is an example of the dogs association

The comments came pouring in and people re-shared the video, Vashti smiled at the negative comments mostly and this was the best revenge ever, Batsirai couldn't just hurt her and she walk away just like that, she was going to ruin him and this was the beginning

A knock came on the gate and she pressed on the intercom

Vashti: Who is it?

Flame: It's me

She took the remote and pointed it in the gate's

direction and it slid open. Flame walked in wondered where to hide his chickens but there wasn't a place he could leave them, he just set the cage by the side and walked in

Vashti looked at him and how he had lost a few kilos, his face was darker than usual and it was a pitiful sight

Vashti: Just get your clothes and get out... Flame:

We have to talk about Hameed

Vashti: Some other day not today, I am not feeling well

He looked at her and turned to the bedroom he didn't want to act hasty and end up in that wormhole again

He walked to the closet and begun taking his clothes out, at least now he could wear something nice, he

was back to zero and he needed to start all over again, the bitch already confiscated his car and he had no pride left to his name, ok let's be positive here at least he was out that means it's not over yet right....

Vashti walked in recalling she had cash in the bedroom and he might just flee with it

Vashti: For you to have Hameed there are some things that are considered by the court

Flame: Are we going to court over this?

Vashti: What do you suggest we do huh? You have to pay child maintenance every month and the court is going to look in the time that you were out how much did you contribute to your child's wellness, the kind of environment you will be taking him and so forth

Flame: Vashti come on we can talk this out between the two of us without involvement of the court, you

know I was just out of prison and_

Vashti: I will not try to understand someone who was being punished for his deeds as if I told you to do that, suffer alone and don't try to bribe me into pitying you try that somewhere else, maybe with Hawa she has twins high chances are maybe the children are yours since you have had twins before.

You have a lot of children to take care of and Hameed is better off with me take good care of your two sets of twins and when you succeed we will begin from there (held her nose) Mmh when last did you bath? Geez you smell poverty...

Flame looked at her and smiled unbelievably as she fanned the air with her hand with a frown of disgust on her face...

Meanwhile in the living room Hameed got down the couch looking at the metal peeking from his mother's bag, he took it out and walked to the bedroom

Hameed: Daddy look...

Flame: (eyes widened) Hameed where did you get that?

Before he could take it from him Hameed pulled the trigger and the bullet aimed at.....

Victim Of Desire

96

At the river...

Dodge laid back in the boat with Hawa sitting in between his legs and her head on his shoulder as he stuck the fishing rod on basket whilst the hook part was in the water as the two talked

Dodge: (rubbing her arm) Talk to me, don't be afraid...

Hawa: I was really afraid of you for a long time, starting from the time we were in America to the time we were together, I always tensed around you like I would be involuntarily holding my breath in

Dodge: Why is that though? I try to loosen up or maybe my face is scary?

Hawa: (laughed) No that was then but now I am so free with you, you're not scary anymore, I am relaxed

with you like this something I couldn't

Dodge: (smiled) That's good progress

Hawa: (sighed)....

Dodge: What?

Hawa: When you cheat you kinda loose value with people especially women

Dodge: Hawa_

Hawa: I want to talk about it, that's what has been eating me up

Dodge: Ok go ahead

Hawa: People look at you differently, they don't trust you anymore and sometimes they might not directly say it but you'd pick up lines that would be hurtful to me

Dodge: What happened?

Hawa: I became someone else when I cheated, I lost that which was good in me, that substance, the goodness created in me by God

Dodge: I am failing to understand

Hawa: I didn't want to tell you but your stepmothers found out that I cheated

Dodge: How? Did they treat you badly?

Hawa: The one we have she never changed, the other one and your stepbrother's wives changed, Khadija told them and asked them to confirm so they confirmed with your Mom in Zimbabwe

Dodge: But you never told me anything?

Hawa: You were in prison I didn't want to worry you, your stepbrother's sometimes I would be in the kitchen cooking and he would come giving me company or just talking generally but then the wives would suspect that I maybe was sleeping with them, they would seclude me that's why I had your brothers to talk to and for the sake of keeping peace with their wives they too started avoiding me and your other stepmother forbade me to cook because she thought maybe I would poison them or something so I was alone except when your second stepmother the one we are living with comes to talk to me

Dodge: But Hawa is that something to keep to yourself?

Hawa: Everyone changed towards me even you....you needed tests to prove that Empire and Warrior are your sons and when the DNA results came back saying they're yours I heard you talking to your Mom on the phone and she might have said that since I have money maybe I paid for the DNA to be faked and you might have considered it because you were stressed

Dodge: Truthfully I never considered it, I did the DNA to prove to my mother that you changed and that these are my children not that I don't trust you

Hawa: Cheating destroys that trust foundation even if love remains but there won't be trust, when my phone rings, you'd want to know who is calling, when I am texting you'd want to know who I am talking to, when you were in prison I decided to work at home not that I was being followed only but sometimes when work is too much and I come home late they would say I was with a guy or when I talk to any male they would say I seduced him, the business partners

most of them are males and when they called to be on board with Empire network the would say I got the deal through sleeping with them, I couldn't even smile because if I did it would mean i want that man or I am seducing him. I was once in a grocery store and the assistant greeted me with a smile and I smiled back greeting him and your stepmother said I shouldn't be over friendly to the opposite gender otherwise next thing I would be sleeping with them

Dodge: I never knew I was doing that to you or making you feel insecure but_

Hawa: It's not you but even my Mom I once talked to her when you were in prison she asked to talk to you and I told her that you travelled and she said zvauriwe ugodzokorodza zvawakaita ugorarana nemumwe murume [she said you better not find another man again to sleep with like you did back then since Dodge isn't around] and I realized that although people forgave me they will never forget what I did I will always be labeled a cheat

She bursted crying and Dodge's tears welled in his eyes, he fought them back and turned her around

Dodge: Babe I am really sorry if I made you feel bad about what you did even though we said we are past that but my actions were still taking you back there and-

Hawa: It's ok at least I gave you children Dodge you will be happy, i mean you are happy right?

Dodge: Yes I am happy with you also, you're my family and I cheated too with Khadija but you never used it against me, our relationship we cheated in America remember and I know people don't even know that but you should never feel bad because I love you and I trust you ok?

Hawa: Ok but I don't know how I will face everyone from Zimbabwe, they're coming here from my mother to your parents, Tudor and Delight too, I won't be able to look them in the eyes because some feel that you shouldn't have forgiven me, you should have left me and maybe they don't think that

way but they see you as stupid or desperate to stick with a woman who cheated

Dodge: What I do is none of their business, it's my marriage and how I govern it shouldn't matter to them and if you are not ready to meet with people I can tell them to wait

Hawa: And tell them what?

Dodge: I will think of something

Hawa: No let them come, they're coming for the twins mostly

Dodge: But_

Hawa: Hey it's ok (wiped her tears off) Now I am glad I got that off my chest can we_ (paused looking at the rod) Dodge the rod, you caught a fish

Dodge stood and winded up the strip then pulled it out and a big fish fell in the canoe

Hawa: My God it's so big

Dodge: Yes it is

Hawa looked at it as it wiggled trying to breath out of water until it stopped breathing, she held it by the tail -gills then lifted it up as she wrapped her hand on Dodge's waist

Hawa: Take a selfie of us like this

He took his phone out and held it the air, Hawa brought her face towards Dodge's shoulder raising the fish and they both flashed smiles as he captured the picture

Hawa then threw the fish in the smaller cooler then sat down as Dodge sat in the opposite direction facing her

Dodge: Are you ok?

Hawa: Yes I am, can you send me the picture please

Dodge: Ok...

She brought out her phone as he sent the picture to her...

Hawa: Can I post it? I have never posted a picture of the both of us

Dodge: Yes you can...

Hawa uploaded the picture on Facebook #Me and my husband I love you in this life and in the next #Facebook keep this for my sons they can always come here and see how happy Mom and Dad were

At Vashti's house...

Meanwhile a next door's neighbor's heart skipped

when she heard a loud deafening sound go off and she couldn't mistaken it with anything other than a gun, being a lover of movies she knew that sound. She picked her phone up and dialed the police...

Vashti opened her eyes as heart raced in her chest and looked at Flame fallen on the floor bleeding on his right breast. Vashti snatched the gun from Hameed who began crying as she knelt on Flame looking at him

Vashti: Oh my God, are you ok?

He squinted his eyes and her face was blurry, Vashti stood and picked her drying towel which she pressed on Flame's wound as he groaned, she looked at him as sweat poured on his face profusely

Vashti: (panicking) What should I do?

Flame: Ho-hospital, loooosing bbblood...

Vashti: And what will I tell them at the hospital huh for you to get treatment? That you got shot by our own son with a gun I carelessly placed at the_

Flame: Pleaaase....

She saw his face changing color and stood walking up and down wondering what to do and she could barely hear herself thinking with Hameed crying.

Vashti: (thinking out loud) I can just finish you off and drag your body at night and bury you, no one has to know (looking at the gun) After all you cheated on me and instead of waiting on karma maybe I can take you out myself, this a chance offered by God on a silver platter

She talked to herself as Flame looked at her slowly loosing a grasp of reality and knowing Vashti she could really kill him without no second thoughts and

won't even live to regret it

Vashti then snapped hearing a knock on the gate and her heart thudded looking at Flame

Vashti: Hameed look what you did...

The knock came again and this time around it was on the door, Vashti nervously wiped her hand and walked over

Vashti: (opened the door and swallowed) Officers how may I_

Officer: A gunshot sound was reported to have come from this place

Vashti: From this place I don't think so, how did you even enter? Did you jump my wall?

Officer: No the gate was opened

Officer 2: (looking at her top) So you said it wasn't this place where a gun was fired?

Vashti: No the person who called might have heard wrongly

Officer 2: Ok so where did you get that blood?

She looked at her top and hadn't realized it had blood on it and she couldn't think of an excuse fast...

Officer: Ma'am?

Vashti: I was cutting meat so_

She paused as Hameed walked over crying and his shirt was bloody too, she looked at him and at the two officers who frowned and pushed her aside barging in the house whilst she wondered why she lied in the first place when it was an accident and truly that's all there was to it

The officers proceeded to her bedroom and saw Flame lying on the floor applying pressure on the towel to stop the bleeding

Officer: (knelt) He has been shot, we have to get him to the hospital

Officer 2: (turned to Vashti) Why were you lying that you were cutting meat huh?

Vashti: Because it was an accident my son didn't know that_

Officer 2: (chuckled) Firstly you were cutting meat now it is your son? Ma'am you must think we are deranged

Vashti: But I didn't do it, I am telling you, my son pulled the trigger accidentally when I left the gun

Officer: (to Flame) Sir stay with me? Can you hear me? (he nodded) What happened? Who did this to you?

Vashti looked at Flame and swallowed as the

second officer looked around and saw a bag on the floor stuffed with Flame's clothes

Officer 2: Obviously he was gonna leave maybe after an argument and she shot him

Flame: Yes she shot me

Vashti: (shocked) What? Flame how could you lie like_

Officer 2: Ma'am do you have anyone we can call and take care of your son because you're under arrest for attempted murder

He brought out handcuffs and chained both her hands together and she got tongue tied that words failed her....

At Raintree Venue...

Later the pastor pronounced Dee and Tudor

husband and wife and he slowly lifted the veil and softly kissed her as the crowd wowed and clapped their hands in merriment. The two forgot of what happened earlier as they turned around and waved their hands in the air showing off their rings as everyone rejoiced with them...

Pastor: Mr and Mrs Chakanyuka everyone..

The people ululated and whistled in celebration as Dee threw her bouquet of flowers and one of the bridesmaids caught it. They walked to the rows of cars parked under the sun decorated with balloons and were lined up in the parking.

The Lincoln decked with strips of streamers on it awaiting the couple reversed and the driver in a smart tuxedo stepped out opening the door as they were going to their reception at the hotel and for their photoshoot

The two got in the car and stood with their heads out through the sunroof as they waved and blew kisses to the crowd as the car began moving, Tudor handed Dee a glass of wine and they drank still standing looking out as the car moved slowly and the others following honked all the way

Tudor: After this we are getting in the plane Dee:

How many will be travelling?

Tudor: My Mom, Dad, Ivory, you, me then others I don't know but we will be a lot

Dee: She should just throw a party and I can't wait to see her...

They smiled at each other and drank their wine...

At Blu Radisson hotel...

Later the diamond ring on Hawa's left hand glistened with a soft golden glow as the rays of the waning sun fell on it. A strong sense of déjà vu overcame her as everything seemed right. The clouds were drifting in a blue meadow and the sun was radiant and vibrant as ever, it somehow reminded her of the smile on her mother's face everyday after she came home from school. Breathtakingly beautiful was the only way to describe the magnificent sight as they made way into the hotel stepping on the red carpet like there were going for awards, well in this case they were, it was that day she was going to show herself as the owner of Empire and Forbes was hosting the event

Hawa: I wish we could have come with the twins

Dodge: You pumped milk for them so they will be alright

Hawa: Yeah since we aren't taking long here

Dodge: Yes we have guest to meet at the airport remember

Hawa: Yes Mom and Wadza they're the first to arrive

Dodge: I think the rest of the crew will arrive tomorrow

Hawa: We should extend our house

He chuckled as they entered the conference room filled with a scent of lavender and on the floor was a velvet carpet and 2 curved stairs leading up to a balcony where one can stand. The roof was concave and at the highest point was a magnificent glass chandelier. The other side of the floor which wasn't carpeted was made out of marble and paintings decorated the walls

Hawa: I am going to powder my face one last time

Dodge: But we just got here and you look amazing

Hawa: I have to look extra amazing I am the owner of a major business in the country the world will see me in the magazine tomorrow

He nodded to her and she kissed him then whispered "I love you to eternity" in his ear before she walked off as his eyes never left her and her evening gown and hair were magnificent she looked elegant. The guest got situated and began to introduce themselves to one another and conversations started to flourish but before serious conversation started their host got things started and proceeded to the front

Host: Hello everyone and welcome! It is a big pleasure to share this wonderful time with all of you here.

Thanks to the benevolent support from the french translator here our non-english speaking guest won't feel out of place. We are here to celebrate milestones of thriving businesses in the country and our guests have been invited so we can learn one or two things.

And we have a couple of business gurus for that but first of we are going to start with...(she took a piece of paper and read) Empire network provider first off a song was requested let it play

**Mother Mary, I swear I wanna change
Mister Jesus I'd love to be a queen
But I'm from the left side of an island
Never thought this many people Would
even know my name
As time flies way above me
For you I've cried, tears sea-deep**

**Oh glory the prayers carry me
I'll be a star, you keep directing me
Let's make the best scene they've ever seen Let's
capture the moment
Cause even forever ain't forever I
swear by the moment
'Cause together ain't promised forever
Let's live in the moment**

As long as we got each other

Die in the moment

I'm prepared to die in the moment

Dodge listened to the content of the song as a waiter passed and he got a glass of champagne taking a sip then the song came to an end

Host: What a song it sounds kinda sad though...

Everyone in the crowd nodded as Dodge looked at his wristwatch wondering what Hawa was still doing in the restroom

**Host: So drumroll please (a drumroll beat played)
Everyone let's welcome Mrs Hawa Venus Jalali...**

Everyone turned looking at each other as they didn't

even know her face and assumed it could be the next person by their side but no one walked out from the crowd to the stage

Dodge looked around too but didn't see Hawa, the host announced her again but she never showed up, something ticked off as odd and didn't settle well with Dodge as he felt his limbs weak, he recalled her words earlier and the lyrics of the song and he ran out from the crowd to the restrooms direction as tears welled in his eyes, the journalists puzzled they ran behind him with their cameras....

Victim Of Desire

97

At Batsi's house...

Later Laila laid on the bed thoughtfully going through that time again at the wedding where she couldn't fully display her emotions but thinking about it now had her head swimming. She didn't understand Batsi though because comparing her and Vashti she was far more beautiful than her, yes her skin looked to be taken good care of but she couldn't compare Vashti to her, she was once Ms Zimbabwe for crying out loud but Vashti was or is the person Batsi chose and for a second there she really questioned her beauty and she found tears streaming down her face

Though her relationship with him wasn't really defined but just two weeks ago when Liam was discharged from the hospital he begged her and him

to stay and not leave him, was that pretence? When women cheat on man do they really ask themselves the questions she was asking herself that time, what was wrong with her, wasn't she satisfying him, was she in any way lacking? Are p*ssies different, do some test sweeter? All these did Kilo for instance asked himself when he was in the same situation as hers now. She sighed and rubbed her eyes, she needed to stop thinking too much, love wasn't all that was to life after all....

There was a knock on the door and she quickly sat up wiping her tears and held onto to the pillow composing herself to calmness...

Laila: Yees.... (cleared her throat) Come in

Batsi slowly walked in...

Laila: You now knock on your very own bedroom?

Batsi: I thought you'd be sleeping and wouldn't want disturbances

Laila: No I am awake as you can see

There was silence as they just looked at each other...

Laila: Do you still want to go to Senegal?

Batsi: Yeah I wanted to get some fresh air, smell different winds and clear my head but I want to know where we stand first?

Laila: When you want to leave us behind?

Batsi: It's not that but I have messed up big time and I need some time, alone time to recollect my thoughts and during that period I want to know if I will find you here or you will be gone?

Laila: What do you think I should do Batsi? I have Liam and pregnant again, I don't know how that happened when I have this jabelle inserted on me but I am pregnant with your second child

Batsi: Would it be too much to ask to stay Laila? I am sorry for what I did but-

Laila: But what Batsi? Didn't that man ask you whom you loved the most but you didn't answer? Are you going to say you love me more now because you have been embarrassed in front of many people and social media huh? You couldn't proclaim to love me in front of many people but here you want to sugarcoat me with sweets words so I give in and you think I am easy, you can do whatever you like, sleep with whoever you please to and then come back to Laila because she is easy and forgives easily she won't say much or ask is that it Batsi?

He licked his dry lips looking at her swollen reddish eyes....

Batsi: That's not it...

Laila: Then what is it? That video has humbled you now but I only know your sorry because you got caught otherwise all this act you're putting up

wouldn't be there if your secret wasn't exposed

Batsi: I know I have hurt you but the reason I kept coming back here was because I loved you still do...if it was Vashti I could have sent you packing it but I truly do love you

Laila: You're lucky that woman took your phone with her and you're spared from seeing your video going viral, people are saying shit about you on sosho right now your time line is full, you have become a celebrity, you surprised me that even the car you lied that you got at work was from her and she even had to take the suit I bought with my own money unless if the money you gave me was from her

Batsi: Yeah

Laila: Batsi seriously?

Batsi: I am sorry, can you please pass me your phone

Laila: For?

Batsi: I want to delete my account

She shook her head and took her phone already on Facebook and logged out then passed him the phone, he logged in on his account and he went through the post and it had thousands of likes and comments most of them dissing him off. He read a few and decided not to stress himself the more so he deleted his account and passed back Laila her phone

Laila: As we figure ourselves I will be doing some work and it's your turn to go wherever you go with Liam just as I did all this time and if you are to leave him behind then you will make a plan for him, it's either you leave him at your mother's I don't know but not my parents they too need breathing space

At Tudor's place...

Sill in wedding bliss Taki Taki by DJ snake played on the speakers later on as Tudor and Delight packed their bags

Dee: Oh gosh I feel dizzy

Tudor: Why?

Dee: It must've been from all that dancing (held his arm) Water please...

Tudor: You surely danced like you were possessed

Dee: (laughed) iii amana possessed here? It was the people's fault they kept pledging money for me to keep on dancing

Tudor: I have opened up a YouTube channel posting you as the best wedding dancing ever

Dee: (widened her eyes) What? Tell me you did not Tudor?

Tudor: I did and already on 300views

Dee: You got to be kidding me Tudor:

No I am not check it out

He walked to the kitchen and her phone vibrated, she

took it and he had sent her the YouTube link, she pressed on it taking her straight to YouTube and she held her mouth looking at the video of her and the bridesmaids dancing

Dee: God! Tudor are you crazy?

Tudor: 2dee is the name of our channel invite your friends and we will be showcasing our married life beginning from now, to our travelling in Senegal, all the places we will go, different cultures of different countries etc

She hated to admit it but that sounded nice, she just smiled and snatched the glass of water from his hand and gulped it all down her throat...

Dee: (passed back the glass) Thank you

Tudor: Welcome

Dee: (burped) Sweden and her team really made nice food

Tudor: Yes everyone complimented, it was extraordinary to have different dishes

Dee: Something unique, she really is a good cook, it comes from the heart with a passion

Tudor: You can say that again.... speaking of food you said something about the cake

Dee: Wanted to carry some for Hawa do aeroplanes permit such?

Tudor: I don't think so but will confirm

Dee: Ok...

She continued packing as Tudor received a call from his dad, he picked going back to the kitchen with the glass

Tudor: Ok we will meet you at the airport, our honeymoon isn't in Senegal, yes Dodge and his wife said they will surprise us, that's the gift they have for our wedding, alright Dad, bye...

He hung up and walked back to the bedroom where Dee zipped the suitcase, Tudor grabbed and pushed it as she wore her coat and hung the handbag strap on her shoulder as they walked out and locked up....

At Léopold Sédar Senghor Airport...

Meanwhile Wadza, her Mom and Hawa's Dad stepped out of the plane, Surprised rendered more pleasure out of them as it was their first flight experience and it was totally out of their expectations

Their internal organs thumped against their chest as they dragged their bags along the carpeted floor and into the corridor, all nervous and not knowing what to do. They walked into the long hall, Wadza glanced up and noticed the sign telling them where to go next and she directed the oldies following others.

For Hawa's Mom her entire body could barely hold itself together with the anticipation of the dream-come-true event about to take place. She was going to see her grandchildren and her daughter, she couldn't help but smile

Wadza slowed her pace seeing the two left behind and she decided to further enjoy what was happening. She looked as swarms of people walked around her speaking a funny language

Hawa's Mom: I can't believe my daughter came here, it's beautiful...

Her Dad: I can't believe it too...(nodding) this is the good life of travelling in a plane

Wadza: She has been to America too Mhamha remember

Her Dad: Wow Hawa went to America before?

Her: She did and got to experience what we are feeling now, it was her first flight that time

They smiled as Hawa's Mom treasured that moment knowing that one of her lifetime goals was now inevitably occurring. The excitement and adrenaline running through her veins was just indescribable

Wadza walked ahead and the two hurried their pace to what was almost a jog, until they had caught up with her and the group of people they board the plane with that felt as if they were universally bound to.

They came to a bend in the tunnel, where they saw through the glass window and just after the quick bend, the crew became visible helping people.

Reluctantly Wadza stepped ahead and felt at uneasy as they Joined the immigration queue. She checked her phone that had automatically connected to roaming and texted her older boyfriend

Wadza: Now in Senegal and geez I could literally wet my pants

Boyfriend: You take good care of yourself there and

don't befriend boys, you're still too young for them

**She laughed that her Mom peeked over her shoulder
and she quickly pressed the off button**

Her: What are you laughing at?

Wadza: Just a joke...

**She moved with the queue and got closer to the desk
as her heart pounded, she cleared her throat recalling
not to use direct translations of her thoughts that were
in Shona**

Her: Do they speak English?

**Wadza: I hope so, it's an international airport so they
have to**

**Her: So this section we are going to do what exactly?
Waita kunge wapusa pusa asi kuzimbo wanga
wakangwarira uchizhinyura [You look as if you're**

scared but back in Zim you were cleverly goofing around]

Wadza: Eish Mhamha chill, here they're going to check our qualifications and ask a few questions

Her: (puzzled) Qualifications? So they need O'level results here?

Wadza and Hawa's Dad bursted laughing that everyone turned looking, and they pursed their lips in their mouths fighting laughter off as they reached the desk, Wadza just looked at the official who looked at her and frowned

Her: Autorisation s'il te plaît?

Wadza: (with an accent) I am sorry I don't understand

Her: Passport?

Wadza: Oh ok, sorry my bad...

She took out her passport and passed it to her and she flipped the pages checking

Her: The nature of visit?

**Wadza: (looked back at her Mom who mouthed to her)
We are visiring**

Her: Didn't quite get that

Wadza: We are vi-zi-ti-ng, I am with my Mom and uncle back there

The official stretched her hand and the two passed their documents and she went through them as Hawa's Mom fixed her wig into place, then their documents were stamped and they filled in some papers walking to customs, they handed over their declaration forms and they got cleared also

As they walked through the crowds they saw a board raised in the air with the names Mrs Mtukudzi and Wadzanai. The two looked at each other unable to

familiarize the man waiting for them as they walked closer

Him: Are you Mrs Mtukuzi and daughter?

Both: (nodded) Yes

Her: And you're? We were supposed to be picked up by Hawa and her husband?

Him: I am Muhammad Dodge's brother, I escorted Mom to come and collect you

Her: (frowned) Mom?

Muhammad: Yes she was instructed too to collect you. She is at the car with the twins let's go

Her: Ohkay, can we trust you?

Muhammad: Of course, how else would I have known your names if I wasn't told by people who know you?

Hawa's Dad: Makes sense Muhammad:

I see you have company?

Her: Oh yes this is Hawa's Dad, we never mentioned him because he wants to surprise Hawa

Muhammad: Alright that's nice...so follow me

They stepped out as Muhammad pushed their bags and put them in the boot as Dodge's stepmother stepped out of the car to greet them

Stepmother: Hello and welcome to Dakar

They smiled to her funny accent and hugged each other, she had her beautiful Muslim clothes on and she really was a pretty woman despite the fine lines of aging popping at the corner of her eyes and she smelt great too...

Hawa's Mom: Hello and thank you...

Stepmother: Get in, the man can go in front

Hawa's Dad: Thank you...

He walked to the front and got in beside Muhammad, Wadza looked at the back as the twins were in the car seats, Dodge's stepmother took out one

Stepmother: Hawa's Mom can sit that side and hold your grandson, I got this one

Hawa's Mom: Thank you...

They all got in and settled alright as the car drove off. Hawa's Mom looked at Warrior she was holding and smiled at him as he looked about to cry to the unfamiliar face but she hushed him

Wadza: (looking at him) They look like one person

Hawa's Mom: Yes, where is Hawa and her husband they were supposed to pick us up?

Stepmother: They left for a business dinner and I was told to pick you up so they're probably going to

come in later

Hawa's Mom: Alright...

Stepmother: We will properly introduce at home

Hawa's Mom nodded as Wadza looked at the interior of the car, certainly there were cars and there were three cars, it carried its own fragrance that she inhaled in and smiled looking out in the starry night as she nodded, it was nice and Hawa must've been enjoying herself here, she thought.

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Dodge blinked and opened his eyes facing the bright light up above him, he frowned trying decipher where he was as he sat up and startled to someone's voice and he looked at a nurse moving close to him and fluffed his pillow as her breasts mushed all over his face

Nurse: You're awake?

Dodge: (squinting his eyes) What happened? Where am I?

Nurse: You're at the hospital, you passed out....

He looked at her frowning trying to remember what happened that led him in the hospital...

Dodge: (stood removing the drip) Where is Hawa?

Nurse: Who?

Dodge: My wife...

Nurse: You have to lie down you're_

Dodge: I can't lie down when I don't know where my wife is, so where is she?

The nurse sighed looking at him buttoning the two upper buttons that came undone then she passed him two phones and he frowned looking at his

phone and Hawa's...

Dodge: And then?

Nurse: Aren't they yours? We were passed them by the paramedic

Dodge: They're mine...

He slipped in his shoes as the nurse pushed her trolley going out and Dodge quickly followed her walking towards the waiting chairs where he sat down and buried his head in his hands as his brother Najeeb appeared down the hallway and ran to him....

Najeeb: (in wolof) Brother?

Dodge didn't answer him as he recalled the struggle a moment ago but he hoped for it to be a dream

Najeeb: Shakura...

Dodge: (still looking down) How did you get here?

Najeeb: I called your number to ask about your visitors and a nurse picked up telling me you fainted, are you alright?

He looked at his hands as he was experiencing his tremors and that usually happened when he was nervous, Najeeb sat next to him and patted his back

Dodge: I don't know why I fainted, the nurse didn't even tell me....what will happen to Hawa's Mom by now she must've arrived?

Najeeb: I took care of everything

In his shaking he stood up taking a deep breath as he paced up and down.

Goodbye my lover

Goodbye my friend

You have been the one

You have been the one for me

Goodbye my lover

Goodbye my friend

You have been the one

You have been the one for me

I am a dreamer and when I wake

You can't break my spirit, it's my dreams you take

And as you move on, remember me

Remember us and all we used to be

I've seen you cry, I've seen you smile

I've watched you sleeping for a while

I'd be the father of your child

I'd spend a lifetime with you

I know your fears and you know mine

We've had our doubts but now we're fine

And I love you, I swear that's true

A phone rang and unable to familiarize with the ringing tone, Dodge looked at Najeeb who pointed at his pockets and he brought out Hawa's phone which was ringing grabbing it by both hands as they shook, he didn't even know when she set that ringing tone because it sounded new, he checked the caller and it was her little sister, he put the phone on silent mode and slid it back in the pocket as Najeeb walked over and held him, his tremors getting worse

Najeeb: What's going on?

Dodge: I want to see Hawa

Najeeb: What did the nurse say, where is she?

Dodge: She told me to wait here but I can't keep on waiting, I have to know where she is...

Najeeb assisted him down the corridor to the nurse station where a group of nurses were

Najeeb: Sit here I will ask

He sat down as he was shaking like he was epileptic while Najeeb walked over to the nurses and made inquiries, Dodge looked at him pointing then saw them coming towards him

Nurse: I told you to wait as I look up her file, what is her name so I can know the doctor attending her?

Dodge: Hawa Venus Jalali

Nurse: Ok let me check...

She walked back again as Dodge was hit with flashes of Hawa lying on the cold ground with foam in her mouth, he swallowed telling himself she had just passed out and the paramedics managed to get

at Blu Radisson on time, she probably was in ICU or E.R connected to an oxygen machine, her asthma greatly contributed to her state maybe he really didn't know if he was making sense but was just guessing and was yet to find out from the doctor

He saw the nurse walking away holding a clipboard then came back calling to him as she stood with a doctor who had a white coat on, he hurried over as his heart pounded...

Nurse: This is him and he attended to your wife, so you can talk to him

Doctor: Have you forgotten we already talked before you passed out

Dodge: I remember but I can't seem to hear what you said that time, I am seeing you talking with your lips moving but your voice is inaudible

Doctor: Are you saying you can't hear me now?

Dodge: No not now, I can hear you perfectly I am

talking about earlier

Doctor: Mmmh ok let's step in my office Dodge:

For what just tell me where Hawa is Doctor:

(held his shoulder) Look at you, you're shaking horribly and you might....this is not good for you and you need to sit down

He led him in his office then drew a chair for him and they both sat down and he sighed looking at the doctor.

Dodge: Anxiety is not good for me, this is what happens when I am anxious and you won't (angrily pushed the things on the desk to the floor) you won't fucking tell me where my wife is

Doctor: Can you calm down?

Dodge: (yelled) I can't calm down where is Hawa? Tell me where did you put her

Doctor: I won't tell you till you calm down

Dodge: I won't fucking calm down...

He stood and threw the chair on the wall then kicked the things on the floor as the doctor calmly looked at him, he let him be as he stomped on papers and screamed like a madman till he was tired and looked at the doctor

Dodge: (panting) Just tell me where she is doc...

The doctor sighed and sat at the edge of the desk looking at him

Doctor: You probably know what happened that's why you're putting on a fit like this but_

Dodge: (held his collar) Tell me where is Hawa?

Doctor: Earlier I told you that we did all we could but I am sorry we lost her....she passed on....

*

*

*

*

*

*

Victim Of Desire

98

At the hospital...

Doctor: Earlier I told you that we did all we could but I am sorry we lost her....your wife passed on...

Hearing that Dodge froze into a giant iceberg as he stared at the doctor, it was unbelievable, guilt overwhelmed him, he felt like he had lost a crucial part of himself and he surely did, this was his other half, flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone just earlier he was a husband but later in the evening he was now a widower. Earlier he had been laughing with Hawa and now just like that he was a widower. Tears rolled down his face and what started out as a silent cry turned into loud sobbing as his shoulders heaved up and down, the picture of her years back in short hair smiling crossing the road holding a plastic

bag wearing slippers with dusty feet flashed in his mind and he tore apart

He sat on the corner of the room, shivering; though the window was closed he felt the cold chill invading the room. He wiped his tears away as he tried to make sense of what he just heard.

Doctor: Are you there, Mr Jalali?

The doctor asked concerned and he answered internally "Yes I am here but I'm not" as his mind instead retreated to another place and he asked himself if it was really so cold in that room, or this was what shock felt like? He had read about it, heard family and friends describe it but until that moment he sat in that cold room, teeth chattering uncontrollably, he now had an idea of what shock really felt like.

Dodge: (crying) Hawa my wife is dead....b-b-but I saw her just a few hours ago living, breathing, smiling, holding my hand and kissing my lips as if trying to take me into herself (swallowed tearfully) Did she know she was dying? Was she saying goodbye?

Doctor: I need to know you understand what I said....

Everything else the doctor said fell on deaf ears then the sound of his name jolted him back to attention for a moment.

Doctor: Grief affects people in different ways, there's no particular way you should be feeling, or time it will take for you to adapt to the death and feel more like yourself again. It's important to let yourself grieve in your own way.

Dodge: Hawa is not dead you're lying to me

Doctor: You have to come to terms with her death and right now it's good to talk to others and draw on

their support. It's normal for your feelings to be chaotic and it might be hard to pin down exactly how you are feeling. Intense feelings can be frightening, but they usually ease over time trust me and what you are experiencing is normal, shock and feelings of unreality, particularly in these early days after the death, there will be intense sadness, which can feel overwhelming but you have to face this head on and you need the support of others, who are you with here?

He walked to the door and opened it Najeeb stood from the bench and walked over, the doctor led him in and he saw Dodge breaking down on a corner, he walked over stretching his hand to him

He looked at it for a while then took it standing up, Najeeb didn't have to ask he knew what had happened, the only reason why a man would cry.

They staggered through the corridor as Dodge's tears came thick and fast, his whole being was

saturated with grief as they walked out the lobby with people staring. They got outside as a deep realization swept through him in sharp waves of pain, and his heart pounded in his chest, slowly, his legs began to tremble, and he fell to his knees, his head in his hands. Quick, painful breaths got caught in his throat, making him choke.

Dodge: This is not happening, I am dreaming right? And when I wake up this all will be over..

Najeeb: Brother

Tears fell onto the ground as memories of her flooded his mind, her smell lingered in the air, reminding him of her presence that was slowly fading. He felt a cold wind sweep across his cheek, which sent a shiver down his spine, he shuddered.

Najeeb: Let's go, we have to_

Dodge: Why? Why did she die? Hawa is not dead. It

can't be, we love each other, I love her too much...

Najeeb couldn't even answer him and wasn't sure of what to do, he sniffled too as he helped him rise on his feet and took a few steps to the car and helped him in. Najeeb started the engine and auto locked all doors then reversed joining the road as Dodge cried like a little boy as what ifs and if onlys came to his mind thinking he could have/should have done something to prevent this catastrophe.

At Dakar house...

Hawa's Mom, her Dad and Wadza finished eating from the beautiful plates and thanked Muhammad who got up taking the dishes to the kitchen while the twins cried in their room. Hawa's Mom stood and followed the sound of their voices and slowly opened the door as Dodge's stepmother had one twin on her back and one in her arms walking up and down shushing them

Hawa's Mom: Sorry for barging in...

Her: No it's fine come in, come in be comfortable here, it's your daughter's home...

She walked over stretching her arms and got one twin then began rocking him in her arms

Her: The milk she pumped they're refusing it, maybe they want it straight from the breast, touching and feeling her presence

Hawa's Mom: Why did she have to leave them going out they're still so small to be left home?

Her: They said they will be back in no time but now I don't know...

Hawa's Mom: Have you tried calling?

Her: Um, yes but the phones aren't answered

They continued trying their best hushing the twins but it wasn't working, Hawa's Mom sat on the chair and took the bottle being warmed on the machine and tested the temperature then tried to feed him but he spat the milk crying

Her: That's what they're both doing...

Hawa's Mom: Hope she comes home soon, how do you tell the twins apart?

Her: One is hairy, one isn't but when they have their clothes on and you can't see their arms you can tell by their clothes with different colors, so now in green is Empire and here with me in blue is Warrior

Hawa's Mom: (smiled looking at Empire) Ok so that's their names

Her: Yes (chuckled) I hadn't told you of their names?

Hawa's Mom: Yes and I never thought I would live to see the day my baby made babies of her own, I am so proud of her

Dodge's stepmother looked at Hawa's Mom's eyes filling with tears of joy as she smiled....a knock came on the door and they both turned looking, Dodge's stepmother opened it

Hawa's Dad: Can I hold my grandchildren too?

Her: (stepped aside) Yes you're the grandfather please come in...

She opened the door and removed Warrior from her back handing him over to him then she excused herself

Hawa's Dad: Why are they crying like this?

Hawa's Mom: Missing their Mom

Hawa's Dad: Ko iye anogoita rwendo sei achiziva kuti ane vana plus vaenzi [how come she went out knowing she has children plus was expecting to receive visitors]?

Hawa's Mom: Maybe the program's clashed and they didn't plan to stay out long after all they were the ones who were supposed to pick us up from the airport, something must have held them up

Hawa's Dad: Ok I got gifts for the twins

Hawa's Mom: That's good Sekuru you did it for your grandchildren

Hawa's Dad: Yes....um I forgot to ask does your husband know we travelled together?

Hawa's Mom: I didn't even dare tell him, and I asked Wadza not to also otherwise he wasn't going to permit the trip

Hawa's Dad: Ohkay...

Hawa's Mom: Where did you get the money for the ticket?

Hawa's Dad: I sold something, but now I don't have money to go back, I just said let me go I will see what to do when I get there so long I go there

Hawa's Mom: I knew it, you've come to suck my daughter's riches

Hawa's Dad: Mxm as if she is your daughter alone, I contributed my sperm Hawa's Mom: Watch your mouth old man we have kids

Hawa's Dad: (laughed and looked around) And you said she is married to the president's son?

Hawa's Mom: Iiii when did I say that?

Hawa's Dad: This house is too beautiful and too clean I look dirty in it, she has done well

Hawa's Mom: And then people like you suddenly appears when the going gets good

Hawa's Dad: I won't discuss anything with you, but I am not here for money yes I need money to go back only not that I came to suck her

Hawa's Mom: We will see when you drink, beer now permanently resides I your brain even you're not drinking you'd be drunk

Hawa's Dad: Mmh I quit drinking I have been praying for Hawa

She cracked laughing and Empire screamed on top

of his voice, she wrapped him on her back then rocked him up and down singing to him, they heard the gate opening and a car driving in then the vicious dogs barking

Hawa's Mom: (smiled) They must be here...

The two stepped out and got to the living where Dodge entered with Najeeb, he looked like he was rained on and his face lost weight that they all stood looking at him.

Dodge looked at everyone and he couldn't even bring his mind and tongue together to speak coherently but instead he walked over taking his son from Hawa's Dad and he kept quiet sensitive to his father's presence, whilst everyone sensed that all wasn't well even with him not saying anything

Najeeb: Mom can you get the baby from her

**Hawa's Mom: What's going on son? Is everything ok?
Are we not welcomed in your home?**

**Dodge's stepmother walked over and did as told taking
Empire from Hawa's Mom**

Hawa's Mom: (tensing worriedly) What is going on?

**Dodge swallowed and put his son's head on his
shoulder as tears filled his eyes, he couldn't even be
man enough to stop them from flowing and it was
hard for him to even say those words. Najeeb looked at
him and walked over, Hawa's Mom suspected as she
got reminded of her consecutive dreams and before
the words were said tears welled in her eyes**

**Hawa's Mom: (tearfully) Where is Hawa, where is my
daughter?**

**Najeeb: (with a shallow voice) It is very sad to tell you
that Hawa passed....**

Hawa's Mom bursted crying before he even finished speaking and Hawa's Dad felt a stab on his chest that he walked to the chair and sat down while Wadzanai's eyes filled with tears too as her chin trembled, she threw herself on the couch crying as everyone shared the pain sobbing

Hawa's Mom: Tell me I am dreaming, I came here to see my daughter (choked) And you're saying she is dead? So you're saying I came all the way from Zimbabwe to hear of this? (crying) It's a lie....(shouting) Hawa, Hawa weee where are you?

My daughter isn't dead, I have so much to tell her, no it can't be, I talked to her earlier today and she was fine and healthy so it's impossible..

Hawa's Dad: (licked his dry lips) How did she die?

Dodge: (with a shaky voice) She overdosed on pills

Hawa's Mom: Are you saying my daughter committed suicide?

Najeeb: That's what happened

Both: What?

Dodge stood and walked to his bedroom unable to stand the pain as the house got filled with cries. Still with Warrior in his arms he looked at the picture of her in a frame on the wall, why did he punish his wife like that by refusing to take a simple picture with her

Dodge: Come back I will treat you better, I will take pictures with you...

His stepmother knocked once and walked in

Her: The children will be sick if they keep crying for long, be strong at least for them or you want them orphaned? Or them to follow their mother

Dodge: I can't help it, I can't stop crying...

He looked up the ceiling then wiped his tears receiving Warrior's bottle with warm milk, he sat on the bed and began feeding him with his shaky hand

Her: So where is_

Dodge: We passed by the mortuary but I couldn't even get myself to see her, Najeeb went in, her committing suicide means I failed her, I am a total failure

Her: No you are not, don't say that...

He looked at Warrior sleeping with the bottle in his mouth, he removed it and gently placed him on the bed and his stepmother passed Empire for feeding too.

Dodge looked at him thinking why Hawa didn't even think of the boys, they made her happy, she looked happy with them and with him or it was all fake and pretence

There was a knock and Dodge stood walking over

holding Empire

Hawa's Mom: (tearfully) I don't understand what you're saying, you're saying Hawa committed suicide because?

Dodge: I_

Hawa's Mom: Did she leave behind a suicide note? What did you do to her in law that she'd think to commit murder (crying) please tell me or it's all a lie and you killed her, why do your wives keep dying (held his collar shaking him) Did you kill Hawa?

Stepmother: In law he is holding a child do you want him to drop our grandchild?

Dodge's stepmother removed her hands off his collar pushing her off...

Stepmother: Don't act hasty here...

Hawa's Mom: Cherish died mysteriously too and

now Hawa, did you kill her for cheating on you? Why did my daughter have to die....Ahhh ini ndarwadziwa kani mayi [I am so pained right now] bring back my daughter to life, I love her so much, I suffered with her and now you said (shook her head) Hawa iwe mwanangu uripi kani [Hawa my daughter where are you]? Oh God if you take her take me too...

She threw herself on the floor removing her wig and threw it away as Dodge cried leaning against the wall, Hawa's Dad walked over and sat down beside her and held her in his arms. Empire listened looking at his daddy as he reluctantly sucked his milk...

Victim Of Desire

99

At Léopold Sédar Senghor Airport...

In the late hours of that same day Dodge's parents walked in the lobby pushing their bags, Tudor and Delight followed behind them with Delight held Ivory and Hameed's hands while

Tudor: I even forgot to ask you Mom about Hameed what happened? He got us late?

Aminata: (turned) Urrrgh Vashti's issues please lets not start with them I didn't even clearly asked myself, it's always one issue to the next

Chakaz: Can we not even talk about her, she is an adult and will know how to deal with her issues

Tudor: Truthfully if she wasn't related to us Mom I was going to slap the shit out of her

Delight: Language...

Tudor: (chuckled) Oh sorry....

They all laughed shaking their heads as they stepped outside for cabs

Chakaz: Now it's late to go and knock for people let's check in at the closest hotel and we can leave in the morning, is that alright?

Tudor: Fine by me

Aminata: Let's do that

Tudor: (turned to Delight) You ok babes?

Dee: Yes I am fine busy zooming around

Chakaz: We and the kids will get in one taxi and you can get in the next so we don't burden you guys

Tudor: (hung his arm on Delight's shoulder) Thanks paps...

Chakaz nodded lifting Hameed as Aminata held Ivory's hand, the yellow cab driver packed their bags in the boot and they got in as Tudor and Delight got in at the back of the next cab

Tudor still with his arm on her shoulder he lifted her chin up turning her face to him

Tudor: Was the trip so far sweetie?

Dee: (shyly blushed) I am glad I married you, now I am seeing places

Tudor: We are going beyond Senegal after this

Dee: (looking in his eyes) Mmh can't wait Mr Chakanyuka

They giggled as they breathed on each other bringing their noses and foreheads together then kissed, Dee pulled away shyly and looked in front as the cab driver looked on the rearview mirror

Tudor: What?

Dee: Let's do that at a private place

Tudor: We are married babe, that ring on your finger signifies it in case you forgot

Dee: (laughed) So?

Tudor: So that means I get to have what's due to me anywhere, anytime

Dee: (pushed him off) You're crazy anywhere? Tudor: Yes...

He touched her thigh slithering his hand up but Dee beat that hand pushing it away and they teased each other playfully for a while with giggling and laughter...

The taxi driver tuned in on FM radio adding volume as late night news reported

News: And latest news earlier tonight at Blu Radisson hotel where a business meeting was being held got cancelled because one of the business attendee who was scheduled for an exclusive interview tried to take her own life. Mrs Hawa Venus Jalali was then rushed to the hospital but we haven't heard anything else beyond that as reporters were blocked from entering the hospital and in other news....

Tudor frowned looking at Dee who was as stunned as well

Dee: Did I hear right? Did the news just mention Hawa?

Tudor: I heard that too, it was clearly said Mrs Hawa Venus Jalali

Dee: Could there be someone else with the same names and surname?

Tudor: That's impossible for all three names to be

similar, it's definitely Hawa

Dee: Why would she try to end her life?

Tudor: Beats me too...

There was complete silence as they processed what they just heard. The taxi pulled at the entrance of Pullman hotel where the one with Tudor's parents parked and they all stepped out

Tudor: Dad you heard the news?

Chakaz: (passing money to the cab driver) What news boy?

Tudor: We just heard that Hawa tried to take her own life

Chakaz paused looking at him as Aminata too opened her eyes widely

Aminata: Dont joke like that Tudor

Chakaz: Yes we are talking about a person's life here, don't pull such pranks

Tudor: You can ask Dee she heard it

Dee: Yes I clearly heard the names Mrs Hawa Venus Jalali being mentioned

They all looked at each other as their heart pounded....

Aminata: No, no.... It can't be Dodge will be devastated

Tudor: Call him

Chakaz: Let's calm down, nothing has been proven yet, it probably is another Hawa or maybe you heard wrongly

Tudor: Maybe but the two of us?

Chakaz: Ok I am calling him

He took out his phone dialing his number while a Pullman worker walked over and Tudor talked to him as his father pressed the phone on his ear looking at his wife

Chakaz: Yes hello who is this I am talking to?

Najeeb: It's Dodge's stepbrother, he can't come on the phone right now?

Chakaz: Ok can you please tell me if he is alright? Is everything ok with him?

Najeeb: Um, not exactly, but I don't know if I should I say this on the phone

Chakaz: It's ok, my number should have reflected what I am saved as and_

Najeeb: I know who you are

Chakaz: Ok...

Najeeb: The thing is Dodge just lost his wife, she died earlier in the evening

Chakaz: (shocked) She what?... (everyone looked at him) What happened?

Najeeb: Are you still coming I heard you were coming here?

Chakaz: We are already on our way, actually we are in the country

Najeeb: Ok come home then, do you know his place?

Chakaz: No he was suppose to send address

Najeeb: Ok I am sending address it's close to the airport...

Chakaz: Alright...

He hung up and slid the phone off his ear as everyone anxiously looked at him

Chakaz: Bad news, Hawa passed on...

A cold chill passed as they just looked at each other,

Dee's eyes watered and Tudor embraced her as she sniffled, Aminata didn't even know how to react, it's good to nag someone and diss them off but death, it wasn't an easy thing, tears rolled down her eyes too

Chakaz: I got the address let's go...

At Dakar house...

At 2 am Dodge sat looking at the twins sleeping as the house suddenly felt empty, He looked at Hawa's space and tears fell down his eyes, he couldn't stop them and he could still hear Hawa's Mom crying from a distance and her Dad's thick voice condoling her as she made up all sorts of conclusions. He took Hawa's phone and went through her pictures, the pictures of back then she had a smile etched from corner to corner but the recent pictures the smile had left her lips and the glow wasn't even there.

Dodge wiped his tears off the screen and put on earphones as he pressed play on the song she had

been playing

Sean Kingston

Uh uh uh uh oh ooh

Why did you have to go-oh

Away from home, me love

Uh uh uh uh oh ooh

Why did you have to go-oh

Away from home, me love

See the first time me looking at your eyes

Me be tell you want a guy like me (guy like me)

We use to ave good times on the evening

Me and you chilling on the beach (on the beach)

We use to kiss and caress an trust me

Girl it feels so sweet (feels so sweet)

Den one day you move

Now I'm feeling kinda blue

Cause we had to see you leave (you leave) I

feel like I'm drowning in the ocean

Somebody come and take me away

Now I'm sitting in a chair wit no one here

And I'm feeling all alone (all alone)

Thinking to myself like

Damn why my baby up and gone (up and gone)

It's like I'm missing her and I know shes missing me

He put out the earphones as he heard many voices speaking and a knock that had been persistent while he was on her Facebook looking at the picture of the two of them at the river, she didn't have many friends but somehow the picture had 3k likes and almost 600 comments, he read the caption on thr picture and everything was in plain sight, his wife was clearly depressed and he hadn't picked any

signs of it

He placed the phone on top of the drawers and walked out, he bumped on his dad and Mom who were coming to his bedroom and they hugged him as he broke in another torrent of tears

Dodge: We killed her, she was stressed of what people would say to her because of what she did, she was being persecuted everywhere, I did too, everyone pointed out her mistakes and you coming here she didn't know how to face everyone and thought she would be condemned and judged so she killed herself, I failed her Dad, I thought we were alright but I didnt trust her, I did DNA on the twins accusing her and she saw this as a way to end her pain

Chakaz: Take heart son, you need to be strong now more than ever

Dodge: I don't know how to be strong anymore when she is gone

Tudor walked over and hugged his brother as well

Tudor: I am sorry...

The next day without even catching a wink of sleep Dodge passed his Mom the twins to clean them as he walked back inside, he hadn't been afraid before in his life but for the first time he had a complete irrational fear of even closing his eyes, thoughts of him dying in his sleep terrified him and it would leave their children as orphans

He brushed his teeth and washed his face then Najeeb knocked on the door, he walked over and opened for him as he was standing with Chakaz

Najeeb: The morgue called, they would want her clothes and would like to go through some things with you

Chakaz: I can go with you

He swallowed, yeah neh his love was gone for sure...

Dodge: And she ran a funeral insurance company, it will take care of everything for her (shook his head) I can't believe this...

He took out some papers and he went through her clothes, he came across the dress she had years ago and wondered if it would fit, he liked the dress on her so he took it out and followed his Dad

At the morgue...

Dodge passed the mortician the clothes then he led

him to the fridges, he took slow strides as he approached and just standing there he frowned stepping back

Mortician: You should see your wife, last night you went back without seeing her and_

Dodge: She blinked

Mortician: (sighed) I know what grief can_

Dodge: (shouted) She blinked

Chakaz heard the noise and walked in pulling him out

Chakaz: I know you are hurt and this can make you see things Dodge

Dodge: But Dad_

Chakaz: You so much want her to be alive and your mind is picturing things according to how you want it to be

Dodge: (sighed) I am loosing my mind, I need some air...

He made way to the car where Najeeb was waiting leaning against the car taking his calls. Dodge stood by his side cupping his face then removed the hands looking at a small car parking by their side and Rowela stepped out as her baby bump protruded on her top

Najeeb: She called and I told her we are here

Dodge: Ok...

Rowela: Mr Jalali my deepest condolences, I heard the news then called Mrs Jalali's cell and it wasn't going in then I tried yours

Dodge: Ok maybe you can help out with the insurance thingy, I am vexed I don't even know what is what anymore, I think I am loosing my mind

Najeeb: I am coming...

He excused himself answering his personal cellphone as Rowela looked at Dodge contemplating

Rowela: I have something to tell you

Dodge: I don't want to hear stories for now....I want to be alone

Rowela: I understand...

She leaned on the backseat and brought out a file handing it over

Rowela: So this_

Dodge: Does it concern my wife... what you wanted to tell me?

Rowela: Yes

Dodge: What is it?

Rowela: I was amazed when I heard from the news that she tried to commit suicide then your brother

confirmed her death

Dodge: What are you saying?

Rowela: She told me she had cancer

Dodge: (frowned) Why would she tell you that? Hawa had no cancer

Rowela: I dont know but I agreed to what she asked me to do for her

Dodge: Now you have lost me

Rowela: There was a doctor you went to who was in a relationship with Khadija (Dodge frowned) I know about it because Mrs Jalali told me, we even recorded our conversations but I made a promise not to tell anyone until she was no more

Dodge: (frowned) What are you talking about really?

Rowela: The doctor in order to avoid being sued for medical malpractice Mrs Jalali asked him if he kept the um...your semen he wanted to test for fertility and he still had it, it was tested and it turned to be yours at another laboratory

Dodge: What are you saying?

Rowela: She said you wanted many kids so she asked me to be a surrogate, your semen was used with her eggs and I am carrying your child....

Victim Of Desire

100

At the morgue...

Rowela: She said you wanted many kids so she asked me to be a surrogate, your semen was used with her eggs and I am carrying your child....she probably lied about the cancer so I could agree to her request yet she was planning on taking her life which came as a shock to me

Dodge looked at her tongue tied, why would Hawa plan that for him in advance, so she had been strategizing on taking her life for a long time, how could she do that for such a sad and heartbreaking situation like this, had it be plans for a vacation yes he would have understood not this...

Dodge: (sighed) I am not thinking about babies now,

the idea isn't even appealing, should I smile and thank her for being considerate of me as she is dead? I have two babies already and they need their mother

Rowela: (looked down) It certainly doesn't sound_

Dodge: So please before I insult you can you remove yourself from here, you're carrying Hawa's baby not mine, i don't want children I want my wife, this issue is relevant to me, noise actually and you're a noisemaker, I am mourning here and you come with a baby issue like I have to smile and say thank you and Hawa for wise planning of the future you've done well but I won't say that because Hawa is whom I want alive not any other shit

Rowela: I am really sorry, it wasn't even what we agreed on I went on to do my own thing I don't even know why I had to mention it now, forgive me, it's_

Dodge: I have heard you now go, I wasn't even there and you expect me to believe that

Rowela: I am sorry once again forgive me but I would like assist the company's services for her professionally, forget what I said, it really wasn't

necessary on this day

Dodge walked off leaving her there as she swallowed, why did she even mention it when Hawa strictly told her to reveal the news after a maximum time of mourning. She beat herself sitting in the car, tears glossed her eyes just thinking Hawa was dead, according to their conversations, she had six months to leave and the baby was to be born whilst she was still alive but now it was suicide she had been planning all along, she rested her head on the steering wheel now feeling guilty, why did she do that really? Like she was being inconsiderate of the whole situation by bringing another irrelevant one

She brushed it off and focus on what she was there for, she had grown fond of Hawa and she might have not even known but she liked and respected her a lot and maybe can proudly say she was a friend. She really had people who cared for her she just didn't realize it or rather she focused on the haters that her

eyes got blinded to see the true friends who genuinely loved her

She took her laptop and looked up her life cover insurance and she dropped her mouth looking at her lump sum in such a short course of time...

Meanwhile Dodge walked inside and saw his Dad standing with the mortician, he momentarily glanced at him then walked to the room with dead bodies and stood by the doorframe staring at Hawa's tray, as she was fat her body slightly peeked out. He kept staring and he saw her finger this time around twitching, he turned back holding his head and looked again squinting but there was nothing, he looked at his Dad and the mortician, he shook his head walking out he was starting to see things, could he really be traumatized to that extent

Dodge: (to Najeeb) Do you have weed, I need to get high?

Najeeb wide opened his eyes and looked at him worriedly as he scratched his moustache...

At Batsi's house...

That same morning Batsi placed Laila's phone on the drawers and turned looking at her as she stepped out of the bathroom with a towel around her body and another one rolled up her head. She had a sweet ropy fragrance of soap emitting from her filling the room and when she dropped the towel, she did it seductively as if she knew what her nakedness would do to him

He sighed scratching his nose walking to the wardrobe and brought out a change of clothes as she lifted her leg placing on the chair moisturizing

Laila: I was waiting to be told who was calling you on

my phone but you're quiet about it

Batsi: Oh it's my workplace

Laila: (frowned) Workplace? How did they get my number?

Batsi: I wrote it on my forms as next of kin in case of an accident at work so maybe they tried my number and couldn't get in touch with me and then tried the next of kin number

Laila: Ok so what did they want?

Batsi: I have been summoned at work

Laila: Why when you took a seven days off?

Batsi: I don't know so I have to go

Laila: (putting on panties) I am going out too so I don't know what you will do with Liam

Batsi: Me?

Laila: Yes you

Batsi: But I am going to work Laila what do you want me to_

Laila: So am I, the same worry you have is the same worry I get when I want to go out and have Liam to think about, just as you freely go around town like a single guy is the same way i am going out today without worrying about what.... and don't take me wrong, I love my son but I would like to experience how it feels good to move around town without someone tagging behind me

He looked at her speechless and both changed they stepped out and arrived to Liam having cereals in the kitchen already bathed with his face shining vaseline

Laila: What is going on? You bathed?

Liam: Yes so that I won't get late with whoever I am going out with, big boys bath in the morning

Batsi: (raised a brow) And you made cornflakes?

Liam: Yes with hot milk in the microwave, I am not eating too much that's what my doctor advised me

Laila and Batsi looked at each other, then she took eggs from the fridge and began frying them

Laila: (rubbed his head) You did well my boy since you're going with daddy

Batsi: I am going with him?

Laila: Yes you're not going for formal work you're just summoned you won't be working

Liam looked at them and muttered oh boy here we go again, he stepped out to leave them to their arguing

Batsi: (sighed) And you are going to meet with Tapiwa and his brother

Laila: How did you know that? Did you read my messages?

Batsi: (shrugged)...

Laila: I am changing my password

Batsi: Why would you do that?

Laila: There is no privacy anymore

Batsi: Are you going to cheat with Tapiwa

Laila: Please I am unlike you, and people don't only change or put passwords on their phones because they're cheating but sometimes we have friends and relatives whom we keep secrets for in our phones, they entrust us with some information or whatever one will be going through without wanting anyone to know about it expect me then you read my messages, and sometimes our phones carry stuff not suitable for Liam's viewing and he takes my phone all the time

Batsi: Mmh...

He took an egg with bread and made coffee as he sat down...

Batsi: But how can you dance when you are pregnant?

And appear in music videos half naked

Laila: I won't be half naked and it's good exercise to dance, I will work for now and stop when I am showing

Batsi: (sipped coffee and yelled out) Liam bring my cap, and wear your shoes

Liam: (from the living room) Ok...

At the airport...

Later that morning Batsi walked through the lobby while he had his cap down his face holding Liam's hand who played with his aeroplane toy talking to his dad

Batsi: Yes you will get to see aeroplanes and even ride one

Liam: (excitedly) Really? Can I?

Batsi: Yes you can...so when are you opening

schools?

Liam: We have a long holiday so we can go everywhere together as we wish

Batsi looked down at him and chuckled, he walked to Sweden's department and knocked in her office

Sweden: Enter...

He walked in with Liam, even facing her was embarrassing after that wedding show

Sweden: Liam what a surprise, how are you my boy?

Liam: I am fine

Batsi: Good morning

Sweden: Morning bro how's it?

Batsi: Fine, um can I leave Liam with you only for a short time I have a meeting to attend to

Sweden: It's fine he can help me cook today, if I had known I would have brought Angel too

Batsi: She must be enjoying the baby

Sweden: In strong like

Batsi: Thank you I have got to go...

She nodded and Batsi rubbed Liam's hair before walking out going to the boardroom, his heart thudded as he walked in two three gentleman smartly dressed in suits including his supervisor who indicated to his head and he removed his cap and humbly sat down feeling his sweat glands erupting, it was probably the human resources or the sorts in those direction

Batsi: Good evening, I mean goodnight (swallowed nervously) good morning...

Supervisor: Morning Batsi do you have something to address to the board?

The supervisor gave him a pseudo-smile then he looked at the other gentlemen wearing serious faces, one leaned forward locking his hands together and one slowly clicked the pen on the glass desk

Batsi: (looked down) I don't know what to say really_

Gentleman: Your skeletons have been exposed out in the open for the whole world to see and not only that but it was posted on the company's forum and you don't know what to say? Are you sure about that Mr Batsirai? Or maybe you are not the one on the video and we got the wrong Batsi?

Batsi: (still looking down) I didn't know the matter would_ (they all frowned looking at him) What I mean is I am sincerely sorry for tarnishing this place's reputation and it won't happen again, I have had_

Gentleman 2: Enough Batsi, with all said done you can't turn back the hands of time to undo what happened and in order for us to maintain our image we came to an agreement

Batsi sighed knowing this time the circumstances weren't favouring him

Supervisor: (reading out loud) Mr Batsirai Mtukudzi we would like to inform you that your employment with us has come to an end as of today's date, after two warnings served to him and the third time has led to termination of contract and this termination is effective for the following reason(s) that is insubordination, incompetence, tardiness with no regards to or express communication to his superiors, playfulness/mischievousness and tarnishing the company's reputation mirroring your behavior out in the public. Note that this decision is not reversible and you will not get the pay for the leave you requested because it was barely a year since you have been with us but you already made commands which shows your authoritative bossy character but you will receive the salary owed. Do you have any questions or queries regarding this decision?

He just looked at them and muttered a "No" that was barely audible, the supervisor stood and handed him a white envelope, he received it then stood drawing back the chair and orderly placed it back

Batsi: Good day...

They nodded to him as he walked out busy calculating, of course he knew this was bound to happen, the first time was lesson enough and he opted to use Vashti's money every month saving his, it was high time he started his own thing, he was soon to be a father of three after all. He sighed stepping in Sweden's office as Liam was busy arranging her desk while she scrolled on her phone

Batsi: I am back...

Sweden: Hey did you know about this?

She passed him her phone that was logged in on Facebook and was on Delight's timeline, he read her recent post with her picture and Hawa taken on the day they went shopping at Sam-Levy village

Post: On this day I remember the smile you showed friend, our random chitchatting, the goofiness we shared and me geeking like a small girl, I was really happy this day then you moved away, I was so sad then got excited to meet you again as right after my big day I was coming to see you again friend but to my wildest shock I was told you passed on, my heart is in stitches right now, pain is when you have to delete their number from your phone knowing that they're no more #RIP Hawa your beautiful soul will be sadly missed...

He looked at Sweden thunderstruck, they both drew chairs and sat down observing silence...

Sweden: I never got to apologize for what I did to her

years back...

Victim Of Desire

101

At Dakar house...

Later Dodge's Mom changed Empire's diaper and she smiled recalling the first time she was a mother to Dodge and now the same procedure was repeating with her grandsons this time around. Ivory and Hameed watched her as she lovingly adored the twins

Ivory: Granny why is daddy not talking to me? He ignored me?

Aminata: He is grieving and not in the mood of chatting ok

Ivory: Ok

The door opened and Ivory ran hugging Hawa's Mom feet as she walked in

Ivory: Granny you still remember me right?

Her: Yes we will talk ok?

Ivory pouted her lips sadly and went to sit with Hameed feeling bored as everyone seemed to be ignoring her

Her: Are my grandchildren safe with you?

Aminata: (frowned) Excuse me? These are my son's children

Her: Yes excuse you, since when did they become

your son's children because I heard from Hawa that you suggested DNA for the twins and even when the results came out you accused her of jinxing them, so has her death now changed the children's DNA

Aminata: I was wrong alright, after seeing them now face to face I believe, they look exactly like their father and if Hawa was here I was going to apologize for my behavior and hatred, I don't know why or how my hatred grew because I remember doing everything I could so Dodge can be with Hawa when he told us he loved her and I loved her too, she was much calmer than Cherish and to make Dodge happy I asked my husband for advice who came up with the inheriting a husband culture though people don't usually do that anymore these days

Hawa's Mom sat on the chair taking Warrior in her arms and looked at him

Her: I heard what your son said

Aminata: About?

Her: We all contributed to Hawa's death, I didn't know that I too was judging my daughter indirectly with my speech and she couldn't take the judgements that were going to be said after we meet for the first time in a long time

Aminata: (sighed) I know I have been a terrible mother in law, one like Thomas who would only believe after seeing and now it will seem as nothing because the person to say sorry to has left this world, but if I could open my heart right now (swallowed) I am really sorry even for the insults....

Her: I don't have the energy to be angry with anyone anymore it's not like it will bring Hawa back, our priorities are those two boys for now

Delight and Wadzanai entered the room too and held the twins as they sat down

Meanwhile in his bedroom Dodge sat on the bed

isolating himself from everyone, the twins were in good hands with the women around him all gave them attention but he was finding himself feeling lonely and empty like a shell.

He took Hawa's laptop and opened a folder where she scribbled notes down, he frowned could it be her suicide note. He pressed and began reading...

Note: I went back to where it happened, I wanted to take away the power of the painful memory that hurts, to see the one you love and long for with someone else, loving someone else, kissing and being happy with someone else and I chose to move on unhappily fast forwarding the years I had the one I love the most, he became my best friend and we made great memories, happy ones but they got tainted with my sin and now when my brain goes back there I try to divert it only to the good memory, the healing one, I know he was in pain, so much obviously but I never knew I would be in a position

where I would have scars that won't close and these painful memories are just the same as nightmares, they vanish when I am awake but don't really go away, they will be waiting for me to fall asleep. Everything shows me that all will be okay, but I'm anxious. It comes as an electrical storm in my brain that, quite honestly, is painful. It's different from a headache and it feels the same as intense sorrow, perhaps as a sort of frozen panic with nowhere to go. So though I appear calm, my sad eyes are saying far more than "Help me," they are saying that my soul is in such unbearable pain and all for the lack of...

The note was left unfinished and with a heavy heart Dodge closed the laptop placing it away then walked out. People from his childhood village had come in, the students at Gandiaye that Hawa had been tutoring English all came in, workers at her funeral insurance company and from Empire telecommunications were present all with their prestigious uniform. He was quite amazed by the number of attendance when he thought it was just

going to be family members only. He looked at Rowela who stood and walked over...

Rowela: This is the balance of her permanent life cover...

Dodge looked at the sum and opened his eyes taking the iPad and scrolled through the break down of the lump sum...He sat down as people passed their deepest condolences as Muhammad took over updating everyone the funeral program

Muhammad: We are observing the Islamic rites of the family that the deceased was married into, she herself was still in transition so due to the family also which she comes from we will put them into consideration thus we have met here but we shall meet at the mosque for prayers and our faith which states that burial take place as quickly as possible after death and we usually don't do body viewing, wake or this visitation but we are doing it in

consideration of the family she is coming from and women also will attend the procession and burial.

People started dispersing for the mosque as most were of Muslim faith who quite understood their traditions.

Muhammad: (walked over) Mom will remain behind with the twins

He nodded then he and family members got allocated in cars, that were to drive to the temple.

Music played in Hawa's car as Najeeb drove them...

I fought for you

The hardest, it made me the strongest So

tell me your secrets

I just can't stand to see you leaving

But Heaven couldn't wait for you

No, Heaven couldn't wait for you

Heaven couldn't wait for you

No, Heaven couldn't wait for you

So go on, go home

We laughed at the darkness

So scared that we lost it We

stood on the ceilings

You showed me love was all you needed

Heaven couldn't wait for you

Heaven couldn't wait for you

Oh, Heaven couldn't wait for you

**The song so sad it penetrated into Dodge's bones as they
reached the temple, he had put on a thobe and**

a turban on his head just as his brothers, he didn't know when the last time he had put on that outfit

They all walked to the courtyard as the coffin was already placed facing mecca where they all faced with the man on their side and the women on the other side. An Imam led the prayers for a whole one hour then in respective groups they started going for the body viewing....

Hawa's Mom bursted looking at her daughter in the coffin who looked like she was just sleeping, she had no makeup on and Dodge had her cut thay she looked natural.

Dodge's turn came and quick painful breaths got caught in his throat making him choke, memories of her flooded his mind and her smell lingered in the air as he looked at her face, could she see how much his heart longed for her to be alive, the silence closed in on him and he couldn't choose but wept for

his wife, the mouth of mother earth was going to swallow her up, she wasn't coming home again, his eyes were swollen from all the crying he did with no relief.

His legs trembled as he watched thr coffin placed in the car and the others followed as per funeral's program brochure

At the graveyard...

Later cars pulled into the graveyard and parked outside the big gates as people made their way inside.

Hawa's Dad held Hawa's Mom's hand and only for that time she didn't question anything. Tudor and Delight walked behind them with Tudor's hand around Delight. Aminata, Chakaz, Najeeb and his wives, Muhammad too and his wives all walked

towards the grave. Dodge looked as they were all in pairs and he swallowed unbelievably that all this people had really gathered for Hawa's death, he was still in denial and no matter what reality was refusing to sink in

His shoulders slumped under his weight that seemed to have decreased over the short period of time as men offloaded Hawa's casket from the car. He looked up to the sky at the dark clouds that shrouded it and the crows that flew by as little showers began to fall among the mournful souls that gathered for the burial, the showers matched the tear stained faces while sharp waves of pain struck Dodge as he walked beside the men carrying the coffin, he heard a shriek sound and he stopped looking all around him. Was he really going crazy?

Did grief really do that to a person? Chakaz turned and saw him in confusion so he walked back to him and massaged his shoulder

Chakaz: Are you good?

He didn't answer but quickly followed the men with the casket walking right beside them and he heard a bang

Dodge: She is alive...

Chakaz: (sighed and walked over) Dodge don't do this, remember what the doctor said, the body after demise has some reflex that will fade with_

Dodge: No I am not hearing things she is trapped in there stop the casket before it goes down, it happened many times now and she is trying to reach out to me

Chakaz: Why can't we see it or hear what you're hearing too?

Dodge: I am her husband of course, obviously she will reach out to me and don't tell me I am going crazy because I am not

Chakaz shook his head and there was confusion as everyone turned looking at him and they all thought he really was loosing it.

Chakaz: Alright let's prove these your claims....

The men carrying the casket halted and placed the coffin on the ground as everyone gathered around as Dodge opened it and_

Victim Of Desire

102

At the airport..

Batsi stood holding on to the metal beams quietly observing the magnificent sight of the airport workers busy like bees in their different work perspectives whilst Liam stood waving etching an ear to ear smile with Batsi's pilot friend giving him a tour around the airport.

They walked to the stagnant plane as the warm sun shining through the clouds sun-kissed their brown skins as the pilot placed his hat on Liam's head and struck a pose taking a selfie. Batsi lowered his cap further down his forehead as he leaned forward on the bars and closed his eyes listening closely to the world around him. There were chuckling of amused children, and the faint harmony of men and women

conversing in the terminals behind him but he couldn't conjure up tranquility as he thought of Hawa's passing, it was still shock to him that overwhelmed his whole being and weakened his knees.

Sweden walked over and held his shoulder passing him her phone he had asked for earlier on

Sweden: Make that call

Batsi: Thanks

He took the phone and went straight to contacts then dialed Delilah as Sweden stood aside waiting for her phone.... Delilah took some time answering then eventually picked

Laila: Hello?

Batsi: Hey it's me

Laila: Oh ok....but why are you calling me with Sweden's phone are you now seeing her?

Batsi: Hell no come on, I just borrowed her phone so I could call you, I don't have a phone anymore remember?

Laila: Yeah so watii [So what is it?]

Batsi: Firstly I just lost my job

Laila: Ok I knew that was going to happen with that video sent on social media

Batsi: Yep....and another thing I have just heard heard that Hawa passed on in Senegal

Laila: (shocked) What? Get out that's not true

Batsi: It is.... so I would want to go there, I tried Mom's then Wadzanai's number but none of their numbers are being answered

Laila: Oh my God Batsi are you serious or you're throwing a prank on me right now?

Batsi: I am serious she is no more, you can check Delight's Facebook update that's where Sweden saw the message and showed it to me

Laila: Mmmh I still can't bring myself to believe it, it can't be I mean she was too young, why would she died? There is an error somewhere

Batsi: I don't think Delight can joke with something like that

Laila: Ok so what do you want me to do?

Batsi: It's about Liam he doesn't have a passport and the process of getting it now would take some time so_ i don't know maybe he can remain behind with my father

Laila: No, it's fine I will be with him, a person just died and it's your sister so you can go

Batsi: Ok thanks...

He hung up and passed Sweden back her phone then walked down the stairs going to where Liam was...

At the graveyard....

Meanwhile the men carrying the casket halted and placed the casket on the ground as everyone gathered around as Dodge opened it and Hawa laid there peacefully in the same position she had been when they body viewed. Dodge sighed seeing that he was now really loosing his mind and the people confirmed it by the weird stares they casted on him

As he closed the casket Hawa's eyes flashed open and everyone ran for their dear lives, all fled in different directions, some fell down and quickly picked themselves up continuing running, some bumped on each other and some screamed ghost heading for their cars running helter skelter fleeing but Dodge just stood there looking as Hawa slowly blinked....

Victim Of Desire

103

At the graveyard...

As he closed the casket Hawa's eyes flashed open and everyone ran for their dear lives, all fled in different directions, some fell and quickly picked themselves up continuing running, some bumped on each other and some screamed ghost heading for their cars running helter skelter fleeing but Dodge just stood there looking as Hawa slowly blinked...

A whole minute passed as he stared at her just making sure he wasn't becoming a looney bin and Hawa really stared back at him and her blinking coming frequently now, Dodge exhaled rubbing his face then he squatted and sat against the heels of his feet....

Dodge: Tell me this is happening and you really are awake and that I am not exaggerating this whole thing

Hawa tried to speak but it was as if her lips were glued on each other, Dodge then knelt on the muddy ground and lifted her to sit upright but with no strength at all she flumped back, he instead supported her as he held her back and he took off the cotton wool stuffed in her ears and other openings then looked at her

Dodge: I feel you, this is your body and you're really sitting and with your eyes open, even if it was said you're a ghost I would love you like that and take you home, so now try to say something, anything at all that comes to mind so I know I am not crazy

**Hawa: (opened her mouth and slowly spake) Ayiii emuuu
Hawa**

A smile curved on Dodge's lips as he looked at her then hugged her tightly in his embrace

Dodge: (tearfully) Thank you very much Hawa for coming back I don't know how I was going to live without you

Those who stood afar off started coming back slowly when they saw Dodge talking with Hawa, her Mom, Dad, Dodge's Mom, Dad, Tudor, Delight and stepbrothers who were just pulled in the fiasco walked back and they all looked at her

Hawa: (narrating) I really died, I really overdosed on pills and died, I saw my soul coming out of my body as a bell rang, I saw you then I travelled to a barren land like a desert and all this was happening in a matter of seconds, then I stood before a big river that was said to be the one that separates physical life and the next life, you know like a gateway between worlds, I heard a song being sung in shona

"Baba ndiyambutsei rwizi urwu rwizi Jordan" [God help me cross this river, the river Jordan] All my five senses were functioning and just as I was about to take the first step to cross focusing on where I was going I heard the twins crying loudly and I vividly heard your voice too muttering a prayer as you cried, I lost focus and turned back and I saw you like on a big screen with the twins as you all cried. I heard a voice telling me that I lost focus and when it's time one shouldn't never turn or look back for the dead don't have anything to do with the living anymore so I was told to go back that it wasn't my time yet and like a dream my soul came back in my body but I couldn't move, I felt my body suppressed like kana uchirota zviye uchiita matsikirira ndizvo zvandange ndakaita [like when you are dreaming and you feel like there is someone on top of you with their whole weight on top you restricting movement is how I felt, I tried opening my eyes but it was as if they were stuck together and when I shouted the voice seemed internally. I was getting cold in the fridge, my eyes were closed but I could feel, I felt Dodge's presence and tried so much to get your attention, I managed

to blink but you didn't come to my help, you went away and came back again and I tried something else again, I moved a finger which felt like I was lifting weights but still you didn't help me until you were gone for good and I thought I survived my so-called suicide but maybe I was meant to die in the fridge as a punishment for longing to die though unintentionally but when I desperately wanted to go back that's when I will really die once and for good. The mortician cleaned my body and with him I tried to make movements and he saw it, he must've got freaked out for a minute then inquired from the doctor who just said it's the last reflex on a dead body so he injected the preservative chemicals into me and that's when I lost all power and wasn't even able to move a thing, the coldness was torture as my sinews even felt it, the people from the church came to take me, I was dressed and put in a coffin and moisture started coming back bit by bit then my body heat was retained until I was feeling too much heat and started suffocating, I needed fresh air, my body was still weak and when I raised my hand it would fall back like I had no bones, after a long

attempt I managed to hit the coffin once, you heard it, I shouted your name but my voice came out with a thick bass that didn't go anywhere I was like Dhooji with a thick voice yet I thought I was screaming, the coffin was opened and I breathed in fresh air, I took a few seconds breathing in the air and tried opening my eyes again and that's when they flashed open so here I am alive but if I had opened my eyes late I was going to be buried alive then die for sure

They all unbelievably stared at her, it was really not a typical everyday story you get to hear, it was a miracle. Dodge slid his hands underneath her knees and scooped her out of the casket smiling tearfully, he kissed her cheek and turned to everyone

Dodge: (with tears streaming down) My wife everyone, she is back...

They all clapped their hands walking over hugging them as they rejoiced together

At Batsi's house...

Later on Batsi took out clothes from the closet passing Liam who would hand them over to Delilah and she would nicely arrange them in Batsi's bag as they chatted

Laila: And then what happened?

Liam: And then we got to the cockpit, I put on his hat and he showed me how he operated an aeroplane when he prepares to fly it

Laila: Oh wow that's nice Liam so you thanked daddy for taking you to the airport right?

Liam: Yes and I love him, I had so much fun....and so I have decided that I will be a pilot, I already told Angel and she said she will be an air hostess

Delilah laughed shaking her head...

Laila: Where did you see Angel?

Liam: Her Mom called her and I talked to her on the phone

Laila: Ok

She got up from the bed and walked to her handbag then brought out a wrapped up box which she passed to Batsi

Batsi: What is it?

Laila: (smiling) Open it...

He looked at her then back at the box and he slowly unwrapped it as she put up a smile. He removed the colorful wrapper and on the box was a picture of a phone, a Samsung...

Batsi: Oh wow...

He took the phone out looking at her

Batsi: You bought a phone for me?

Laila: Do you like it?

Batsi: Of course I do, thank you very much (hugged her) thanks...

Liam: But he had already bought one for himself in town when we came from the airport

Laila: Oh, why didn't you tell me Batsi?

Batsi: I didn't know you had bought me a phone, I wanted to call Mom but I appreciate it and instead I will use the one you bought and you can have mine, the new one

Laila: But I already have a phone

Batsi: I know, it has a shattered screen so give that old one to Liam to use and I will give you the one I bought

Laila: What type of a phone did you buy?

Batsi: An iPhone

Laila: Mmmh, ok you had money?

Batsi: Don't worry about it and use mine

He slid out the phone out of the pocket and handed it over. Delilah took it then changed sim cards, she passed her old phone to Liam

Batsi: For now you can use it for games ok...

Liam: (smiled) Ok thanks Mom and Dad

Batsi: Welcome buddy, um where did you get the money for the phone Delilah?

Laila: I have started working

Batsi: And you got paid in just a day of working?

Laila: I get paid for hours I dance even if it's just practice as long as I show up

Batsi: Oh ok, let me try and call Mom again I can not

just leave for the place I don't even know where I am going to

Laila: (operating her new phone) Ok

Batsi dialed his mother and this time around she picked...

Her: Hello whose number is this?

Batsi: Mom it's me Batsi

Her: Oh hey Batsi what happened to your old number?

Batsi: Got lost why weren't you answering your phone? You activated international roaming whilst_

Her: Yes Wadza did everything for us just as you instructed

Batsi: Ok I just wanted to say my deepest condolences I saw a post that said Hawa was no more

Her: That's what I wanted to say, Hawa resurrected

Batsi: (frowned confused) What do you mean resurrected? Is she Jesus?

Delilah stopped what she was doing and looked at him

Her: Your sister woke up from the dead

Batsi: Mmh Mom what are you saying really?

Her: Your sister is alive Batsi that's what I am saying, she died and rose from the dead

Batsi sighed and continued talking to his Mom then he hung up...

Batsi: Can you believe it, Hawa is said to have woken up from the dead?

Laila: (chuckled) That's a joke I don't think she was dead to begin with...

At Dakar house...

In the evening Hawa and Dodge sat on the couch as he fed her light soft porridge surrounded by people in their home. In front of them stood two cameramen adjusting their settings ready to shoot that came in with journalist

At another couch across them sat the doctor, the paramedic, nurse and mortician who all had attended on Hawa who softly ate her porridge wearing warm clothes and socks in her feet to retain heat

Cameraman: So we are about to start and on that couch we will need Mr and Mrs Jalali for now, the rest will follow

Dodge: Can you not ask irrelevant questions that aren't related to how she woke up

Journalist: (circled two fingers) Got it

Dodge: And make it faster as well, she has to rest

The TV crew nodded whilst the rest of the family members and friends others went on to stand behind the cameras as a journalist clipped her wireless mic on her stylish blazer and sat on a chair beside the couch then begun with her interview as it was shot live

Meanwhile Wadza observed from behind the tall people but she could barely see only heard voices. Her fat body sweated to the heat as she lowered her dress going up, her phone vibrated and she read the message from her boyfriend

Boyfriend: In the country

Wadza: (frowned) What? Which country?

Boyfriend: Senegal, I came to give you support you sounded down because of your sister's passing

Wadza: But she is awake

Boyfriend: What do you mean awake? How does a dead person awakes like they were sleeping?

Wadza: It's still puzzling to everyone as well

Boyfriend: Give me the address did you say Yoff Suburbs?

Wadza: And then?

Boyfriend: Sneak out then

Wadza: Mmh I don't think that's a good idea

Boyfriend: Sneak out or I will come in as one of the mourners you need emotional support

Wadza: My sister knows you wena

She went offline and saw how everyone had their attention to the TV crew as the journalist asked the mortician some questions

Mortician: Like what the doctor said advil and other

ibuprofen-like drugs are nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory drugs which can cause death and serious gastrointestinal bleeding and these were the pills that she overdosed on and was confirmed dead at the hospital, she died in the ambulance according to the paramedic but then confirmed at the hospital. I didn't suspect her to be alive because we get that a lot at the mortuary, and according to one research it suggested that the sense of hearing is the last one to go and even after medics declared the person clinically dead, brain waves can continue to occur as if in sleep.

Wadza looked as everyone fully concentrated as she texted an address then waited

Journalist: I know I am not supposed to ask irrelevant questions but please can you just answer me this question, why did you want to take your own life?

**Dodge frowned at the reporter and wanted to protest but
Hawa put her hand on his thigh and he stopped
fidgeting**

**Hawa: Yes I was depressed and yes I had given so
many hints that I wanted to die but what happened
back then was against my will**

Journalist: What do you mean? Hawa:

There is something I didn't say

Journalist: We are listening

**Hawa: (heart pounding) Someone wanted me dead
and I was actually forced to take the pills by.....**

***Eish today was hectic forgive me fam for late posting**

Victim Of Desire

104

At Dakar house....

Hawa: Someone wanted me dead and I was actually forced to take the pills by...

Dodge stopped her as he whispered something in her ear then he called Najeeb over, he leaned down on him as Dodge whispered to him

Dodge: Close the gate don't allow anyone to leave and maybe release the dogs as well

Najeeb: Ok got it...

He walked off and Dodge coded Hawa to proceed as everyone curiously gave attention...

Hawa: I am going to say this quickly so I can see my boys I miss them already (everyone smiled) So as I was saying two days ago after a heart to heart talk and venting all that I was going through with my husband, I realized I was being selfish, I could not make the whole world love me but I have my husband who loves me unconditionally, I have kids to think of and so this is what made me change my mind even though sometimes depression paralyze your sight to see these things you'd think and believe you're truly alone, it somehow made me disconnect me from him, of course without letting it show because I always smiled to him but deep down I was hiding my true emotions but it has got nothing to do with my husband, it was something of long back I can say it started in my childhood (looked at her Mom) just that the full force of being depressed hit me hard when I grew as I failed to address some things that bothered me, I kept them to myself and always brushed them off but it was slowly eating me up, so I posted several things that gave hints to

people that I wanted to take my life, I was seeing a psychiatrist unbeknownst to my husband, yes I had a person to talk to, to tell my suicidal thoughts and yes sound advice was given by the end of each session but I felt it wasn't enough, I now believe that depression and obsession go hand in hand because when you are set to do something everything else seems to matter but I chose life, I had a change of heart after talking it out with hubby like I said, so someone who also attended psychiatrist classes knew the phase I was going through, yes the psychiatrist didn't and doesn't disclose info of patients to anyone and so instead the person grew close to me sharing their depressing encounters and here and there I might have said something that they picked (heart pounding) So with that info someone wanted me dead and it was going to be easy for them because I was suicidal and people would really think I committed suicide, yet it was forced on me, I went to the bathroom and the person came in, they were at the event actually, we talked a minute and I was so super nervous that I was going to stand in front of people, so I took my inhaler because I am

asthmatic, I breathed through it and when I was putting it back I dropped my pain medication pills which were picked by this person and they commanded me to consume all of the pills, I refused and another person stepped out of the cubicles and held me down as the pills were forced in on me actually then they left me fallen on the floor, asthma kicked in I couldn't do anything to aid myself and that's how I saw myself in a hopeless situation till I died

Journalist: Alright so this was actually a planned murder but why did that person wanted to kill you and who is this person? Do you mind telling us of the name and the motive behind this whole messed up situation?

Hawa: The issue goes a long way back and I can say maybe it's a case of revenge and pure hatred_

She continued speaking meanwhile outside Najeeb locked the gate and as he walked to release the dogs he paused looking at two women walking over

softly making sure they didn't make any sounds with their shoes as they talked with low voices

"I told you that we should have left long time back we confirmed what we wanted to confirm so I didn't see any reason to stick around"

"I couldn't believe it I thought it was a ghost and_

Najeeb blocked their path as he held the dogs and they started barking loudly at the two ladies...

Najeeb: Where are you two going?

Lady: (drawing back afraid of the dogs) Home there is an emergency

Najeeb: Why now?

Lady: Didn't I say there is an emergency? Do we choose what time emergencies occur?

Najeeb: You're not going anywhere, you will go when we shall open the gates for everyone for now go

back inside

Lady 2: Why are we forced to stay? Is that how it goes? Didn't she tell you that there is an emergency we have to attend to? We can't be here anymore so please move back with the dogs we have to pass

Najeeb: And I am saying that you are not going anywhere_

Lady 2: I have pepper spray don't make me use it on you (brought it out) move back with your dogs

Najeeb: Pepper spray versus dogs let's see if you can spray it before the dogs get to you

They paused as everyone stepped out of the house including the TV crew still shooting with Hawa leading them as Dodge held her waist firmly

Hawa: Those two are the people who forced the pills on me, one helped holding me down and the other one put the pills in my mouth

Dodge: (frowned) Isn't this Mrs Dialo you were doing

business with? Isn't she one of your business partners?

Hawa: Yes and I think she grew close to me for a reason but I didn't see it

Mrs Dialo and her friend froze as the cameras and everyone had their full attention on them

Dodge: Why did you take my wife's life away huh? (walked over and held her collar) I will sent you to hell this instance

Mrs Dialo shook and Muhammad walked over removing Dodge from her and they wrestled as Dodge tried to hold her

Dodge: Let me have_

Mrs Dialo: It wasn't my idea ok I was only following instructions and I carried_

Aminata: (cut her short) What are you doing not handing these women to the police?

Mrs Dialo: I didn't even have a dime but-

Aminata: Did anyone call the police? Are you going to let this woman speak wasting our time here, it's cold outside here, take her to the police station

Mrs Dialo: If they have to take me so they have to take you too

The cameras turned and faced Dodge's Mom who swallowed looking at Dodge and at her husband...

Dodge: What does she mean by that Mama?

Chakaz: Were you in on this Aminata?

Mrs Dialo: She sent me

Aminata: (heart racing) That's a lie I didn't send her to kill anyone

Mrs Dialo: You did. You funded me to be her business partner so you monitor all her movements,

I didn't have that kind of money so I reported every step she took

Dodge: (breaking down) Mama how could you_

Aminata: I swear I didn't want her killed she is now lying, I just wanted to know if she wasn't cheating on you again, I was only protecting my son

Dodge: Protecting me? (swallowed) How could you?

Chakaz: (turned to his wife) Why did you do it

Aminata?

Aminata: She is lying I never gave her such instruction she must've_

Hawa's Mom walked over and threw a hot slap on her cheek and she held it feeling it burning

Hawa's Mom: For a moment there I thought you were a good woman but this is what you are, a murderer who plotted to kill my daughter? (tears welling) What did she ever do to you?

Tears fell down Aminata's eyes as Hawa's Mom was about to throw another slap but Hawa's Dad held her back, a police car wailed outside the gate and Najeeb opened it up then they stepped in

Officer: A call was made_

Hawa's Mom: Over here officer, these three women...

Aminata: (tearfully) Believe me I didn't order such an instruction all I did was_

She kept quiet as Dodge and her husband looked away, the officer handcuffed her hands as the other one arrested Mrs Dialo and friend before they were all whisked out, the cameras followed on them as they were packed at the back of the car and it drove off as Dodge's Mom cried looking at her husband and Dodge.

The journalist made her closing statement as the

crowd started dispersing, Hawa buried her face on Dodge's chest sniffing and he patted her back as they walked back inside.

Wadza seeing everyone busy she sneaked out the gate and walked to a taxi pulled a few meters away from the gate and she walked over with a smile as her boyfriend stepped out of the taxi and hugged her tightly spinning her around...

Wadza: (laughing) Hey my dress is lifting and I am butt naked here put me down Kilo...

Victim Of Desire

105

At Charge Office...

The officer walked in to the cell holding area and opened Vashti's cell as she was scooched in a corner wrapping her arms around her legs and stared at him

Officer: Your lawyer made bail the superintendent approved and you're to report back when your court date is set

Vashti: (stood smiling) Thank you...Uhm may I know about domestic violence interdict?

Officer: Who do you want it against?

Vashti: My ex husband

Officer: Well a restraining order is given by the court to an abuser to stop the abuse and sets certain

conditions preventing the abuser from harassing or abusing the victim again. ...now the question is has your husband ever abused you because last we checked you're in this place because of him and you're the one who tried to harm him not vice versa

Vashti: Mmmh....

At the Jalali's...

Dodge's father stood with his son outside talking as the rest of the family were inside.

The evening was quiet yet chilly and a few stars decorated the night's sky which they looked up to as they talked casually

Chakaz : I didn't even know her hatred had sprouted to that extent

Dodge: I know mother in law and daughter in law

relationships are always sour but I just don't get why Mama would hate Hawa so much she would want to get her killed

Chakaz: (sighed) But if I may ask? I don't want to sound like I am defending her but I just want you to honestly give your opinion

Dodge: About what?

Chakaz: Do you honestly believe your Mom tried to kill Hawa?

Dodge: If she could empower someone just to get close to Hawa so as to be a drone to her then at this point she can do anything

Chakaz: I am asking_

Dodge: Truthfully dad I don't know who Mom has turned out to be anymore, earlier I could have defended her but now she is very much capable of anything

Chakaz: I am not just saying this because she is my wife and the woman I have spent years with and I know she can be many things but a killer, I doubt it

very much

Dodge: But you heard Mrs Dialo Dad how can you_

Chakaz: I am not asking you to believe me but I am just stating out my own opinion here, just as you defended Hawa to the whole family is how I am defending my wife

Dodge: Now it's complicated because she tried to harm my wife not only tried but she succeeded it was the works of Allah, to you it's God who saved her if not I would still be mourning my wife, we would have buried her if you had continued saying I am crazy, it's high time I don't listen to any_

Chakaz: Are we now in division Dodge because of this?

Dodge: I just don't know I want my family sad and maybe that means cutting all ties with close people to me because they're the ones bringing harm to me

Chakaz: (briefly chuckled) I can't believe this, you don't live on an island Dodge and we are part and parcel of family, had your wife not cheated your Mom wasn't going to be this crazy and insecure

Dodge: Excuse me?

Chakaz: Anokuchengera hauzvione izvozvo [she's overly protective of you can't you see that]?

Dodge: I am a full grown ass man

Chakaz: Motherly instincts kicked in, it was twice that women cheated on you, she was finding hard to trust Hawa again, she is a stranger but you're her son

Dodge: She is my wife Dad

Chakaz: And she is your mother

Dodge: Are we going to argue about this?

Chakaz: We already are and I am sorry but just as you defended your cheating wife is the same way I will defend my conniving and scheming wife

Dodge: What?

Chakaz: Do you expect me to sleep soundly in the house on a luxury bed when she is at the station cold and uncomfortable?

Dodge: So you expect me to reason_

Chakaz: I don't expect anything from you I will sort it out myself but you have showed me something

Dodge: What have I showed? If you were me in this case how would you have reacted and stop using Hawa's cheating as a_

Chakaz: If you could forgive her cheating you certainly could forgive your Mom, she wanted to remove you when the months didn't add up to be my child but I_

Dodge: What are you now talking about?

Chakaz: You wouldn't be standing here today had she terminated your pregnancy but I stopped her and today you're here_

Dodge: I never wanted you as a father either

Chakaz looked at him befuddled whilst Hawa walked away from the curtain as she had been eavesdropping whilst holding Empire, Delight walked over with Warrior holding a bottle of pumped milk

Dee: Hey are you ok?

Hawa: (smiled) Yes I am fine

Dee: So after pumping the milk is there some left in there?

Hawa: Yes Empire was feeding just now...let's go to the room I have to change his diaper

Dee: He filled it already?

Hawa: Imagine, thanking me with poop

They both chuckled heading to the twins room, Hawa spread the changing mat on the bed and laid Empire on it then clipped off his diaper

Hawa: Mmmh Empire...

Empire looked at his Mom and smiled showing off his toothless gums and she couldn't help than smile too, she wasn't going to feel all that had she died

Dee: Hey take these

Hawa: The wipes oh thanks...

Dee: Welcome

**She watched Hawa cleaning Empire as Warrior
sucked milk from the bottle holding him perfectly in
her arms**

Dee: Now I can't wait to have my own child

**Hawa: It feels great Dee, you won't believe at first then
everyday would be just a wonder**

Dee: Yeah you tell me about it

Hawa: They have made me grow it's because of them

Dee: And Dodge too

**Hawa: (smiled clipping the diaper) Yes and him too,
how's marriage?**

Dee: We are just getting into it

Hawa: And when you're suppose to be honeymooning you got caught up in my_

Dee: Miracle is what we got caught up in, God loves you Hawa, I mean you were really dead and you woke up

Hawa: And I will live my life justly from now on..... but what happened with you and Batsi? I talked to him a few times but he never mentioned anything

Dee: Really?

Hawa: Yeah

Batsi: So don't you know that he and Delilah have a son? Liam is Batsi's son

Hawa: (frowned) No he never told me anything and I don't think Mom knows that either otherwise she would have told me about it

Dee: Mmh so why is he keeping it a secret? She was his first love

Hawa: Did he say that?

Dee: Yeah

Hawa: Batsi was Delilah's first love but not the other way round

Dee: (confused) I don't understand...who then was Batsi's first love if i am reading your statement right it means Delilah is the one who crushed on Batsi right?

Hawa: Let's not talk about him but you and Tudor, we are now sisters...

They both giggled excited...

Dee: He is wonderful and I am happy, these guys looks scary at first but they're really are caring

Hawa: Yeah I noticed that with Dodge also it's us women who disappoint them

Dee: I will never disappoint Tudor, I love him so much

Hawa: It's written in your eyes, come on let's give the

boys to the grandparents maybe we can have some time with these guys...

Dee: (chuckled) Ok...

They walked out going to the guestroom with Hawa leading, she opened the door and quickly closed it after seeing her Mom and Dad kissing

Dee: What?

Hawa: Nothing, let's try to get them to sleep instead....

In the taxi...

Meanwhile Wadza sat closely to Kilo who played with her hand as they whispered sweet nothings to each other whilst the taxi driver stood outside smoking and growing impatient on them

Kilo: Remember what I told you? You must never tell anyone I am your boyfriend maybe to till you're 16

Wadza: Mmh I want to tell someone so bad, what good is there in having a boyfriend that no one knows about

Kilo: I am still grooming you that's why and you don't want me to go to jail right?

Wadza: No

Kilo: So remember if we are to be together you keep yourself and don't ever run loose your mouth

Wadza: I won't...

She looked outside and sat on his lap, Kilo cupped her buttocks and squeezed them as they kissed then he pulled down the strap of her dress on one side leaving her nipple out, he sucked it and she moaned hitting her head on the roof, the driver walked over and she quickly came off him as she fixed her dress and he fixed his boner

Taxi driver: (lighting them with the torch) You can't have sexual relations in the car, are you ready to go yet, time is money and you have delayed me for too long now

Kilo: I told you that I will pay you for the time taken

The driver minced his words walking away as Kilo looked at Wadza giggling

Kilo: Oral is as far as we can go that's it ok but when you turn 18 you'd be old enough to take the whole thing

Wadza: You said 16, I can vote when I am 16 and can have my ID then so I will be big enough

Kilo: Do you know it hurts

Wadza: Other girls says it's nice

Kilo: (laughed) So you're playing with girls who have already done it?

Wadza: No...

Kilo: Stay away from those girls they're bad influence

Wadza: Mxm I have to go...are you sure you don't have anyone and you will wait for me?

Kilo: Yes don't I show you love enough?

Wadza: Of course you do...

Kilo: I am investing in you, don't disappoint me, these other women (shook his head) they're just crazy mahn

Wadza: What if I am crazy too?

Kilo: You're not, don't be crazy or else-

Wadza: Or else what?

He turned her around making her touch the seat on doggy then lowered her panties and smacked her fluffy ass, she giggled turned on

Kilo: I will discipline you with that... Wadza:

Do that again?

He smacked her twice and thrice as she giggled then she sat properly pulling her panties up

Kilo: (took his wallet) What do you want to buy here to take back home?

Wadza: Lots of things

Kilo: I don't know much about francs but have this...

He took some notes and passed her, she smiled wrapping her arms around his neck and kissed him

Wadza: Will I see you again?

Kilo: I really came for kuku but Mmh I don't trust you, I might wake up in jail

Wadza: Come on stop treating me like a child

Kilo: You just have a big body like Hawa but still a child

Wadza: Years ago Hawa wanted to get married at my age?

Kilo: He married Cherish first to push time as she grew then when she was of age he dipped into her, he invested in her and she waited for him

Wadza: She had another guy

Kilo: But don't do that

Wadza: Ok daddy....

She naughtily put her head on his chest and he smiled kissing her forehead before holding her hand and kissing it too.

Kilo: Now go, we will steal some time tomorrow again

Wadza: Ok...

She stepped out of the taxi and waved to him, he bite his lower lip watching her go and wondered if he

could find a fat one to just release with over the night, the meatier ones this time around sounded much better especially the much fatter ones, they have insecurities with their bodies so zero chances of cheating...The driver got in and drove off as he fixed his boner, damn....

Way later in the night as everyone had allocated in their bedrooms and retired to bed Hawa sat in the tub full of bubbles and warm water, Dodge sat on the edge scrubbing her back softly soothing her skin...

Hawa: So your mother_

Dodge: I can't believe she'd do that but let's not talk about her please, is that ok?

Hawa: Yes it's fine

He cupped water in his palm and dripped it down her back as she closed her eyes to the ticklish sensation

Hawa: Mmh that feels so good...

Dodge: What else do you need? Name it and I will do it for you

Hawa: Mmh Dodge you're spoiling me too much

Dodge: Because I am glad you're alive, what was I going to do if you had really died and gone for good? But now I have another chance to do everything with you again

Hawa: People still die if not this time then there is my predestined time set by God that I will die

Dodge: I won't stand to loose you again therefore I think God should take me first

Hawa: So I remain behind miserable? God should take me first

Dodge: I know what grief feels like and these past 2 days have been the worst days of my life so maybe we should be taken at the same time

Hawa: Leaving our kids as orphans (lifted her head looking at him) And you really lost weight in two days

Dodge: You see what you do to me

Hawa: Apa hauna kufitwa nekuchema shaa [you don't look good when you are crying]

Dodge: (clicked his tongue) I shouldn't have cried for you, you're ungrateful

Hawa: (laughed) Thank you for crying for me

Dodge: (laughed) You're welcome

Hawa: I can't believe you love me that much Dodge

Dodge: Well I do...

He stood taking the drying towel and opened it wide as she stepped out of the tub standing on the mat, Dodge wrapped her body up then lifted her going to the bedroom placing her on the pedestal then began drying her

Hawa: You had my hair cut

Dodge: You look beautiful like this

Hawa: I feel funny

Dodge: Don't you are beautiful, so you had a talk with your Mom?

Hawa: Briefly and my Dad too

Dodge: Is he changed as he claims?

Hawa: (laughed) I think so he even bragged that it's his prayers that resurrected me

Dodge: (laughed) That's good at least he has another chance with you, it was going to hurt had you really died

Hawa: Yeah....I want to drop the charges against your Mom, I don't want you to fight with your Dad he was the only person who supported you and I can't watch that relationship getting torn because of me...

At Batsi's house...

After a late night dinner out Batsi walked through the gate with his family as they laughed to Liam's jokes. Batsi had his hand locked with Delilah who had his jacket on as they approached the door

Batsi: The key?

Laila: Was I the one with it?

She checked her purse as Batsi looked underneath the vase for the spare key but there was none

Laila: (fished the key out of her purse) found it

Batsi: Ok...

She turned the key in the keyhole but frowned and pushed the door

Laila: Didn't I lock the door when we left?

Batsi: Don't know didn't check

They walked in as Laila removed her flats from her feet while Liam kicked his tan boots and switched on the TV

Batsi: Isn't it too late to be watching TV? You should hit the bed buddy

Laila: Mmh it's school holidays let him be

He threw himself on the couch as Delilah paused looking in the passage

Batsi: What?

Laila: I thought I saw a shadow

Batsi: A shadow?

Laila: I am probably seeing things

Batsi: Obviously...

She shrugged it off and walked to her bathroom to pee but stopped yet again as a funny smell engulfed her nose, yet again she brushed it off and walked to the bathroom

Meanwhile Vashti came out from behind the door after opening the gas cylinder, she peeked her head out of the door and the passage was clear, she tiptoed out through the back door and locked the door from outside, she walked to the front door and crept her hand inside removing the key and locked the door then walked to the electricity box and pulled down the switch blackening the whole house....

Laila: Shit electricity is out

Liam: I get the candle and matches...

He used his torch and ran to the kitchen getting the candle and matches as Batsi fell asleep on the

couch....

*

*

*

*

*

*

*

Victim Of Desire

106

At Batsi's house...

Liam used his torch and ran to the kitchen getting the candle and matches as Batsi fell asleep on the couch bringing it over to his Mom

Liam: Mom I have brought the candle and matches

Laila: Open the door slightly and hand them over

Liam: Ok....

He opened the door a little bit and stretched his hand passing the candle and matches over, Laila took them and about to light the candle

Laila: Where will I place the candle Liam?

Liam: I don't know

Laila: Where is the candle holder?

Liam: I don't know

Laila: Just bring my phone instead, I will use the torch

Liam: Ok

He went and grabbed her purse then walked back with her phone

Laila: Thanks

Liam: There's a funny smell in the kitchen Mom

Laila: Mmh I heard it too but I think there's a rat that died maybe, tell your dad to check it out

He made way to the living room and shook Batsi out of sleep...

Liam: Dad....hey Dad wake up!

Batsi: (opening his eyes) I am up, I am up...

Liam: (laughed) You drool in your sleep

Batsi: (wiped his cheek sitting properly) What's going on we are in the dark? Why are you using your torch?

Liam: Power is out

Batsi: Mxm bloody zesa!

He stood walking to the curtain and peeped out, he frowned looking at the next door's house outside lights on, he turned to the other side of the room and slid the curtain open and yet again lights were on...on almost every house and even the area's tower light was burning

Batsi: I don't think lights are out, there must be a fault with our electricity

Liam: Ok Mom said you should check the smell in the kitchen

Batsi: What smell? Did you guys leave food to get rotten?

Liam: No she said maybe a rat died in there

Batsi: We don't have rats here

Nevertheless he walked to the kitchen and powered his flashlight and he picked up the smell that he couldn't mistaken for anything

Batsi: You left the gas tank open Laila

Laila: Me, no...

Batsi: Well you did because that's what is smelling in here

He fastened the the gas tank knob and widely opened the window for the gas contents to escape. Delilah flushed the loo and joined them in the kitchen

Laila: I have to wash up for the night I need hot water

Batsi: Don't light the matchsticks yet there is too much gas in the air

Laila: Ok so what am I going to do?

Batsi: Ko ukangorara nhayi [why don't you just sleep]?

Laila: I can't I used the toilet I feel scruffy

Batsi: (shook his head) Put Liam to bed i will check the meter box outside

Laila: Ok be careful

Batsi: Of?

Laila: Kugwinhwa kaa [of being electrocuted]...

Batsi: Hoo ok

**He walked to the door as Laila led Liam to the room,
Batsi turned the doorknob but the door was locked with
no key on**

Batsi: Laila where are the keys?

Laila: Which keys?

Batsi: Hey which others keys do you know the door keys of course

Laila: Hello there are wardrobe keys and cupboard keys

He laughed and she laughed too walking over then checked the door...

Laila: That's funny I left them there

Batsi: Check your purse

She checked her purse but there was nothing, she called out to Liam asking too...

Liam: No I didn't see or touched them Laila:

The door is locked but with no key on

She walked to the back door as something struck her as strange and Batsi thought of it too, there was no spare key underneath the vase and they arrived to the unlocked, she saw a shadow in the passage then the gas tank was open with no lights out whereas other houses had electricity now being locked in the house obviously this was foul play

Laila: (walked back) I have searched everywhere I could possibly think of but I can't find them

Batsi: Ok we aren't in a hurry to use electricity anyways so I will fix it tomorrow

He held her and walked to the bedroom, there's one person who knew about their place and he had the idea of who, Laila proceeded to the bathroom as he contacted a friend...

Batsi: We need a new place to rent 3 bedrooms let me know if you get something

**He sent the message then entered the crammed
digits on his phone and began typing an apology
letter**

**Meanwhile Vashti sat in the car way down the street
anxiously waiting for fireworks but there wasn't
anything that she wondered what was taking them so
long to burn, she clicked her tongue and turned the
music on so waiting wouldn't be unbearable...**

Some of them men think they freak this

Like we do, but no they don't

Make your check, come at they neck

Disrespect us, no they won't

Boy, don't even try to touch this (touch this) Boy,

this beat is crazy (crazy)

This is how they made me (made me)

Who run the world? Girls (girls)

Who run the world? Girls (girls)

Who run the world? Girls (girls)

Who run this mutha? Girls

Who run this mutha? Girls

Her phone vibrated and she collected it from the dashboard reading a text from a new number...

Message: I need to humbly ask for your forgiveness. I know that I upsetted you, but I can hope we can resolve this and that you don't involve Delilah and Liam in your plot to revenge, I know that I have caused you to feel hurt, disappointed, betrayed, and torn. There is nothing I'd want more than to go back in time and fix this, but that is impossible. So, all I can do is hope and pray that no matter how much time you take, you will find it in your heart to forgive me for this indiscretion.

I know it's a lot to ask for, but would you be able to find it in your heart to let this go and move on without me and forget I ever existed?

She read the long message throughout and rolled her eyes texting furiously

Vashti: (typed) Mxm I want you to feel the hurt too you sanafabeesh...

At the Jalali's...

Dodge puts his hands on Hawa's waist and gently kissed the curve where her neck meets shoulder and she could feel his breath on her neck with his body close to hers. He had to admit, although there was not a spec of makeup on her freshly washed face her skin was luminous

Hawa: What?

Dodge: You're beautiful

She smiled standing in front of him and unbuttoned the top few buttons of his shirt, smirking as she does it then ran a hand up the bit of his chest exposed by the open buttons and up around to the back of his neck. His hands then went on the small of her back. Her smirk softened to a gentle smile that he returned as they enjoy the moment.

Hawa: I think everyone in the house is having sex tonight

Dodge: Mmmh (laughed) where did you get that? Hawa:

I just thought so

Dodge: Well as for me, I just want to hold you, I want to feel you in my arms

He turned to the bed her and pulled her against him

then laid her on top of him and he began to rub the ring finger of her left hand. She felt him beginning to nod off, neither one had looked at a clock all evening but they both know it was late and she knew it must've been difficult for him to get some sleep in the past two days and must've been exhausted. She smiled from ear to ear as she adores him sleeping.

Half asleep he slightly opened his drunk with sleep eyes and noticed her adorable goofy grin on her face. He tucked her in and kissed her forehead and shuts off the light but enough moonlight crept in to keep the room from complete darkness.

The feeling of her close to him, the intoxicating scent of her was just bliss man somehow it chased away the drowsiness that fell upon him and he opened his eyes, she herself wasn't sleeping, watching him in and he in return could feel her breathing. They turned to face each other and kissed deeply under the softness of the sheets and the glow of the moonlight, they dissolve into each other's arms

Dodge: May you never lie, steal or cheat but if you have to lie then lie with me all the days of my life and if you have to steal then steal all my sorrows away and if you have to cheat then please cheat death because I can't live without you (laughed) I read it in your laptop...

Hawa: I have just cheated death

Dodge: You surely did....

They heard the bed in the next room squeaking and they laughed embracing each other...

At the hospital...

The next day a nurse changed Flame's bandage as he sat up groaning, she cut the bandage and held it in place with a medical white sticky tape before placing everything back on the trolley

Nurse: The bandages are finished and I can't keep stealing them for you anymore, you have to buy, the hospital don't provide them freely for adults

Flame: (sighed) I have no money for now

Nurse: So what are you going to do then because your admission fee keeps increasing as well

Flame: What can I do to like have some sort of agreement to pay it but for now I don't have money

Nurse: We will need your proof of residence and what sort of work you do and all that so we can know how much you can afford to pay on a monthly basis

Flame: Mmmh ok

Nurse: What? Don't tell me you are not working?

Flame: I am not...

She looked at him and shook his head...

Nurse: What type of work do you seek then?

Flame: Anything at the moment

Nurse: Even a cleaner? Because here cleaners are wanted

Flame: (sighed)....

Nurse: And security guards also are wanted you look good for that

Flame: Yes security guard is much better

Nurse: Have you had anything to eat?

Flame: I am fine

Nurse: You need to eat....I will get you more information on the security guard post

Flame: Ok...

She pushed her trolley to the door...

Flame: Are you an intern?

Nurse: Yes

Flame: You're kind hearted what's your name? Nurse:

Peach

Flame: (frowned) Peach as in Peaches or?

**Peach: (laughed) Just Peach, yours is it really Flame?
You're yet to submit your ID for your full names**

Flame: No I am Dustin....Dustin Chibhabha

Peach: Nice names nice to meet you

Flame: You too Peaches, I mean Just Peach

Peach: (laughed) Ok

**Flame: Would I be too forward if I ask for your
number?**

**Peach: Yes that would be too forward, maybe if you
come and work here I will give you my number**

Flame: I hope I get the job

**Peach: If you are interested then you will get it Flame:
I am interested**

Peach: Cool then

She walked smiling and Flame couldn't believe he actually smiled too, now he needed to sign those forms and get out and start afresh...

At Vashti's house...

That same morning Vashti poured hot water in the big dish with the chickens she had beheaded and started plucking out their feathers as she sat on a chair, she had tried out her aunt's number and it wasn't going through neither was her husband's and she wondered what was going on, maybe she had to pay them a visit

Busy thinking of a new planning and strategizing she heard a knock on the gate and walked over

Vashti: (opened the gate) What are you doing here?

Flame: I have a debt at the hospital and it keeps on accumulating the more I stay there

Vashti: So? What does it have to do with me? That's your own baby to carry

Flame: How did you get out? It's temporary right?

Vashti: When you lied in my face nsla!

Flame: I can change my statements if the case isn't taken to court yet if only you agree with me on one thing if not you will surely go to jail because all evidence points at you shooting me

Vashti: What evidence? Your word of mouth? Is it good enough to send me to jail huh?

Flame: There's no video to prove your innocence and the gun will be found with your fingerprints, Hameed's won't be considered because it's absurd for him to shoot someone so yeah my word of mouth also can take you down and can never see the light of day or freedom, it's messy there believe me I have been there and you don't want to go there

She looked at him tapping her foot on the ground and he peeped in the dish

Flame: (perplexed) Are those my chickens?

**Vashti: Yes I am going to do braai and eat them
(blocked him from entering) What is it that you really
want?**

At the Jalali's...

**Meanwhile Hawa's Mom pulled the romper on
Warrior then kissed his cheek smiling, a thought
crossed her mind and she sighed guilty-stricken. She
took her phone and dialed her husband's number**

Him: Hello?

Her: How are you?

Him: I am fine when are you coming back?

Her: I want to tell you something

Him: What is it?

Her: I know we are old already but I want a divorce

Him: Woman what are you talking about?

Meanwhile Hawa stirred in bed enjoying the softness of the sheets and the stillness of the room. She stretched and opened her eyes and saw Dodge sitting on a chair with a cup of coffee and a newspaper. She wondered how long he had been sitting there watching her, pretending to be reading that paper.

Hawa: Morning?

Dodge: Morning I was getting worried if you were going to wake up and wondered if you were still alive

Hawa: (laughed) I am alive don't worry, you're up early...

Dodge: It's already mid-morning and Dad and I were

waiting for you to wake up so we can go to the police station

Hawa: Oh ok, I will prepare myself then...are you really reading that paper?

Dodge: (laughed) I haven't read a single word for nearly an hour I have been just sipping coffee and watching you sleep.

Hawa: Really Dodge?

Dodge: Really it warmed my heart to see you that way, relaxed and snoring like a generator

She bursted laughing and he walked up to the bed and stood by her side

Dodge: Your story is already in the newspapers and morning news

Hawa: Now everywhere I walk people will be looking at me

Dodge: You're a celebrity

Hawa: Who would have thought (touched her breasts) the twins?

Dodge: Your Mom has them, she was cleaning them and she said before you go she'd like to talk to you

Hawa: Ok...

Dodge: One more thing I was forgetting to ask

Hawa: What is it?

Dodge: What's going on with Rowela? What was she talking about a baby, mind telling me what's going on?

Hawa: Yes she is pregnant with your baby

Dodge: How did that happen, how is it possible? And why did you even do that?

Hawa: I always thought i would die so I had made a baby for you

Dodge: Why would you do that when I have the boys? Besides how were eggs even harvested when you were pregnant?

Hawa: They weren't, they're hers and your sperms

He shook his head not knowing what to say, he didn't even like the whole thing, inasmuch as babies excited him but this one didn't maybe because he already had boys and thought they were enough and was fulfilled

Hawa: That's not all...I had married her on your behalf so she could be your wife when I was gone

Dodge: (shocked) What?

Victim Of Desire

107

2 Years Later

At the resort...

It was in the afternoon and the sky consisted of a variety blends of red, orange and yellow, the waters below replicated this effect. The wind crisply whispered as it blew by and there was an odious tunes of birds chirping in the celibate and unpolluted air as a group of approximately fifteen ladies nestled on fluffy cushions on each side divided by a very short but long table between them on the lawn which was decorated with all kinds of mouth- watering delicious foods you'd feel jealous to eat it but just stare at it all day long

Just a few meters from them was a river where

nimble ripples danced across the water that the ladies basked in as a calm breeze tousled their hair back....they clinked wine glasses with champagne that fizzed with tiny bubbles inside and the coldness replicated on the outside with a mist.

They each took sips looking at Delilah and Peach walking over in beautiful Ankara dresses, directly imported from Nigeria and over them were sashes printed "Bride to be" The ladies welcomed them all shrouding in the same dress code of dresses of african printed material as they were in jubilation of the event

Laila: (taking her seat) Thank you ladies I appreciate you all for coming

Peach: Thank you guys....

Laila took ice from the small bucket putting it in the glass then poured champagne, she passed it to

Peach who shook her head no and opted for orange juice instead

Laila: You're not drinking wine why?

Friend: (excitedly) Don't tell me you're pregnant?

Peach: Hey no, it can't be, I have always avoided drinking, I don't drink actually since I was young to till now never touched alcohol

Friend: Oh she's from a christian background

Peach: Besides that, it's one's choice to drink or not and I just don't drink it's not religious but my choice

They all looked at each making faces and Peach laughed...

Laila: And for a qualified nurse you don't know if you are pregnant or not? I find that hard to believe

Peach drained her juice with a straw before she was whisked up by Laila to dance as Ma yellowbone by Makhadzi played and they danced merrily gyrating their booties to the mad beats. The happiness of the entire world seemed to have amassed within that moment and they wished for the day to never end

As the song came to an end they all turned looking at Sweden walking over in a red glittery dress and a stylish African print doek on her head as she held a wrapped up gift in her hand

Peach: What is she doing here? You invited her? Laila:

No I didn't

Sweden: (approached) Ladies sorry for coming late I had some errands I needed to attend to but I hope I didn't miss much, so tell me what are you up to now?

They all speechlessly looked at her and she frowned wondering what was going on...

**Sweden: Why do I feel like I am unwelcomed here?
(looked at Laila) What is going on?**

**Laila: You know the reason why I didn't invite you
Sweden**

**Sweden: (briefly chuckled) Is this a joke... I don't know
what's the reason? And why wasn't I invited to my best
friend's bridal shower?**

**Laila: Are we still best of friends? Or you're now best
friends with Vashti? Enlight me here because Vashti is
my enemy and my enemy shouldn't be friends with my
friend**

Peach: An enemy of a friend is also an enemy

Laila: Yes we inherit enemies as friends

**Sweden: So does she have to be my enemy too Laila?
How about you befriending Peaches who is marrying
Vashti's ex husband, she is going to be Hameed's
stepmother**

**Laila: But she isn't friends with Vashti, she even refused
to bring Hameed to her home**

Sweden: And you two even throw your bridal shower on the same day, are you having a double wedding?

Laila: Sweedy Peaches here and our husbands are partners and there's no way in the world we can't get along because as far as Vashti is concerned they don't have a relationship whatsoever and we thought to co-host this day together

Sweden chewed her lip making a face and sat down pouring wine and took some strawberries from the fruit platter

Sweden: I am already here and we just have to have fun because I mean no harm, I even brought a gift...

At Vashti's house...

She walked in coming from outside holding a bunch of clothes she poured on the couch and sat down folding them. Hameed drove in the living room with

his big indoor battery operated car toy as he made honking sounds with his mouth then he paused looking at his Mom then he tried talking to her as his stammer got in the way

Hameed: (stuttering) I wa-wa-wa-want tttto go to Daaaady's wedding

Vashti: Mxm what wedding and can't you speak properly huh?

Hameed just looked at his Mom who clicked his tongue then continued driving his car.

She heaved throwing her blouse away and took her phone logging on Facebook and went through Flame's pictures with Peach and rolled her eyes, just because he started afresh he could live his life peacefully like nothing happened....no ways, karma had to catch up on him but knowing karma it does take its time, she checked Batsi's updated profile

**picture with Delilah and his two children captioned
#Familysettings #MomandDad
#LiamandChloe....Bored she logged out of Facebook
and joined a dating site recreating her account which
she had once deleted**

**Vashti: My name is Vashti rich and....(deleted and
retyped) Vashti and I am an outgoing, simple yet a
no-nonsense gorgeous lady looking for a decent man
who is ready to settle down....ages from 30 to 48 no
time wasters please, widowers are welcomed too**

**She updated her profile and hopefully waited for a
respond in inbox as she commenced folding the clothes...**

At the dinner party...

Meanwhile Hawa stood under a spotlight and in

front of a cloud of people as camera's flashlights blinded her flashing from all corners of the room as she gave a motivational speech but couldn't wait to get off the stage and just take a breather...

Hawa: There are so many reasons why you should stay alive first of all we would miss you (everyone in the crowd laughed) It's not worth the regret, either by yourself if you failed or just simply left scars or the regret everyone else will feel by not doing enough to help you. Believe me it does get better whether you believe it or not it will eventually get better, you just have to know that sometimes you have to go through the storm to get to the rainbow....there is so much you would miss out on doing if you die. There is always a reason to live though it might not be clear right now but it is always there and so many people care it would hurt them if you hurt yourself so you're worth it, don't let anyone especially yourself tell you otherwise because a time will come once you have battled the toughest times of your life and you will be at ease once again where you will be so

glad that you decided to keep on living. You will emerge stronger from all your predicaments and won't regret your choice to carry on with life because things will get better I always say and I love you even if only one person loves you that's still a reason to stay alive because you matter to that person and if you die you have killed the future generation, your kids from even being born so your death won't improve anyone's life instead it brings heartache and misery. Being alive is incredibly good, you're worth it tell yourself that (smiled) I could go on and on speaking here but I am sure everyone has grasped onto something vital so thank you

Reporter: Mrs Jalali there's a saying that behind every successful man is an influential woman and I believe the same goes for women, and behind you is a powerful man, can we please hear one or two words from your husband and even give us a bonus of a picture with him and perhaps family as you were spotted coming with them

Hawa: I don't think that's possible (everyone mumbled) Well my husband is really an old

fashioned kinda of a guy, he doesn't like the attention, he doesn't like speaking in front of many people and you might not find him posting on social media but he fully supports me and that's just who he is and I love him, thank you...

She got off the stage as her assistant carried her things and blocked the cameras still filming her

Assistant: No more pictures or questions thank you

She cleared the way for her as they walked outside to the parking lot where Dodge pulled the lummar, he got out and smiled as she walked over and hugged her

Dodge: (kissed her) How was it?

Hawa: Good but tiring, my feet are burning, this life

Dodge: Tomorrow you have another one with

Africa's Finest magazine

Hawa: (sighed) This life is not easy to keep up with I will not go tomorrow

Dodge: What do you mean? You're being recognized as one of Africa's influential women

She shook her head melting in his arms and he laughed opening the door for her but stopped as voice called out to her running over.

Hawa: Rowela?

Rowela: (panting) Yes, this is the only way I could see you, I was changed branches and I couldn't see you without an appointment, I booked one over three months ago but still haven't been approved, tried your cell and you changed your numbers at home you can't be visited without an appointment as well

Hawa: Yeah I really am a busy person and I have increased security because not all want the best for me

Rowela: (chuckled) Ok but why did you trick me?

Hawa: Trick you?

She looked at reporters drawing close capturing them and she frowned looking at Rowela

Hawa: You should visit me so we can_

Rowela: No let's talk now because you have been avoiding me, why didn't you tell me they used my eggs? When I was being checked they took my eggs for harvesting without my consent but yours why?

Hawa: And you made this revelation from?

Rowela: The doctor who performed the process that time and I have a right to my child now, I gave her up and never made noise about the whole issue because I just thought it's your eggs and his sperms

Reporter: What is she talking about? Are you barren and you_

Dodge: Can you stop filming this instant or I will

break that camera

**The reporter backed off as Dodge looked at him
clenching his jaws**

**Hawa: Rowela this issue is under the bridge, I helped
you when you wanted to be married off into a
polygamous setting of which you don't believe in that
because you're christian but your family isn't and you
falling pregnant for another man was your way out
and on top of it I paid you, promoted and increased
your salary and today you're coming here saying
rubbish when we settled this matter peacefully with
not only word of mouth but with agreements signed
on papers**

Rowela: I just want to see my child, be in her life and_

Hawa: You don't have a child Rowela

Rowela: I am going to sue you

Hawa: (got in the car) I will see you in court then

Rowela: (turned to Dodge) Why aren't you saying anything? I want to be part of my daughter's life....does she control you too?

Dodge: (chuckled) What do you mean control me? Just because she is heading businesses and you think she is controlling me? That's a wrong mentality

Rowela: Then why are you just quiet? Can't you see this is unfair to me

Dodge: Because she is right you don't have a child according to your agreement and even if you had I wouldn't permit a child that grows up in two homes, she deserves to grow with her siblings with one mother and father not side baby mamas confusing the poor child and why did you even went digging about this whole issue

Hawa: You want more money through child maintenance Rowela or you want to be spending time with my husband as well

Rowela: I am not after your husband I just want_

Dodge: Why now and not all this while? Do you even know her or what she looks like? Do you even know

**her name? (turned to Hawa) Open the back window
Hawa**

Hawa pressed the button and the back window opened up where the two musketeers Empire and Warrior were seated and in between them were their sisters Bliss and Bloom. Rowela peeked in and looked at them, she frowned confused as to who was her daughter as it seems Hawa had another girl and seemed to be of the same age with their chubbiness

The girls stared back at her and she looked at Dodge who smirked then got in the car, she stepped back and swallowed tearfully as she watched the car driving off...

*

*

*

*

Victim Of Desire

108

At the hospital...

The doctor rubbed a cold gel on Dee's stomach then placed the ultrasound on big belly as he looked at the screen

Doctor: What happened exactly?

Dee: I was just catching up with a friend at home, relaxed watching Netflix then when I stood she alerts me of blood trickling down my legs

Doctor: Ok just like that no pain?

Dee: Yes just like that

Doctor: You said you've lost two other pregnancies through this way?

Dee: Yes I have had two miscarriages, one in the

past year and another one way earlier before I was even married, it was a stillborn actually

Doctor: Mmh ok from now everything looks good, the heart rate is normal so the baby is good, don't know what caused the bleeding, it can't be spotting because the blood is too much, it could be a sign of a miscarriage but you didn't miscarry which is a good thing

Tudor sighed and leaned back on the chair somewhat relieved. The thought of losing yet another baby didn't quite settle well with him not only on his part but Dee will be devastated, yes they were still young and not that desperate for a baby but it was like tradition when you marry then you should have a child, even if by choice people around start questioning and throw in criticism. He stood and walked closer to Dee then rubbed her belly, he smiled as he felt the baby kicking.

Tudor: Hey thank God the baby is alright, this time

around you won't lose it alright (she nodded) We will do everything we can to maintain it this time (kissed her forehead) I promise alright

Dee: (blushed) Ok...

Tudor: The baby will be fine right doctor?

Doctor: I believe so, I will set up a schedule so I can closely monitor her throughout so we can try as much as we can to maintain the baby, because I don't find any real reason that caused the bleeding other than a consistent pattern but you look healthy as it is so don't worry

Dee: Ok doc just that when I saw the bleeding even though I didn't experience any pain the first thing that came to my mind was the thought of losing my baby. (rubbed her belly) But as you said the baby is fine I will trust your medical advice

Doctor: (chuckled) Had you received other advice apart from medical

Dee: (frowned) You know parents and how they want to consult

Tudor: Consult?

Dee: N'anga (witch doctor).... Even though she is a christian she forgot about it and wanted us to go there

Doctor: That's just parents

Dee: I am so excited about having this baby and I really hope it will be different.... So doctor are you really like really really sure nothing is wrong

Doctor: (laughed) Trust me and I assure you this baby is alright, have your medications that is your vitamins and iron capsules as well....Get plenty of rest, eat healthy foods, little exercises not straining ones, maybe taking walks

Dee: Taking walks with a dog like Hawa

Tudor: Ya life ye chirungu ka iyo [that's white people's lifestyle]

They all laughed as Dee sat up after cleaning her stomach and pulled down her top, Tudor helped her put on her shoes then she got up from the bed and

the doctor handed over her meds.

Tudor held her hand bag on the other hand and locked hands with the free hand and they walked to the parking lot, the streetlights were already on as he opened the door for her and goes to the drivers seat and they drove out.

At Wadza's father's...

Wadza sat before the mirror adorning her face with nothing much but just a touch of simple make-up, she stood rubbing her lips together then collected a long coat putting it on top of her clothes and buttoned up and walked out to her dad sitting in the living room having beer

Wadza: Why are you drinking alone? Why didn't you join Batsi and the guys having their_

Him: No do you see my age mates there

Wadza: It's your son Dad you don't have to consider_

Him: (looked up) Why are you dressed up? Where are you going?

Wadza: I am going to Mom's place

Him: At this time?

Wadza: Yes does it matter? I can go there any time i finished writing my examinations so what's restricting me

Him: I don't like that man what if-

Wadza: I know what you are thinking Dad but he won't do that, i mean you didn't do it on Hawa so why would he do that on me?

Him: People are different

Wadza: Yes but the difference is not in a wicked way, I think you should marry again so you don't_

Him: Do you still think I am still interested in women?

Wadza: Mmmh I heard man will still love women even at a 100

He looked at him and chuckled, she waved goodbye and went out as he took his phone dialing her mother whilst Wadza arrived to Kilo's combi driver waiting for her outside.

She got in and began texting with him then an incoming call from Mom reflected on the screen

Wadza: Mom how are_

Her: I heard you're coming here?

Wadza: Um, yes

Her: Why are you coming in the evening? Where have you been all day long?

Wadza: I just thought of you is it a bad thing to visit you or i am no longer your daughter now since you are with Hawa's father, do you now hate me?

Her: (sighed) Who said that Wadza? Of course you're still my daughter and I love you

Wadza: So does Hawa's father doesn't want me

there?

Her: Why wouldn't he? You can come

**Wadza: Ok but I have to first pass at my friend's house
she is_**

**Her: Wadza what's going on? Pass by a friend's house
this evening?**

**Wadza: Yes that's the only time I can see her because
she is travelling out of the country tomorrow**

**Her: If you knew that then why didn't you go see her in
the afternoon!?**

Wadza: She just told me last minute

Her: Send her number i have to talk to her

Wadza: Ok....

**She hung up and looked in the rearview mirror as the
driver looked at her whilst she called Gabriella to cover
up for her then sent her number to her Mom....**

At Muku's house...

Later Sweden walked in the house and sat at the edge of the couch placing one leg on her lap at a time removing her heels and the tight corset she had on to tighten the floppy belly that never seemed to go away and now she could finally breath out. She stood and removed her pantyhose then walked to the kids rooms. They slept early that night and she knew it must've been boredom due to lack of entertainment because of continuous loadshedding but now the electricity was back yet they were already sleeping.

She fixed the duvet on Angel and walked to Seth's bed and picked up his from the floor, she chuckled covering him then walked out to her phone ringing in her purse

Sweden: Hello?

Vashti: So you weren't replying to my messages today because you were busy having fun with Batsi's and Flame's wives?

Sweden: I didn't even go there c'mon I was at the_

Vashti: Don't you even dare lie to me Sweden, I saw pictures they both posted on Facebook and you were on them with a wide smile enjoying yourself to the fullest

Sweden: Eish I didn't want to_

Vashti: You better choose Sweden whom you want to really befriend, me or those your good for nothing friends, they weren't there for you when you fell in hard times but I stood by you and got you a job and what did they ever do for you?

Sweden:...

Vashti: Answer me, what benefit or profit do Delilah and Peaches bring into your life? Should I reverse the deals on your work? Because I surely know most of the people at the airport, I am well connected

Sweden: I will see you tomorrow, I am tired Muku is

here and wants some time

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully walking to her bedroom but Muku was still not yet in, she frowned trying his number...

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar...

Meanwhile Muku's phone rang on silent in his pocket as he and Kilo downed on vodka whilst chatting

Muku: I hate her friendship with that woman man and I told her about it

Kilo: What did you say?

Muku: I told her to stop seeing her because since she started hanging around with her she changed not a little bit but a lot

Kilo: Well friends really says a lot about a person, if you want to know who a person is sometimes you

just have to take a look at the friends she has in her life

Muku: Exactly and they sometimes shape a person's character, for Sweden she has become this egotistical self centered beesh that I don't even know, that sweet innocent girl I married I don't know where she went to and i asked her countless times to at least block her digits and stop contacting her, she calls anytime and commands Sweden to come at her house

Kilo: I don't understand why would she do that?

Muku: I don't know this other time she said she needed help moving in new furniture

Kilo: She is using Sweden

Muku: And she says yes Ma'am to everything because she got her the job

Kilo: Tell her to quit and start her own thing

Muku: She has fears of going broke saying food business is common and too competitive

Kilo shook his head and raised his empty glass for a refill, the bartender walked over with a bottle and poured in more, he added on ice and sipped then stood sliding his ringing phone out of the pocket

Kilo: Hey bunny

Wadza: Hey I am here and_

**Kilo: I am coming (dropped the call and looked at Muku)
hey so my girlfriend is here**

Muku: Oh yeah you said you are going to introduce me

**Kilo: Yes but I wanted to call it a night don't really
want her entering this place**

**Muku: C'mon man I don't want to go home just yet,
invite her in, what can happen when she has us looking
after her?**

Kilo: (laughed) Us? Very funny dude

Muku: I am your big brother so that means_

Kilo: Alrighty heard you

They laughed and Kilo walked through the tables and crowds heading outside where she was standing in ripped jeans and a string top with her lips shining with pink lipgloss. She shyly fondled her handbag string strapped on her shoulder as he walked over. He wrapped her in a warm hug then kissed those lips

Wadza: Oh my God you now have lipgloss on your lips

They laughed as she wiped it off his lips as he looked in her eyes and they smiled at one another

Kilo: Let's go there's someone I want you to meet

Wadza: You said I won't enter the club

Kilo: It's ok you're with me plus you won't drink

Wadza: Ok...

She held his hand as they walked past the bouncer and made way to where Muku was sitting. He sipped his wine and when he placed his glass on the table he opened his eyes wide looking at the person that Kilo was walking with

Muku: (shook his head) No ways Kilo:

(laughed) Yes ways

Muku: Is the girl you have been hiding all this time?

Kilo: Yes this is she, bunny say hi to Muku you know him right?

Wadza: Yes (shook his hand) How are you?

Muku: I am fine how old are you?

Kilo laughed sitting on his chair and took Wadza on his lap as Muku's heart pounded looking at her chest, how old was she to have full breasts like that, he didn't know when she grew but she was already a woman and her face, a mini Hawa is who she was becoming

Kilo: Are you alright man?

Muku: Dude how old is_

Kilo: She is going to be sixteen in a couple of days and I'm going to throw a party for her

Wadza: (excitedly) Really?

Kilo: If your results are pleasing

Muku: So you're waiting for your O'level results? Wadza:

Yes

Muku: That's good but you look older than your age

Kilo: She is curvelicious it runs in the family

Wadza smiled cutely and slapped his cheek and he whispered something in her ear and she bursted laughing

Muku: So she is the girl you have been hiding all this time?

Kilo: I wasn't hiding her was just waiting for the right time

Muku: (nodded) Wow ok so how long have you been seeing each other?

Wadza: Almost three years now

Muku: (with a raised brow) Wow that's a long time

Kilo: Indeed

Muku: So after O'level then what Wadza?

Wadza: Probably form 5

Kilo: Or kukanda pa kitchen [or just marry her] she is old enough

Wadza: (laughed) Mmh...

Muku: Ndiwe wakazviwanira kamu sweet sixteen [you found a sweet sixteen] don't tell me you already...you know?

Kilo: Nah

Muku: Liar

Kilo: I am telling you

Muku: For three years I don't believe it, you must not be ok in those pants

Kilo: (laughed) There are so many ways to kill a cat

Wadza: (laughed) I am right here guys and I can perfectly hear you, can you buy me at least a drink

Kilo: The fridges have no_

Muku: Just buy her a mojito it's not that_

Kilo: Mmh has to be dropped at her mother's place

Muku: Ah

Kilo: She lied that she was going to spend a night there then her dad called her so she said she was coming over after visiting a friend

Muku: Hahaha just marry her already, form 4's get married no biggie

Kilo: I will see to it (nibbled her ear) but she is stubborn this one, she wants a PhD like sis Cherish

Muku: Marriage doesn't limit schooling you can always do what you want, i mean look at Sweden now living the dream after two kids, a third one is

baking

Kilo: No ways

Muku: Yes ways unbeknownst to her

Kilo: What did you do?

Muku: Messed with the family planning pills just expose them to sunlight

Kilo: (laughed) You're going to hell

Muku: I vacation there

They laughed as Kilo ordered a mojito for Wadza, a cocktail glass was brought over with a straw, a lemon slice clipped by the side and a little umbrella on it, just like in movies Wadza smiled taking a sip sitting on Kilo's lap

Kilo: Finish up we have to go

She nodded taking more sips as she looked at the

dance floor where girls were dancing to It ain't me amapiano version, she nodded her head getting carried away, it was crazy more than it was scary even though she was always scared of bars but with daddy Kilo on the side what could possibly happen?

As soon as their glasses were empty Kilo stood up getting her off his lap, he placed cash on the counter and the bartender smiled to the tip

Kilo held her hand and led her outside, he opened the door then they both laid eyes on Batsi and Flame locking their cars coming in to celebrate their bachelor's.

Kilo's heart pounded as they walked over with their muscular bodies and he knew would be dead meat.... he quickly turned closing the door and they rushed back inside. Muku frowned looking at them running as he stood about to leave himself....

Muku: Hey what's going on?

Kilo wondered what to do as the toilets were down the stairs and he saw Batsi and Flame taking the stairs walking over, Wadzanai's heart pounded then she ran and hid behind the counter whilst Kilo and Muku composed themselves as Batsi and Flame approached while the bartender frowned looking at Wadza as she begged him with her eyes not to say anything...

***Don't forget to like and comment so we can have more inserts**

Victim Of Desire

109

At Dodger's Grill & Sports bar

Kilo wondered what to do as the toilets were down the stairs and he saw Batsi and Flame taking the stairs walking over. Wadzanai's heart pounded then she ran and hid behind the counter whilst Kilo and Muku composed themselves as Batsi and Flame approached. The bartender frowned looking at Wadza who begged him with her eyes not to say anything...

Batsi: Fellas...

He greeted and leaned by the counter whilst Kilo frowned to this resilient look Batsi just gave and now as he come to think of it dude had never for one day apologized for sleeping with his ex wife and having a

child with her he had kept for years thinking he was his. He was now getting to realize all this right at that moment and how he never addressed the matter but pushed it at the back of his mind but here he was afraid of the man who actually took his wife. That was intolerant. Who was supposed to be afraid of who here?

Bartender: (fist bumped) Long time Flame, how have you been man?

Flame: I have been good as you can see....I can't believe that you're still here

Bartender: Where else can I go? Love it here, been here so long it now feels like home

Flame: (nodding) Yeah so I can see that

Bartender: Well it's good to see you, what will you have? First glass on me

Flame: Thanks I will have whiskey on the rocks

Bartender: Shoo and your friend?

Batsi: The same, thanks....

He poured in the booze in two glasses that Batsi and Flame picked then sat down drinking and chatting like everything was normal. How ignorant Batsi was really? He had no shame Kilo thought as he eyed him like a weirdo

Muku: (turned him around) Hey what's the matter?

Kilo: This guy has some balls I can't believe he is boastfully sitting over there without even an inch of_

Muku: Hey man just let it go it's not even worth it (checked time) What are you now going to do because I have to get home or else I hate explaining myself on my whereabouts, it's late

Kilo: Are you going to leave me here? I need like a plan to distract these two so I get_

Muku: Why is your relationship a secret though?

Kilo: Duuuh like you really need to ask that question?

Muku: What? Did I miss something here?

Kilo: Don't be dumb c'mon

Muku: Who are you going to marry to then if you're being discreet about this? Apparently that guy is your future in law (laughed) what a turnaround of events....how ironic right?

Kilo sighed and turned ordering more beer, Muku shook his head whilst Wadzanai's legs started cramping up. Batsi's phone received a call and he picked...

Batsi: (looked at Flame and somehow noticed Kilo staring) Hey sis?

Hawa: Hi happy um, bachelor's day or what's so not heard from Mom, it's still so unbelievable that you're marrying Delilah, that girl....

Batsi: Ohkay that girl.... so it's going to end on the phones like this? I asked you to come to the wedding but never got a reply

Hawa: You can't expect me to come to your wedding

Batsi, you betrayed me

Batsi: (frowned) How?

Hawa: (chuckled) Did you just ask how?

Batsi: Yeah I did because I don't know what you are on about here?

Hawa: Hello the person you're socializing with Batsi, he almost killed me and you want me to be at your wedding?

Batsi: (excused himself) Those were your issues and i shouldn't hold grudge on someone who is changed and wants nothing but peace in_

Hawa: Can you hear yourself speaking, I am your sister you picked me up that day, you saw how badly battered I was and today you're are saying that it didn't concern you? And that man changed?

Batsi: We are just business partners we came across each other and befriended in terms of business that's it nothing more to it

Hawa: Hello? You're having a double wedding so what do you mean in terms of business only?

Batsi: Who said anything about a double wedding? It was only a suggestion not that we are really going to get married at the same time or day

Hawa: Anyways i don't even know why I am arguing with you over this it's your wedding and your life and you can do whatever you like, associate with whoever you want, I also saw that your wives are even friends and they had their bridal shower together today, the wife who framed me years ago, wow it's like you're doing this to spite me somehow

Batsi: No I am taking responsibility for my actions, her issues and you have got nothing to do with me marrying her, she has to stand on her own and own up to her mistakes with you without me involved

Hawa: Wow...

Batsi: Seriously are you jealous? Do you still want your ex lover? Or perhaps it's_

Hawa: (cut him short) Are you insane? Mxm I am not coming to that wedding nor anywhere near your house bye...

She hung up and he shook his head turning back then Kilo stood too walking to him, Muku looked at him knowing he was drunk and tried to grab him but he pushed him off as he stood in front of Batsi looking him in the eyes

Kilo: (laughed) Batsirai wow....you must've made so much money now you even forgetting your roots

Batsi: What can I help you with Kilo?

Kilo: My wife you slept with her (dusted his shoulder) And here you're not even giving a damn, you lied to me, cheated with my wife and not only that but had a son together I kept for years

Batsi: And it has been years Kilo some issues are better swept under the rug

Kilo: (sneered) Really now? Is this what pride can do to a person? You Batsi, the guy that begged me, calling me boss and licked between my butts but now_

Batsi: I have regretted and learned from the past, I

am trying to live in peace man so I would appreciate it if you_

Before he even finished talking he was punched in the face and he staggered back touching his lip.

Flame turned back whilst Muku shook his head watching.

Batsi: (calmly) Don't do this Kilo, if it's sorry that you want then I am sorry ok

Kilo didn't buy that as he charged to him and spearheaded him into the nearby table that went tumbling down together with them, the drinkers there stood watching and people gathered around as Batsi sat up and Kilo rolled sitting on his stomach then punched him on the face. Batsi pushed him off now furious, he flipped on top of him balling his fist, grabbing his collar tightly and about to knock him on the face, Kilo closed his eyes but never got to feel the punch as Batsi was held back

Flame: (holding his hand) Let it go especially if you were on the wrong...we should move on

He picked him up as bartenders walked over to their customers complaining...

Bartender: I think it's best you leave, look this is an obstruction of business that you've just caused

Kilo: (stood) I am not done with that man-whore

Bartender: Sir if you want more fighting I think you should do it outside not in here, look at the glasses you broke, the drinks you spilled, will you compensate us for all this damage?

Still being stubborn Kilo never heard a word as he kicked Batsi from behind and this time around he turned around punching him hard on the nose. Kilo staggered back frowning as Wadza watched now standing then she ran over

Wadza: (held him) Kilo....babe are you ok? You're bleeding

Batsi: (looking at her) What the fa....Wadza what are you doing here?

Wadza: Why are you beating him huh?

Batsi: I just asked you what are you doing here for a 15 year old? And what do you mean babe? Who is babe?

Wadza: Kilo he is my boyfriend alright and I love him

Batsi pinched the bridge of his nose and unbelievably shook his head glaring at her

Batsi: Tell me I heard incorrectly and_

Wadza: You heard me right, he is my boyfriend Batsi:

Fuck!! (walked over and pulled her off from Kilo) Are you deranged huh? What are you doing with a man old enough to be your great grandfather

Kilo: (laughed) Great grandfather? You're insane

Batsi: Shut up Kilo if you know what's good for you, was this your revenge huh? To go after my lil sis

Kilo: Revenge? I am not like you, I love_

Batsi: Screw you...you love who?

He stepped over to punch him but Wadza blocked his way standing between them

Batsi: Get out of the way right now before I make you? What are you doing with him?

Wadza: Don't ask me that especially you? You're surely a man-whore

Batsi: What?

Wadza: You slept with his wife had a son together, (pointed at Flame) You slept with that guy's ex wife as well (Flame frowned) Don't act surprised you too you're a b*tch slept with my sister who Batsi had a crush on and was told to treat her like a sister when

he was caught kissing her

Batsi: Wadza wakufarisa ukuzvinzwa [you're getting on my nerves do you hear me]?

Wadza: Should I say more because that man recording would surely love to hear more for social media

Batsi: What?

He turned looking in the crowd and caught a guy recording, last thing he didn't want was another social media scandal, he walked over and snatched the phone

Man: Hey give me back my phone

Bartender: You guys should leave you've caused much damage, I have tolerated you long enough

Batsi lifted the phone up in the air so the man won't reach it as he looked at the bartender

Batsi: So you permit underaged girls in the club now?

**Bartender: Who would have guessed she is underage?
She doesn't look like a minor to me**

They turned looking at Wadza but she was already at the door walking out with her hand on Kilo's waist who had his on her shoulder while Muku followed behind them, Batsi unbelievably looked at them and threw the man's phone on the wall and it came crashing on the floor breaking to pieces...

Victim Of Desire

110

At the Jalali's...

Still that same night Warrior came in crying and Dodge paused feeding one year and six months old Blue her milk as he looked at Warrior and wiped his tears

Dodge: What's wrong? I thought I put you guys to sleep

Warrior: Em beat me up

Dodge: Why?

Warrior: I don't know

Dodge: Did you go to his room?

Warrior: He came to mine, he said he wanted to play

Dodge: I left you guys sleeping

Hawa: (stood by the doorframe with Empire) As it seems he wasn't sleeping

Dodge: Em what did we say about bullying your brother?

Empire: He started it

Dodge: How when you went to his room?

Empire: I went to get my toy and he was refusing with it

Dodge: (stood) What toys when I put you to sleep?

He was about to pass Bloom to Hawa who walked over to the cot bed and picked Bliss instead and sat down rocking her in her arms

Hawa: Empire is just a bully

Warrior: It's not his toy Mommy, he said daddy told him he came out first

Hawa looked at Dodge with a raised brow and he breathed out putting Bloom in her cot bed

Dodge: Let's go to sleep you guys if you don't sleep I

am beating both of you

He held both their hands and walked out as Hawa laughed then stared at Bliss who was falling asleep in her arms

Hawa: Hey Blee baby you sleeping?

Bliss yawned and Hawa stood placing her in her cot then looked at Bloom in the cot beside who had her eyes wide open

Dodge: (stood by her side) You should put her to sleep

Hawa: Today you said you got it

Dodge: (looked at her) Of course sure....

He picked her up and placed her head over his

shoulder rocking her to sleep

Hawa: The boys sleeping?

Dodge: Hope so....so I noticed how you're selective over Bliss and Bloom, don't you like Blu?

Hawa: What do you mean I love her

Dodge: But you don't give her attention, she is your daughter too Hawa

Hawa: Of course I know that, where is this conversation coming from?

Dodge: It's some time i have been observing this and_

Hawa: Babe I am so exhausted, Blu is asleep now I think we should hit the bed too

Dodge looked at her then stepped to the cot gently laying Blu down then they both walked out after switching off the light. Dodge went round the house switching off all lights then walked to his bedroom

and took off his clothes as Hawa walked in her nightdress and got in bed

Hawa: Weekends are straining right? Without their nanny?

Dodge: No, it's good we get to spend time with them, you hardly have time with them

Hawa: (frowned) What do you mean? I am always_

Dodge: It's fine Hawa I don't want us to fight who were you talking to on the phone?

Hawa: Batsi he sent a message days ago and I told him I can't go to his wedding

Dodge: (laying his head on the pillow) Ok...

Hawa: Just ok?

Dodge: I don't even know what to say, he is friends with Flame

Hawa: He said it's business

Dodge: (sighed) Whatever it is, I don't want to be involved

Hawa: Are you stressed?

Dodge: What stress?

Hawa: I don't know you tell me, you seem tired and_

Dodge: Of course I am tired I had a long day with the kids whilst my wife was on TV

Hawa: Why are you saying it that way?

Dodge: What way?

She shook her head and laid down pulling the duvet and faced the other side giving him her back

Dodge: Angry?

Hawa: Why would I be?

Dodge caressed her thigh then slid his hand underneath her silk nightdress all the way to her bare p*ssy

Hawa: Rowela didn't even know who Blu is between the two

Dodge: Do you blame her Blu and Blee are six months apart and Blee looks fatter

Hawa: Yeah so do you think I was unfair to Rowela?

Dodge: Can we not talk about her? And focus on this moment please

Hawa: I thought you were tired?

Dodge: Not for this

Hawa: What if I am the one tired?

Dodge: You won't deprive me of what's mine right?

Hawa: Dodgey...

Dodge: The bible says don't deprive it from me lest we fall into temptation...

Hawa: (chuckled) Very funny

Dodge: You don't have to do anything

He turned her around and kissed her lips as he slid in

a finger into her and knowing just the right buttons to touch to turn her on he bent his finger in her locating her g-spot and gently massaged it, she shivered and moaned in his mouth before she rolled on top of him, that quickly did the trick. He gladly removed her nighty throwing it on the floor as he groped her buttocks, kneeling she mashed her melons on his face and he grabbed a nipple in his mouth and tongued it wet, she closed her eyes swallowing with her hands on his head then sat on his lap with legs spread apart as her mouth connected with his in a passionate slippery kiss

She lifted her butts a little bit in the air as he pulled out his chopper from the shorts, with the waistband hugging his balls. He positioned it over her muff and slowly pushed her down on it holding each side of her waist, she shuddered licking her lips feeling him ram the entire length of his throbbing dick in her as she looked in his eyes, instantly feeling sexually intoxicated then began straddling him as she sensed his dick heavily pulsating

Hawa: (moaning) Mmmh ah ah babamukuru...

He crept his hands from her spine to her shoulders hooking on them and pressed her down harder and she picked pace

Dodge: Yes that's it....

She bounced on top of him with her breasts heaving right in front of his face, her face was changing to frowns, he knew that look, he loved her fucking face like she was about to sneeze, he moved her faster as it brought a sensation that was pushing him off to the edge too, it was sneaking up on both of them and they could almost taste but before it bursted the phone loudly rang by the drawers startling them, she stopped and their orgasm waved goodbye before it could even reach its destination

Dodge: (angrily rumbled) Who the f*ck is that?

Hawa: (panting) I don't know it's your phone...ignore it

He looked at it till it stopped ringing then Hawa willingly grabbed his dick pushing it back in her and she started moving again but the phone yet again rang, she rolled her eyes getting off him, now that she was really highly turned on and into it they get distracted... how annoying

Dodge: (grabbed his phone) It's the estate security Hawa: What do they want?

Dodge: (shrugged and picked with an angry tone) Yes what is it this time of the night? You're disturbing my sleep

Security: Sorry for disturbing you but I thought you should know

Dodge: Know what?

Security: There is some woman here who had come knocking saying she followed you so I asked her to leave and all this while I thought she was gone but just now I was doing routine last checkup before heading to bed and noticed her sleeping by the gate

Dodge: (frowned) What? Who is she?

Security: She didn't mention her name...

Dodge: Does it require my attention?

Security: I think so because it looks like she will sleep here if not attended to

Dodge hung up and looked at Hawa...

Hawa: What happened?

Dodge: Some woman at the gate who followed us here

Hawa: Who is it?

Dodge: I don't know going to check

He got off the bed and put on his clothes as she watched him playing with her clit

Hawa: I am coming with you

He didn't say anything as she got off the bed and put on her robe then fluffy shoes in her feet before walking behind him. He unlocked the door and stepped out as she grabbed his arm resting her head and walked the five minutes distance to the gate, the dogs behind them wagging their tails till they got to the gate

Dodge: Who is it?

The security opened the gate for him then they both stepped out and they frowned to Rowela dozing on the ground resting her head on the wall

Hawa: Seriously what is she doing here?

She stepped closer and shook her to wake up, she opened her eyes slowly then saw Hawa. She quickly rose on her feet feeling her bums numb....

Hawa: What are you doing here?

Rowela: I wanted to talk to you....that time you quickly cut me off

Hawa: Up to the extent of following me to my house and sleeping by the gate?

Rowela: Because this was the only way, I don't have your direct number and you moved to this big....

Hawa: Go away Rowela do you even know what time it is? Seriously how can you stoop this low? Back then when I approached you and we talked like reasoning adults I never saw beyond you was this, I told you if you want to take me to court then do so because you will loose this case...you know why?

Because you signed papers nothing was forced on you, find transport and go back (turned to Dodge) Let's go in...

She held his hand turning back to the gate but stopped as Rowela spoke...

Rowela: Then you should know this

Hawa: What?

Rowela: When I was pregnant and I called you but you couldn't attend to me because you were attending conferences one after the other and Dodge came instead

Hawa: So what?

Rowela: He overheard my phone's conversation with my boyfriend as I asked him to come over because I was horny, Dodge walked in my bedroom, snatched my phone and hung up saying I shouldn't have sexual relations with anyone whilst carrying his child

Hawa's heart pounded in her chest that her body shivered as she looked at Dodge as he scratched his beard

Hawa: (weakly) So what happened next?

Rowela: He....

Victim Of Desire

111

At the Jalali's...

Hawa: (weakly) So what happened next?

Rowela: He....

Hawa: On second thoughts I don't want to hear it... We signed agreement saying you shouldn't have sexual relations when you are carrying our child so why were you calling your boyfriend telling him about your horniness in Dodge's presence?

Rowela: I was_

Hawa: You did that deliberately but I don't care to hear the details please find your way back and don't sleep at my gate if not you'd be forcing me to drastic measures and act cruel

She turned taking Dodge's hand and they walked

back inside, the security locked up as Rowela sighed and looked at her phone

Dodge looked at Hawa letting go of his hand without a word as she hugged herself rubbing her arms walking towards the door

Dodge: I_

Hawa: I don't want to talk about it, let's just go to sleep, whatever happened there I am not interested but she obviously said it because she now wants you, I knew that this is where the baby issue was going, it really wasn't about her wanting Blu.

They walked in their bedroom and removed their clothes getting back in bed and slept off

At Kilo's house....

Next day in the morning Wadza stood behind the stove frying something as Kilo walked in yawning

Kilo: Mmh smells great...

Wadza: I am making breakfast, Ko iwo mapoto kutindavara hako [why the pots dirt stained]?

Kilo: Bachelor's, I wash inside with water only

Wadza looked at him and laughed, he walked over and kissed her lips then her phone rang on the table

Wadza: It's my Mom, I am not going to answer her

Kilo: You should or else she will think you're becoming rebellious

Wadza: Ok (picked) Hello?

Her: What is this I am hearing that you were seen at the bar Wadza?

Wadza: I_

Her: Wave hure here Wadza [Are you now a prostitute Wadza]?

Wadza: Going to a bar doesn't_

Her: What does it mean then huh? You're only sixteen and you're seen with sugar daddies Wadza is that how i raised you? Where did you sleep? Are you selling your body for money now?

Wadza: No I am not doing that, Batsi delayed us and i slept at a friend's house

Her: Don't lie to me, you slept at a man's house and you have turned to_

Wadza: To what? Haven't I followed in all your footsteps Mom? (Kilo frowned and she looked away) You were busy sleeping with Hawa's Dad whilst married, Hawa and Cherish slept with some man whilst married, Batsi slept with a married woman so tell me what you have taught me? Makazvara mahure amai motozvitambira and takatodza amai hure [You gave birth to b*tches and we follow after our mother who is also a b*tch

Her: Wadza is that you_

She hung up and Kilo walked over turning her around...

Kilo: What was that?

Wadza: Everyone wants to crucify me like they're saints

Kilo: You're messing things up for me, obviously they're not saints and hoping the best on you but with the way you're talking do you think they will even welcome me?

Wadza: That doesn't matter so long we love each other

Kilo: That's not how I goes Wadza, you don't disrespect your mother no matter what

She sat down with a plate of oily foods, Kilo looked in her plate with 8 slices of bread no wonder she was fat

Kilo: How many slices of bread do you eat?

Wadza: (shyly) Um.... two it's for the both of us

Kilo: Mmh kunyepa [you're lying]...

Wadza: (laughed) I am not....

Kilo: You eat like a man

Wadza: I am naturally fat I don't eat that much and don't worry I won't take you off budget

He laughed spreading jam on his bread instead...

Kilo: Did you really mean it when you said Batsi had a crush on Hawa?

Wadza: (laughed) I was just provoking him, I heard it that in Senegal a man can marry his cousin

Kilo: What?

Wadza: Yeah that's what I heard don't know how far true it is

Kilo's phone rang in the pocket and he brought it out checking the screen then looked at Wadza who looked at him excusing himself. She frowned eating her bread but the nudge just wouldn't leave her so she stood and tiptoed to the door to eavesdrop....

Kilo: What? Of course I will see you tonight, I love you too...

He hung up and turned to Wadza standing in front of him

Wadza: Who was that you were saying I love you too to?

Kilo: Why were you eavesdropping on my phone convo?

Wadza: I asked who were you talking to Kilo?

Kilo: Don't raise on me Wadza

Wadza: Oh I am no longer bunny now? You're cheating on me yet you_

Kilo: Do you see this working?

Wadza: What?

Kilo: You're young, childish related to Batsi who is marrying my ex wife and I get to marry you?

Wadza: Yes what's wrong with that?

Kilo: No I want to spare myself the embarrassment, your family obviously will never welcome me, therefore I looked for a much older lady, someone my age

Wadza: What?

Kilo: I hate that you had to find out this way, I wanted to tell you this on your happiest day but_

Wadza: What did I do wrong? Is it sex? I can give it to you right now, I am willing to loose my virginity

Kilo: No it was stressing on my part, yes the waiting and not available because you can't go out without your parents consent, giving you time to study and seeing you once a week or in a min

Wadza: So you lied to me? Didn't you see all this when you lured me in?

Kilo: I did and I knew what I was up against and I thought I could make it work but it's not so I am breaking up with you Wadzanai go and find yoyr age mates

Wadza: (tearfully) How could you Kilo?

Kilo: At least I didn't mess you up, you still have your pride, forget me and start all over, you're still young to cry for love

She looked at him as tears glassed her eyes and his phone rang again, he gave her his back as he picked

Kilo: Hello? Yes you can come my home needs an extreme cleaning, ok I am here waiting...

He hung up as Wadza was just standing there looking at him

Kilo: I am sorry Wadza but go and apologize to your mother and behave yourself, you will get a good guy one day

Wadza took her bag and stuffed her things in, she paused looking at the opened condom wrap in the drawer and a few more others, just yesterday she was blowing him but he had someone else to service him... of course he was just using her naivete and she was stupid to fall in deep

She strapped her backpack on her back and held her coat in hand as he stood by the door, she kicked his balls hard and ran out leaving him groaning on the floor....

At Muku's house...

Muku frowned opening his eyes as he got exposed

to the morning chills when the duvet was pulled off him

Muku: What?

Sweden: Basa rekuuya husiku panapa [your sudden tendency of coming back home in the middle of the night] who are you seeing?

Muku: (sat up) Eish I am not seeing anyone I told you I was with Kilo you can call and ask him

Sweden: Call and ask your partner in crime, obviously he will cover you up so no thanks, wake up

Muku: For what?

Sweden: Listen to this man, it's_

Muku: Yesterday was Friday night today is a Saturday

Sweden: No that can't be right, today is a Sunday...

He shook his head not knowing where her confusion was coming from as she walked to the bathroom, he

picked the duvet and covered himself again

Minutes later Sweden stepped out of the shower and found him sleeping, she just changed and let him be and walked to the kitchen where the maid had made breakfast for the kids. A funny smell hit her nose and she rushed back to the bathroom then threw up

Muku heard her throwing up and he sat smiling to himself...

Muku: I handled that perfectly...

Sweden: (walked in holding her stomach) Urgh! I am suddenly not feeling well please take me to the hospital...

At the Jalali's...

The gate slid open for Dodge who was just coming

from his morning jog as sweat dripped down his chocolate skin, he waved to the security proceeding to the front and stopped once at the door as he panted...

Before he could go inside the house he heard Empire calling for him, he removed his earpodes and walked round the house following the sound of his little voice till he got to the backyard garden. He raised his brow looking at Hawa placing serviettes before each child on the table as they all sat on the garden chairs for an outdoor breakfast. The weather was turning warm and great for basking in the sun whilst they ate. The kids had bathed and neatly dressed whilst Hawa was wearing a scallop trip cami top and paper bag waist striped shorts with high heels in her feet, Jesus...

Dodge walked over and was hit with the fragrance of her alluring womanly perfume, this was it, the woman of his dreams, his soulmate and life partner

Dodge: (adoringly) Wow you look beautiful

Hawa: Thank you hubby

Hubby??

Dodge: So what's the special occasion?

Hawa: I realized how I have been giving other people attention and neglected my own family, so I thought to do this and we eat as a family

Dodge: Mmh that's great I love it...Let me just go in and_

Hawa: I know this sounds crazy but I love you sweaty like that, seeing you in your sweatpants, vest and sneakers turns me on

He laughed planting a kiss on her neck...

Hawa: Let me get juice from the kitchen

He nodded and took a seat then began laughing with his clan, he took his phone out and stared at the door then quickly began typing

Dodge: Thank you for that I will make the deposit into your account

Rowela: But I had to lie won't she leave?

Dodge: No I know my person she gets too comfortable sometimes and this is what she needed to come back to us, she will do anything for her family, she doesn't want to loose us and I couldn't think of a better way I am sorry for using you to lie about sleeping together

Rowela: Ok but now she asked me to meet what do I_

He went offline and slid the phone in his pocket as he watched Hawa elegantly swinging back holding a

pitcher filled with mixed fruit blended juice.

Hawa: My very own made juice

Empire: Looks yum Mom

Warrior: Looks yum Mom

Empire: Stop copying me Bloom:

Lookish yum Mom

They all bursted laughing...

Bliss: (clapping) Papa papaaa....

They cracked laughing harder as Bliss just said her very first words

Hawa: These kids are traitors, they all begin with the word papa

Dodge: I am loved by everyone in this family

Hawa: (smiled) Yes babamukuru and you're aging gracefully into your 40th soon and we will throw a birthday party

Dodge: Can't wait for that mainini

She laughed and playfully hit him

Hawa: So what do you think?

Dodge: This look nice, it's perfect

She sat down and began serving the kids and they all began eating the scrumptious breakfast...

Hawa: Um what do you think about giving up Bloom to Rowela?

Dodge: Oh why would you do that?

Hawa: I just thought about it and there must be a

reason why she approached me after 2 years she must be desperate and in need of kids I don't know her real reasons but I just thought I can go and talk to her and if she really wants her then we will arrange some agreements so she can take her, though I know it's hard to give her up after forming a bond with her but then again a mother forms a deeper bond with her child whilst still in her womb

Dodge: You started this and I trust your judgement whatever it will be and since she is young she won't find it hard to adapt to changes of a new mommy and she will grow up knowing that Mommy as her real mommy

Hawa: Thank you but this will require the court for changes so she can easily change her names and surnames

Dodge: Ok

Hawa: And that's the part that might take longer

Dodge: Alright whatever you agree on just let me know

Hawa: Ok....so um, did you make bookings for our

family trip in advance? You said the kids need to know and see where their mother come from too

Dodge: Yes I will get into it after this

She smiled at him having a bite of her food, Dodge picked the serviette to wipe the spillages on her mouth but instead he licked her, all the kids clapped for them as the two smiled at each other....

At Flame's house...

He stepped into the hot shower joining Peaches letting the steamy water flow down on his hard body, instantly relaxing both of them and just quietly enjoyed as they touched and kissed here and there then made sweet love in the shower

Minutes later they stepped out wrapping towels around their bodies and walked to the closet all chatty, sex was the enthusiasm they needed to

kickstart their day

Flame: You said you're on off so you're going with me to work right?

Peaches: Yes

Flame: Ok why do you sound down?

Peaches: I am fine

Flame: (wrapped his hands around her waist) No you're not I can tell

Peaches: It's your ex and how she keeps pestering me, please tell her to stop contacting me

Flame: What was she saying?

Peaches: About you having twins with another woman then sleeping with that woman's sister

Flame: Don't listen to her....give me your phone I will blacklist her

Peaches: It's on the shelf bring it over so I can unlock it for you

He walked out as she selected formal clothes for him then picked hers, Flame got back and she use face identification on her phone before handing it over to Flame

Flame: Why use something so complicated?

Peaches: Was just having fun with it when I bought the phone you can remove it

Flame: Ok...

He accessed her phone as she stepped out leaving his clothes on a hassock, he went through her phone to see if there wasn't anything suspicious, he didn't find anything and proceeded on to block Vashti's digits before putting on his clothes

He stepped out putting on his wristwatch and Peaches had prepared him a healthy breakfast. They ate chatting over this and that then they left for his

workplace...

At Dream Destination Getaways....

Just after 9 Flame and Peaches walked in the Joina city building and at their office space. They greeted a few staff as they walked in Flame's officePeaches sat on his chair and spun around as she smiled while Flame sorted his desk

Peaches: And Batsi?

Flame: He is not coming in today

Peaches: Is it true Vashti started this for you?

Flame: Mxm she is just jealous because we are thriving and more competitive than where she is working

Peaches: Who wouldn't want to book a tour with two handsome guys to show them around the country's tourists destinations?

They both laughed as Flame sat down switching on the computer then began answering to some emails of bookings...

Peaches: So what exactly do you do? I never understand my husband's work though?

Flame: (laughed) Really?

Peaches: Yes you can call me dumb but please just briefly explain to me what you do...

Flame: (laughed) Very funny...well if you must know the primary responsibility of our work is to make the process of travel planning easier for our clients and ensure they experience the best trip possible. Like our name we determine the best possible travel destinations, transportation arrangements, and accommodations for the client's particular needs. We have got airlines, resorts, and rental companies on board who help secure travel arrangements for our customers

Peaches: Wow, I just wanted to hear you speaking so fluently like that but I knew that

Flame stood and walked to her chair then tickled her, she laughed hard fidgeting on the chair only to be interrupted by the landline ringing. Flame cleared his throat and picked

Voice: Hello I would like to make travel arrangements to that side and i have a few places I want to visit, I want recommendations from the places, hotels and car rentals for 6 people, two adults and 4 children please

Flame froze hearing that voice, he wouldn't mistaken it for someone else's

Flame: Venus it's me Dustin, do you still want to make the bookings with us?

He paused listening but Hawa quickly hung up and he placed the phone back on the mains as he looked at Peaches smiling...

#3 MONTHS LATER...

At Cairo Egypt...

Delilah opened her eyes and caught Batsi staring at her, she shyly blinked a couple of times and then sat up pulling the sheet over her bare chest and supported her back with the headboard looking at his handsome face.

Laila: (sleepy voice) Good morning

Batsi: Hey good morning.. how are you feeling now?

Laila: (smiled) After a long sleep, I feel very good after all it was only hiking that got me sick

Batsi: Not used to it, I suppose

Laila: Yes but it was fun no lie and I can't believe we really came here I hope we can get to meet pharaoh

Batsi: (laughed) You're crazy...I know you're tired but if you're up to it, today we will go and view the pyramids and those mummies they show in films we can get to see them, the ancient tombs of pharaohs also are there

Laila: I thought we were going to spend the whole day in bed making sweet love, But what you said does sound interesting

Batsi: So are you up for the challenge?

Laila: Yes sir (sulking) Only if you carry me when i get tired

Batsi: We will be on camel backs

Laila: Mmh I am so up for this challenge

Batsi: (laughed) Let's go shower... Our breakfast has already been prepared for us.

She nodded getting off the bed and kissed his lips with her morning breath, he smiled and lifted her up

going to the bathroom

At the hospital..

Still that same morning, Delight flattered her eyebrows open and looked at the bundle of joy beside her, Tudor held her hand sitting on the bench and smiled at her

Tudor: We did it

Dee: Congratulations daddy is it-

Tudor: It's a girl, just what we wanted

Dee: Did you really wanted a girl over a boy?

Tudor: No a girl is fine, I wanted a girl just like you

Dee: Ok so does she has a name?

Tudor: You name her

Dee: Um how about Zendaya

Tudor: (laughed) Naming a child after your favorite

artist?

Dee: I can't think of anything...we should have done this earlier

Tudor: (chuckled) Yes um, I really don't know what to name her too

Delight's Mom and Tudor's Mom walked in holding gifts as they laughed to the two

Her Mom: You don't know what to name your child?

His Mom: These two are just fun

Dee: Maybe one of you can_

Tudor: I got it

They all looked at him with raised brows curious....

Dee: What is it?

Tudor: Well we didn't know whether she was going

to make it or not and we kept saying maybe this one will live or maybe she will pass like the others

Dee: Ok so her name is?

Tudor: Maybe...

Dee: I don't know why but I love it

His Mom: Me too

Her Mom: Me too

Tudor: Then agreed it is, our daughter Maybe Chakanyuka we welcome her to the family...

They all smiled and had turns holding her...

At Wadza's father's....

Wadza shook her hips dancing to one of her favorite tunes as she swept the house...

Her Dad: (walked over and switched off the music)

**Iwe iwe kufadza mutengi wedoru kudii kwacho switch
off this barbarian music**

**Wadza: Baba makasara music irimu staera iyi [you're so
backward this music is trending]**

**Him: Mxm put some Oliver Mtukudzi or Thomas
Mapfumo, System Tazvida is even better**

**Wadza: Yoh Yoh I can't... Anyways I saw you re-
ironing your shirt where are you going?**

Him: I am meeting someone for lunch

Wadza: Mmh is it a woman?

Him: Why do you want to pry yourself in my business?

Wadza: I will be happy for you dad....

**A knock came on the door and she walked over
opening to a guy removing his bike helmet and handed
over a big brown envelope**

Him: You're Ms Wadzanai Mtukudzi right?

Wadza: If I wasn't her and you've already passed me the envelope are you going to take it from me

Him: (laughed) Obviously but I know it's you because of the picture submitted...that is for you

Wadza: Thank you

Him: (took his clipboard) Sign here so the company may know you got your parcel

She nodded getting a pen from him and signed on the blank space before passing it back, she walked in the house tearing the envelope and her passport was back, she flipped through the pages and she screamed out loud that her dad got startled as he was ironing his trousers

Him: What is it again? You and noise are cousins

Wadza: I was approved, my visa got approved after being denied three times

Him: Visa I didn't know you wanted to travel

Wadza: To the US for school Dad, Hawa funded me remember but my visa kept on being denied

Him: Oh ok congratulations, I won't feel so sad when you are gone since I met a lady

Wadza: (surprised) Hee?

At Sweden's Fresh tart...

She rubbed her small protruding belly walking out of the storeroom and looked at her volunteers cleaning up the place getting ready to launch her shop. Muku smiled as he wiped the table and placed the small vase with the artificial flowers on the center and walked to her. He wrapped his arms around her waist and kissed her then turned hearing Kilo's voice

Kilo: You too should get a room...

They laughed letting go and looked at the fat woman

by his side

Kilo: So guys this is Ziolah my wife and Zio these are my friends Muku and his wife Sweden

Sweden: Nice to meet you Ziolah, you have a spitting image of Jill Scott who acted in_

Ziolah: In why did I get married (laughed) I get that a lot

Muku: Nice to meet you mainini

Ziolah: Likewise

Muku: (to Kilo) Did you just say married?

Kilo raised his ring finger and so did Ziolah as they waved them in the air

Muku: What? And you didn't even tell us or invited us

Kilo: Wedded at the court and_

Muku: And you consider me your friend

Kilo: Yes you're my friend

Muku: Mxm some friends we are...

Sweden: (passed aprons) Alright less talk and more work that what you're here for

Kilo and Ziolah wore aprons and Sweden took Ziolah's hand leading her to the counter

Sweden: I want you to taste my cupcakes and tell me how they're hanty you're not on some diet?

Ziolah: No Kilo love me as I am Sweden:

(smiled) That's good to hear....

Kilo and Muku watched the ladies getting along as the door opened

"Are you open already?" A customer asked and few more can in and Sweden smiled motivated, she

**captured the moment and posted with the caption
#BossLady #Youwillneverknowuntilyoustart
#Godblessmyhustle**

At Starbucks...

The clock struck 11 am as Hawa took a fork cutting on her cheesecake slice and chewed it slowly then sipped her rich coffee, she nodded to the flavors bustling in her mouth as Rowela looked at her and had a sip too, she nodded, truly Starbucks delivered as people said it... it wasn't an exaggeration as she assumed it to be

Hawa: (took an envelope from her handbag) So this is it...the long wait, it was approved

Rowela: (smiled) Really?

Hawa: Yes it's more like adoption process so the court will hand her over through a social worker who will monitor you with her to see how you're getting

along, the environment she lives, If it is safe for her, if you will provide food and clothes all that

Rowela: Ok sounds like another process

Hawa: Yes but after that you will legally have her, she can even take the surname of your husband, you're married right?

Rowela: (covered her hand) Um, yes....

Hawa: Ok then so you will be contacted as to when you can take her

Rowela: Ok thank you for this...

Hawa: Anytime...

She stood holding her disposable cup and walked to the counter where she collected her takeaways then waved goodbye to Rowela who remained sitting, she sipped her coffee looking at her through the big glasses as she walked to her car.

She brought an envelope from her handbag too and

wondered if Hawa still remembered their other signed agreement. One which said she can possess her husband if her husband if she dies....She looked at her reversing the car and wondered if she dies this time around will she resurrect? Hawa honked and she raised her hand smiling to her as she drove off whilst she tapped her foot on the floor. She stood and walked out, she was going to find out if she was indeed a cat with nine lives

At the Jalali's...

Thirty minutes later Hawa pulled in her driveway and stepped out heading inside, the nanny had finished packing all their bags and they piled up on one corner of the living room while the Jalali rascals ran around the house excited to go on their trip

Hawa: Are you done?

Nanny: Yes Ma'am, didn't pack Bloom's clothes

because I didn't know what will come out of your_

Hawa: Ok she was approved to be taken but i requested after the trip because she'd be sad to be left behind when others are going

Nanny: Ok let me pack her bags then

Hawa nodded and walked to her bedroom and added on a few things to put in her suitcase, she walked back and saw the kids harbored at the curtain staring outside. She stood and looked at the caravan assembled to the family car that drove in the yard as Dodge hopped out, he entered and they all excitedly hugged him

Dodge: Yes, yes my babies, daddy is back

Hawa smiled unzipping her suitcase and added her sex toys in, this trip they were going to spice it up and go spontaneous, children weren't going to kill their drive and libido so she take it up to her to make

it fun

Dodge: Hey Mom you want to see our new moving house?

Hawa: Gladly...

She walked out with their puppies tagging behind them, Dodge opened the door and Hawa opened her mouth awestruck, it really was a moving house, she got in and looked at the kids section with two bunk beds so by side, and on the center was a built-in chest of drawers, there was a living room section with a single couch, a main bedroom, kitchen with fitted cupboards and gas plate, it wasn't huge but everything suited perfectly well in the space provided

Hawa: This is nice Mmh

Warrior: Let's go

already

They laughed then began loading their bags as the children were already seated

Dodge: This is going to be the longest road trip ever from Dakar to Harare

Hawa: (laughed looking at the map) It's going to be fun travelling through all these countries with the kids, making stops and enjoying ourselves

Dodge: (stood behind her looking at the map) We will enter Guinea, Cote D'Ivoire, Lagos, Gabon, Kinshasa, Angola, Zambia then Zimbabwe

Hawa: (smiled) Yes I will be exchanging you on driving then we will be resting in each country we stop and to sightsee all that

Dodge: Ok we have all the time in the world to make this one memorable with the kids

Hawa: Precisely

She smiled kissing his cheek then they made their last few arrangements before they all got in the car,

**the nanny and the guard waved to them as they got on
the road. Hawa connected her phone to Bluetooth
selecting the playlist she made just for that road trip
and Major Lazer somebody to lean on was the first to
play**

Do you recall, not long ago

We would walk on the sidewalk

Innocent, remember? All we did was care for each other

But the night was warm

We were bold and young

All around the wind blows

We would only hold on to let go

Blow a kiss, fire a gun

We all need someone to lean on

Blow a kiss, fire a gun

All we need is somebody to lean on

Blow a kiss, fire a gun

We all need someone to lean on

What will we do when we get old?

Will we walk down the same road?

Will you be there by my side?

Standing strong as the waves roll over

When the nights are long

Longing for you to come home

All around the wind blows

We would only hold on to let go

Dodge listened to the content and began nodding his head as Hawa sang along, he was learning to love her taste of music and he must admit he enjoyed it, the kids joined in messing up the song as they didn't even know the lyrics as the car drove on the highway

but one thing was for sure they were all happy.

Dodge: I got rid of the gun you packed

Hawa: What?

Dodge: I changed our travel agent, you were planning on taking someone's life in Harare?

She looked out the window speechless then Dodge clasped her hand and drove with one then brought it to his mouth kissing her...

Dodge: I will take good care of all of you....you don't have to worry about your safety and the kids

Hawa: Thanks babamukuru

Empire: Dad is your name baba something something?

Hawa and Dodge looked at each and laughed, that

name surely came a long way and they could keep the memory forever...

At Madagascar...

All changed into beach shorts Flame stepped out of the wooden house followed by Peaches wearing a colorful bikini and stood by his side

Peaches: With how beautiful this country is I can't believe it's rated one of the poorest countries

Flame: I can't believe it either

They held hands stepping on the sand with bare feet and walked greeting the locals as they sightsee, Flame stopped by the cabana and bought a coconut cocktail for Peaches and she sipped heading down the beach. Flame scooped water on her and she splashed him some as she kicked it with her foot, they chased each other down the beach playfully

enjoying themselves

Peaches: Babe staaap....I have to tell you something

Flame: Ok I have stopped what is it?

Peaches: I am pregnant

Flame looked at her and lifted her up in the air by her buttocks and spun around, he felt dizzy and they fell in the sand cheerfully laughing like little kids

At Hawa's mother's...

Meanwhile Hawa's Mom stirred in her pot of stew then tasted for salt on the wooden spoon, she felt someone tickling her and she turned smiling to her husband

Her: You're back early from your evangelism today

Him: I was preaching to those who used to be my fellow drunkards

Her: (laughed) Mmmh so you entered the bar?

Him: Ehe that's where I could locate them kaa

Her: (shook her head) So how many did you convert?

Him: None they're hotheaded

She laughed as he took off his hat and placed the bible on the table

Her: You didn't drink right? We don't want you suffering from toxic alcoholism again

Him: I no longer drink woman, now I am now praying for my grandchildren's futures

Her: Speaking of grandchildren, Hawa's father in law called and said Hawa and her family will come so we will be invited at the farm for festive season celebrations once they arrive
Him: I will be fasting and praying, that is all folly and of this world, instead we should seek the kingdom of God

Her: Mmh... should I put your food, you said you are fasting today also

Him: No for now I am not fasting, I will begin tomorrow

She laughed taking a plate, it was always the same issue over and over again....

At the Restaurant.

Meanwhile all dressed up Vashti checked her wristwatch for time as her date was running late and she had been sitting all alone for some time now getting her worried, she hoped she wasn't being stood up. But the thought of him made her smile, she couldn't wait to show him off, just met him on the dating app and he was perfect. Flame, Batsi and all those who looked down on her were going to melt in jealous once they see him with her, not talk of Sweden who divorced their friendship, she was going to regret ever doing that. She frowned at her Facebook post hours earlier and unfriended her She looked at the door every time it opened up hoping to spot her new man walking in but he wasn't here yet, she ordered waiting for him just to distract herself As she ate looking down she heard the opposite chair facing her being pulled and she lifted her head looking

Vashti: Excuse me that seat is taken I am waiting for someone Him: Aren't you Vashti? Vashti: I am she who_

She paused looking at the old man with his face weather-beaten and wrinkly, he had a pot-belly that could almost reach his knees and not talk of his yellowish teeth

Vashti: Who are you?

Him: I am Joe you were talking to on the app

Vashti: (shocked) What the fuck!?! You lied to me, You're a fraud and I am going to sue you, on the picture you were tall and strong, with a tattoo on your biceps and had a six pack but what is this?.

.....**THE END**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**